

IMS
MATHS
BOOK-04

INSTITUTE FOR IAS/IFS EXAMINATION
INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICAL SCIENCES
NEW DELHI - 110002
Mob: 09999197525

Moments and Products of Inertia

§ 1.1. Definitions :

(a) Rigid Body : A collection of particles such that the distance between any two particles of the body remains always the same.

(b) Moment of Inertia of a particle.

The moment of inertia of a particle of mass m at the point P , about the line AB is defined by

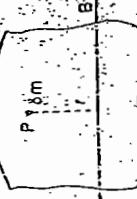
$$I = mr^2$$

where r is the perpendicular distance of P from the line AB .

(c) Moment of Inertia of a system of particles : The product of inertia of a system of particles of masses m_1, m_2, \dots, m_n at distances r_1, r_2, \dots, r_n respectively from the line AB , about the line AB is defined by

$$I = m_1 r_1^2 + m_2 r_2^2 + \dots + m_n r_n^2$$

$$= \sum_{i=1}^n m_i r_i^2$$



(d) Moment of Inertia of a body : Let δm be the mass of an elementary portion of the body and r its distance from the line AB , then the moment of inertia of the mass δm about the line AB is $r^2 \delta m$.

The moment of inertia of the body about the line AB is given by

$$I = \int r^2 dm$$

where the integration is taken over the whole body.

(e) Radius of Gyration : The moment of inertia of a body about the line AB is given by

$$I = k^2 M$$

If the total mass of the body is M and k a quantity such that

MECHANICS

2

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Moments and products of inertia.

Then K is called the radius of gyration of the body about the line AB .
 If I is the moment of inertia of the body about the line AB , then $I = MK^2$.
 Then the product of inertia of mass m with respect to two mutually perpendicular lines OX and OY as axes. Then the product of inertia of mass m with respect to the lines OX and OY is defined by

If (x, y) be the coordinates of the mass m with respect to the perpendicular axes OX and OY then the product of inertia of the body about these axes OX and OY is defined by $2mxy$.

§ 1.2. Moment and Product of Inertia with respect to three mutually perpendicular axes.

Let (x, y, z) be the coordinates of the mass m of a body with respect to three mutually perpendicular axes OX, OY, OZ in space. Then we shall denote by A, B, C the moments of inertia of the body about the coordinate axes OX, OY, OZ respectively and by D, E, F the products of inertia about the axes OY, OZ, OZ, OX and OX, OY respectively. These moments and products of inertia are given by

$$\begin{aligned} A &= \Sigma m(x^2 + z^2), \\ B &= \Sigma m(y^2 + z^2), \\ C &= \Sigma m(x^2 + y^2) \\ D &= \Sigma myz, \\ E &= \Sigma mzx, \\ F &= \Sigma myx. \end{aligned}$$

§ 1.3. Some Simple Propositions:
 Prop. I. If A, B, C denote the moments and D, E, F the products of inertia about three mutually perpendicular axes, the sum of any two of them is greater than the third.

We have, $A = \Sigma m(x^2 + z^2), B = \Sigma m(y^2 + z^2), C = \Sigma m(x^2 + y^2)$
 then $A + B - C = \Sigma m(x^2 + y^2) + \Sigma m(z^2 + z^2) - \Sigma m(x^2 + y^2)$
 $= 2\Sigma m z^2 = + ve.$

$\therefore A + B > C$.

Prop. II. The sum of the moments of inertia about any three rectangular axes meeting at a given point is always constant and is equal to twice the moment of inertia about that point.
 We have,

$$\begin{aligned} A + B + C &= \Sigma m(y^2 + z^2) + \Sigma m(z^2 + x^2) + \Sigma m(x^2 + y^2) \\ &= 2\Sigma m(x^2 + y^2 + z^2) = 2\Sigma m r^2 \\ &= 2(M.I. of the body about the given point) \\ &\therefore r = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2} = \text{distance of the mass } m \text{ at } (x, y, z) \text{ from the given point } O \text{ as origin.} \end{aligned}$$

Thus the sum $A + B + C$ is independent of the directions of axes and is equal to twice the moment of inertia about the given point.
 Prop. III. The sum of the moments of inertia of a body with reference to any plane through a given point and its normal at that point is constant and is equal to the moment of inertia of the body with respect to the point. Let the given point O be taken as the origin and the plane as XY plane. If C' is the moment of inertia of the body about the XY plane and C the moment of inertia of the body about its normal at O which is Z -axis, then

$$C' = \Sigma m r^2 \text{ and } C = \Sigma m (x^2 + y^2).$$

$$\therefore C' + C = \Sigma m (x^2 + y^2 + z^2) = \Sigma m r^2 = M.I. \text{ of the body about } O.$$

Thus $C' + C$ is independent of the plane through O and is constant equal to the moment of inertia of the body about the point.
 Note. By Prop. II, we have $A + B + C = 2\Sigma m r^2$ and by prop. III, we have $C + C' = \Sigma m r^2$.

$$\therefore C + C' = \frac{1}{2}(A + B + C) \text{ or } C' = \frac{1}{2}(A + B - C).$$

Thus if A', B', C' denote the moments of inertia of the body with respect to the planes YZ, ZX and XY respectively, then $A' = \frac{1}{2}(B + C - A), B' = \frac{1}{2}(C + A - B)$ and $C' = \frac{1}{2}(A + B - C)$.
 Prop. IV. $A > 2D, B > 2E$ and $C > 2F$.
 we know that $A, M > G, M$.

$$\frac{x^2 + z^2}{2} > \sqrt{(y^2 + z^2)} \text{ or } y^2 + z^2 > 2x^2$$

$$\text{or } \Sigma m(y^2 + z^2) > 2\Sigma myx$$

i.e., $A > 2D$.
 Similarly $B > 2E$ and $C > 2F$.

MOMENTS OF INERTIA IN SOME SIMPLE CASES

§ 1.4. Moment of Inertia of a uniform rod of length $2a$

(i) About a line through an end and perpendicular to the rod:
 Let M be the mass of a rod AB of length $2a$, then mass of the rod per unit length $= \rho = M/2a$.

Consider an element PQ of breadth δx at a distance x from the end A .

$$\text{Mass of the element, } PQ = \frac{M}{2a} \delta x = \delta m.$$

M.I. of this element PQ about the line LM passing through the end A and perpendicular to the rod AB

$$= x^2 \delta m = \frac{M}{2a} x^2 \delta x.$$

M.I. of the rod AB about LM

5

Moments and Products of Inertia**Exercises on Right Hand**

$$= \int_0^{2a} \frac{M}{2a} x^2 dx = \frac{M}{2a} \left[\frac{1}{3} x^3 \right]_0^{2a} = \frac{4}{3} Ma^2$$

(ii) About a line through the middle point A and perpendicular to the rod.

Let LM be the line passing through the middle point C and perpendicular to the rod AB.

Consider an element PQ of breadth δx at a distance x from the middle point C.

Mass of the element

$$PQ = \frac{M}{2a} \delta x = \delta m \quad (\because \rho = Ma/2a)$$

M.I. of the element PQ about the line LM

$$= x^2 \delta m = x^2 \frac{M}{2a} \delta x.$$

M.I. of the rod AB about LM

$$= \int_{-a}^a \frac{M}{2a} x^2 dx = \frac{M}{2a} \left[\frac{1}{3} x^3 \right]_{-a}^a = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2$$

§ 1.5 Moment of Inertia of a rectangular lamina. [Meerut TDC 96 (BP)]

(i) About a line through its centre and parallel to a side.

Let M be the mass of a rectangular lamina ABCD such that $AB = 2a$ and $BC = 2b$.

Mass per unit area of the rectangle $= \rho = \frac{M}{4ab}$.

Let OX and OY be the lines parallel to the sides AB and BC of the rectangle through its centre C.

Consider an elementary strip PQRS of breadth δx at a distance x from OX and parallel to BC.

Mass of the strip

$$PQRS = \rho \cdot 2b \delta x$$

M.I. of the strip about

$$OX = \frac{1}{2} b^2 \delta m. \quad (\text{see } \S 1.4 \text{ (iii)})$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} b^2 \frac{M}{2a} \delta x = \frac{1}{2} \frac{Ma^2}{a} \delta x.$$

Note: M.I. about OY $= \frac{M}{2} (a^2 + b^2) = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2 + \frac{1}{2} Mb^2$

M.I. about OY + M.I. about OX.

§ 1.6 Moment of Inertia of a Circular Ring [Meerut TDC 95 (BP)]

(i) About a diameter



M.I. of the rectangular lamina ABCD about OX

$$= \int_{-a}^a \int_{-b}^b \frac{M}{4ab} (x^2 + y^2) dy dx = \frac{M}{4ab} \int_{-a}^a [x^2 y + \frac{1}{3} y^3]_{-b}^b dx$$

$$= \frac{M}{4ab} \cdot \frac{2}{3} b^3 \int_{-a}^a dx = \frac{M}{6a} b^2 [x]_a^a = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2.$$

(ii) About a line through the centre O and perpendicular to its plane.

Let ON be the line through the centre O and perpendicular to the plane of the rectangular lamina ABCD.

Consider an elementary area $\delta x \delta y$ at a point (x, y) of the lamina.

Mass of the elementary area $= \rho \delta x \delta y = \frac{M}{4ab} \delta x \delta y = \delta m$:

Distance of this elementary area from ON $= \sqrt{(x^2 + y^2)}$

M.I. of this elementary mass about ON

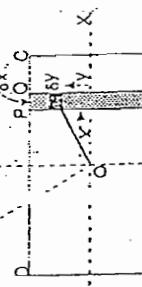
$$= \delta m \cdot \delta x \delta y = (x^2 + y^2) \cdot \frac{M}{4ab} \delta x \delta y.$$

Hence M.I. of the rectangular lamina about ON

$$= \int_{-a}^a \int_{-b}^b \frac{M}{4ab} (x^2 + y^2) dy dx$$

$$= \frac{M}{4ab} \int_{-a}^a \int_{-b}^b [x^2 y + \frac{1}{3} y^3] dy dx = \frac{M}{4ab} \int_{-a}^a 2 \left(\frac{b^2}{3} y^3 + \frac{1}{3} b^3 y \right) dx$$

$$= \frac{M}{3} (a^2 + b^2).$$



Note: M.I. about OY $= \frac{M}{2} (a^2 + b^2) = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2 + \frac{1}{2} Mb^2$

M.I. about OY + M.I. about OX.

§ 1.7 Moment of Inertia of a Circular Disc [Meerut TDC 95 (BP)]

(i) About a diameter

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Let M be the mass of the circular wire of centre O and radius a , then
 $\text{mass per unit length of the wire} = \rho = M/2\pi a$.

Consider an elementary area δA of the wire, then its mass
 $\rho \delta A = \delta m$.
 Distance of this element from the diameter $AB = r\theta = a \sin \theta$.
 M.I. of this element about the diameter AB
 $= (\sin \theta)^2 \cdot \delta m = \rho^2 \sin^2 \theta \cdot \delta m = \rho^2 \sin^2 \theta \delta A$.

Hence M.I. of the circular wire
 about the diameter AB

$$= \int_0^{2\pi} \rho^2 \sin^2 \theta d\theta = \frac{1}{2} \rho a^3 \int_0^{2\pi} (1 - \cos 2\theta) d\theta$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^3 [\theta - \frac{1}{2} \sin 2\theta]_0^{2\pi} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{M}{2\pi a} \cdot a^3 \cdot 2\pi$$

$$= \frac{1}{8} Ma^4 \quad (\because \rho = M/2\pi a)$$

(ii) About a line through the centre and perpendicular to its plane,
 or the circular wire.

Let ON be the line through the centre O and perpendicular to the plane of the wire.

M.I. of the elementary area about ON

$$= OI^2 \cdot \delta m = \rho^2 \cdot \rho \delta A r = \rho^2 \delta BDr.$$

Hence M.I. of the circular plate about ON

$$= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^r \rho r^2 d\theta dr = \rho \int_0^{2\pi} \left[\frac{1}{4} r^4 \right]_0^r d\theta$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \rho a^4 \int_0^{2\pi} \theta d\theta = \frac{1}{4} \cdot \frac{M}{2\pi a} \cdot a^4 \cdot 2\pi = \frac{1}{4} Ma^2$$

§ 1.7. Moment of Inertia of a Circular plate.
 Let M be the mass of a circular plate of centre O and radius a , then mass per unit area of the plate $= \rho = M/2\pi a^2$.

Consider an elementary area $\delta x \delta y$ at the point (x, y) , then its mass

$$= \rho \delta x \delta y = \delta m.$$

M.I. of the elementary mass about OX

$$= y^2 \delta m = y^2 \rho \delta x \delta y.$$

Hence moment of inertia of the elliptic disc about OX

$$= \int_{-a}^a \int_{-\sqrt{a^2 - x^2}}^{\sqrt{a^2 - x^2}} y^2 \rho \delta x \delta y$$

$$= \rho \int_{-a}^a \int_{-\sqrt{a^2 - x^2}}^{\sqrt{a^2 - x^2}} y^2 dx dy$$

$$= \frac{1}{3} \rho \int_{-a}^a x^3 dx$$

Mass of the element = $\rho \cdot \delta BDr = \delta m$.
 Distance of this element from $OX = OM = r \sin \theta$.

M.I. of the element about OX .

Moments and Products of Inertia

$= (r \sin \theta)^2 \cdot \delta m = r^2 \sin^2 \theta \cdot \delta m = r^2 \sin^2 \theta \delta A$.

Hence M.I. of the circular plate about OX

$$= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^r r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\theta dr = \rho \int_0^{2\pi} \left[\frac{1}{4} r^4 \right]_0^r \sin^2 \theta d\theta$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \rho a^4 \cdot \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{1}{2} (1 - \cos 2\theta) d\theta = \frac{1}{8} \rho a^4 \cdot \int_0^{2\pi} \sin 2\theta d\theta$$

$$= \frac{1}{8} \rho a^4 \cdot 2\pi = \frac{1}{4} \cdot \frac{M}{2\pi a^2} \cdot \pi a^4 = \frac{1}{4} Ma^2 \quad (\because \rho = M/2\pi a^2)$$

(iii) About a line through the centre and perpendicular to its plane,
 or the circular plate.

Let ON be the line through the centre O and perpendicular to the plane of the plate.

M.I. of the elementary area about ON

$$= OI^2 \cdot \delta m = \rho^2 \cdot \rho \delta A r = \rho^2 \delta BDr.$$

Hence M.I. of the circular plate about ON

$$= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^r \rho r^2 d\theta dr = \rho \int_0^{2\pi} \left[\frac{1}{4} r^4 \right]_0^r d\theta$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \rho a^4 \int_0^{2\pi} \theta d\theta = \frac{1}{4} \cdot \frac{M}{2\pi a^2} \cdot a^4 \cdot 2\pi = \frac{1}{4} Ma^2$$

§ 1.8. Moment of Inertia of an elliptic disc. [Meerut TDC 95 (P)]

Let M be the mass of an elliptic disc of axes $2a$ and $2b$, then mass per unit area of the disc

$$= \rho = \frac{M}{Tab}$$

Consider an elementary area $\delta x \delta y$ at the point (x, y) , then its mass

$$= \rho \delta x \delta y = \delta m.$$

M.I. of the elementary mass about OX

$$= y^2 \delta m = y^2 \rho \delta x \delta y.$$

Hence moment of inertia of the elliptic disc about OX

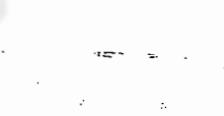
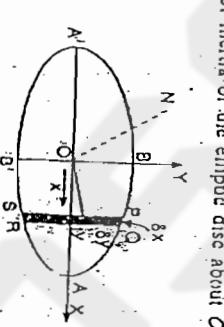
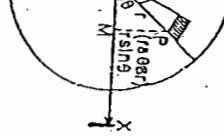
$$= \int_a^b \int_{-\sqrt{b^2 - x^2}}^{\sqrt{b^2 - x^2}} y^2 \rho \delta x \delta y$$

$$= \rho \int_a^b \int_{-\sqrt{b^2 - x^2}}^{\sqrt{b^2 - x^2}} y^2 dx dy$$

$$= \frac{1}{3} \rho \int_a^b x^3 dx$$

Mass of the element = $\rho \cdot \delta BDr = \delta m$.
 Distance of this element from $OX = OM = r \sin \theta$.

M.I. of the element about OX .



Dynamics of Rigid Body

Moments and Products of Inertia

9

$$\begin{aligned} & \pi \int p \int_{-a}^a b^2 \left(1 - \frac{x^2}{a^2} \right)^{\frac{3}{2}} dx \\ & = \pi pb^2 \int_{-a}^a \left(1 - \sin^2 \theta \right)^{\frac{3}{2}} d\theta \cdot a \cos \theta d\theta. \text{ Putting } x \equiv a \sin \theta \\ & \quad \cos^2 \theta d\theta = \frac{1}{4} pb^3 a \cdot 2 \int_0^{\pi/2} \cos^4 \theta d\theta \\ & = \frac{4}{3} pb^3 a \int_0^{\pi/2} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{5}{2})}{\Gamma(\frac{3}{2})} = \frac{1}{3} pb^3 a \cdot \frac{4}{3} = \frac{1}{3} pb^3 a \end{aligned}$$

$$= \frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{M}{\pi ab} \cdot \pi b^3 a = \frac{1}{3} M b^2$$

Similarly M.I. of the π elliptic disc about the minor axis $BB' = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2$. And M.I. of the disc about the line ON through the centre O and perpendicular to its plane

$$\begin{aligned} & \Sigma M.I. \text{ about } QA + M.I. \text{ about } OB \\ & = \frac{1}{2} M b^2 + \frac{1}{2} Ma^2 = \frac{1}{2} M (a^2 + b^2). \end{aligned}$$

§ 1.9. Moment of Inertia of a uniform triangular lamina about one side.

[Micerut TDC 95 (P)] Let M be the mass and $h = AL$, the height of a triangular lamina ABC . Let PQ be an elementary strip parallel to the base BC , of breadth δx and at distance x from the vertex A of the triangle.

From similar triangles $\triangle PQ$ and $\triangle ABC$, we have

$$\frac{PQ}{BC} = \frac{ax}{h}, \text{ where } BC = a.$$

i. Sm. m. of the elementary strip PQ

$$= p/2 \cdot \delta x \cdot p(x/h) \delta x$$

ii. M. I. of the elementary strip about BC

$$= (x-h)^2 \delta m = \frac{p a^2}{h} (h-x)^2 x \delta x.$$

iii. M. I. of the triangle ABC about BC

$$= \int_0^h \frac{p a}{h} (h-x)^2 x dx = (p/a/h) \int_0^h (h^2 x - 2hx^2 + x^3) dx$$

$$= \frac{1}{3} (p/a/h) \left[\frac{1}{3} h^2 x^2 - \frac{2}{3} h x^3 + \frac{1}{4} x^4 \right]_0^h = \frac{1}{12} pah^3 = \frac{1}{6} Ma^2.$$

[$\therefore M$ = mass of $\triangle ABC = p \cdot (\frac{1}{2} ah)$]
§ 1.10 Moment of inertia of a rectangular parallelopiped about an axis through its centre and parallel to one of its edges.

Similarly M.I. of the rectangular parallelopiped about the lines OY, OZ , through centre O and parallel to $2b$ and $2c$ are $\frac{1}{3} M(c^2 + a^2)$ and $\frac{1}{3} M(a^2 + b^2)$, respectively.

Note : For cube of side $2a$, $2b = 2c = 2a$.

i. M.I. of a cube about a line through its centre and parallel to one edge

$$= \frac{3}{8} Ma^2.$$

§ 1.11 M.I. of a spherical shell (i.e. hollow sphere) about diameter.

A spherical shell (i.e. hollow sphere) of radius ' a ' is formed by the revolution of a semi-circular arc of radius a about its diameter.



Let O be the centre and $2a, 2b, 2c$ the lengths of the edges of a rectangular parallelopiped. If M is the mass of the parallelopiped the mass per unit volume

$$= p = \frac{M}{2a \cdot 2b \cdot 2c} = \frac{M}{8abc}.$$

Let OX, OY, OZ be the axes through the centre and parallel to the edges of the rectangular parallelopiped.

Consider an elementary volume $\delta x \delta y \delta z$ of the parallelopiped, in the point $P(x, y, z)$, then its mass

$$= p \delta x \delta y \delta z = \delta m.$$

Distance of the point $P(x, y, z)$ from OX is $\sqrt{y^2 + z^2}$.

\therefore M.I. of the elementary volume of mass δm at P about OX

$$= p (y^2 + z^2) \delta x \delta y \delta z.$$

Hence M.I. of the rectangular parallelopiped about OX (which is parallel to $2a$)

$$\begin{aligned} & = \int_{-a}^a \int_{-b}^b \int_{-c}^c p (y^2 + z^2) \delta x \delta y \delta z \\ & = \int_{-a}^a \int_{-b}^b \int_{-c}^c \left[y^2 + z^2 \right] \delta x \delta y \delta z = p \int_{-a}^a \int_{-b}^b \int_{-c}^c 2 (y^2 c + \frac{1}{3} z^3) \delta x \delta y \delta z \\ & = 2p \int_{-a}^a \int_{-b}^b \int_{-c}^c \left[\frac{1}{3} y^3 c + \frac{1}{3} z^3 c \right] \delta x \delta y \delta z = \frac{1}{3} p \int_{-a}^a \int_{-b}^b \int_{-c}^c 2 (b^3 c + a^3 b) \delta x \delta y \delta z \\ & = \frac{4p}{3} bc (b^2 + c^2) \left[\frac{a^2}{2} c^2 \right] = \frac{4p}{3} bc (b^2 + c^2) \cdot 2a \\ & = \frac{4}{3} \cdot \frac{M}{8abc} \cdot bc (b^2 + c^2) \cdot 2a \therefore p = \frac{M}{8abc} \\ & = \frac{1}{3} M(b^2 + c^2). \end{aligned}$$

Similarly M.I. of the rectangular parallelopiped about the lines OY, OZ , through centre O and parallel to $2b$ and $2c$ are $\frac{1}{3} M(c^2 + a^2)$ and $\frac{1}{3} M(a^2 + b^2)$, respectively.

Note : For cube of side $2a$, $2b = 2c = 2a$.

i. M.I. of a cube about a line through its centre and parallel to one edge

$$= \frac{3}{8} Ma^2.$$

§ 1.11 M.I. of a spherical shell (i.e. hollow sphere) about diameter.

A spherical shell (i.e. hollow sphere) of radius ' a ' is formed by the revolution of a semi-circular arc of radius a about its diameter.

Diagram showing a semi-circular arc of radius 'a' being revolved around its diameter to form a spherical shell.

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Consider an elementary arc PQ of length δs at the point P of the ring. If the semi-circular arc AB is revolved about its diameter AB , a solid will be formed by the revolution of this arc PQ about the diameter AB .

$$\text{Mass of this elementary ring} = \rho \delta s.$$

$$= \delta m = \rho \cdot 2\pi r M \delta \theta,$$

$$= \rho \cdot 2\pi r \sin \theta \cdot a \delta \theta = \rho \cdot 2\pi a^2 \sin \theta \delta \theta,$$

$$\text{where } \rho = \frac{M}{4\pi a^2}, M \text{ is the mass of the shell.}$$

M.I. of this elementary ring about AB :

(a) line through the centre of the ring and perpendicular to its plane)

$$= \rho M^2, \delta m = \rho^2 \sin^2 \theta \cdot 2\pi a^2 \sin \theta \delta \theta,$$

$$(\text{see § 1.6})$$

$$= 2\pi \rho a^4 \sin^3 \theta \delta \theta.$$

M.I. of the shell about the diameter AB :

$$= \int_0^\pi 2\pi \rho a^4 \sin^3 \theta d\theta = 2\pi \rho a^4 \int_0^\pi (1 - \cos^2 \theta) \sin \theta d\theta$$

$$= -2\pi \rho a^4 \int_0^\pi (1 - \beta) d\theta \quad (\text{Putting } \cos \theta = t, \text{ so that } -\sin \theta d\theta = dt)$$

$$= -2\pi \cdot \frac{M}{4\pi a^2} \cdot \left[1 - \frac{1}{3} t^3 \right] = \frac{1}{3} M a^2.$$

§ 1.12. M.I. of a solid sphere about a diameter

[Weight T.D.C. 94, 94(P), 97]

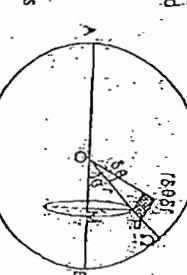
A solid sphere of radius a is formed by the revolution of a semi-circular area of radius a about its diameter.

Consider an elementary area $\delta S\delta\theta$ at the point $P(r, \theta)$ of the semi-circular arc. When this element is revolved about the diameter AB , a circular ring of radius $r \sin \theta$ and cross-section $r \delta \theta \delta S$ is formed.

Mass of this elementary ring $= \delta m = \rho \cdot 2\pi r^2 \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta S$,

$$= \rho \frac{4\pi r^3}{3} \delta S \delta \theta, M \text{ is the mass}$$

of the sphere. M.I. of this elementary ring about AB (i.e. the horizontal axis)



Moments and Products of Inertia

centre of the ring and perpendicular to its plane)

$$= \int_{-r}^r \rho r^2 \delta S \delta \theta = 2\pi \rho r^4 \sin \theta \delta S \delta \theta,$$

$$= M.I. \text{ of the sphere about the diameter } AB$$

$$= \int_{-r}^r \int_{-\pi/2}^{\pi/2} 2\pi \rho r^4 \sin^3 \theta d\theta dr = 2\pi \rho \frac{4}{3}\pi r^5 \int_0^{\pi/2} \sin^3 \theta d\theta$$

$$= \frac{2\pi}{3} \cdot \frac{M}{4\pi a^2} \cdot a^5 \cdot \left(\frac{4}{3}\pi \right) = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2,$$

§ 1.13. M.I. of an ellipsoid.

Let the equation of the ellipsoid be:

$$\frac{x^2}{a^2} + \frac{y^2}{b^2} + \frac{z^2}{c^2} = 1.$$

Consider an elementary volume $\delta x \delta y \delta z$ at the point $P(x, y, z)$ of the ellipsoid in the positive octant.

Mass of this element $= \rho \delta x \delta y \delta z$

where $\rho = \text{Mass per unit volume}$

$$= \frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{Ma}{abc}, M \text{ is the mass}$$

of the ellipsoid.

Distance of the point $P(x, y, z)$ from

$$Ox = \sqrt{(y^2 + z^2)},$$

M.I. of this elementary volume about Ox

$$= (y^2 + z^2) \rho \delta x \delta y \delta z.$$

M.I. of the ellipsoid about Ox

$$= 8 \iiint (y^2 + z^2) \rho dx dy dz,$$

the integration being extended over positive octant of the ellipsoid.

$$\text{Putting } \frac{x^2}{a^2} = u, \frac{y^2}{b^2} = v, \frac{z^2}{c^2} = w$$

$$\text{where, } \frac{x^2}{a^2} + \frac{y^2}{b^2} + \frac{z^2}{c^2} \leq 1$$

$$i.e., x = au^{1/2}, y = bv^{1/2}, z = cw^{1/2}$$

$$\text{so that } dx = \frac{1}{2}au^{-1/2}du, dy = \frac{1}{2}bv^{-1/2}dv, dz = \frac{1}{2}cw^{-1/2}dw, \text{ we have}$$

$$\text{M.I. of the ellipsoid about } Ox \text{ (i.e. the axis } 2a)$$

$$= 8 \cdot \frac{abc}{8} \cdot \rho \iiint (b^2v + c^2w) u^{1/2} v^{1/2} w^{1/2} du dv dw$$

Dynamics of Rigid Body

12

$$= \frac{d\theta}{dt} \int \int \int u^2 \cdot \left(v^2 - 1 \right) w^2 \cdot \left(w^2 - 1 \right) dw \cdot dv \cdot du + c^2 \int \int \int u^2 \cdot \left(v^2 - 1 \right) w^2 \cdot \left(w^2 - 1 \right) dw \cdot dv \cdot du$$

$$= abc \rho \left[\frac{\Gamma(\frac{1}{2}) \Gamma(\frac{3}{2}) \Gamma(\frac{5}{2})}{\Gamma(1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{3}{2} + \frac{5}{2})} + c^2 \cdot \frac{\Gamma(\frac{1}{2}) \Gamma(\frac{3}{2}) \Gamma(\frac{5}{2})}{\Gamma(1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{3}{2} + \frac{5}{2})} \right] \quad \text{By Dirichlet's theorem.}$$

$$= abc \rho \cdot \frac{\sqrt{\pi}}{4abc} \cdot (b^2 + c^2) \cdot \frac{\sqrt{\pi}}{\frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{3}{2} \cdot \frac{5}{2} \cdot \sqrt{\pi}} = \frac{1}{4} M(b^2 + c^2).$$

§ 1.17. Reference Table.

The moments of inertia of some standard rigid bodies considered in § 1.4 to § 1.13 are given in the following table. The students are advised to remember all these as they will be used frequently.

Rigid body

| | M.I. | M.I. |
|---|----------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. Uniform thin rod of length $2a$ and mass M . | $\frac{1}{3} Ma^2$ | $\frac{1}{3} Ma^2$ |
| (i) About a line through the middle point and perpendicular to its length | | |
| (ii) About a line through one end and perpendicular to its length | | |
| 2. Rectangular plate of sides $2a, 2b$ and mass M . | $\frac{1}{3} Mb^2$ | $\frac{1}{3} Ma^2$ |
| (i) About a line through the centre and parallel to the side $2a$ | | |
| (ii) About a line through the centre and parallel to the side $2b$ | | |
| (iii) About a line through the centre and perpendicular to the plate | | |
| 3. Rectangular parallelopiped of edges $2a, 2b, 2c$ and mass M . | $\frac{1}{3} M(a^2 + b^2 + c^2)$ | |
| About a line through its centre and parallel to the edge $2a$ | | |
| 4. Circular ring of radius a and mass M . | $\frac{1}{3} Ma^2$ | $\frac{1}{3} Ma^2$ |
| (i) About its diameter | | |
| (ii) About a line through the centre and perpendicular to the plane of the ring | | |

| | |
|---|----------------------------|
| 5. Circular plate of radius a and mass M . | $\frac{1}{3} Ma^2$ |
| (i) About its diameter | |
| (ii) About a line through the centre and perpendicular to its plane | |
| 6. Elliptic disc of axes $2a$ and $2b$ and mass M . | $\frac{1}{3} Mb^2$ |
| (i) About the axis $2a$ | $\frac{1}{3} Ma^2$ |
| (ii) About the axis $2b$ | $\frac{1}{3} Ma^2$ |
| (iii) About a line through the centre and perpendicular to its plane | $\frac{1}{3} M(a^2 + b^2)$ |
| 7. Spherical shell of radius a and mass M . About a diameter | $\frac{1}{3} Ma^2$ |
| 8. Solid sphere of radius a and mass M . About a diameter | $\frac{1}{3} Ma^2$ |
| 9. Ellipsoid of axis $2a, 2b, 2c$ and mass M . About the axis $2a$. | $\frac{1}{3} M(b^2 + c^2)$ |

Routh's Rule. All the above M.I. may be remembered with the help of the following Routh's Rule.
 M.I. about an axis of symmetry
 \Rightarrow Mass \times Sum of squares of perpendicular axis
 The denominator is 3, 4 or 5 according as the body is rectangular (including rod), elliptical (including circular) or ellipsoid (including sphere).

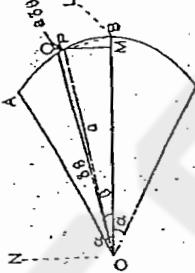
EXAMPLES'

Ex. 1. Find the M.I. of the arc of a circle about (i) the diameter bisecting the arc
 (ii) an axis through the centre, perpendicular to its plane
 (iii) an axis through its middle point perpendicular to its plane.

Sol. Let OB be the diameter bisecting the circular arc ABC subtending an angle 2α at the centre O . Let a be the radius of the arc.

Consider an elementary arc $PQ = a\delta\theta$ at the point P of the arc.

\therefore Its Mass $\delta m = \rho a\delta\theta$



14.

Dynamics of Rigid Bodywhere $\rho = \text{mass per unit length of the arc}$ $\frac{M}{2\alpha} \cdot M$ is the mass of the arc ABC .(i) Distance of P from diameter OB , $RH = \rho a \theta = \rho a \sin \theta$ M.I. of the elementary arc about OB

$$= PM^2 \cdot \delta m = (\rho a^2) \rho a \delta \theta$$

$$= \rho a^3 \sin^2 \theta \delta \theta$$

M.I. of the arc ABC about the diameter OB

$$= \int_{-\alpha}^{\alpha} \rho a^3 \sin^2 \theta d\theta = \frac{1}{2} \rho a^3 [(\theta - \cos 2\theta)]_0^\alpha$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^3 [\theta - \frac{1}{2} \sin 2\theta]_0^\alpha = \frac{1}{2} \frac{M}{2\alpha} \cdot \alpha^3 [2\alpha - \sin 2\alpha]$$

$$= \frac{Ma^2}{2\alpha} (\alpha - \sin \alpha \cos \alpha)$$

$$\text{(ii) Distance of the point } P \text{ from } ON \text{, an axis through the centre and perpendicular to the plane of the arc} = OP = \alpha$$

M.I. of the elementary mass δm at P about ON

$$= a^2 \cdot \delta m = \rho a^3 \delta \theta$$

M.I. of the arc ABC about ON

$$= \int_{-\alpha}^{\alpha} \rho a^3 d\theta = \rho a^3 [\theta]_0^\alpha$$

$$= \frac{Ma^2}{2\alpha} \cdot 2\alpha = 2Ma^2$$

$$\text{(iii) Distance of the point } P \text{ from } BL \text{, an axis through the middle point } B$$

of the arc ABC and perpendicular to its plane

$$= PB = \sqrt{(OP^2 + OB^2 - 2OP \cdot OB \cos \theta)} = \sqrt{(\alpha^2 + a^2 - 2\alpha^2 \cos \theta)}$$

$$= \alpha \sqrt{[2(1 - \cos \theta)]} = \alpha \sqrt{[2(2 \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta)]} = 2a \sin \frac{1}{2}\theta$$

M.I. of the elementary mass δm at P about BL

$$= (2a \sin \frac{1}{2}\theta)^2 \rho a \delta \theta = 4a^3 \rho \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta \delta \theta$$

M.I. of the arc ABC about BL

$$= \int_{-\alpha}^{\alpha} 4a^3 \rho \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta d\theta$$

$$= 2a^3 \rho \int_{-\alpha}^{\alpha} (1 - \cos \theta) d\theta = 2a^3 \cdot \frac{M}{2\alpha} (\theta - \sin \theta)_0^\alpha$$

$$= \frac{2Ma^2}{\alpha} (\alpha - \sin \alpha)$$

Ex. 2. Find the product of inertia of a semicircular wire about diameter and tangent at its extremity.

Sol. Let M be the mass, a the radius and OA the diameter of a semi-circular arc. Let OB be the tangent at the extremity O .

Moments and Products of InertiaConsider an elementary arc $PQ = \delta \theta$ at the point P of the wire,its mass $= \delta m = \rho a \delta \theta$ where $\rho = \text{mass per unit length} = \frac{M}{\pi a}$ P.I. of this elementary mass about OA and $OB = PN \cdot PL$

$$= a \sin \theta (a + a \cos \theta) \rho a \delta \theta$$

$$= \rho a^3 (\sin \theta + \sin \theta \cos \theta) \delta \theta$$

P.I. of the wire about OA and OB

$$= \int_0^{\pi} \rho a^3 (\sin \theta + \sin \theta \cos \theta) d\theta = \rho a^3 [-\cos \theta + \frac{1}{2} \sin^2 \theta]_0^{\pi}$$

$$= \frac{Ma^3}{\pi a^2} (2) = \frac{2Ma^2}{\pi}$$

Ex. 3. Show that the M.I. of a semi-circular lamina about a tangent parallel to the bounding diameter is $\frac{Ma^2}{4} \left(\frac{5}{3} - \frac{8}{3\pi} \right)$ where a is the radius and M is the mass of lamina.

Sol. Let LN be the tangent parallel to the bounding diameter BC of a semi-circular lamina of radius a and mass M .Consider an elementary area $r \delta \theta$ at the point P of the lamina; thenits mass $\delta m = \rho r \delta \theta$ Where $\rho = \text{Mass per unit area}$

$$= \frac{M}{\pi a^2} = \frac{2M}{\pi a^2}$$

Distance of the point P from $LN = PT$
 $= KA = OA - OK = a - r \cos \theta$ M.I. of the elementary mass δm at P about LN

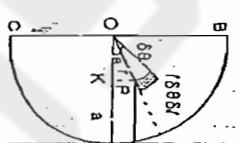
$$= PT^2 \cdot \delta m = (a - r \cos \theta)^2 \cdot \rho r \delta \theta$$

M.I. of the lamina about LN

$$= \int_{\theta=-\pi/2}^{\pi/2} \int_{r=0}^a (a - r \cos \theta)^2 \rho r dr d\theta$$

$$= \rho \int_{-\pi/2}^{\pi/2} \int_0^a (a^2 r - 2a^2 \cos \theta + r^2 \cos^2 \theta) dr d\theta$$

$$= \rho \int_{-\pi/2}^{\pi/2} \left[\frac{a^2}{2} r^2 - \frac{1}{2} a^2 \cos \theta + \frac{1}{3} r^3 \cos^2 \theta \right]_0^a d\theta$$



$$\begin{aligned} M_{\text{I.I.}} &= \rho \int_0^{\pi/2} \left[\frac{1}{2} a^4 - \frac{1}{2} a^4 \cos^2 \theta + \frac{1}{2} a^4 \cos^2 \theta \right] d\theta \\ &= 2\rho a^4 \int_0^{\pi/2} \left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2} \sin^2 \theta + \frac{1}{2} \right) d\theta \\ &= 2\rho a^4 \left[\frac{1}{2} \sin \theta \left(\frac{1}{2} \right) + \frac{1}{2} \right] \\ &= 2 \cdot \frac{2M}{\pi a^2} a^4 \left[\frac{1}{2}\pi - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \right] = Ma^2 \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{1}{2} \right) \end{aligned}$$

Ex. 4. Show that the M.I. of parabolic area (of latus rectum $4a$) cut off by an ordinate at distance h from the vertex is $\frac{3}{5} Mh^2$ about the tangent at the vertex and $\frac{1}{5} Mh^2$ about the axis.

Sol. Let the equation of the parabola or latus rectum be $y^2 = 4ax$. Let OAB be the portion of the parabola cut off by an ordinate at a distance h from the vertex.

Consider an elementary strip $PQRS$ of width δx , parallel to Oy .

i. Mass of the strip $\delta m = \rho \cdot 2y \delta x$, where ρ is the mass per unit area.

ii. M.I. of the portion $OABO$ of the parabola

$$= \int_0^h \rho \cdot 2y \, dx$$

$$= 2\rho \int_0^h 2\sqrt{ax} \, dx = 4\rho \sqrt{a} \int_0^h \sqrt{x} \, dx = \frac{4}{3} \rho a^{5/2} h^3/2$$

Now, the distance of every point of the strip from Oy , the tangent at the vertex, is x^2 .

iii. M.I. of the strip about $Oy = x^2 \delta m = \rho \cdot 2x^2 y \delta m$:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{M.I. of the whole area } OABO \text{ about } Oy &= \int_0^h 2\rho x^2 y \, dx \\ &= 2\rho \int_0^h x^2 \cdot 2\sqrt{ax} \, dx = 4\rho a^{1/2} \int_0^h x^{5/2} \, dx = \frac{8}{7} \rho a^{5/2} h^7/2 \\ &= \frac{8}{7} \rho a^{5/2} h^2 = \frac{1}{7} Ma^2. \end{aligned}$$

Again M.I. of the strip PQR about $Oy = \frac{1}{2} y^2 \delta m$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^4 \int_0^h x^2 \delta m \, dx \quad \text{Putting } 2\theta = t, \text{ so that } d\theta = \frac{1}{2} dx \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^4 \left[\int_0^{\pi/2} x^2 \cos^2 t \, dt - \int_0^{\pi/2} x^2 \cos^3 t \, dt \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^4 \left[\frac{\Gamma(2) \Gamma(\frac{5}{4})}{2\Gamma(\frac{9}{4})} - \frac{\Gamma(2) \Gamma(\frac{3}{4})}{2\Gamma(\frac{7}{4})} \right] = \frac{1}{4} Ma^2 \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{3} \right) \quad \text{from (1)} \\ &\approx \frac{Ma^2}{16} (\pi - 2). \end{aligned}$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} y^2 \rho \cdot 2Sx = \frac{1}{2} \rho y^3 Sx$$

i. M.I. of the whole area $OABO$ about $Ox = \int_0^h \frac{1}{2} \rho y^3 \, dx$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho \int_0^h (4ax)^{1/2} \, dx = \frac{1}{2} a^{3/2} \rho \frac{1}{2} h^{5/2} = \frac{1}{2} \frac{4}{3} \rho a^{1/2} h^{10/2} \delta m = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2.$$

Ex. 5. Find the M.I. of the area of the lemniscate $r^2 = a^2 \cos 2\theta$ [Meerut TDC 96, Rohilkhand 83].

- (i) about its axis
- (ii) about a line through the origin in its plane and perpendicular to its axis.
- (iii) about a line through the origin and perpendicular to its plane.

Sol. The loop of the lemniscate is formed between $\theta = -\pi/4$ and $\theta = \pi/4$; The curve is as shown in the fig.

Consider an elementary area $r \delta \theta \delta r$ at the point $P(r, \theta)$ of the curve, then its mass $\delta m = \rho r \delta \theta \delta r$

i. The mass of the whole area is given by

$$M = \int_{-\pi/4}^{\pi/4} \int_0^r \rho r \delta \theta \delta r = \rho \int_{-\pi/4}^{\pi/4} r^4 \, dr \cos^2 \theta \, d\theta$$

$$= \rho a^2 \left[\frac{1}{5} \sin 2\theta \right]_{-\pi/4}^{\pi/4} = \rho a^2.$$

(i) M.I. of elementary mass δm at P about the axis Ox

$$\begin{aligned} &= \rho N^2 \cdot \delta m = (r \sin \theta)^2 \rho r \delta \theta \delta r \\ &= \rho r^3 \sin^2 \theta \delta \theta \delta r. \end{aligned}$$

i. M.I. of the lemniscate about Ox

$$= 2 \int_{-\pi/4}^{\pi/4} \int_0^r \rho r \delta \theta \delta r \sin^2 \theta \, d\theta \, dr.$$

$$= 2\rho \int_{-\pi/4}^{\pi/4} \int_0^r \cos^2 2\theta \sin^2 \theta \, d\theta \, dr$$

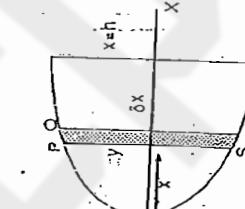
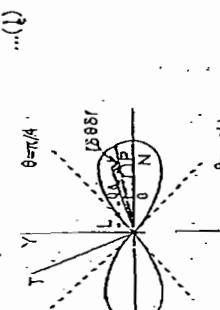
$$= 2 \cdot \frac{2\rho a^4}{4} \int_0^{\pi/4} \int_0^r \cos^2 2\theta (1 - \cos 2\theta) \, d\theta \, dr$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^4 \int_0^{\pi/4} \int_0^r x^2 \cos^2 t (1 - \cos t) \, dt \, dr \quad \text{Putting } 2\theta = t,$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^4 \left[\int_0^{\pi/4} x^2 \cos^2 t \, dt - \int_0^{\pi/4} x^2 \cos^3 t \, dt \right]$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^4 \left[\frac{\Gamma(\frac{5}{4})}{2\Gamma(\frac{9}{4})} - \frac{\Gamma(2) \Gamma(\frac{3}{4})}{2\Gamma(\frac{7}{4})} \right] = \frac{1}{4} Ma^2 \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{3} \right) \quad \text{from (1)}$$

$$\approx \frac{Ma^2}{16} (\pi - 2).$$



18

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Moments and Products of Inertia

(ii) Distance of the point $P(r, \theta)$ from OY a line through the origin in the plane of the lemniscate and perpendicular to its axis $\Rightarrow PL = r \cos \theta$.

\therefore M.I. of δm at P about OY

$$= PL^2 \cdot \delta m = r^2 \cos^2 \theta \rho^2 \delta \theta \delta r = \rho r^3 \cos^2 \theta \delta \theta \delta r.$$

$$= 2 \int_{\theta=0}^{\pi/4} \int_{r=0}^{a/\sin 2\theta} \int_{\rho=r}^{\infty} \rho r^3 \cos^2 \theta d\theta d\rho dr$$

$$= \frac{22}{4} \int_{\theta=0}^{\pi/4} a^4 \cos^2 2\theta \cos^2 \theta d\theta$$

$$= \frac{9}{2} 2a^4 \int_{\theta=0}^{\pi/4} \frac{1}{4} \cos^2 2\theta (1 + \cos 2\theta) d\theta$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} Ma^2 \cdot \frac{1}{4} \int_0^{\pi/2} \cos^2 \theta (1 + \cos \theta) d\theta,$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} Ma^2 \left(\frac{\pi}{4} + \frac{2}{3} \right)$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} Ma^2 (3\pi + 8).$$

(iii) Let OT be the line through the origin and perpendicular to the plane of the lemniscate.

Distance of δm at P from $OT = OP = r$

\therefore M.I. of δm at P about $OT = OP^2 \cdot \delta m = r^2 \cdot \rho r \delta \theta \delta r = \rho r^3 \delta \theta \delta r$

$$= 2 \int_{\theta=0}^{\pi/4} \int_{r=0}^{a/\sin 2\theta} \rho r^3 d\theta dr = \frac{2}{4} \int_{\theta=0}^{\pi/4} a^4 \cos^2 2\theta d\theta$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^4 \cdot 2 \int_0^{\pi/4} \frac{1}{4} (1 + \cos 4\theta) d\theta = \frac{1}{4} Ma^2 \left[\theta + \frac{1}{4} \sin 4\theta \right]_0^{\pi/4} = \frac{1}{8} Ma^2.$$

Dx. 6. Find the M.I. of a hollow sphere about a diameter, its external and internal radii being a and b , respectively. [Merut TDC, 90(P)]

Sol. If M is the mass of the given hollow sphere, then mass per unit

$$\rho = \frac{M}{\frac{4}{3}\pi(a^3 - b^3)} = \frac{3M}{4\pi(a^3 - b^3)}$$

Consider a concentric spherical shell of radius x (s.t. $b < x < a$) and thickness δx .

Mass of this elementary shell

$$= \delta m = \rho \cdot 4\pi x^2 \delta x$$

M.I. of this shell about a diameter

$$= \frac{4}{3}\rho x^5 \delta x$$

M.I. of the paraboloid of revolution about OY

$$= \frac{1}{2}\pi \int_0^a x^4 dx = \frac{1}{2}\pi \frac{x^5}{5} \Big|_0^a = \frac{\pi a^5}{10}$$

Now M.I. of the elementary ring of mass δm about OY (a line through its centre and perpendicular to its plane)

$$= y^2 \delta m = y^2 \cdot \rho 2\pi y \delta x = 2\pi \rho y^3 \delta x$$

M.I. of the paraboloid of revolution about OY

$$= \frac{1}{2}\pi \int_0^a y^4 dy = \frac{1}{2}\pi \frac{y^5}{5} \Big|_0^a = \frac{\pi a^5}{10}$$

19

Moments and Products of Inertia

$= \frac{1}{5}x^2 \cdot \rho 4\pi x^2 \delta x = \frac{4}{5}\rho x^4 \delta x$.

\therefore M.I. of the given hollow sphere about a diameter

$$= \int_b^a \frac{4}{5}\rho x^4 dx = \frac{4}{5}\rho \frac{x^5}{5} \Big|_b^a = \frac{4}{25}\rho(a^5 - b^5)$$

$$= \frac{2M}{5} \cdot \frac{a^5 - b^5}{a^5 - b^5}$$

$$= \frac{2M}{5}.$$

Ex. 7. Show that the M.I. of a paraboloid of revolution about its axis

SoL Let the paraboloid of revolution be generated by the revolution of the area bounded by the parabola $y^2 = 4ax$, and x -axis about the axis OX .

Let b be the radius of its base.

For the point A ,

$$y^2 = AC^2 = b^2$$

\therefore from $y^2 = 4ax$,

$$x = \frac{b^2}{4a} = OC.$$

Consider an elementary area $\delta x \delta y$ at the point $P(x, y)$ of the area $OACO$.

By the revolution of this area $\delta x \delta y$ about OX a circular ring of radius y and area of cross-section $\delta x \delta y$ is formed.

Mass of this elementary ring,

$$\delta m = \rho 2\pi y \delta x \delta y,$$

where ρ is the mass per unit volume.

Mass of the paraboloid of revolution

$$M = \int_{x=0}^{a/b} \int_{y=0}^{\sqrt{4ax}} \rho 2\pi y \delta x \delta y = 2\pi \rho \cdot \frac{1}{2} \int_0^{a/b} y^2 \delta x \delta y$$

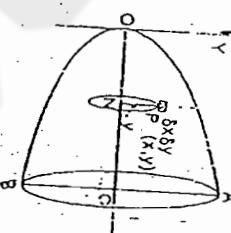
$$= \pi \rho \int_0^{a/b} 4ax dx = 4\pi \rho a \cdot \left[\frac{1}{2} x^2 \right]_0^{a/b} = \frac{\pi ab^4}{8a}.$$

Now M.I. of the elementary ring of mass δm about OX (a line through its centre and perpendicular to its plane)

$$= y^2 \delta m = y^2 \cdot \rho 2\pi y \delta x \delta y = 2\pi \rho y^3 \delta x \delta y$$

M.I. of the paraboloid of revolution about OX

$$= \frac{1}{2}\pi \int_0^{a/b} y^4 dy = \frac{1}{2}\pi \frac{y^5}{5} \Big|_0^{a/b} = \frac{\pi a^5}{10}$$



$$= \int_{r=0}^{R-a} \int_{\theta=0}^{\pi} \int_{\phi=0}^{2\pi} 2\pi r^3 \rho^3 \sin^3 \theta d\phi d\theta dr = \frac{2\pi\rho}{4} \int_0^R (6a^2 x^3) dx$$

$$= 8\pi\rho a^2 \left[\frac{(R-a)^4}{4} \right] = \frac{\pi\rho a^5}{24a} = \frac{1}{3} \left(\frac{\pi\rho b^4}{8a} \right) b^2$$

Ex. 8. From a uniform sphere of radius a , a spherical sector of vertical angle 2α is removed. Show that the M.I. of the remainder of mass M about the axis of symmetry is

$$\frac{1}{3} Ma^2 (1 + \cos \alpha) (2 - \cos \alpha).$$

Sol. Let the spherical sector $OABC O$ of vertical angle 2α be removed from the sphere of radius a and centre O . This may be generated by the revolution of the area $OADEO$ of the circle of radius a and centre at O about the diameter EB .

Consider an elementary area $r\delta\theta\delta\phi$ at the point P of this area.

By the revolution of this elementary area about EB a circular ring of radius $rPN = r\sin \theta$ and area of cross-section $r^2\delta\phi\delta r$ is formed. Mass of this elementary ring

$$\delta m = \rho \cdot 2\pi r \sin \theta \cdot r\delta\theta\delta\phi$$

i.e. Mass of the remainder

$$M = \int_{\theta=a}^{\pi} \int_{r=0}^a 2\pi r^2 \sin \theta d\theta dr = \frac{2\pi\rho a^3}{3} \int_a^{\pi} \sin \theta d\theta$$

$$= \frac{2\pi\rho}{3} a^3 (1 + \cos \alpha). \quad \therefore \rho = \frac{3M}{2\pi a^3 (1 + \cos \alpha)} \quad \dots(1)$$

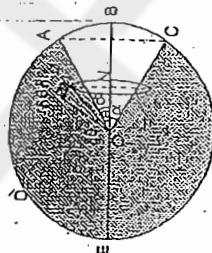
Now M.I. of the elementary ring about EB , the line through the centre and perpendicular to its plane

$$= P r^2 \delta m = r^2 \sin^2 \theta \cdot 2\pi r^2 \sin \theta d\theta dr = 2\pi r^4 \sin^3 \theta \delta\theta dr$$

i.e. M.I. of the remainder about EB (the axis of symmetry)

$$= \int_{\theta=a}^{\pi} \int_{r=0}^a 2\pi r^4 \sin^3 \theta d\theta dr = \frac{2}{3} \pi a^5 \int_a^{\pi} \sin^3 \theta d\theta$$

$$= \frac{2}{3} \pi a^5 \int_{\alpha}^{\pi} \frac{1}{2} (3 \sin \theta - \sin 3\theta) d\theta$$



Ex. 9. Find the M.I. of a right solid cone of mass M , height h and radius of whose base is a , about its axis.

Sol. Let O be the vertex of the right solid cone of mass M , height h and radius of whose base is a . If α is the semi-vertical angle and ρ the density of the cone, then

$$M = \frac{1}{3}\pi\rho h^3 \tan^2 \alpha. \quad \dots(1)$$

Consider an elementary disc PQ of thickness δx , parallel to the base AB and at a distance x from the vertex O .

Mass of the disc,

$$\delta m = \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \delta x.$$

M.I. of this elementary disc about axis O.D.

$$= \frac{1}{7} \delta m C P^2 = \frac{1}{7} (\rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \delta x) x^2 \tan^2 \alpha = \frac{1}{7} \rho \pi r^4 \tan^4 \alpha \delta x. \quad \dots(1)$$

M.I. of the cone about axis O.D.

$$= \int_0^h \frac{1}{7} \rho \pi r^4 \tan^4 \alpha dr = \rho \frac{\pi}{10} h^5 \tan^4 \alpha = \frac{1}{30} M h^2 \tan^2 \alpha. \quad \text{from (1)}$$

(: tan \alpha = a/h)

Ex. 10. Find the M.I. of a truncated cone about its axis, the radii of its ends being a and b .

Sol. Let $ABCD$ be the truncated cone with the vertex at O and of semi-vertical angle α . Also let $O_1 B = b$ and $O_2 C = a$.

Consider an elementary strip perpendicular to the axis at a distance x from O and of thickness δx .

$$\text{Its Mass} = \delta m = \rho \pi (a \tan \alpha)^2 \delta x.$$

Dynamics of Rigid Body

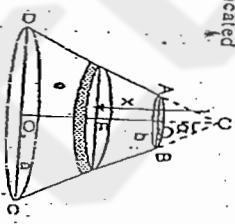
If M is the total mass of the truncated cone then

$$\begin{aligned} M &= \int_{x=b \cot \alpha}^{x=a \cot \alpha} \rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha dx \\ &\quad \because OO_1 = b \cot \alpha, OO_2 = a \cot \alpha \\ &= \frac{1}{3} \rho \pi \tan^2 \alpha (a^3 - b^3) \cot^3 \alpha \\ &= \frac{1}{3} \rho \pi \cot \alpha (a^3 - b^3) \end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore \rho = \frac{3M \tan \alpha}{\pi(a^3 - b^3)} \quad \dots(1)$$

Now M.I. of the elementary disc about O_1O_2 , a line through the centre and perpendicular to its plane

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi r^4 \tan^4 \alpha \delta x, \\ &\quad M.I. \text{ of the truncated cone about its axis } O_1O_2 \\ &= \int_{x=b \cot \alpha}^{x=a \cot \alpha} \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi r^4 \tan^4 \alpha \delta x = \frac{1}{10} \rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \delta x. \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned} M &= \int_{x=b \cot \alpha}^{x=a \cot \alpha} \frac{1}{10} \rho \pi r^2 \tan^4 \alpha \delta x = \frac{3M}{10} \frac{\cot^5 \alpha}{a^3 - b^3}, \\ &\quad \text{from (1)} \end{aligned}$$

Ex. 11. (a) Find the M.I. about the x -axis of the portion of ellipsoid of volume density ρ , $\rho = \mu x^2$.
Sol. (Refer fig. 11.13 on page 11).

Consider an elementary volume $\delta x \delta y \delta z$ at the point (x, y, z) where
 $P = \mu x^2$.

Mass of this element = $\rho \delta x \delta y \delta z = \mu x^2 \delta x \delta y \delta z$.

M = Mass of the octant = $\iiint \mu x^2 \delta x \delta y \delta z$:

$$\begin{aligned} &\quad \text{The integration being extended over the positive octant,} \\ &\quad \text{Putting } \frac{x^2}{a^2} = u, \frac{y^2}{b^2} = v, \frac{z^2}{c^2} = w \\ &\quad \text{where } \frac{x^2}{a^2} + \frac{y^2}{b^2} + \frac{z^2}{c^2} \leq 1. \end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore \delta x = a u^{1/2}, \delta y = b v^{1/2}, \delta z = c w^{1/2}, \text{ so that } dx = \frac{1}{2} a u^{-1/2} du \text{ etc.}$$

$$\begin{aligned} M &= \frac{1}{8} \sigma b^2 c^2 \iiint u^{1/2} v^{1/2} w^{1/2} u^{-1/2} v^{-1/2} w^{-1/2} du dv dw \\ &\quad \text{where } u, v, w \leq 1, \end{aligned}$$

Moments and Products of Inertia

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{8} \mu a^2 b^2 c^2 \iiint u^{1/2} v^{1/2} w^{1/2} du dv dw, u+v+w \leq 1, \\ &= \frac{1}{8} \mu a^2 b^2 c^2 \frac{\Gamma(1/2) \Gamma(1)}{\Gamma(1+1/2+1)}, \text{ By Dirichlet's theorem} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{48} \mu a^2 b^2 c^2, \\ &\quad \text{Now M.I. of the elementary mass } \delta m \text{ at, } P, \text{ about } OX \\ &= (u^2 + v^2 + w^2) \delta m \\ &= \mu a^2 (u^2 + v^2 + w^2) \delta x \delta y \delta z, \end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore \text{M.I. of the octant of the ellipsoid about } OX$$

$$= \iiint \mu a^2 (u^2 + v^2 + w^2) du dv dw, \text{ where } \frac{u^2}{a^2} + \frac{v^2}{b^2} + \frac{w^2}{c^2} \leq 1.$$

$$\text{The integration being extended over the positive octant,}$$

$$\text{putting } x = au^{1/2}, y = bv^{1/2}, z = cw^{1/2}, \text{ so that } dx = \frac{1}{2} au^{-1/2} du \text{ etc.}$$

$$\therefore M.I. = \frac{1}{8} \mu a^2 b^2 c^2 \iiint u^{1/2} v^{1/2} w^{1/2} (b^2 v + c^2 w) u^{-1/2} v^{-1/2} w^{-1/2} du dv dw$$

$$= \frac{1}{8} \mu a^2 b^2 c^2,$$

$$\text{where } u + v + w \leq 1$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{8} \mu a^2 b^2 c^2 \left[b^2 v \frac{\Gamma(1/2) \Gamma(1)}{\Gamma(1+1/2+1)} + c^2 w \frac{\Gamma(1/2) \Gamma(1)}{\Gamma(1+1/2+1)} \right] \\ &= 6M(b^2 + c^2) \frac{1}{24} = \frac{1}{4} M(b^2 + c^2). \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{By, Dirichlet's theorem}$$

c. with regard to a diametral plane whose direction-cosines referred to principal planes are (l, m, n) , $\frac{1}{3} M(a^2 l^2 + b^2 m^2 + c^2 n^2)$.

Sol. From § 11.2, on page (11), the moments of inertia of the ellipsoid

$$\frac{1}{3} M(b^2 + c^2), \frac{1}{3} M(c^2 + a^2), \frac{1}{3} M(a^2 + b^2).$$

i. By Prop. I of § 1.3 on page (2), the moments of inertia with regard to principal planes are

$$\frac{1}{3} Ma^2, \frac{1}{3} Mb^2, \frac{1}{3} Mc^2.$$

ii. M.I. for the ellipsoid about the diametral plane whose d.c.'s referred to principal planes are (m, n) is

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Moments and Products of Inertia

$$\frac{1}{3}M(a^2 + b^2 + c^2) + \frac{1}{3}Mb^2 \cdot m^2 + \frac{1}{3}Mc^2 \cdot n^2 = \frac{1}{3}M(a^2 + b^2 + c^2)h^2.$$

Ex. 115. Theorem of Parallel Axis :

The moments and products of inertia about axes through the centre of gravity are given, to find the moments and products of inertia about parallel axes.

Let $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{z})$ be the coordinates of the centre of gravity G of the body referred to the rectangular axes OX, OY, OZ through a fixed point O . Let GX', GY', GZ' be the axes through G parallel to the axes OX, OY, OZ respectively.

If (x, y, z) and (x', y', z') are the coordinates of a particle of mass m at P referred to the coordinate axes OX, OY, OZ and parallel axes GX', GY', GZ' , respectively, then

$$x = \bar{x} + x', \quad y = \bar{y} + y', \quad z = \bar{z} + z'.$$

M.I. of the body about OX

$$= \sum m(x^2 + z^2) = \sum m((\bar{x} + y')^2 + (\bar{z} + z')^2)$$

$$= \sum m(\bar{x}^2 + \bar{z}^2) + \sum m(y'^2 + z'^2) + \sum m\bar{x}y' + \sum m\bar{z}z'.$$

Now referred to GX', GY', GZ' as axes the coordinates of G are $(0, 0, 0)$.

$$\sum m\bar{x}y' = 0. \text{ Similarly } \sum my' = 0, \sum mz' = 0.$$

From (1), M.I. of the body about OX

$$= \sum m(\bar{x}^2 + \bar{z}^2) + M(G^2 + Z^2)$$

= M.I. of the body about GX', GY', GZ' + M.I. of the total mass M at G about OX .

Also, Product of Inertia (P.I.) of the body about OX and OY

$$= \sum mxy' = \sum ((\bar{x} + x')(G + y'))[x'(G + y')]$$

$$= \sum m\bar{x}y' + \bar{x}\sum m y' + \sum m\bar{y}x' + \sum m\bar{z}x'.$$

$$= \sum mx'y' + M\bar{x}\bar{y}$$

= P.I. about GX' and GY' + P.I. of the total mass M at G about OX and OY

$$= \int_{-h}^h \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi a^4 dx = \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi a^4 h = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2$$

$$(\because M = \rho \pi a^2 h)$$

- (ii) Let OL be the line through the C.G. ' O' ' and perpendicular to the axis of the cylinder.

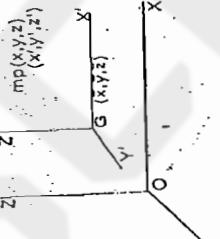
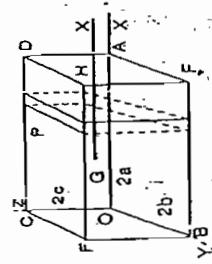
M.I. of the cylinder about OL

$$= \int_{-h}^h \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi a^4 dx = \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi a^4 h = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2$$

EXAMPLES

Ex. 112. Find the M.I. of a rectangular parallelopiped about an edge.

Sol. Let $2a, 2b, 2c$ be the lengths of the edges of a rectangular parallelopiped of mass M .



$$= \frac{M}{3}(b^2 + c^2) + M(b^2 + c^2) = \frac{4}{3}M(b^2 + c^2).$$

Ex. 13. Find the M.I. of a right circular cylinder about (i) its axis,

(ii) a straight line through its C.G. and perpendicular to its axis.

Sol. Let a be the radius, h the height and M the mass of a right circular cylinder. If ρ is the density of the cylinder, then $M = \rho \pi a^2 h$.

Consider an elementary disc, of breadth dx , perpendicular to the axis O_1O_2 and at a distance x from the centre of gravity O of cylinder.

$$\therefore \text{Mass of the disc } dm = \rho \cdot \pi a^2 dx.$$

$$\text{M.I. of the disc about } O_1O_2 = \frac{1}{3}a^2 dm = \frac{1}{3}a^2 \rho \pi a^2 dx = \frac{1}{3}\rho \pi a^4 dx.$$

$$\therefore \text{M.I. of the cylinder about } O_1O_2$$

$$= \int_{-h}^h \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi a^4 dx = \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi a^4 h = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2$$

$$(\because M = \rho \pi a^2 h)$$

- (iii) Let OL be the line through the C.G. ' O' ' and perpendicular to the axis of the cylinder.

M.I. of the elementary disc about OL

$$= \int_{-h}^h \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi a^4 dx = \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi a^4 h = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2$$

$$(\because M = \rho \pi a^2 h)$$

∴ M.I. of the cylinder about OL = M.I. of the cylinder about its axis + M.I. of the cylinder about a straight line through its C.G. and perpendicular to its axis.

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Moments and Products of Inertia

$$\begin{aligned} &= \text{M.I. of the disc about the parallel} \\ &\text{line } EF \text{ through its C. G. } O_3 + \text{M.I.} \\ &\text{of the total } M \text{ at } O_3 \text{ about } OL \\ &= \frac{1}{4} a^2 \delta m + x^2 \delta m = (\frac{1}{4} a^2 + x^2) \delta m \\ &= (\frac{1}{4} a^2 + x^2) \rho \pi a^2 \delta x \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\therefore \text{M.I. of the cylinder about } OL \\ &= \int_{-h/2}^{h/2} (\frac{1}{4} a^2 + \frac{1}{4} x^2) \delta m \\ &= \rho \pi a^2 \left[\frac{1}{4} a^2 x + \frac{1}{2} x^3 \right] \delta m \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{4} \rho \pi a^2 h (a^2 + \frac{1}{3} h^2) = \frac{1}{4} M (a^2 + \frac{1}{3} h^2). \\ \text{Ex. 14. Prove that the M.I. of a uniform right circular solid cone of} \\ \text{mass } M, \text{height } h, \text{and base-radius } a, \text{about a diameter of its base is} \\ \frac{M}{20} (3a^2 + 2h^2). \end{aligned}$$

Sol. Let O be the vertex of a right circular cone of mass M , height h and base-radius a . If α is the semi-vertical angle and ρ the density of the cone, then

$$\begin{aligned} M &= \frac{1}{3} \pi a^2 h \tan^2 \alpha \rho a^3. \\ \text{Consider an elementary disc } PQ \text{ of thickness } \delta x \text{ parallel to the base } AB \text{ and at distance } x \text{ from the vertex } O. \\ \text{Mass of the disc} \\ &= \delta m = \rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \delta x. \end{aligned}$$

M.I. of the disc about the diameter AB of the base of the cone

$$\text{I}_1 = \text{M.I. about parallel diameter } PQ$$

$$\text{of the disc} + \text{M.I. of the total mass } \delta m \text{ at centre } C \text{ about } AB$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \delta m (CQ^2 + CM^2) + \delta m \cdot \bar{CD}^2 = \rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \left[\frac{1}{4} x^2 \tan^2 \alpha + (h - x)^2 \right] \delta x.$$

$$\text{M.I. of the cone about the diameter of the base}$$

$$= \int_0^h \rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \left[\frac{1}{4} x^2 \tan^2 \alpha + (h - x)^2 \right] \delta x,$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{4} \rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \int_0^h (x^4 \tan^2 \alpha + 4h^2 x^2 - 8hx^3 + 4x^4) dx \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \left[\frac{1}{5} h^5 \tan^2 \alpha + \frac{4}{3} h^3 - 2h^5 + \frac{4}{5} h^5 \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \left[\frac{1}{3} h^5 \tan^2 \alpha + \frac{4}{3} h^3 - 2h^5 + \frac{4}{5} h^5 \right] \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{60} \rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha (3 \tan^2 \alpha + 2) = \frac{1}{20} M h^2 (3 \tan^2 \alpha + 2). \\ &= \frac{1}{20} M h^2 \left[3 \cdot \frac{a^2}{h^2} + 2 \right] = \frac{M}{20} (3a^2 + 2h^2) \end{aligned}$$

(Ex. 15)

Ex. 15. A solid body of density ρ is in the shape of the solid formed by the revolution of the cardiod $r = a(1 + \cos \theta)$ about the initial line shown that its M.I. about a straight line through the pole and perpendicular to the initial line is $\frac{352}{105} \text{ Tpa}^5$.

Sol. Let OX be the initial line (axis of the cardiod) and OY the line perpendicular to it through the pole O .

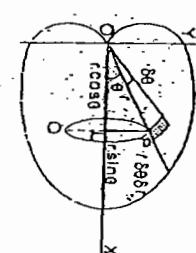
Consider an elementary area $r \delta \theta \delta r$ at the point $P(r, \theta)$. Then the mass obtained by the revolution of element $r \delta \theta \delta r$ about OX

$$\begin{aligned} \delta m &= \rho \cdot 2\pi r L \cdot r \delta \theta \delta r \\ &= 2\pi \rho r^2 \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta r, \end{aligned}$$

where ρ is the mass per unit volume of the solid formed by the revolution of the cardiod about the initial line OX .

M.I. of this elementary ring about OY is

$$\begin{aligned} &= \text{Its M.I. about the diameter } PQ + \text{M.I. of mass } \delta m \text{ at centre } L \text{ about } OY \\ &= \frac{1}{4} \delta m (PL^2 + \delta m \cdot OL^2) = (\frac{1}{4} PL^2 + OL^2) \delta m \\ &= (\frac{1}{4} r^2 \sin^2 \theta + r^2 \cos^2 \theta) 2\pi r^2 \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta r \\ &= \pi r^2 (\sin^2 \theta + 2 \cos^2 \theta) r^4 \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta r \\ &= \pi r^2 (1 + \cos^2 \theta) r^4 \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta r. \end{aligned}$$



Dynamics of Rigid Body

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{3} \pi \rho a^4 \int_0^{\frac{h}{2}} (2r^2 - 2r^2 + r) dr \\ &= \frac{1}{3} \pi \rho a^4 \left[\frac{2}{3} r^3 - \frac{1}{2} r^4 \right]_0^{\frac{h}{2}} = \frac{1}{3} \pi \rho a^4 \left[\frac{352}{21} \right] = \frac{352}{105} \text{ mpa}^5 \end{aligned}$$

Ex. 16. Find the M.I. of a triangle ABC about a perpendicular to the plane through A.
 (Meetut TDC 96(P) 97).

Sol. Let AL be a line through A and perpendicular to the plane of the triangle ABC of mass M and density ρ .
 Let the height of the triangle, $AE = h$.
 $\therefore M = \frac{1}{2} \rho B C \cdot AE$
 $= \frac{1}{2} \rho a h$... (1)

Consider an elementary strip PQ of thickness δx at a distance x from A and parallel to BC. Let the median AD and the perpendicular AE meet PQ at N and K respectively. Clearly N will be the middle point of PQ .

From similar triangles APQ and ABC , we have

$$\frac{PQ}{BC} = \frac{AK}{AE} \text{ or } \frac{PQ}{h} = \frac{x}{h} \text{ or } PQ = \frac{x}{h} h.$$

Also from similar triangle ANK and ADE, we have

$$\frac{AN}{AD} = \frac{AK}{AE} \text{ or } \frac{AN}{AD} = \frac{x}{h} \text{ or } AN = \frac{x}{h} AD.$$

In $\triangle ADE$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} AD^2 &= AE^2 + DE^2 = AE^2 + (BE - BD)^2 \\ &= (AE^2 + BE^2) + BD^2 - 2BE \cdot BD \\ &= AB^2 + (\frac{1}{2} BC)^2 - 2 \cdot AB \cos B \cdot \frac{1}{2} BC \\ &\approx c^2 + \frac{1}{4} a^2 - c \cdot \frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2ac} \cdot a \\ \text{or } AD^2 &= \frac{1}{4} (2b^2 + 2c^2 - a^2) \end{aligned}$$

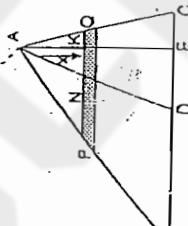
Now, mass of the elementary strip PQ ,

$$\delta m = \rho PQ \delta x = \rho \frac{h}{h} \delta m.$$

M.I. of strip PQ about the line AL.

$$= \text{M.I. of strip } PQ \text{ about the line parallel to AL through its C.G.} +$$

M.I. of mass δm at N about AL



$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{3} \sin \left(\frac{1}{2} PQ \right)^2 + \delta m A V^2 = \left(\frac{1}{12} \frac{a^2 x^2}{h^2} + \frac{x^2}{h^2} AD^2 \right) \delta m \\ &= \frac{x^2}{12h^2} \left(a^2 + 12AD^2 \right) \frac{\delta m}{h} dx \\ &= \frac{\rho a}{12h^3} \left(a^2 + 12 \cdot \frac{1}{4} (2b^2 + 2c^2 - a^2) \right) \frac{\delta m}{h} dx \\ &= \frac{\rho a}{6h^3} (3b^2 + 3c^2 - a^2) \frac{\delta m}{h} dx, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \therefore \text{M.I. of the } \Delta ABC \text{ about AL} \\ &= \int_0^h \frac{\rho a}{6h^3} (3b^2 + 3c^2 - a^2) \frac{\delta m}{h} dx = \frac{\rho ah}{24} (3b^2 + 3c^2 - a^2) \\ &= \frac{M}{12} (3b^2 + 3c^2 - a^2). \end{aligned}$$

[from (1)]

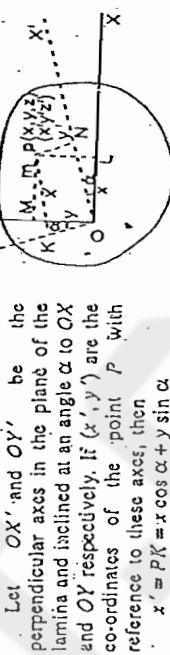
§ 1.16. Moment and Product of Inertia of a Plane Lamina about a Line.
 If the moments and products of inertia of a plane lamina about two perpendicular axes in its plane are given, to find the moment and product of inertia about any perpendicular lines through their point of intersection.

Let A and B be the moments of inertia and F the product of inertia of a plane lamina about the perpendicular axes OX and OY in its plane.

Consider an element of mass m of

the lamina at the point P whose co-ordinates are (x, y) with reference to the axes OX and OY .

$$\therefore A = \Sigma m x^2, B = \Sigma m y^2 \text{ and } F = \Sigma m xy.$$



$$\begin{aligned} \text{Let } OX' \text{ and } OY' \text{ be the} \\ \text{perpendicular axes in the plane of the} \\ \text{lamina and inclined at an angle } \alpha \text{ to } OX \\ \text{and } OY \text{ respectively. If } (x', y') \text{ are the} \\ \text{co-ordinates of the point } P \text{ with} \\ \text{reference to these axes, then} \\ x' = PK = x \cos \alpha + y \sin \alpha \\ \text{and } y' = PN = y \cos \alpha - x \sin \alpha \\ \therefore \text{M.I. of the lamina about } OX', \\ &= \Sigma m P^2 = \Sigma m y'^2 = \Sigma m (y \cos \alpha - x \sin \alpha)^2 \\ &= (\Sigma m y^2) \cos^2 \alpha + (\Sigma m x^2) \sin^2 \alpha - 2(\Sigma m xy) \sin \alpha \cos \alpha \\ &= A \cos^2 \alpha + B \sin^2 \alpha - F \sin 2\alpha. \end{aligned}$$

... (1)

Also P.I. of the lamina about OY' and OY

30

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Moments and Products of Inertia

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum m p_N^N, p_K = \sum m y' x' \\
 &= \sum m (y \cos \alpha - x \sin \alpha) (x \cos \alpha + y \sin \alpha) \\
 &= (\sum m)^2 - \sum m x^2 \sin^2 \alpha + \sum m y^2 \cos^2 \alpha + (\sum m xy) (\cos^2 \alpha - \sin^2 \alpha) \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} (A - B) \sin 2\alpha + F \cos 2\alpha. \quad \dots(2)
 \end{aligned}$$

§ 1.17. M.I. of a Body about a Line.
 Given the moments and products of inertia of a body about three mutually perpendicular axes, to find the M.I. about any line through their meeting point.

Let OX, OY, OZ be three mutually perpendicular axes. Consider an element of mass m' of the body at the point $P(x', y', z')$.

$A = M.I. \text{ about } OX$
 $B = M.I. \text{ about } OY$
 $C = M.I. \text{ about } OZ$

$$B = M.I. \text{ about } OY$$

$$C = M.I. \text{ about } OZ$$

$$D = P.I. \text{ about } OY \text{ and } OZ$$

$$E = P.I. \text{ about } OZ \text{ and } OX$$

$$F = P.I. \text{ about } OX \text{ and } OY$$

$$G = M.I. \text{ about } OY$$

$$H = M.I. \text{ about } OZ$$

$$I = M.I. \text{ about } OX$$

$$J = M.I. \text{ about } OY$$

$$K = M.I. \text{ about } OZ$$

$$L = P.I. \text{ about } OY \text{ and } OZ$$

$$M = P.I. \text{ about } OZ \text{ and } OX$$

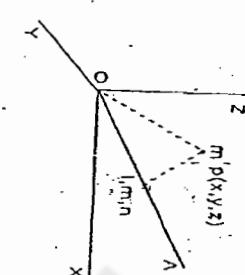
$$N = P.I. \text{ about } OY \text{ and } OX$$

$$O = P.I. \text{ about } OY \text{ and } OZ$$

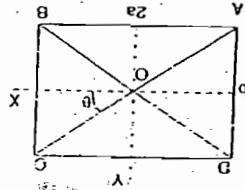
$$P = P.I. \text{ about } OY \text{ and } OZ$$

$$Q = P.I. \text{ about } OZ \text{ and } OX$$

$$R = P.I. \text{ about } OY \text{ and } OX$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 &\text{Ex. 17. Show that M.I. of a rectangle of mass } M \text{ and sides } 2a, 2b \\
 &\text{about a diagonal is } \frac{2M}{3} \frac{a^2 b^2}{a^2 + b^2}. \\
 &\text{Reduce that in case of a square.} \\
 &\text{Sol. Let } ABCD \text{ be a rectangle of mass } M \text{ and } AB = 2a, BC = 2b \\
 &\text{and M.I. of rectangle about } OX \text{ and } OY = B = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2. \\
 &\text{Then M.I. of rectangle about } OX = A = \frac{1}{3} Mb^2. \\
 &\text{P.I. of the rectangle about } OX \text{ and } OY = F = 0. \\
 &\text{If diagonal } AC \text{ make an angle } \theta \text{ with } AB, \text{ then} \\
 &\cos \theta = \frac{AB}{AC} = \frac{2a}{\sqrt{(4a^2 + 4b^2)}} = \frac{a}{\sqrt{a^2 + b^2}}. \quad (\text{By symmetry}) \\
 &\text{and } \sin \theta = \frac{BC}{AC} = \frac{2b}{\sqrt{(4a^2 + 4b^2)}} = \frac{b}{\sqrt{a^2 + b^2}}. \\
 &\therefore \text{M.I. of the rectangle about } AC, \\
 &= A \cos^2 \theta + B \sin^2 \theta - F \sin 2\theta \text{ (see equation (1), § 1.16)} \\
 &= \frac{1}{3} Mb^2 \cdot \frac{a^2}{a^2 + b^2} + \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 \cdot \frac{b^2}{a^2 + b^2} - 0 = \frac{2M}{3} \frac{a^2 b^2}{a^2 + b^2}. \\
 &\text{Deduction. For a square, } 2b = 2a. \\
 &\therefore \text{M.I. of square about } AC, \\
 &= \frac{2M}{3} \frac{a^4}{a^2 + a^2} = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2.
 \end{aligned}$$



Ex. 18. Show that the M.I. of an elliptic area of mass M and semi-axes a and b about a diameter of length $2r$ is $\frac{1}{4} M \frac{a^2 b^2}{r^2}$.

Sol. Let Pp' be the diameter of length $2r$ of an elliptic area of mass M and semi-axes a and b . Equation of the ellipse is $\frac{x^2}{a^2} + \frac{y^2}{b^2} = 1$.

If p' make an angle θ with OX , then co-ordinates of p are $(r \cos \theta, r \sin \theta)$.

Since p lie on equation (1), $(r^2/a^2) \cos^2 \theta + (r^2/b^2) \sin^2 \theta = 1$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\text{or } b^2 \cos^2 \theta + a^2 \sin^2 \theta = \frac{a^2 b^2}{r^2} \quad \dots(2)
 \end{aligned}$$

31

Nom. M.I. of the ellipse about $OX = A = \frac{1}{4} Mb^2$

and M.I. of the ellipse about $OY = B = \frac{1}{4} Ma^2$.

Also P.I. of the ellipse about OX and OY :

$$= F = 0. \quad (\text{By symmetry})$$

M.I. of the ellipse about the diameter PP' :

$$= A \cos^2 \theta + B \sin^2 \theta = F \sin 2\theta.$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} Mb^2 \cos^2 \theta + \frac{1}{4} Ma^2 \sin^2 \theta = 0 \\ = \frac{1}{4} M(b^2 \cos^2 \theta + a^2 \sin^2 \theta) \\ = \frac{M}{4} \cdot \frac{a^2 b^2}{r^2}$$

Ex. 19. If k_1 and k_2 be the radii of gyration of an elliptic lamina about two conjugate diameters, then

$$\frac{1}{k_1^2} + \frac{1}{k_2^2} = 4 \left(\frac{1}{a^2} + \frac{1}{b^2} \right)$$

Sol. Let $OP = r_1$ and $OQ = r_2$ be two conjugate semi-diameters of an elliptic lamina of mass M and semi-axes a, b .

M.I. of the ellipse about OP

$$= M k_1^2 = \frac{M}{4} \frac{a^2 b^2}{r^2}$$

$$\therefore \frac{1}{k_1^2} = \frac{4r^2}{a^2 b^2}. \quad \text{Similarly, } \frac{1}{k_2^2} = \frac{4r^2}{a^2 b^2}$$

$$\therefore \frac{1}{k_1^2} + \frac{1}{k_2^2} = \frac{4}{a^2 b^2} (r_1^2 + r_2^2) = \frac{4}{a^2 b^2} (a^2 + b^2).$$

($\because r_1^2 + r_2^2 = a^2 + b^2$. By property)

$$= 4 (1/a^2 + 1/b^2).$$

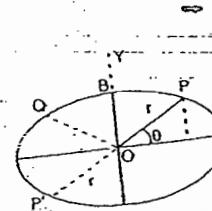
Ex. 20. Show that the M.I. of an elliptic area of mass M and equation, $ax^2 + 2hxy + by^2 + 2gx + 2fy + c = 0$, about a diameter parallel to the axis of x is $-\frac{aMK_L^2}{4(a^2 - h^2)^2}$,

where $K = abc + 2gh - qf^2 - bg^2 - ch^2$.

Sol. Equation of the ellipse is

$$ax^2 + 2hxy + by^2 + 2gx + 2fy + c = 0.$$

Shifting the origin to the centre of the ellipse, the equation of the ellipse becomes



from (2)

$$m_1^2 + 2hxy + b_1^2 + \frac{\Delta}{ab - h^2} = 0. \quad \dots(2)$$

where $\Delta = abc + 2ghl - af^2 - bg^2 - ch^2$.

Putting $y = 0$ in (2), we have $x^2 = -\frac{\Delta}{a(ab - h^2)}$.

\therefore If r is the length of the semi-diameter of the ellipse parallel to the axis of x , then

$$r^2 = -\frac{\Delta}{a(ab - h^2)}. \quad \dots(3)$$

Now, the equation (2) of the ellipse can be written as

$$-\frac{a}{c'}x^2 - \frac{2h}{c'}xy - \frac{b}{c'}y^2 + \frac{1}{c'^2} = 1, \quad \dots(4)$$

where $c' = \sqrt{ab - h^2}$.

Which is of the standard form $Ax^2 + 2Hxy + By^2 = 1$.

The squares of the lengths of the semi-axes of the ellipse, are given by the values R^2 in the equation

$$\left(A - \frac{1}{R^2} \right) \left(B - \frac{1}{R^2} \right) = H^2$$

$$\text{or } \left(-\frac{a}{c'} - \frac{1}{R^2} \right) \left(-\frac{b}{c'} - \frac{1}{R^2} \right) = \left(-\frac{h}{c'} \right)^2.$$

$$\text{or } \frac{1}{R^4} + \left(\frac{a+b}{c'} \right)^2 \cdot \frac{1}{R^2} + \frac{ab - h^2}{c'^2} = 0. \quad \dots(5)$$

If α and β are the lengths of semi-axes of ellipse then $1/\alpha^2, 1/\beta^2$ are the roots of (5).

$$\therefore \frac{1}{\alpha^2} + \frac{1}{\beta^2} = \frac{ab - h^2}{c'^2} \text{ or } \alpha^2 \beta^2 = \frac{c'^2}{(ab - h^2)^2} = \frac{\Delta^2}{(ab - h^2)^3}$$

$$\therefore \text{From Ex. 18, M.I. of the ellipse about the diameter} \\ = \frac{M}{4} \frac{\alpha^2 \beta^2}{\rho^2} = \frac{M}{4} \frac{\Delta^2}{(ab - h^2)^3} \cdot \frac{-\frac{a(ab - h^2)}{c'^2}}{\Delta} = -\frac{aMK_L^2}{4(a^2 - h^2)^2}$$

Ex. 21. Show that the M.I. of an ellipse of mass M and semi-axes a and b about a tangent is $\frac{1}{2} Mp^2$, where p is the perpendicular from the centre on the tangent.

Sol. Let the equation of an ellipse be $\frac{x^2}{a^2} + \frac{y^2}{b^2} = 1$.

Equation of the tangent to the ellipse is

$$y = mx + \sqrt{(a^2 m^2 + b^2)},$$

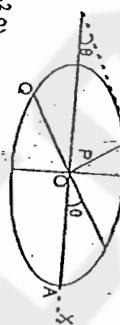
where $m = \tan \theta$, if tangent is inclined at an angle θ to the axis of x .

34

Dynamics of Rigid Body

If p is the perpendicular from the centre $(0, 0)$ on the tangent (1), then

$$\begin{aligned} p &= \sqrt{a^2 m^2 + b^2} \\ &= \frac{\sqrt{(a^2 + m^2)}}{\sqrt{(a^2 \tan^2 \theta + b^2)}} \\ &= \sqrt{1 + \tan^2 \theta}. \end{aligned}$$



$$M.I. \text{ of the ellipse about the diameter } PQ \text{ which is parallel to the tangent}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= A \cos^2 \theta + B \sin^2 \theta - F \sin 2\theta \quad \dots(2) \\ &= \frac{1}{4} M b^2 \cos^2 \theta + \frac{1}{4} M p^2 \sin^2 \theta = 0 \\ &= \frac{1}{4} M (b^2 \cos^2 \theta + a^2 \sin^2 \theta) = \frac{1}{4} M p^2. \end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore M.I. \text{ of the ellipse about the tangent} \\ \text{is M.I. about the parallel line through C.G.} \\ + M.I. \text{ of mass } M \text{ at } O \text{ about the tangent}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{4} M p^2 + M p^2 = \frac{3}{4} M p^2. \\ \text{Ex. 22. Show that the sum of the moments of inertia of an elliptic area about any two perpendicular tangents is always the same.} \end{aligned}$$

Sol. M.I. of an elliptic area about a tangent inclined at an angle θ to the major axis

$$= \frac{3}{4} M p^2.$$

(See last Ex. 21)

$$= \frac{3}{4} M (a^2 \sin^2 \theta + b^2 \cos^2 \theta).$$

Replacing θ by $\theta + \pi/2$, the M.I. of the elliptic area about a perpendicular tangent

$$= \frac{3}{4} M (a^2 \cos^2 \theta + b^2 \sin^2 \theta)$$

i. Sum of the moments of inertia about any two perpendicular tangent

$$= \frac{3}{4} M (a^2 \sin^2 \theta + b^2 \cos^2 \theta) + \frac{3}{4} M (a^2 \cos^2 \theta + b^2 \sin^2 \theta)$$

$$= \frac{3}{2} M (a^2 + b^2),$$

which is always the same as it is independent of θ .

Ex. 23. Show that the M.I. of a right solid cone whose height is h and radius of whose base is a is $\frac{3Ma^2}{20} \cdot \frac{6h^2 + a^2}{h^2 + a^2}$ about a slant side, and

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{3M}{80} (h^2 + 4a^2) \text{ about a line through the centre of gravity of the cone} \\ \text{perpendicular to its axis.} \end{array} \right.$$

[Meerut TDC 93 (P), 96 (BP)]

Moments and Products of Inertia

Sol. Let M be the mass of a right circular cone of height h and radius of whose base is a . If α is the semi-vertical angle and ρ the density of the cone, then

$$M = \frac{1}{3} \rho \pi a^2 h^2. \quad \dots(1)$$

Take the vertex of the cone as the origin, x -axis along the axis OD , y -axis along the axis OC and z -axis perpendicular to OD .

The slant side OA make an angle α with OX .

M.I. of the cone about $OA = A \cos^2 \alpha + B \sin^2 \alpha - F \sin 2\alpha$, where, $A = M.I. \text{ of the cone about } OX$, $B = M.I. \text{ of the cone about } OY$ and $F = P.I. \text{ of the cone about } OX \text{ and } OY$.

Now consider an elementary disc PQ parallel to the base AB of the cone, of thickness δx and at a distance x from O .

Mass of this elementary disc $= \delta m = \rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \delta x$.

(i) M.I. of the elementary disc about $OX = \frac{1}{2} \delta m \cdot CP^2 = \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi r^4 \tan^4 \alpha \delta x$

$$\therefore A = M.I. \text{ of the cone about } OX = \int_0^h \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi r^4 \tan^4 \alpha dx$$

$$= \frac{1}{10} \rho \delta m \tan^4 \alpha = \frac{3M}{10} h^2 \tan^2 \alpha.$$

from (1)

(ii) M.I. of the elementary disc about OY $=$ Its M.I. about parallel diameter PQ .

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{4} \delta m \cdot CP^2 + \delta m \cdot OC^2 = \frac{1}{4} (x^2 \tan^2 \alpha + x^2) \rho \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \delta x \\ &= \frac{1}{4} (\tan^2 \alpha + 4) \rho \pi r^4 \tan^2 \alpha \delta x \end{aligned}$$

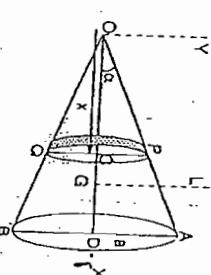
$\therefore B = M.I. \text{ of the cone about } OY$

$$= \int_0^h \frac{1}{4} (\tan^2 \alpha + 4) \rho \pi r^4 \tan^2 \alpha dx$$

$$= \frac{1}{20} \rho \delta m \tan^2 \alpha (\tan^2 \alpha + 4) \tan^2 \alpha = \frac{3}{20} M h^2 (\tan^2 \alpha + 4), \text{ from (1)}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{3}{20} M (a^2 + 4h^2), \quad \tan \alpha = \frac{a}{h} \\ &\text{(iii) } F = P.I. \text{ of the cone about } OX \text{ and } OY = 0. \text{ By symmetry about } OX. \end{aligned}$$

35



Dynamics of Rigid Body

36

$$\text{Also } \cos \alpha = \frac{OD}{OA} = \frac{OD}{\sqrt{(OD^2 + AD^2)}} = \frac{h}{\sqrt{(h^2 + a^2)}}$$

$$\text{and } \sin \alpha = \frac{AD}{OA} = \frac{\sqrt{(h^2 + a^2)}}{a}$$

$$\therefore \text{from (2) M.I. of the cone about slant side} \\ = \frac{3}{10} Ma^2 \cdot \frac{h^2}{h^2 + a^2} + \frac{3}{20} M(a^2 + 4h^2) \cdot \frac{a^2}{h^2 + a^2} = \frac{3Ma^2}{20} \cdot \frac{6h^2 + a^2}{h^2 + a^2}$$

Second Part. Let GL be a line through the C.G. G of the cone and perpendicular to its axis OD . Then

M.I. of the cone about $OY = M_I$ of the cone about parallel line GL through C.G. $G + M_I$ of total mass M at G about OY :

\therefore M.I. of the cone about $OY = M_I + M_I$ of total mass M at G about OY .

\therefore M.I. of the cone about $OY = M_I + M(a^2 + 4h^2) - M \cdot (\frac{3h}{4})^2 = M(a^2 + 4h^2) - \frac{9M}{16}$

$$= \frac{3M}{80}(h^2 + 4a^2).$$

Ex 24. Show that for a thin hemispherical shell of mass M and radius a , the M.I. about any line through the vertex is $\frac{1}{3} Ma^2$.

Sol. A hemispherical shell with vertex at the origin O is generated by the revolution of the arc OA of quadrant OAB of the circle of radius a .

$$\text{If } P \text{ is the density of the shell, then} \\ M = 2\pi Pa^2 \quad \dots(1)$$

Take the x -axis along the symmetrical radius OB of the shell and axes OY and OZ perpendicular to OX .

Consider an elementary arc $a \delta\theta$ at the point P of the arc OA .

The mass of the elementary ring obtained by the revolution of this elementary arc $a \delta\theta$ at P about OX ,

$$= \delta m = \rho \cdot 2\pi PL \cdot a \delta\theta = 2\pi a \delta\theta \cdot \sin \theta \cdot 8\theta \cdot a \sin \theta \quad \dots(1)$$

$$= 8\pi \cdot \rho L^2 \cdot \sin \theta \delta\theta \cdot a^2 \sin^2 \theta = 2\pi a^4 \sin^3 \theta \delta\theta$$

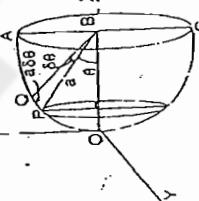
\therefore M.I. of the shell about OX

$$= \int_0^{2\pi} 2\pi a^4 \sin^3 \theta \delta\theta \cdot \frac{\Gamma(2) \Gamma(\frac{1}{2})}{2 \Gamma(\frac{3}{2})} = \frac{4}{3} \rho \pi a^4 = \frac{2}{3} Ma^2, \quad \text{from (1)}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{(ii) M.I. of the elementary ring about } OY \\ & = \text{Its M.I. about parallel diameter through } L \\ & \quad + \text{M.I. of } \delta m \text{ at } L \text{ about } OY \\ & = \frac{1}{3} \delta m PL + \delta m OL^2 = [\frac{1}{3} a^2 \sin^2 \theta + (a - a \cos \theta)^2] \cdot 2\pi a^2 \sin \theta \delta\theta \\ & = \rho \pi a^4 [\sin^2 \theta + 2(1 - \cos \theta)^2] \sin \theta \delta\theta \\ & = \rho \pi a^4 [\sin^2 \theta + 2 + 2 \cdot \cos^2 \theta - 4 \cos \theta] \sin \theta \delta\theta \\ & = \rho \pi a^4 (3 + \cos^2 \theta - 4 \cos \theta) \sin \theta \delta\theta \\ & \quad \therefore B = \text{M.I. of the shell about } OY \\ & = \int_0^{2\pi} \rho \pi a^4 (3 + \cos^2 \theta - 4 \cos \theta) \sin \theta d\theta \\ & = -\rho \pi a^4 \int_0^{2\pi} [3 + t^2 - 4t] dt, \text{ Putting } \cos \theta = t, \\ & \quad \text{from (1).} \\ & \quad \therefore B = \frac{1}{3} \pi a^4 = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2, \\ & \quad \text{and } C = \text{M.I. of the shell about } OZ = B = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2, \text{ (By Symmetry)} \\ & \text{(iii) Since the co-ordinates of } \\ & \quad \text{C.G. are } (a\ell, 0, 0), \\ & \quad D = \text{P.I. of the shell about } OY \text{ and } OZ \\ & = \text{P.I. of the shell about lines through C.G. 'C' parallel to } OY \text{ and } OZ + \\ & \quad \text{P.I. of the total mass } M \text{ at } G \text{ about } OY \text{ and } OZ, \\ & = O + M, O = O. \\ & \quad \text{(Since shell is symmetrical about lines through } G, \text{ parallel to } OY \text{ and } OZ) \\ & \quad \text{Similarly } E = O \approx F. \\ & \quad \text{If } l, m, n \text{ are the direction cosines of any line through the vertex } O, \text{ then} \\ & \quad \text{M.I. of the shell about this line} \\ & = A^2 + Bm^2 + Cn^2 - 2Dml - 2Enl - 2Flm \\ & = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 l^2 + \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 \cdot m^2 + \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 n^2 - \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 (l^2 + m^2 + n^2) = \frac{2}{3} Ma^2. \end{aligned}$$

§ 1.18. Theorem 1. A closed curve revolves round any line OX in its own plane which does not intersect it. Show that the M.I. of the solid of revolution so formed about OX is equal to $M(a^2 + k^2)$, where M is the mass of the solid generated, a is the distance from OX of the centre C of the curve, and k is the radius of gyration of the curve about a line through C parallel to OX .

Proof. Let C be the centre of the closed curve which revolve round any line OX in its own plane which does not intersect it. Given that the distance of C from OX , $CC' = a$.



Dynamics of Rigid Body

If M is the mass of the solid of revolution formed about OX , then,

By Pappus Theorem, we have
 $M = 2\pi a \rho S$, where S is the area of the closed surface.

Consider an element $\rho \delta \theta dr$ at $P(r, \theta)$ taking C as the pole and the line CA parallel to OX as the initial line. For this element $r \delta \theta dr$ at P there will be an equal element for the same value of θ at Q in the opposite direction.

The distances of P and Q from OX are given by
 $PP' = a + r \sin \theta$ and $QQ' = a - r \sin \theta$.

Now, the area of the closed curve

$$S = 2 \iint r d\theta dr$$

the integration being taken to cover the upper half of the area.

$$\therefore M.I. \text{ of the area } S \text{ about } CA \text{ is } Spk^2$$

and $Spk^2 = 2 \iint (r \sin \theta)^2 \cdot \rho r d\theta dr$.

the integration being taken to cover the upper half of the area.

$$= 2\rho \iint r^3 \sin^2 \theta d\theta dr$$

\therefore M.I. of the solid of revolution about OX ,

$$= \iint [(2\pi(a+r \sin \theta), (a+r \sin \theta)^2 + 2\pi(a-r \sin \theta), (a-r \sin \theta)^2) \cdot \rho r d\theta dr$$

$$= \iint 4\pi\rho(a^3 + 3a^2 \sin^2 \theta) r d\theta dr$$

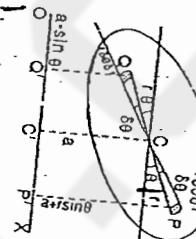
$$= 4\pi\rho a^2 \iint r d\theta dr + 12\pi\rho a \iint r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\theta dr$$

$$= 4\pi\rho a^3 \cdot S + 6\pi\rho a \cdot Spk^2$$

[By (1) and (2)]

Theorem 11. A closed curve revolves round any line OX in its own plane which does not intersect it. Show that the M.I. of the surface of revolution so formed about OX is equal to $M(a^2 + 3k^2)$, where M is the mass of the surface generated, a is the distance from OX of the centre C of the curve and k is the radius of gyration of the arc of the curve about a line through C parallel to OX .

Proof. Let l be the length of the arc of the closed curve, then
 $l = 2 \int ds$... (1)
the integration being taken to cover the upper half of the arc

**Moments and Products of Inertia**

By Pappus theorem, the mass M of the solid of revolution is given by

$$M = 2\pi a l$$

If δs is the radius of gyration of the arc of the curve about OX then its M.I. about CA (a line parallel to OX) is ρk^2 .

Consider an element δs at $P(r, \theta)$ of the arc taking C as centre and an equal arc δs for the same value of θ in opposite direction at Q on the arc.

\therefore M.I. of the arc of the curve about CA is $\rho k^2 = 2 \iint (r \sin \theta)^2 \cdot \rho d\theta$

the integration being taken to cover the upper half of the arc.

$$= \iint [(2\pi(a+r \sin \theta), (a+r \sin \theta)^2 + 2\pi(a-r \sin \theta), (a-r \sin \theta)^2) \cdot \rho d\theta$$

$$= 4\pi\rho a^3 \int ds + 12\pi\rho a \int r^2 \sin^2 \theta ds$$

$$= 2\pi\rho a^3 l + 6\pi\rho a l k^2$$

$$= 2\pi\rho a l (a^2 + 3k^2) = M(a^2 + 3k^2)$$

[By (1) and (2)]

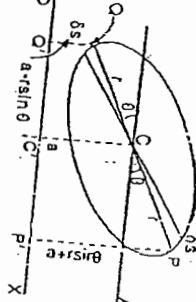
($\because M = 2\pi a l$)

EXAMPLES

Ex. 25. The M.I. a about its axis, of a solid rubber tire, of mass M and circular cross-section of radius a is $(M/4)(4b^2 + 3a^2)$, where b is the radius of the curve.

Sol.: Let OX be the axis of the solid tire of mass M and circular cross-section of radius a . Solid tire is obtained by the revolution of the circle of radius a and centre C about OX , where $CC' = b$. Let CA be the line through C , parallel to OX . Then M.I. of the circular area of mass M' (say) about CA is $M'k^2 = M'a^2$. $\therefore k^2 = \frac{1}{4}a^2$.

From Theorem 1 of § 1.17, M.I. of the solid tire about OX is $M(b^2 + \frac{1}{4}a^2) = (M/4)(4b^2 + 3a^2)$, here a is equal to b .



Ex. 26. The M.I. about its axis of a hollow tyre of mass M and circular cross-section of radius a is $(M/2)(2b^2 + 3a^2)$, where b is the radius of the curve.

Sol. Refer figure of last Ex. 25.
Here the hollow tyre is obtained by the revolution of the arc of the circle of radius a and centre C about OY , where $CC' = b$.

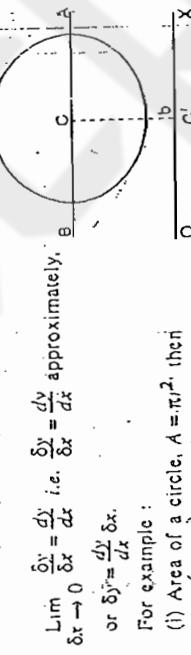
M.I. of the arc of mass M' (say) of the circle about CA , $M'/k^2 = \frac{1}{3}M'a^2$.

From Theorem II of § 1.18, M.I. of the hollow tyre about OY $= M(b^2 + 3a^2)$, here a is equal to b

$$= M(b^2 + \frac{1}{3}a^2) = (M/2)(2b^2 + 3a^2).$$

§ 1.19. M.I. by the Method of Differentiation.

If y is a function of x and $\delta x, \delta y$ are small increments in the values of x and y respectively, then we know that



$$\lim_{\delta x \rightarrow 0} \frac{\delta y}{\delta x} = \frac{dy}{dx} \text{ i.e. } \frac{\delta y}{\delta x} = \frac{dy}{dx} \text{ approximately,}$$

$$\text{or } \delta y = \frac{dy}{dx} \delta x.$$

For example :

(i) Area of a circle, $A = \pi r^2$, then

$$\delta A = \left(\frac{d}{dr} A \right) \delta r = \frac{d}{dr} (\pi r^2) \delta r = (2\pi r) \delta r \\ = \text{(Circumference of a circle of radius } r) \times \text{thickness } \delta r.$$

(ii) Volume of sphere, $V = \frac{4}{3}\pi r^3$, then

$$\delta V = \left(\frac{d}{dr} V \right) \delta r = \frac{d}{dr} \left(\frac{4}{3}\pi r^3 \right) \delta r = (4\pi r^2) \delta r \\ = \text{(Surface of the spherical shell of radius } r) \times \text{thickness } \delta r.$$

This method of differentiation can be used in finding the moments of inertia in some cases. For this see the following examples.

EXAMPLES

Ex. 27. Show that the M.I. of a thin homogeneous ellipsoidal shell (bounded by similar and similarly situated concentric ellipsoids) about an axis is $(M/3)(b^2 + c^2)$, where M is the mass of the shell.

Sol. We know that the M.I. of an ellipsoid of density ρ and semi-axis a, b, c about x -axis is equal to:

For illustration see the following examples.

Let the ellipsoid decrease indefinitely small in size.

M.I. of the enclosed ellipsoidal shell

$$= d \left\{ \frac{4}{3} \pi abc p \cdot \frac{b^2 + c^2}{5} \right\} \quad \text{... (1)}$$

Since the shell is bounded by similar and similarly situated concentric ellipsoids, therefore if a', b', c' are the semi-axes of the similar ellipsoid,

then we have

$$\frac{a}{a'} = \frac{b}{b'} = \frac{c}{c'} \quad \text{... (2)}$$

$\therefore b' = \frac{b}{a'} a = \rho a$ and $c' = \frac{c}{a'} a = q a$.

From (1), M.I. of the ellipsoidal shell

$$= d \left[\frac{4}{3} \pi \rho p q \cdot \frac{b^2 + c^2}{5} a^5 \right] \\ = \frac{4}{3} \pi \rho p q \cdot (p^2 + q^2) a^4 da. \quad \text{... (2)}$$

But the mass of the ellipsoid, $= \frac{4}{3} \pi \rho p q a^3$

∴ Mass of the ellipsoidal shell

$$M = d \left(\frac{4}{3} \pi \rho p q a^3 \right) = 4\pi \rho p q a^2 da.$$

Hence from (2), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \text{M.I. of the ellipsoidal shell} \\ &= \frac{M}{3} (p^2 + q^2) a^2 = \frac{M}{3} (b^2 + c^2) \end{aligned}$$

§ 1.20. M.I. of Heterogeneous Bodies.

The method of differentiation can be used in finding the M.I. of a heterogeneous body, whose boundary is a surface of uniform density. For this proceed as follows :

- Find the M.I. of a homogeneous solid body, of density ρ .
- Express this M.I. in terms of a single parameter α (say) i.e. M.I. $= \rho \phi(\alpha)$.

- Then by differentiation, the M.I. of a shell which is considered to be made of a layer of uniform density ρ $= \rho \phi'(\alpha) da$.

- Replace ρ by the variable density σ .

- Thus the M.I. of the given heterogeneous body is given by M.I. $= \int \rho \phi'(\alpha) da$.

For illustration see the following examples.

EXAMPLES

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Ex. 28. Show that the M.I. of a heterogeneous ellipsoid about the major axis is $\frac{2}{9}M(b^2 + c^2)$, the strata of uniform density being similar concentric ellipsoids and the density along the major axis varying as the distance from the centre.

Sol. (i) We know that the M.I. of an ellipsoid of density ρ and semi-axes a, b, c about x -axis is equal to

$$\left(\frac{4}{3}\pi abc\right), \frac{b^2 + c^2}{5}$$

Also the mass of the ellipsoid = $\frac{4}{3}\pi abc\rho$.

(ii) Since the boundary surfaces are similar concentric ellipsoid, therefore, if a', b', c' are the semi-axes of the similar ellipsoid then we have

$$\frac{a}{a'} = \frac{\rho}{\rho'}, \frac{b}{b'} = \frac{c}{c'},$$

i.e. $b = \frac{b'}{a'}a$ and $c = \frac{c'}{a'}a = qa$.

M.I. of the ellipsoid about x -axis

$$= \frac{4}{3}\pi abc\rho \cdot \frac{b^2 + c^2}{5} = \frac{4}{3}\pi abc\rho \cdot \frac{b^2 + q^2a^2}{5}.$$

(iii) Differentiating the above M.I., the M.I. of a shell of uniform density ρ

$$= d\left(\frac{4}{3}\pi ppq, \frac{b^2 + c^2}{5} a^5\right)$$

$$= \frac{4}{3}\pi ppq(p^2 + q^2)a^4da.$$

(iv) Since the density varies as the distance from the centre,

$\therefore \sigma = \lambda a$.

Replacing ρ by $\sigma = \lambda a$ and then integrating the M.I. of the heterogeneous ellipsoid about the major axis

$$= \int_0^a \frac{4}{3}\pi \lambda a p q (p^2 + q^2)a^4 da$$

$$= \frac{4}{3}\pi \lambda p q (p^2 + q^2) \int_0^a a^5 da = \frac{2}{9}\pi \lambda p q (b^2 + q^2) a^6$$

Also the mass of the ellipsoid = $\frac{4}{3}\pi abc\rho = \frac{4}{3}\pi ppqa^3$.

$$\therefore \text{Mass of the ellipsoidal shell} = d\left(\frac{4}{3}\pi ppqa^3\right)$$

$$= 4\pi ppqa^2 da.$$

Moments and Products of Inertia

Replacing ρ by $\sigma = \lambda a$ and then integrating, the mass of the heterogeneous ellipsoid is given by

$$M = \int_0^a 4\pi \lambda a p q a^2 da = \pi \lambda p q a^4.$$

Hence from (1), M.I. of the heterogeneous ellipsoid

$$= \frac{4}{9}\lambda (p^2 + q^2) a^6 = \frac{2}{9}M(b^2 + c^2).$$

Ex. 29. The M.I. of a heterogeneous ellipse about minor axis, the strata of uniform density being confocal ellipses and density along minor axis varying as the distance from the centre is

$$\text{Sol. For confocal ellipses, we have } \frac{a^2}{a'^2} = \frac{a^2 - b^2}{a^2 - c^2} = \frac{a^2}{a^2 - b^2} = \text{Constant.}$$

Taking $a^2 - b^2 = c^2$, the equation of the confocal ellipse is

$$\frac{a^2}{b^2} + \frac{c^2}{b^2 - c^2} = 1, \text{ where } a^2 = b^2 + c^2.$$

The M.I. of homogeneous ellipses of uniform density ρ about minor axis is

$$(\rho \pi b a) \frac{a^2}{4} = \rho \pi b / (b^2 + c^2) \cdot \frac{b^2 + c^2}{4} = \frac{1}{4} \rho \pi b (b^2 + c^2)^{3/2}.$$

Differentiating the M.I. of an elliptic strata of uniform density ρ

$$= d\left(\frac{1}{4} \rho \pi b (b^2 + c^2)^{3/2}\right)$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \rho \pi [1/(b^2 + c^2)^{3/2} + b^{1/2}/(b^2 + c^2)^{1/2}] db$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \rho \pi \sqrt{(b^2 + c^2)} (4b^2 + c^2) db.$$

Since the density varies as the distance from the centre, therefore replacing ρ by λb and integrating the M.I. of the heterogeneous ellipse about minor axis

replacing ρ by λb and integrating the M.I. of the heterogeneous ellipse about

$$= \int_0^b \frac{1}{4} \rho \lambda a b \sqrt{(b^2 + c^2)} (4b^2 + c^2) db$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \rho \lambda \int_0^b \int_0^b \sqrt{b^2 + c^2} \sqrt{b^2} db - 3 \int_0^b b c^2 (b^2 + c^2)^{1/2} b db.$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \rho \lambda \left[\frac{1}{2} (b^2 + c^2)^{3/2} - c^2 (b^2 + c^2)^{1/2} \int_0^b b db \right]$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \rho \lambda \left[\frac{1}{2} (b^2 + c^2)^{3/2} - c^2 [(b^2 + c^2)^{3/2} - c^3] \right].$$

$$\text{Also the mass of the ellipse} = \rho \pi b a = \rho \pi b / (b^2 + c^2)$$

$$\text{Also the mass of the elliptic strata of uniform density } \rho$$

moments and products of inertia

45

$$\begin{aligned}
 dV &= d^3(p\pi b, \sqrt{b^2 + c^2}) \\
 &\approx p\pi \left(1, \sqrt{(b^2 + c^2)} + b, \frac{1}{2}(b^2 + c^2)^{-1/2}, 2b \right) db \\
 &= p\pi \cdot \frac{2b^2 + c^2}{\sqrt{b^2 + c^2}} db.
 \end{aligned}$$

Replacing ρ by λb and integrating the mass of the heterogeneous ellipse

$$\begin{aligned}
 M &= \int_0^b \pi \lambda b \frac{2b^2 + c^2}{\sqrt{b^2 + c^2}} db \\
 &= \pi \lambda \left[\int_0^b \pi \lambda b \sqrt{(b^2 + c^2)^2 - c^2} \sqrt{b^2 + c^2} \right]_0^b \\
 &= \pi \lambda \left[\int_0^b ((b^2 + c^2)^2 - c^2) - c^2 ((b^2 + c^2)^{1/2} - c) \right]_0^b \\
 &= \pi \lambda \left[\frac{1}{3} (a^2 - c^2) - c^2 (a - c) \right]. \\
 \text{Hence from (2), the M.I. of the heterogeneous ellipse about the minor axis} \\
 &= \frac{M}{4} \cdot \frac{1}{3} (a^2 - c^2) - c^2 (a - c).
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence from (2), the M.I. of the heterogeneous ellipse about the minor axis

$$b^2 + c^2 = a^2.$$

§ 1.21. Momental Ellipsoid.

The M.I. of a body about a line OQ whose direction cosines are l, m, n , it is given by

$$A l^2 + B m^2 + C n^2 - 2 D m n - 2 E n l - 2 F l m,$$

where A, B, C, D, E, F are the moments and products of inertia of the body about the axes.

Let P be a point on OQ such that the M.I. of the body about OQ may be inversely proportional to OP^2

$$i.e., A l^2 + B m^2 + C n^2 - 2 D m n - 2 E n l - 2 F l m \propto \frac{1}{OP^2}$$

$$\text{or } A l^2 + B m^2 + C n^2 - 2 D m n - 2 E n l - 2 F l m = \frac{M k^4}{OP^2},$$

$$\text{or } A l^2 + B m^2 + C n^2 - 2 D m n - 2 E n l - 2 F l m = \frac{M k^4}{r^2},$$

$$\text{or } A l^2 + B m^2 + C n^2 - 2 D m n - 2 E n l - 2 F l m = M k^4.$$

Since A, B, C are essentially positive, therefore equation (1) represent an ellipsoid. This is called the momental ellipsoid of the body at O .

where $OP \leq r$.

$$\text{or } A l^2 + B m^2 + C n^2 - 2 D m n - 2 E n l - 2 F l m = M k^4.$$

Ex. 30. Find the momental ellipsoid at any point O of a material straight rod AB of mass M and length $2a$.

Sol. Let G be the centre of gravity of a material straight rod AB of mass M and length $2a$. Let O be a point on the rod $OG \parallel c$.

EXAMPLES

Ex. 30. Find the momental ellipsoid at any point O of a material straight rod AB of mass M and length $2a$.

Sol. Let G be the centre of gravity of a material straight rod AB of mass M and length $2a$. Let O be a point on the rod $OG \parallel c$.

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Consider the axis OX along the rod and axis OY perpendicular to the rod.

$\therefore A = M.I. \text{ of the rod about } OX = 0.$

$B = M.I. \text{ of the rod about } OY = M.I. \text{ of the rod about parallel axis } OY' + M.I.$

of mass M at G about OY

$$= \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 + Mc^2 \neq M(\frac{1}{3} a^2 + c^2)$$

Similarly $C = M.I. \text{ of the rod about } OZ = M(\frac{1}{3} a^2 + c^2)$.

The coordinates of the C.G. 'G' of the rod are $(c, 0, 0)$:

$$\therefore D = O = E = F.$$

Hence equation of the momental ellipsoid at O is

$$Ax^2 + By^2 + Cz^2 - 2Dx^2 - 2Ex^2 - 2Fx^2 = \text{Const.}$$

$$\text{or } O + M(\frac{1}{3} a^2 + c^2)y^2 + M(\frac{1}{3} a^2 + c^2)z^2 = \text{Const.}$$

$$\text{or } M(\frac{1}{3} a^2 + c^2)(y^2 + z^2) = \text{Const.}$$

$$\text{or } y^2 + z^2 = \text{const}$$

Ex. 31. Show that the momental ellipsoid at the centre of an elliptic plate is $\frac{x^2}{a^2} + \frac{y^2}{b^2} + z^2 \left(\frac{1}{a^2} + \frac{1}{b^2} \right) = \text{const.}$

Sob Let M be the mass of an elliptic plate of semi-axes a and b . Let the axes OX and OY be taken along the major and minor axes of the elliptic plate in its plane and the axes OZ perpendicular to its plane. Then

$$A = M.I. \text{ of the plate about } OX$$

$$= \frac{1}{3} Mb^2$$

$$B = M.I. \text{ of the plate about } OY = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2$$

$$C = M.I. \text{ of the plate about } OZ.$$

$$= \frac{1}{3} M(a^2 + b^2)$$

and since plate is symmetrical about OX and OY

$$\therefore D = O = E = F.$$

Equation of the momental ellipsoid at O is

$$Ax^2 + By^2 + Cz^2 - 2Dm^2 - 2Em^2 - 2Fm^2 = \text{Const.}$$

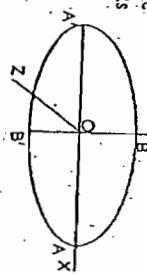
$$\text{or } \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 x^2 + \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 y^2 + \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 z^2 = \text{Const.}$$

$$\text{or } 2x^2 + 2y^2 + 2z^2 = C, \text{ where } C \text{ is a constant.}$$

$$\text{Ex. 32. Show that the momental ellipsoid at the centre of an ellipsoid is } (\frac{b^2 + c^2}{a^2})x^2 + (\frac{c^2 + a^2}{b^2})y^2 + (\frac{a^2 + b^2}{c^2})z^2 = \text{const.}$$

$$\text{Sol. The equation of an ellipsoid, referred to the principal axes is}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{x^2}{a^2} + \frac{y^2}{b^2} + \frac{z^2}{c^2} \left(\frac{1}{a^2} + \frac{1}{b^2} \right) = \text{Const.}$$



Moments and Products of Inertia

Ex. 32. Show that the equation of the momental ellipsoid at the corner of a cube of side $2a$ referred to its principal axes is

$$2x^2 + 11(y^2 + z^2) = C,$$

where C is constant.

Sol. Let G be the centre of gravity of a cube of side $2a$. Let O be a corner of the cube at which we have to determine the equation of the momental ellipsoid.

Take the line OX through G as the axis of x and two mutually perpendicular lines OY and OZ through O as the axis of y and z .

The coordinates of G referred to OX , OY , OZ as axis are $(a\sqrt{3}, 0, 0)$ and the products of inertia of the cube about any two mutually perpendicular lines through G is zero.

\therefore the product of inertia about the axes OX , OY , OZ taken in pairs is zero. Thus OX , OY , OZ are the principal axes of the momental ellipsoid at O .

$$G = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2$$

Since the M.I. of the cube about any axis (parallel to an edge) through G , $A = M.I. \text{ about } OX = A'^2 + B'm^2 + C'n^2 = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2$

$$B = M.I. \text{ about } OY = M.I. \text{ about parallel axis through } G + M.I. \text{ of total mass } M \text{ at } G \text{ about } OY$$

$$= \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 + MoG^2 = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 + M(a\sqrt{3})^2 = \frac{11}{3} Ma^2.$$

Similarly, $C = M.I. \text{ about } OZ = \frac{11}{3} Ma^2$,

$$\text{and } D = O = E = F.$$

Hence equation of the momental ellipsoid at O is

$$Ax^2 + By^2 + Cz^2 - 2Dm^2 - 2Em^2 - 2Fm^2 = \text{Const.}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 x^2 + \frac{11}{3} Ma^2 y^2 + \frac{11}{3} Ma^2 z^2 = \text{Const.}$$

$$\text{or } 2x^2 + 11(y^2 + z^2) = C, \text{ where } C \text{ is a constant.}$$

$$\text{Ex. 33. Show that the momental ellipsoid at the centre of an ellipsoid is } (\frac{b^2 + c^2}{a^2})x^2 + (\frac{c^2 + a^2}{b^2})y^2 + (\frac{a^2 + b^2}{c^2})z^2 = \text{const.}$$

$$\text{Sol. The equation of an ellipsoid, referred to the principal axes is}$$



$$\begin{aligned} &= \rho L^2 \delta m + CL^2 \delta m = (\rho a^2 \cos^2 \theta + a^2 \sin^2 \theta) 2\pi r^2 \rho \cos \theta \delta \theta \\ &= \rho a^4 (\cos^2 \theta + 2 \sin^2 \theta) \cos \theta \delta \theta = \rho a^2 (1 + \sin^2 \theta) \cos \theta \delta \theta, \\ &\therefore A = \text{M.I. of the hemispherical shell about } OX \\ &= \int_0^{\pi/2} \rho a^4 (1 + \sin^2 \theta) \cos \theta d\theta \end{aligned}$$

$$= \pi \rho a^4 \int_0^1 (1 + t^2) dt, \quad \text{Putting } \sin \theta = t$$

$$= \pi \rho a^4 \left[t + \frac{t^3}{3} \right]_0^1 = \frac{4}{3} \pi \rho a^4 = \frac{2}{3} Ma^2, \quad M = 2\pi a^2 \rho$$

$$B = \text{M.I. of the hemispherical shell about } OY$$

$$= \text{M.I. about parallel diameter through } C$$

$$+ \text{M.I. of total mass } M \text{ at } C \text{ about } OY$$

$$= \frac{2}{3} Ma^2 + Ma^2 = \frac{5}{3} Ma^2$$

Also M.I. of the elementary ring about OZ

$$= \text{Ils M.I. about } BC + \text{M.I. of its mass } \delta m \text{ at } L \text{ about } OZ$$

$$= PL^2 \delta m + OC^2 \delta m = (a^2 \cos^2 \theta + a^2) 2\pi r^2 \rho \cos \theta \delta \theta$$

$$= 2\pi a^4 \rho (\cos^2 \theta + \cos \theta) \theta \delta \theta$$

$$C = \text{M.I. of the hemispherical shell about } OZ$$

$$= \int_0^{\pi/2} 2\pi a^4 \rho (\cos^2 \theta + \cos \theta) d\theta = 2\pi a^4 \rho \left[\frac{\Gamma(2) \Gamma(\frac{1}{2})}{2 \Gamma(\frac{3}{2})} + (\sin \theta)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right]_0^{\pi/2}$$

$$= Ma^2 (\frac{3}{2} + 1) = \frac{5}{2} Ma^2.$$

Coordinates of C.G. 'G' of the shell are $(a, 0, a/2)$

$$D = \text{P.I. of the shell about } OY, OZ$$

$$= \text{P.I. of the shell about lines parallel to } OY, OZ \text{ through } C + \text{P.I. of mass } M \text{ at } G \text{ about } OY, OZ$$

$$= O + M O \alpha \partial \theta = 0,$$

Similarly E = P.I. of the shell about OZ, OX

$$= O + M \alpha \partial \theta = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2$$

and F = P.I. of the shell about OX and OY = O + M.a.O = 0,

Hence the equation of momental ellipsoid at O is

$$Aa^2 + Bx^2 + Cz^2 - 2Dyz - 2Ex - 2Fy = \text{const.}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{1}{2} Ma^2 x^2 + \frac{1}{2} Ma^2 y^2 + \frac{1}{2} Ma^2 z^2 - O - 2\frac{1}{2} Ma^2 x - O = \text{const.}$$

$$\text{or } 2x^2 + 5(y^2 + z^2) - 3xz = \text{const.}$$

Ex. 35. Show that the momental ellipsoid at a point on the rim of a hemisphere is $2x^2 + 7(y^2 + z^2) - \frac{1}{4} Ax^2 = \text{const.}$

Dynamics of Rigid Body

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{a^2}{a^2 + b^2} + \frac{b^2}{a^2 + b^2} + \frac{c^2}{a^2 + b^2} = 1, \\ &\therefore A = \text{M.I. about } OX = \frac{1}{3} M(a^2 + b^2) \\ &B = \text{M.I. about } OY = \frac{1}{3} M(c^2 + a^2) \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{and } D = O = E = F.$$

Hence equation of the momental ellipsoid at the centre of the ellipsoid is
 $Ax^2 + by^2 + Cz^2 - 2Dyz - 2Ex = \text{const.}$

$$\text{or } (y/a - x/c)^2 + (z/a - x/c)^2 + \frac{1}{3} M(c^2 + a^2) y^2 + \frac{1}{3} M(a^2 + b^2) z^2 = \text{const.}$$

$$\text{or } (b^2 - c^2)x^2 + (c^2 + a^2)y^2 + (a^2 + b^2)z^2 = \text{const.}$$

Ex. 34. Show that the momental ellipsoid at a point on the edge of the circular base of a thin hemispherical shell is
 $2x^2 + 5(y^2 + z^2) - 3xz = \text{const.}$

Sol. Let O be a point on the the edge

of the circular base of a thin hemispherical shell of radius 'a' and mass 'M'. Take the axis OX along the diameter OA of base of the shell, axis OY perpendicular to OX

through O in the plane of the base, and axis OZ perpendicular to the base. The thin hemispherical shell

radius 'a' is obtained by the revolution of arc OB of the quadrant of a circle of radius 'a' about the line CB which is parallel to OZ and at a distance 'a' from it.

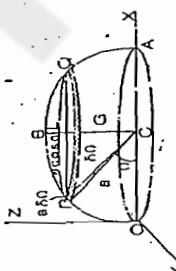
Consider an element of arc $a\theta$ at P. By the revolution of this arc about CB a circular ring of radius $PZ = a \cos \theta$ and cross-section $\delta \theta$ is obtained.

Mass of this elementary ring

$$= \delta m = \rho \cdot 2\pi a \cos \theta \cdot a\theta \delta \theta = 2\pi a^2 \cos \theta \delta \theta.$$

M.I. of this elementary ring about OA

= Its M.I. about PQ + M.I. of mass δm at centre L about OA.



Dynamics of Rigid Body

Sol. Let O be a point on the rim of a hemisphere of radius a and mass M . If ρ is the density then

$$M = \frac{4}{3}\pi a^3 \rho.$$

Take the axis OX along the diameter OA of the circular base axis OY perpendicular to OX through O in the plane of the base and axis OZ perpendicular to the base.

Consider an elementary strip PQ of thickness $\delta\xi$, parallel to the base and at a distance ξ from C , then

Mass of this elementary disc, $\delta m = \rho\pi PL \delta\xi = \rho\pi(a^2 - \xi^2)\delta\xi$.

at L about OX , $=$ its M.I. about $PQ +$ M.I. of mass δm

$$= \frac{1}{2}\rho L^2 \delta m + CL^2 \delta m = \frac{1}{2}(\alpha^2 - \xi^2) + \xi^2 \rho\pi(a^2 - \xi^2) \delta\xi$$

$$= \frac{1}{2}\rho\pi (\alpha^4 + 2a^2\xi^2 - 3\xi^4) \delta\xi.$$

$\therefore I =$ M.I. of the hemisphere about OX

$$= \int_0^a \frac{\alpha^4}{4} \rho\pi (\alpha^4 + 2a^2\xi^2 - 3\xi^4) d\xi = \frac{4}{15} \rho\pi a^5 = \frac{2}{5} Ma^2.$$

$B =$ M.I. of the hemisphere about OY

\approx Its M.I. about the line through C (diameter of base) and parallel to $OY +$ M.I. of total mass M at C about OY

$$= \frac{1}{3}Ma^2 + Ma^2 = \frac{4}{3}Ma^2.$$

Also M.I. of the elementary disc about OZ

$$= \frac{1}{2}\rho L^2 \delta m + OC^2 \delta m = \frac{1}{2}((\alpha^2 - \xi^2) + a^2) \rho\pi(a^2 - \xi^2) \delta\xi$$

$$= \frac{1}{2}\rho(3a^4 - 4a^2\xi^2 + \xi^4) \delta\xi.$$

$\therefore C =$ M.I. of the hemisphere about OZ

$$= \int_0^a \frac{1}{2}\rho\pi(3a^4 - 4a^2\xi^2 + \xi^4) \delta\xi = \frac{12}{13} \rho\pi a^4 = \frac{4}{3}Ma^2.$$

Coordinates of the C.G. 'O' of the hemisphere are $(a, 0, \frac{2}{3}a)$.

$\therefore D =$ P.I. of the hemisphere about OY and OZ

$$= \int_0^a \left[\frac{1}{2}\xi^2 \tan^2 \alpha + (h - \xi)^2 \right] \rho\pi \xi^2 \tan^2 \alpha d\xi$$

Moments and products of inertia

\approx Its P.I. about lines through C , parallel to OY and $OZ +$ P.I. of mass M at C about OY and OZ

$$= O + M.O. \frac{1}{3}a = 0$$

Similarly $E =$ P.I. of hemisphere about OZ and OX
 $= O + M.O. \frac{1}{3}a, a = \frac{1}{3}Ma^2$

$$\beta =$$
 P.I. of hemisphere about OX and $OY = O + M.a, a = 0$

Hence the equation of momental ellipsoid at O is

$$A\xi^2 + B\xi^2 + C\xi^2 - 2D\xi^2 - 2Ex^2 - 2Fy^2 = \text{const.}$$

$$\text{Or } \frac{2}{3}h^2 \alpha^2 + \frac{1}{3}Ma^2 \xi^2 + \frac{1}{3}Ma^2 \xi^2 - 0 - 2 \cdot \frac{1}{3}Ma^2 Ex - 0 = \text{const.}$$

$$\text{Or } 2x^2 + 7(y^2 + z^2) - \frac{1}{3}xz = \text{const.}$$

Ex. 36. Prove that the equation of the momental ellipsoid at a point on the circular edge of a solid cone is

$$(3a^2 + 2h^2)x^2 + (3a^2 + 2z^2)y^2 - 26a^2z^2 - 10ahxz = \text{const.}$$

Where h is the height and a the radius of the base.

Sol. Let O be a point on the circular edge of a solid cone of mass M ,

semi-vertical angle α , height h and radius of base

a . If ρ is its density, then

$$M = \frac{1}{3}\pi\rho l^3 \tan^2 \alpha.$$

Take the axis OX along the diameter OB of the base, axis OY perpendicular to OB in the plane of the base and OZ perpendicular to the base.

Consider an elementary disc PQ parallel to the base,

at a distance ξ from the vertex A and of thickness $\delta\xi$.

Mass of this elementary disc, $\delta m = \rho\pi PL \delta\xi$

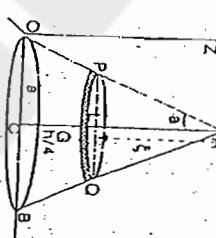
$$= \rho h \xi^2 \tan^2 \alpha d\xi,$$

M.I. of this elementary disc about OX

$$= \frac{1}{2}\rho L^2 \delta m + CL^2 \delta m = \frac{1}{2}\xi^2 \tan^2 \alpha + (h - \xi)^2 \rho\pi \xi^2 \tan^2 \alpha d\xi,$$

$\therefore I =$ M.I. of the cone about OX

$$= \frac{1}{2}PL^2 \delta m + CL^2 \delta m = \frac{1}{2}h^2 \alpha \tan^2 \alpha + (h - \xi)^2 \rho\pi \xi^2 \tan^2 \alpha d\xi,$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \rho \pi h^3 \tan^3 \alpha \left\{ \frac{1}{20} (\tan^2 \alpha + \frac{1}{3}) \xi^2 - 2h \xi^3 + \xi^4 \right\} d\xi \\
 &\approx \rho \pi h^3 \tan^3 \alpha \left[\frac{1}{20} (\tan^2 \alpha + \frac{1}{3}) \right] = \frac{1}{60} \rho \pi h^5 \tan^2 \alpha (3 \tan^2 \alpha + 2) \\
 &= \frac{1}{20} M h^5 (3 \tan^2 \alpha + 2) = \frac{1}{20} M (3a^2 + 2h^2), \quad (\because \tan \alpha = a/h)
 \end{aligned}$$

$B = M I_{\text{C}}$, i.e., M.I. about line parallel to OY through C (i.e., diameter of base) +

$$= \frac{1}{20} M (3a^2 + 2h^2) + M/h^2 = \frac{1}{20} M (2a^2 + 2h^2).$$

Now M.I. of the elementary disc about OZ

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \text{Its M.I. about } AC + \text{M.I. of its mass } \delta m \text{ at } L \text{ about } OZ \\
 &= \frac{1}{3} \rho L^2 \delta m + OC^2 \delta m = \frac{1}{3} \xi^2 \tan^2 \alpha + a^2 \xi^2 \tan^2 \alpha d\xi \\
 &= \rho \pi h^3 \xi^4 \tan^2 \alpha + a^2 \xi^2 d\xi,
 \end{aligned}$$

$\therefore C = \text{M.I. of the cone about } OZ$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \int_{0 \text{ to } h} \rho \pi h^3 \left(\frac{1}{3} h^2 \tan^2 \alpha + \frac{1}{3} a^2 \right) \tan^2 \alpha d\xi \\
 &= \frac{1}{10} M (3h^2 \tan^2 \alpha + 10a^2) = \frac{13}{10} Ma^2, \quad (\because \tan \alpha = a/h).
 \end{aligned}$$

The coordinates of C.G. G of the cone are $(a, 0, h/4)$.

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\therefore D = \text{P.I. of the cone about } OY \text{ and } OZ \\
 &\equiv \text{P.I. of the cone about lines through } C \text{ parallel to } OY \text{ and } OZ + \text{P.I. of the mass } M \text{ at } C \text{ about } OY \text{ and } OZ \\
 &= 0 + M \cdot 0 \cdot h/4 = 0.
 \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, $E = \text{P.I. of the cone about } OZ \text{ and } OX$

$$= 0 + M \cdot \frac{1}{d} \cdot a = \frac{1}{4} Ma h$$

and $F = \text{P.I. of the cone about } OX \text{ and } OY = 0 + M \cdot a \cdot 0 = 0$

Hence the equation of the momental ellipsoid at O is $Ax^2 + By^2 + Cz^2 - 2Dyz - 2Exz - 2Fxy = \text{constant}$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\text{or } \frac{1}{20} M (3a^2 + 2h^2) x^2 + \frac{1}{20} M (23a^2 + 2h^2) y^2 \\
 &\quad + \frac{13}{10} Ma^2 z^2 - 0 - 2 \cdot \frac{1}{4} Ma h xz - 10ahyz = \text{constant} \\
 &\text{or } (3a^2 + 2h^2) x^2 + (27a^2 + 2h^2)^2 + 26a^2 z^2 - 10ahxz = \text{constant}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Ex. 37. If $S \equiv Ax^2 + By^2 + Cz^2 - 2Dyz - 2Exz - 2Fxy = \text{constant}$, be the equation of the momental ellipsoid at the centre of gravity O of a body referred to any rectangular axes through O, then prove that momental ellipsoid at the point (p, q, r) is

$$S + M [(qz - ry)^2 + (rx - pz)^2 + (py - qr)^2] = \text{constant},$$

where M is the mass of the body.

Sol. Since $S \equiv Ax^2 + By^2 + Cz^2 - 2Dyz - 2Exz - 2Fxy = \text{constant}$ is the equation of the momental ellipsoid at the centre of gravity O of the body referred to the rectangular axes at O, therefore, A, B, C are the moments and D, E, F are the products of inertia of the body about the rectangular axes through O.

Let A', B', C' be the moments and D', E', F' the products of inertia of the body about the parallel rectangular axes through (p, q, r) . If M is the mass of the body, then $A' = M I_{\text{C}}$, i.e., M.I. about x -axis through C.G. O or M.I. of mass M at O about the axis parallel to x -axis through (p, q, r)

$$= A + M (q^2 + r^2).$$

$$\text{Similarly, } B' = B + M (r^2 + p^2), C' = C + M (p^2 + q^2)$$

$$D' = D + Mqr, E' = E + Mrp, F' = F + Mpq.$$

Hence the equation of the momental ellipsoid at (p, q, r) is

$$\begin{aligned}
 &A' x^2 + B' y^2 + C' z^2 - 2D' yz - 2E' zx - 2F' xy = \text{constant}, \\
 &\text{or } (A + M (q^2 + r^2)) x^2 + (B + M (r^2 + p^2)) y^2 + (C + M (p^2 + q^2)) z^2 \\
 &- 2(D + Mqr) yz - 2(E + Mrp) zx - 2(F + Mpq) xy = \text{constant}.
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\text{or } (Ax^2 + By^2 + Cz^2 - 2Dyz - 2Exz - 2Fxy) \\
 &+ M [(qz - ry)^2 + (rx - pz)^2 + (py - qr)^2] + (p^2 x^2 + p^2 y^2 - 2pxy) \\
 &+ (q^2 y^2 + q^2 z^2 - 2pqyz) = \text{constant}.
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{or } S + M [(qz - ry)^2 + (rx - pz)^2 + (py - qr)^2] = \text{constant}.$$

§ 1.23. Equimomental Bodies.

Two systems or bodies are said to be equimomental or kinetically (or dynamically) equivalent when moments and products of inertia of one system or body about all axes are each equal to the moments and products of inertia of the other system or body about the same axes.

The necessary and sufficient conditions for two systems to be equimomental are that:

(i) the centre of gravity of the two systems is the same point;

(ii) both the systems have the same mass; and

(iii) the two systems have the same principal axes and same principal moments about the centre of gravity.

Dynamics of Rigid Body

§ 1.24. The moments and products of inertia of a uniform triangle about any lines are the same as the moments and products of inertia of three particles placed at the middle points of the sides, each equal to one-third of the mass of the triangle.

Let AD be the median of a triangle ABC of mass M . Let AN be the perpendicular on BC from A , AK perpendicular to AN in the plane of the triangle ABC and $AN = h$.

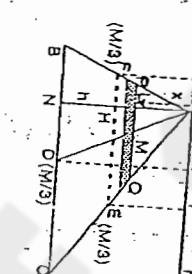
$$\therefore M = \frac{1}{2} BC, AN = \frac{1}{2} ah$$

Consider an elementary

strip PQ parallel to BC of thickness δx and at a distance x from A .

$$\text{From similar triangles } APQ \text{ and } ABC, \text{ we have}$$

$$\frac{PQ}{BC} = \frac{\Delta L}{AN}$$



$$\therefore PQ = \frac{\Delta L}{AN}, BC = \frac{aQ}{h}$$

$$\text{Now mass of the strip } PQ = \rho PQ \delta x = \frac{\rho a}{h} x \delta x.$$

\therefore M.I. of the strip about AK = Its M.I. about PQ + M.I. of its mass δm at its C.G. (i.e. middle point of PQ) about AK

$$= 0 + x^2 \delta m = \frac{\rho a}{h} x^3 \delta x.$$

$$\therefore \text{M.I. of the triangle } \Delta ABC \text{ about } AK = \int_0^h \frac{\rho a}{h} x^3 dx$$

$= \frac{1}{4} \rho a h^4 = \frac{1}{4} \rho a h^2 \cdot h^2$

Also M.I. of the strip PQ about AN

$=$ M.I. of the strip about parallel line through its C.O. M (middle point of BC) + M.I. of its mass δm at M about AN

$$= \frac{1}{3} (\frac{1}{3} PQ)^2 \delta m + LM^2 \delta m = \left[\frac{1}{3} \left(\frac{ax}{2h} \right)^2 + LM^2 \right] \frac{\rho a}{h} x \delta x$$

But from similar triangles ANM and AND , we have

$$\frac{LM}{ND} = \frac{AL}{AN} = \frac{x}{h} \quad \therefore LM = \frac{x}{h} ND.$$

\therefore M.I. of the strip PQ about AN

$$= \left[\frac{1}{3} \cdot \frac{a^2 x^2}{4h^2} + \frac{ND^2}{h^2} \cdot x^2 \right] \frac{\rho a}{h} x \delta x$$

Moments and Products of Inertia

$$= \frac{\rho a}{12h^3} (a^2 + 12ND^2) x^3 \delta x.$$

$$\therefore \text{M.I. of the triangle } \Delta ABC \text{ about } AN$$

$$= \int_0^h \frac{\rho a}{12h^3} (a^2 + 12ND^2) x^3 dx$$

$$= \frac{\rho a h^4}{48} (a^2 + 12ND^2) = \frac{M}{24} (a^2 + 12(BD - BN)^2)$$

$$= \frac{M}{24} \left[a^2 + 12 \left(\frac{a}{2} - c \cos B \right)^2 \right]$$

$$= \frac{M}{24} \left[a^2 + 12 \left(\frac{a}{2} - c \frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2ac} \right)^2 \right]$$

$$= \frac{M}{24} \left[a^2 + \frac{3}{a^2} (b^2 - c^2)^2 \right] = \frac{M}{24a^2} (a^4 + 3(b^2 - c^2)^2)$$

$$\text{and, P.I. of the triangle } \Delta ABC \text{ about } AK \text{ and } AN$$

$$= \int_0^h (AL, LM) \frac{\rho a}{h} x dx = \int_0^h x \cdot \frac{\rho a}{h} x dx = \frac{1}{4} \rho a h^4 = \frac{1}{4} \rho a h^2 \cdot h^2$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} Mh \left(\frac{a}{2} - c \frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2ac} \right) = \frac{1}{4} Mh (b^2 - c^2)$$

$$\text{Now we shall consider a system of three particles each of mass } M/3 \text{ placed at the middle points } D, E, F \text{ of the sides of the } \Delta ABC \text{ and find their moments and products of inertia about } AK \text{ and } AN.$$

M.I. of the three particles each of mass $M/3$ at D, E, F about AK

$$= \frac{M}{3} DV^2 + \frac{M}{3} EV^2 + \frac{1}{3} FV^2 = \frac{M}{3} \left[l_1^2 + \left(\frac{l_1}{2} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{h}{2} \right)^2 \right] = \frac{1}{3} Ml^2 \quad \dots(4)$$

$$\text{M.I. of the three particles each of mass } M/3 \text{ at } D, E, F \text{ about } AN$$

$$= \frac{M}{3} DN^2 + \frac{M}{3} EN^2 - \frac{M}{3} FN^2$$

$$= \frac{M}{3} ((BD - BN)^2 + (\frac{1}{3} CN)^2 + (\frac{1}{3} BN)^2)$$

$$= \frac{M}{3} \left[\left(\frac{a}{2} - c \cos B \right)^2 + \frac{1}{4} (b \cos C)^2 + \frac{1}{4} (c \cos B)^2 \right]$$

$$= \frac{M}{12} [(a - 2c \cos B)^2 + b^2 \cos^2 C + c^2 \cos^2 B]$$

$$= \frac{M}{12} [b \cos C + c \cos B - 2c \cos B]^2 + (b^2 \cos^2 C + c^2 \cos^2 B)]$$

Dynamics of Rigid Body

$M[(b \cos C - c \cos B)^2 + (b \sin C - c \sin B)^2 + 2b \cos B \cos C]$

$$= \frac{M}{12} [(b \cos C - c \cos B)^2 + b^2 \sin^2 C + 2bc \cos B \cos C]$$

$$= \frac{M}{12} \left[(b^2 - bc) + c^2 - \frac{c^2 + c^2 - b^2}{4} + bc \cdot \frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2ac} \cdot \frac{b^2}{2ab} \right]$$

$$= \frac{M}{6} \left[b \cdot \frac{a^2 + b^2 - c^2}{2ab} - c \cdot \frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2ac} \right] + bc \cdot \frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2ac} \cdot \frac{b^2}{2ab}$$

$$= \frac{M}{24a^2} [4(b^2 - c^2)^2 + a^4 - (b^2 - c^2)^2]$$

$$= \frac{M}{24a^2} [a^2 + 3(b^2 - c^2)^2]. \quad \text{.....(5)}$$

and P.I. of the three particles each of mass $M/3$ at D, E, F about AK and AN

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{M}{3} DN \cdot AN + \frac{M}{3} EN \cdot AH - \frac{M}{3} FN \cdot AH \\ &= \frac{M}{3} \left[DN \cdot h + \frac{1}{2} CN \cdot \frac{h}{2} - \frac{1}{2} BN \cdot \frac{h}{2} \right] = \frac{1}{12} Mh (4DN + CN - BN) \\ &= \frac{1}{12} Mh [4(BD - BN) + CN - BN] = \frac{1}{12} Mh \left[4 \cdot \frac{a}{2} + CN - SHN \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{12} Mh \left[4 \cdot \frac{a}{2} + b \cos C - 5 \cdot c \cos B \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{12} Mh \left[4 \cdot \frac{a}{2} + b^2 - \frac{c^2}{4} - 5c \cdot \frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2ac} \right] \\ &= \frac{Mh}{4a} (b^2 - c^2) \end{aligned} \quad \text{.....(6)}$$

From (1), (2), (3) and (4), (5), (6), it is clear that the moments and products of inertia of the ΔABC of mass M about AK and AN are the same as those of three particles each of mass $M/3$ placed at the middle points of the sides.

Note: Also the two systems have the same mass M and the same centre of gravity.

Hence the triangle of mass M is equimoment to three particles each of mass $M/3$ placed at the middle points of the sides.

EXAMPLES

Ex. 38. Obtain the moment of inertia for a triangular lamina ABC about a straight line through A (or any vertex) in the plane of the triangle.

Sol. Let m be the mass of the triangle ABC , then the triangle is equimoment to the three particles each of mass $m/3$ placed at the middle points D, E, F of its sides.

moments and centres of inertia

Let LM be any line through the vertex A and in the plane of the triangle ABC . Let β and γ be the distances of the vertices B and C from the line LM , i.e. $BT = \beta$ and $CK = \gamma$.

Perpendicular distances of D, E, F from LM are as follows

$$DM = \frac{1}{2} (\beta + \gamma), EN = \frac{1}{2} CK = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha + \beta).$$

\therefore M.I. of the triangle ABC about LM

$=$ Sum of M.I. of masses $m/3$ each at D, E, F about LM ,

$$= \frac{m}{3} DM^2 + \frac{m}{3} EN^2 + \frac{m}{3} FP^2$$

$$= \frac{m}{3} \left[\frac{1}{4} (\beta + \gamma)^2 + \frac{1}{4} \gamma^2 + \frac{1}{4} \beta^2 \right] = \frac{m}{6} (\beta^2 + \gamma^2 + \beta\gamma).$$

Ex. 39. If α, β, γ be the distances of the vertices of a uniform triangular lamina of mass m from any line in its plane, prove that the M.I. about this line is $\frac{1}{3} m (\alpha^2 + \beta^2 + \gamma^2 + \beta\gamma + \alpha\beta)$.

Hence deduce that if h be the distance of the centre of inertia of the triangle from the line, then M.I. about this line is $\frac{1}{3} m (\alpha^2 + \beta^2 + \gamma^2 + 9h^2)$.

Sol. Let ABC be the triangular lamina of mass m and AL, BM, CN the perpendiculars from A, B, C on a line TK in its plane, then

$$AL = \alpha, BM = \beta, CN = \gamma.$$

If DP, EQ, FR are the perpendiculars from the middle points D, E, F of sides on TK , then

$$DP = \frac{1}{2} (BM + CN) = \frac{1}{2} (\beta + \gamma)$$

$$EQ = \frac{1}{2} (AL + CN) = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha + \gamma),$$

$$FR = \frac{1}{2} (AL + BM) = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha + \beta).$$

Since the triangle is equimoment to the three particles each of mass $m/3$ placed at the middle points D, E, F of the triangle,

\therefore M.I. of the ΔABC about TK'

$$= \text{Sum of M.I. of masses } \frac{m}{3} \text{ each at } D, E, F \text{ about } TK'.$$

Dynamics of Rigid Body

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \left(\frac{m}{3} \right) \cdot (DP)^2 + \left(\frac{m}{3} \right) (EQ)^2 + \left(\frac{m}{3} \right) (FR)^2 \\
 &= \frac{m}{3} \cdot \frac{1}{4} (\beta + \gamma)^2 + \frac{m}{3} \cdot \frac{1}{4} (\alpha + \gamma)^2 + \frac{m}{3} \cdot \frac{1}{4} (\alpha + \beta)^2 \\
 &= \frac{1}{12} m (\alpha^2 + \beta^2 + \gamma^2 + \beta\gamma + \gamma\alpha + \alpha\beta)
 \end{aligned}$$

Deduction. If h is the distance of the centre of inertia of the $\triangle ABC$ from TK , then $h = \frac{1}{3}(\alpha + \beta + \gamma)$.

i.e. From (1), M.I. of the $\triangle ABC$ about TK

$$= \frac{1}{12} m (2\alpha^2 + 2\beta^2 + 2\gamma^2 + 2\beta\gamma + 2\gamma\alpha + 2\alpha\beta)$$

$$= \frac{1}{12} m (\alpha^2 + \beta^2 + \gamma^2 + (\alpha + \beta + \gamma)^2) = \frac{1}{12} m (\alpha^2 + \beta^2 + \gamma^2 + 9h^2)$$

Ex. 40. Show that a uniform triangular lamina of mass m is equimomental with three particles, each of mass $m/12$ placed at the angular points and a particle of mass $\frac{1}{6}m$ placed at the centre of inertia of the triangle.

Sol. (Refer fig. of Ex. 39).

If α, β, γ are the distances of the vertices A, B, C of triangle ABC from a line TK in its plane, then M.I. of the triangle ABC about TK

$$= \frac{1}{12} m (\alpha^2 + \beta^2 + \gamma^2 + \beta\gamma + \gamma\alpha + \alpha\beta)$$

The C.G. of the masses $m/12$ each at the points A, B, C and a particle of mass $\frac{1}{6}m$ placed at the centre of inertia of the triangle is the same point as the C.G. of the triangular lamina.

Also, sum of the masses of the four particles,

$$= \frac{1}{12}m + \frac{1}{12}m + \frac{1}{12}m + \frac{1}{6}m = \text{mass of the } \triangle ABC.$$

and M.I. of the four particles about the line TK

$$= \frac{1}{12}m \cdot AL^2 + \frac{1}{12}m \cdot BN^2 + \frac{1}{12}m \cdot CN^2 + \frac{1}{6}m h^2$$

$$= \frac{1}{12}m (\alpha^2 + \beta^2 + \gamma^2 + \gamma\alpha + \alpha\beta)$$

$$= \frac{1}{12}m (\alpha^2 + \beta^2 + \gamma^2 + \beta\gamma + \gamma\alpha + \alpha\beta)$$

Hence M.I. of the $\triangle ABC$ about the line TK .

Hence the triangular lamina and the four particles are equimomental.

Ex. 41. $ABCD$ is a uniform parallelogram of mass M . At the middle points of the four sides are placed particles each of mass $M/6$ and at the intersection of the diagonals a particle of mass $M/3$, show that these five particles and the parallelogram are equimomental systems.

Sol. Let $ABCD$ be a uniform parallelogram, of mass M , and P, Q, R, S the middle points of its sides.

Moments and Products of Inertia

Then mass of $\Delta ABD =$ mass of $\Delta ABC = M/2$.

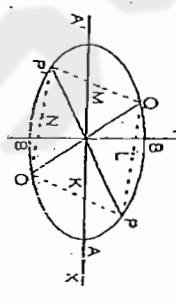
Now the ΔABD is equimomental to three particles each of mass equal to one third the mass of the triangle AED , i.e. ΔABD is equimomental to the three particles each of mass $\frac{1}{6}(M/2) = \frac{1}{12}M$ at its the middle points P, O and S of its sides.

Similarly, the ΔABC is equimomental to three particles each of mass $\frac{1}{12}M$ at the middle points Q, R and O of its sides. Hence the parallelogram $ABCD$ of mass M is equimomental to the particles each of mass $M/6$ at the middle points P, Q, R, S of the sides and particle of mass $\frac{1}{3}M = \frac{1}{6}M$ at O (the point of intersection of the diagonals).

Ex. 42. Particles each equal to one-quarter of the mass of an elliptic area are placed at the middle points of the chords joining the extremities of any pair of conjugate diameters. Prove that these four particles are equimomental to the elliptic area.

Sol. Let PQP' and $QQ'Q$ be the conjugate diameters of an elliptic area of mass m . If ϕ is the eccentric angle of P then eccentric angle of Q is $(\pi/2 + \phi)$:

i.e. Coordinates of P are $(a \cos \phi, b \sin \phi)$ and coordinates of Q are $(a \cos(\phi + \pi/2), b \sin(\phi + \pi/2))$, or $(-a \sin \phi, b \cos \phi)$.



Coordinates of P' are $(-a \cos \phi, -b \sin \phi)$ and that of Q' are $(a \sin \phi, -b \cos \phi)$.

If $(x_1, y_1), (x_2, y_2), (x_3, y_3), (x_4, y_4)$ are the coordinates of the middle points L, M, N, K of Chords $PQ, OP', P'Q', Q'P$ respectively, then

$$x_1 = \frac{1}{2}a (\cos \phi + \sin \phi), y_1^2 = \frac{1}{2}b (\cos \phi - \sin \phi)$$

$$x_2 = \frac{1}{2}a (\sin \phi - \cos \phi), y_2^2 = -\frac{1}{2}b (\sin \phi + \cos \phi)$$

$$\text{and } x_4 = \frac{1}{2}a (\sin \phi + \cos \phi), y_4 = \frac{1}{2}b (\sin \phi - \cos \phi).$$

Dynamics of Rigid Body

6.)

If $(\vec{r}_1, \vec{r}_2, \vec{r}_3, \vec{r}_4)$ are the coordinates of four particles each of mass $m/4$ at L, M, N, K then
 $\vec{x} = \frac{1}{4}(x_1 + x_2 + x_3 + x_4) = 0$ and $\vec{\gamma} = \frac{1}{4}(y_1 + y_2 + y_3 + y_4) = 0$.

i.e. C.G. of the four particles is at O which is also the C.G. of the elliptic lamina.

Also M.I. of the four particles at L, M, N, K , about the major axis

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{m}{4}((\vec{r}_1^2 + \vec{r}_2^2 + \vec{r}_3^2 + \vec{r}_4^2)) \\ &= \frac{m}{4}(\sin^2 \phi + \cos^2 \phi)^2 + (\cos^2 \phi + \sin^2 \phi)^2 + (\sin^2 \phi - \cos^2 \phi)^2 \\ &\quad + (\sin^2 \phi + \cos^2 \phi)^2 \end{aligned}$$

= $\frac{1}{2}m\vec{b}^2$ = M.I. of the elliptic area about major axis.

Similarly M.I. of the four particles at L, M, N, K about the minor axis

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2}m\vec{a}^2 = M.I. \text{ of the elliptic area about minor axis.} \\ &\text{and P.I. of the four particles at } L, M, N, K \text{ about } OX, OY \\ &= \frac{1}{2}m((x_1N^2 - x_2N^2 + x_3N^2 + x_4N^2) = 0) \end{aligned}$$

= P.I. of the elliptic area about major axis.

Thus the four particles each of mass $m/4$ at L, M, N, K have the same mass, same C.G. and the same principal moments as that of the elliptic area. Hence the particles are equimomental to the elliptic area.

Ex. 43. Show that the M.I. of a regular polygon of n sides about any straight line through its centre is $\frac{Mc^2}{24} \cdot \frac{2 + \cos(2\pi/n)}{1 - \cos(2\pi/n)}$, where n is the number of sides and c is the length of each side.

Sol. Let ABCD.....A be a regular polygon of n sides each of length a . Let O be the centre of the polygon and lines OX (intersecting BC) and OY (perpendicular to OX) be taken in its plane as the axes of X and Y respectively.

If M is the mass of the polygon then it can be divided into n isosceles triangles each of mass M/n .

\therefore mass of isosceles triangle $BOC = M/n$.

Also $\angle BOX = \angle COX = \frac{1}{2} \angle BOC$
 $= \frac{1}{2}(2\pi/n) = \pi/n$.

Now the triangle BOC is equimomental to three particles each

of mass $\frac{1}{3}(M/n)$ at the middle points of its sides.

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{M.I. of the triangle } BOC \text{ about } OX. \\ &= \frac{M}{3n} \cdot O \left(\frac{c}{4} \right)^2 + \frac{M}{3n} \left(\frac{c}{4} \right)^2 = \frac{Mc^2}{24n} = A_1 \\ &\text{M.I. of the triangle } BOC \text{ about } OY \\ &= \frac{M}{3n} \left(\frac{1}{4}c \cos \frac{\pi}{n} \right)^2 + \frac{M}{3n} \left(\frac{1}{4}c \cos \frac{\pi}{n} \right)^2 + \frac{M}{3n} \left(\frac{1}{4}c \cos \frac{\pi}{n} \right)^2 \\ &= \frac{Mc^2}{8n} \left(c \cos \frac{\pi}{n} \right)^2 = B_1 \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{and P.I. of the triangle } BOC \text{ about } OX \text{ and } OY$$

$= O \perp F$

($\because \triangle BOC$ is symmetrical about OX and OC about OY)

$$= A_1 \cos^2 \alpha + B_1 \sin^2 \alpha - 2F_1 \sin 2\alpha$$

$$= \left(\frac{Mc^2}{24n} c^2 \right) \cos^2 \alpha + \left(\frac{Mc^2}{8n} c \cos \frac{\pi}{n} \right)^2 \sin^2 \alpha$$

The M.I. of the other triangles about OY are obtained by replacing α by $\alpha + 2\pi/n, \alpha + 4\pi/n, \dots$ in (1), successively, then

$$\text{M.I. of the polygon about } OP$$

$$= \frac{Mc^2}{24n} [\cos^2 \alpha + \cos^2 (\alpha + 2\pi/n) + \cos^2 (\alpha + 4\pi/n) + \dots, n \text{ terms}]$$

$$+ \frac{Mc^2}{8n} \cos^2 \frac{\pi}{n} [\sin^2 \alpha + \sin^2 \left(\alpha + \frac{2\pi}{n} \right) + \sin^2 \left(\alpha + 4\pi/n \right) + \dots, n \text{ terms}]$$

$$= \frac{Mc^2}{24n} \left[\frac{1}{2} [1 + \cos 2\alpha] + \left\{ 1 + \cos \left(2\alpha + \frac{4\pi}{n} \right) \right\} + \dots, n \text{ terms} \right]$$

$$+ \frac{Mc^2}{8n} \cdot \cos^2 \frac{\pi}{n} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \left[[1 - \cos 2\alpha] + \left\{ 1 - \cos \left(2\alpha + \frac{4\pi}{n} \right) \right\} + \dots, n \text{ terms} \right]$$

$$= \frac{Mc^2}{48n} [n + S] + \frac{Mc^2}{16n} \cos^2 \frac{\pi}{n} [n - S]$$

$$\text{where } S = \cos 2\alpha + \cos (2\alpha + 4\pi/n) + \cos (2\alpha + 6\pi/n) + \dots, n \text{ terms}$$

$$= \frac{\cos (2\alpha + (n-1)2\pi/n)}{\sin (2\pi/n)} \cdot \sin 2\pi/n = 0.$$

\therefore M.I. of the polygon about OP

$$= \frac{Mc^2}{48n} \cdot n + \frac{Mc^2}{16n} \left[\cos^2 \frac{\pi}{n} \right]$$

$$= \frac{Mc^2}{48} \left[\frac{\sin^2 (n\pi/n)}{\sin^2 (\pi/n)} + 3 \cos^2 (\pi/n) \right]$$



Dynamics of Rigid Body

$$= \frac{Mc^2}{48} \left[\frac{(1 - \cos(2\pi/\ell)) + 3(1 + \cos(2\pi/\ell))}{1 - \cos(2\pi/\ell)} \right]$$

$$= \frac{Mc^2}{24} \cdot \frac{2 + \cos(2\pi/\ell)}{1 - \cos(2\pi/\ell)}$$

Ex. 44. Show that there is a momental ellipse at the centre of inertia of a uniform triangle which touches the sides of the triangle at the middle points.

Sol. Let ABC be a triangle of mass M . Let G be its C.G. and centre of inertia C will pass through D, E and F the middle points of its sides.

Now the momental ellipse of the triangle ABC about CD, GE and CF are equal to

$$\frac{Mk^4}{GD^2}, \frac{Mk^4}{GE^2} \text{ and } \frac{Mk^4}{CF^2}$$

Let the ΔABC be replaced by three particles each of mass $\frac{1}{3}M$ placed at the middle points D, E, F .

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Then M.I. of the triangle } ABC \text{ about } AD \\ & = (\frac{1}{3}M)^2 \cdot EN^2 + (\frac{1}{3}M) FP^2 = \frac{1}{3}M [(\frac{1}{2}c \sin BAD)^2 + (\frac{1}{2}b \sin CAD)^2] \\ & = \frac{1}{12}M [c^2 \sin^2 BAD + b^2 \sin^2 CAD] \end{aligned}$$

But in triangles BAD and CAD , we have

$$\frac{\sin BAD}{w_2} = \frac{\sin B}{AD} \text{ and } \frac{\sin CAD}{w_2} = \frac{\sin C}{AD}$$

$$\therefore \sin BAD = \frac{a}{2} \cdot \frac{\sin B}{AD} \text{ and } \sin CAD = \frac{a}{2} \cdot \frac{\sin C}{AD}$$

\therefore from (1), we have

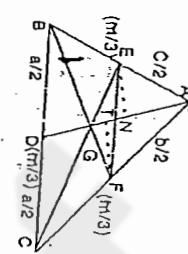
$$\text{M.I. of the } \Delta ABC \text{ about } AD = \frac{1}{12}M \left[\frac{1}{2}a^2 c^2 \sin^2 B + \frac{1}{2}a^2 b^2 \sin^2 C \right] \cdot \frac{1}{AD^2}$$

$$= \frac{1}{12}M (\Delta^2 + \Delta^2) \cdot \frac{1}{AD^2} = \left(\frac{M\Delta^2}{6} \right) \cdot \frac{1}{AD^2}$$

$$= \left(\frac{M\Delta^2}{54} \right) \cdot \frac{1}{GD^2}$$

Similarly M.I. of the triangle about $GE = \left(\frac{M\Delta^2}{54} \right) \cdot \frac{1}{GE^2}$

$\therefore GD = \frac{1}{2}AD$



Moments and Products of Inertia

$$\text{and about } CF = \left(\frac{M\Delta^2}{54} \right) \cdot \frac{1}{CF^2}$$

Thus the momental ellipse at C will pass through P, Q and R . Also

CD is the diameter of the ellipse and bisects EF ; i.e., the tangent at P will be parallel to EF which is parallel to BC . Hence BC is tangent to the momental ellipse at P . Similarly the sides CA and AB are tangents to the

momental ellipse at E and F respectively.

To find whether a given straight line is at any point of its length a principal axis of a material system. And if the line is a principal axis, then

to determine the other two principal axes.

Let the given straight line OZ be taken as the axis of z and a point O on it as the origin.

Let the two perpendicular lines OX and OY , perpendicular to OZ be taken as the axes of x and y respectively.

Now let the line OZ be the principal axis of the system at O' , where $O' = h$. Let OX' , OY' inclined at an angle θ to a line parallel to OX and OY' be the other two principal axes.

Consider a particle of mass m at the point P of the material system. Let (x, y, z) and (x', y', z') be the coordinates of the point P with reference to the two sets of axes OX, OY, OZ and $O'X', O'Y', O'Z'$, respectively.

$x' = x \cos \theta + y \sin \theta, y' = -x \sin \theta + y \cos \theta, z' = z - h$
We know that the necessary and sufficient conditions for the axes of inertia of the system with reference to these axes taken two at a time vanish i.e.

$$\Sigma m'y'z' = 0, \Sigma mzx'z' = 0 \text{ and } \Sigma mx'y' = 0.$$

We have, $\Sigma m'y'z' = \Sigma m(-x \sin \theta + y \cos \theta)(z - h)$

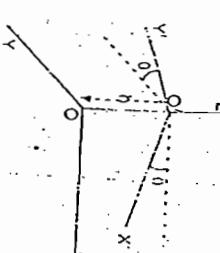
$$= (2mxy^2) \cos \theta - (2mzx) \sin \theta + h(2mxy) \sin \theta - h(2mz) \cos \theta$$

$$= D \cos \theta - E \sin \theta + Mh(G \sin \theta - \bar{y} \cos \theta)$$

$$= \bar{x} \cos \theta - \bar{y} \sin \theta + \frac{Mh}{M} (G \sin \theta - \bar{y} \cos \theta)$$

$$= \bar{x} \cos \theta - \bar{y} \sin \theta + (Mh) \cos \theta - h(\bar{y} \sin \theta)$$

$$= (\bar{x} \cos \theta + (Mh) \cos \theta - h(\bar{y} \sin \theta) \cos \theta - h(\bar{y} \sin \theta) \sin \theta)$$



$$\text{and } \Sigma m_1 y' = \Sigma m_1 (x \cos \theta + y \sin \theta) (-x' \sin \theta + y' \cos \theta) \quad (2)$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= [(\Sigma m_1 x^2) - (\Sigma m_1 y^2)] \sin \theta \cos \theta + (\Sigma m_1 y) (\cos^2 \theta - \sin^2 \theta) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \{ (\Sigma m_1 (x^2 + y^2) - \Sigma m_1 (x^2 + y^2)) \sin 2\theta + [2 \Sigma m_1 x] \cos 2\theta \} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} (A - B) \sin 2\theta + D \cos 2\theta \end{aligned} \quad (3)$$

$$\text{Now } \Sigma m_1 y' = 0 \text{ if } \frac{1}{2} (A - B) \sin 2\theta + D \cos 2\theta = 0 \quad (4)$$

$$\text{or } \tan 2\theta = \frac{2F}{B - A} \text{ or } \theta = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{2F}{B - A} \right) \quad (4)$$

$$\text{Also } \Sigma m_1 z' = 0, \text{ and } \Sigma m_1 x' = 0, \text{ if}$$

$$D \cos \theta - E \sin \theta + M h / (\bar{x} \sin \theta - \bar{y} \cos \theta) = 0 \quad (5)$$

$$\text{and } D \sin \theta + E \cos \theta - M h / (\bar{x} \cos \theta + \bar{y} \sin \theta) = 0 \quad (6)$$

$$\therefore M h = \frac{E \sin \theta - D \cos \theta}{\bar{x} \sin \theta - \bar{y} \cos \theta} = \frac{D \sin \theta + E \cos \theta}{\bar{x} \cos \theta + \bar{y} \sin \theta} \quad (5)$$

$$\text{Thus } M h = \frac{E \sin \theta - D \cos \theta}{\bar{x} \sin \theta - \bar{y} \cos \theta} = \frac{D \sin \theta + E \cos \theta}{\bar{x} \cos \theta + \bar{y} \sin \theta} \quad (6)$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{(E \sin \theta - D \cos \theta) \sin \theta + (D \sin \theta + E \cos \theta) \cos \theta}{(\bar{x} \sin \theta - \bar{y} \cos \theta) \sin \theta + (\bar{x} \cos \theta + \bar{y} \sin \theta) \cos \theta} = \frac{E}{\bar{x}} \\ &\text{Also } M h = \frac{E \sin \theta - D \cos \theta}{\bar{x} \sin \theta - \bar{y} \cos \theta} = \frac{D \sin \theta + E \cos \theta}{\bar{x} \cos \theta + \bar{y} \sin \theta} \\ &= \frac{(E \sin \theta - D \cos \theta) (-\cos \theta) + (D \sin \theta + E \cos \theta) \sin \theta}{(\bar{x} \sin \theta - \bar{y} \cos \theta) (-\cos \theta) + (\bar{x} \cos \theta + \bar{y} \sin \theta) \sin \theta} = \frac{D}{\bar{y}} \end{aligned} \quad (5)$$

$$\therefore M h = \frac{E}{\bar{x}} = \frac{D}{\bar{y}} \quad (6)$$

Thus, the condition that the axis OZ may be the principal axis of the system at some point of its length is that

$$\frac{E}{\bar{x}} = \frac{D}{\bar{y}} \quad (6)$$

And if condition (6) is satisfied then the point O' where the line OZ is the principal axis is given by

$$O O' = h = \frac{E}{M \bar{x}} = \frac{D}{M \bar{y}} \quad (7)$$

Cor. 1. If an axis passes through the C.G. of a body, and is a principal axis at any point of its length, then it is a principal axis at all points of its length.

Let Z-axis be a principal axis at O, then $D = E = 0$. From (7), we get $h = 0$, which implies that there is no such other point as O'. But if Z-axis is a principal axis at O and passes through the C.G. of the body then $\bar{x} = 0, \bar{y} = 0$ and $D = E = 0$, and from (7), we see that h becomes indeterminate.

Hence if an axis passes through the C.G. of a body and is a principal axis at any point of its length, then it is a principal axis at all points of its length.

Cor. 2. Through each point in the plane of a lamina, there exist a pair of principal axes of the lamina.

Let a line through any point O of the lamina and perpendicular to its plane be taken as the axis of z. In this case z coordinate of the C.G. of the body $= 0, \therefore D = 0$. Thus eq. (6) is satisfied for every point O in the plane of the lamina. Also from (7), $h = 0$.

Thus z-axis (the line perpendicular to the plane of the lamina) is a principal axis of the lamina at the point O where it intersects the lamina and the other two principal axes will be the axes through O in the plane of the lamina.

EXAMPLES

Ex. 45. (a). The lengths AB and AD of the sides of a rectangle ABCD are $2a$ and $2b$; show that the inclination to AB of one of the principal axes at A is $\frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{3ab}{2(a^2 - b^2)}$.

(b) Find the principal axes at a corner of a square.

Sol. (a) Let AB and AD be taken as the axes of x and y respectively and z axis, a line through the corner A and perpendicular to the plane of the rectangle. Then A is M.I. of the rectangle about AB

$$= M.I. \text{ of the rectangle about the axis parallel to AB through C.G. 'G'}$$

$$= \frac{1}{3} M b^2 + M b^2 = \frac{4}{3} M b^2.$$

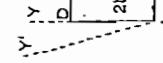
$$\text{Similarly } B = \text{M.I. of the rectangle about AD}$$

$$= \frac{1}{3} M a^2 + M a^2 = \frac{4}{3} M a^2,$$

$$\text{and } F = \text{P.I. of the rectangle about AB and AD}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \text{P.I. of the rectangle about axes parallel to AX, AY through C.G. 'G'} \\ &+ \text{P.I. of whole mass } M \text{ at } G \text{ about } AB \text{ and } AD \\ &= 0 + M \cdot d, \quad d = Mab \end{aligned}$$

If the principal axis at A is inclined at an angle θ to AB, then



66

Dynamics of Rigid Body

$$\tan 2\theta = \frac{2F}{B-A} = \frac{2Mab}{\frac{1}{3}M(a^2-b^2)} = \frac{6ab}{2(a^2-b^2)}$$

$$\therefore \theta = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{3ab}{2(a^2-b^2)}$$

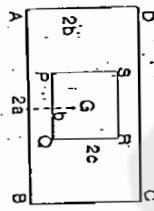
(b) Proceed as in (a). Here $2b = 2a$

$$\therefore \theta = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \infty = \frac{\pi}{4}$$

Ex. 46. A uniform rectangular plate whose sides are of lengths $2a$, $2b$ has a portion cut out in the form of a square whose centre is the centre of the rectangle and whose mass is half the mass of the plate. Show that the axes of greatest and least M.I. at a corner of the rectangle make angles $\theta, \frac{1}{2}\pi + \theta$ with a side, where

$$\tan 2\theta = \frac{6}{5} \frac{ab}{a^2-b^2}$$

Sol. Let M be the mass of the rectangle $ABCD$ of sides $AB = 2a$, $AD = 2b$ and let $2c$ be the side of the square $PQRS$ cut out from it with its centre at the centre of the rectangle such that the mass of square = $\frac{1}{2}M$.



$A = M.I.$ of the remaining portion about AB

$$= M.I. of the rectangle about AB - $M.I.$$$

$$AB = M.I. of the remaining portion about AB - $M.I.$$$

$F = P.I.$ of the remaining portion about AB and AD

$$= (0 + Ma_b) - (0 + \frac{1}{2}Ma_b) = \frac{1}{2}Ma_b$$

If the principal axes in the plane of the rectangle at O make angles θ and $\frac{1}{2}\pi + \theta$ to the sides AB , then

$$\tan 2\theta = \frac{2F}{B-A} = \frac{Ma_b}{\frac{1}{3}M(5a^2-5b^2)} = \frac{6}{5} \frac{ab}{a^2-b^2}$$

Ex. 47. ABC is a triangular area and AD is perpendicular to BC and AE is a median, O is the middle point of DE . Show that BC is a principal axis of the triangle at O .

Moments and Products of Inertia

67

Sol. Let O be the middle point of DE where AD and AE are the perpendiculars from A on BC and the median respectively. Let the lines OX and OY along and perpendicular to BC be taken as the axes of reference.

Let P and Q be the middle points of AB and AC respectively. The PQ is parallel to BC and is bisected at the point R where the median AE meets OY .

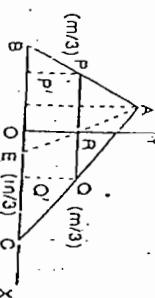
If m is the mass of the $\triangle ABC$ then it can be replaced by three particles each of mass $m/3$ at the middle points $m/3$ at the middle points E, P, Q of the sides of the triangle.

P.I. of the $\triangle ABC$ about OY and OX = P.I. of masses $m/3$ each at E, P and Q about OY and OX

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{m}{3} \cdot OE \cdot \theta + \frac{m}{3} \cdot OQ' \cdot QQ' + \frac{m}{3} \cdot (-OP') \cdot PP' \\ &= (m/3) \cdot PQ \cdot (QQ' - PP') \\ &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

Thus the P.I. of the triangle vanishes about BC and perpendicular to BC at O . Hence BC is the principal axis of the triangle ABC at O .

Ex. 48. Show that at the centre of a quadrant of an ellipse, the principle axis in its plane are inclined at an angle $\frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{4}{\pi} \frac{ab}{a^2-b^2} \right)$ to the axis.



Sol. Let OAB be the quadrant of an ellipse [Meerut TDC 92, 93(BP)]

$$\frac{x^2}{a^2} + \frac{y^2}{b^2} = 1$$

Let dS_{xy} be an elementary area at the point $P(x, y)$ of the quadrant. Then $A = M.I.$ of the quadrant about OY

$$\begin{aligned} &= \int_{x=0}^{a} \int_{y=0}^{b\sqrt{1-x^2}} dS_{xy} dx dy \\ &= \int_0^a \int_0^{b\sqrt{1-x^2}} (a^2-y^2) dx dy \\ &= ab^3 \int_0^a (a^2-x^2)^{3/2} dx \quad (P.I. = a \sin \theta) \\ &= \frac{ab^3}{3} \int_0^a (a^2 \cos^2 \theta dx = \frac{ab^3 a^4}{3} \Gamma(\frac{5}{2}) \Gamma(\frac{1}{2}) \\ &= \frac{ab^3}{3a^3} \int_0^a \cos^4 \theta dx = \frac{ab^3 a^4}{3a^3} \cdot \frac{2}{2} \Gamma(3) \end{aligned}$$

68

Dynamics of Rigid Body

$$= \frac{1}{16} \rho \pi b^2 a = \frac{1}{4} M b^2,$$

$B = \text{M.I. of the quadrant about } OY$

$$= \int_{x=0}^a \int_{y=0}^b \rho x^2 dy dx = \rho \frac{b}{a} \int_0^a x^2 (a^2 - x^2) dx$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} Ma^2.$$

$F = \text{P.I. of the quadrant about } OX \text{ and } OY$

$$= \int_{x=0}^a \int_{y=0}^b \rho xy dy dx = \frac{1}{2} \rho \frac{b^2}{a^2} \int_0^a x (a^2 - x^2) dx = \frac{Ma^3}{2\pi}$$

If the principal axes are inclined at an angle θ to OX and OY , then

$$\tan 2\theta = \frac{2F}{B-A} = \frac{4ab}{\pi(a^2 - b^2)}, \quad \theta = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{4}{\pi} \cdot \frac{ab}{a^2 - b^2} \right].$$

Ex. 49. Find the principal axes of an elliptic area at any point of its bounding arc.

Sol. Let $P(a \cos \phi, b \sin \phi)$ be a point on the arc of an elliptic area bounded by the ellipse

$$\frac{x^2}{a^2} + \frac{y^2}{b^2} = 1.$$

Consider PX' and PY' axes parallel to the axes of the ellipse. Then

$A = \text{M.I. of the elliptic area about } PX'$

$$= \frac{1}{4} MB^2 + M(PN)^2$$

$$= M(\frac{1}{4} b^2 + b^2 \sin^2 \phi).$$

$B = \text{M.I. of the elliptic area about } PY'$

$$= \frac{1}{4} Ma^2 + M(PN)^2 = M(\frac{1}{4} a^2 + a^2 \cos^2 \phi),$$

and $F = \text{P.I. of the elliptic area about } PX' \text{ and } PY'$

$$= 0 + M.PM.PN = M ab \cos \phi \sin \phi.$$

If the principal axes at P make an angle θ with OX and OY then

$$\tan 2\theta = \frac{2F}{B-A} = \frac{M(\frac{1}{4} a^2 + a^2 \cos^2 \phi) - M(\frac{1}{4} b^2 + b^2 \sin^2 \phi)}{2Ma b \cos \phi \sin \phi}.$$

$$\therefore \theta = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{8 ab \tan \phi}{(a^2 - b^2) \sec^2 \phi + 4a^2 - 4b^2 \tan^2 \phi} \right]$$

69

Moments and Products of Inertia

$$= \frac{1}{4} \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{8 ab \tan \phi}{(a^2 - b^2) + (a^2 - b^2) \tan^2 \phi} \right]$$

Ex. 50. Show that at an extremity of the bounding diameter of a semi-circular lamina the principal axis makes an angle $\frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} (\frac{8}{3}\pi)$ to the diameter.

Sol. Let the axis of X and y be taken along the diameter OA and perpendicular to OA at O in the plane of the lamina.

Equation of the semi-circular lamina is $r = 2a \cos \theta$.

Let $\rho \theta dr$ be the mass of an elementary area at P .

$\Lambda = \text{M.I. of the lamina about } OX$

$$= \int_{\theta=0}^{\pi/2} \int_{r=0}^{2a \cos \theta} (r \sin \theta)^2 \rho \theta dr dr$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} (2a)^4 \rho \int_0^{\pi/2} \sin^2 \theta \cos^4 \theta d\theta$$

$$= 4\rho a^4 \frac{\Gamma(\frac{5}{2}) \Gamma(\frac{1}{2})}{2\Gamma(4)} = \frac{1}{4} \pi \rho a^4$$

$\beta = \text{M.I. of the lamina about } OY$

$$= \int_0^{\pi/2} \int_{r=0}^{2a \cos \theta} (r \cos \theta)^2 \rho \theta dr dr = \frac{1}{4} (2a)^4 \rho \int_0^{\pi/2} \cos^2 \theta \sin^4 \theta d\theta$$

$$= 4\rho a^4 \frac{\Gamma(\frac{3}{2}) \Gamma(\frac{1}{2})}{2\Gamma(4)} = \frac{1}{8} \pi \rho a^4$$

and $F = \text{P.I. of the lamina about } OX \text{ and } OY$

$$= \int_0^{\pi/2} \int_{r=0}^{2a \cos \theta} (r \cos \theta) . (r \sin \theta) . \rho r \theta dr d\theta$$

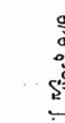
$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho (2a)^4 \int_0^{\pi/2} \cos^3 \theta \sin \theta d\theta = \frac{1}{3} \rho a^4.$$

If the principal axis make an angle θ' to OX at O then

$$\tan 2\theta' = \frac{2F}{B-A} = \frac{8}{3}\pi$$

Ex. 51. Show that the principal axes at the ends of a half-loop of the lamina $r^2 = a^2 \cos 2\theta$ are inclined to the initial line at angles $\frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{2}$ and $\frac{\pi}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{2}$. [Meerut TDC 93, 93(P)]

Sol. The equation of the lamina is



$$\rho^2 = \rho^2 \cos 2\theta$$

Consider an element of area

$$r \delta\theta \delta r \text{ at } P(r, \theta).$$

$$\delta m = \text{Mass of the elementary area}$$

$$= \rho r \delta\theta \delta r.$$

$$A = \text{M.I. of half loop of the lemniscate}$$

$$\text{about } OX$$

$$\int_{0}^{r/2} \int_{0}^{\pi/4} \sigma(r \cos 2\theta) \rho M^2 \cdot \rho r d\theta dr = \int_{0}^{r/2} \int_{0}^{\pi/4} \sigma(r \cos 2\theta)^2 \sin^2 \theta \cdot \rho r d\theta dr$$

$$= \rho \int_0^{r/2} \left[\frac{1}{4} r^4 \right] \rho^4 (\cos 2\theta)^2 \sin^2 \theta d\theta = \frac{1}{8} \rho a^4 \int_0^{r/2} \cos^2 2\theta \sin^2 \theta d\theta$$

$$= \frac{1}{8} \rho a^4 \int_0^{r/2} \cos^2 2\theta (1 - \cos 2\theta) d\theta = \frac{1}{16} \rho a^4 \int_0^{r/2} (\cos^2 \theta - \cos^3 \theta) d\theta$$

$$= \frac{1}{16} \rho a^4 \left[\frac{\Gamma(\frac{3}{2}) \Gamma(\frac{1}{2})}{2\Gamma(2)} - \frac{\Gamma(2) \Gamma(\frac{1}{2})}{2\Gamma(\frac{3}{2})} \right]$$

$$= \frac{1}{16} \rho a^4 \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{3} \right) = \frac{\rho a^4}{192} (3\pi - 8)$$

$$B = \text{M.I. or half loop of the lemniscate about } OY$$

$$= \int_{0}^{r/2} \int_{0}^{\pi/2} \rho M^2 \cdot \rho r d\theta dr = \int_0^{r/2} \int_0^{\pi/2} \sigma(r \cos 2\theta)^2 \cos^2 \theta \cdot \rho r d\theta dr$$

$$= \rho a^4 \int_0^{r/2} \cos^2 2\theta \cos^2 \theta d\theta = \frac{1}{2} \rho a^4 \int_0^{r/2} \cos^2 2\theta (1 + \cos 2\theta) d\theta$$

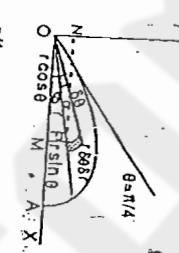
$$= \frac{\rho a^4}{192} (3\pi + 8), \text{ (As above)}$$

$$\text{and } F = \text{P.I. or half loop of the lemniscate about } OX, QY$$

$$= \int_0^{r/2} \int_0^{\pi/4} \rho^2 (\cos 2\theta) \rho M \cdot PN \cdot \rho r d\theta dr$$

$$= \int_0^{r/2} \int_0^{\pi/4} \rho^4 \cos^2 2\theta \cdot r \sin \theta \cdot r \cos \theta \cdot \rho r d\theta dr$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^4 \int_0^{r/2} \int_0^{\pi/4} \cos^2 2\theta \cdot \cos \theta \sin \theta d\theta dr = \frac{1}{2} \rho a^4 \int_0^{r/2} \int_0^{\pi/4} \cos^2 2\theta \cdot \sin 2\theta d\theta dr$$



$$= \frac{1}{8} \rho a^4 \left[-\frac{1}{6} \cos^3 2\theta \right]_0^{\pi/4} = \frac{1}{48} \rho a^4.$$

$$\therefore \text{If the principal axis at } O \text{ make an angle } \phi \text{ to } OX \text{ then}$$

$$\phi = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{2F}{B-A} = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \left\{ \frac{8}{(3\pi+8)-(3\pi-8)} \right\} = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{4}$$

The other principal axis being at right angles to this principal axis will be inclined to OX at angle $\pi/2 + \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{4}$.

Ex. 52. A wire is in the form of a semi-circle of radius a . Show that at an end of its diameter the principal axes in its plane are inclined to the diameter at angles $\frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{4}{\pi}$ and $\frac{\pi}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{4}{\pi}$.

Sol. Let C be the centre and OA the diameter of a semi-circular wire of radius a . Let the axis OX and OY be taken along and perpendicular to the diameter OA .

Consider an elementary arc $d\theta$ at P , then its mass,

$$\delta m = \rho a d\theta.$$

$$\text{where } \rho = \frac{M}{(Na)}$$

$$\therefore A = \text{M.I. of the wire about } OX$$

$$= \int_0^{\pi} \rho N^2 \cdot \rho ad\theta = \int_0^{\pi} a^2 \sin^2 \theta \cdot \rho ad\theta = \frac{1}{2} \rho a^3 \int_0^{\pi} (1 - \cos 2\theta) d\theta$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^3 \left[\theta - \frac{1}{2} \sin 2\theta \right]_0^{\pi} = \frac{1}{2} \rho a^3 = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2.$$

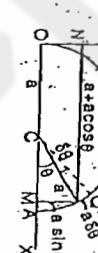
$$B = \text{M.I. of the wire about } OY$$

$$= \int_0^{\pi} PN^2 \cdot \rho ad\theta = \int_0^{\pi} (a + a \cos \theta)^2 \cdot \rho ad\theta$$

$$= \rho a^3 \int_0^{\pi} (1 + 2 \cos \theta + \cos^2 \theta) d\theta$$

$$= \rho a^3 \int_0^{\pi} (1 + 2 \cos \theta + \frac{1}{2}(1 + \cos 2\theta)) d\theta$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^3 \int_0^{\pi} (3 + 4 \cos \theta + \cos 2\theta) d\theta$$



12

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \frac{1}{2} \rho a^3 \left[3\theta + 4 \sin \theta + \frac{1}{4} \sin 2\theta \right]_0^\pi \\
 &= \frac{1}{2} \pi \rho a^3 = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2 \\
 &\text{and } F = \text{P.I. of the wire about } OX \text{ and } OY \\
 &= \int_0^\pi \rho M \cdot PN \cdot \rho a d\theta = \int_0^\pi a \sin \theta \cdot (a + d \cos \theta) \cdot \rho a d\theta \\
 &= \rho a^3 \int_0^\pi (an \theta + \frac{1}{2} \sin 2\theta) d\theta = \rho a^3 \left[-a \cos \theta - \frac{1}{4} \cos 2\theta \right]_0^\pi \\
 &= 2\rho a^3 = \frac{2}{\pi} Ma^2
 \end{aligned}$$

Ex. 53. If the principal axis at O make an angle θ to OX , then

$$\theta = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{2F}{D-A} = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{4}) Ma^2}{\frac{1}{2} \pi Ma^2} \right] = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{4}{\pi}$$

The other principal axis being at right angles to it, this principal axis will be inclined to OX at angle $\frac{\pi}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{4}{\pi}$.
 Ex. 53. Find the principal axes of a right circular cone at a point on its circumference of the base, and show that one of them will pass through its C.O. if the vertical angle of the cone is $2 \tan^{-1} \frac{4}{\pi}$.

Sol. Let O be a point on the circumference of the base of a right circular cone of mass M , height h and semi-vertical angle α . Take the axis OX along the diameter OB of the base, axis OY perpendicular to OB and in the plane of the base and axis OZ perpendicular to the base of the cone.

Then from Ex. 36 on page 51, we have
 $A = \text{M.I. of the cone about } OX$
 $= \frac{Mh}{20} (3a^2 + 2h^2)$

$B = \text{M.I. of the cone about } OY$
 $= \frac{M}{20} (2a^2 + 2h^2)$

$C = \text{M.I. of the cone about } OZ = \frac{13}{10} Ma^2$

D = P.I. about $OY, OZ = 0$,
 $E = \text{P.I. about } OZ, OX = \frac{1}{2} Ma^2$

$F = \text{P.I. about } OX, OY = 0$.
 Here $D = 0$ and $F = 0$, therefore the axis OY will be the principal axis of the cone. Other two principal axes will be in the xz plane. If one of these principal axes is inclined at an angle θ to OY in xz plane, then

$$\tan 2\theta = \frac{2E}{C-A} = \frac{13}{10} Ma^2 - \frac{M}{20} (3a^2 + 2h^2) = \frac{10ah}{20a^2 + 2h^2} \quad \dots(1)$$

The other principal axis will be perpendicular to this principal axis in xz plane. 2nd Part. If one of the principal axis pass through the C.G. 'G' of the cone, then

$$\tan \theta = \frac{CG}{OC} = \frac{h}{4a} \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\therefore \tan 2\theta = \frac{1}{1 - \tan^2 \theta} = \frac{8ah}{16a^2 - h^2} \quad \dots(3)$$

From (1) and (2), we have

$$\frac{10ah}{20a^2 + 2h^2} = \frac{8ah}{16a^2 - h^2} \quad \dots(4)$$

$$\text{or } 5(16a^2 - h^2) = 4(23a^2 + 2h^2)$$

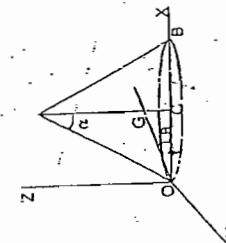
$$\text{or } 3h^2 = 12a^2 \text{ or } h = 2a.$$

$$\therefore \tan \alpha = \frac{OC}{AC} = \frac{a}{h} = \frac{1}{2}, \quad \text{i.e. vertical angle of the cone} = 2\alpha = 2 \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{2}.$$

Ex. 54. If the vertical angle of the cone is 90° the points at which generator is a principal axis divides the generator in the ratio $3 : 7$. Sol. Let h be the height of a cone of vertical angle 90° .

Let the generator AB be the principal axis of the cone at the point O . Consider the section of the cone through the generator AB and the axis AD . Take OX and OY the axis of x and OZ the z -axis perpendicular to the section of the cone. Since the cone is symmetrical about OZ ,

$$D = O \cong E.$$



74

$\therefore OZ$ is a principal axis at O . The other two principal axes at O are the generator AB and the line through O and perpendicular to generator AB in the above section of the cone.

Consider an elementary circular disc of width δx at a distance x from the vertex A and perpendicular to the axis AD , i.e. $AN \perp x$.

Radius of the disc $= PN = x \tan 45^\circ = x$.

Mass of the elementary disc, $\delta m = \rho \pi x^2 \delta x$.

M.I. of this disc about $OX = \frac{1}{4} \rho \pi h^2 \delta m + Mh^2 \delta m$

$$= \left(\frac{1}{4} h^2 + (AM - x)^2\right) \rho \pi x^2 \delta x.$$

$\therefore A = \text{M.I. of the cone about } OX$

$$= \int_0^h \left(\frac{1}{4} x^2 + (AM - x)^2\right) \rho \pi x^2 dx$$

$$= \rho \pi \int_0^h \left(\frac{1}{4} x^4 - 2AMx^3 + AM^2x^2 + x^2\right) dx$$

$$= \rho \pi \left[\frac{1}{5} x^5 - 2AM \cdot \frac{1}{4} x^4 + AM^2 \cdot \frac{1}{3} x^3\right]_0^h$$

$$= \frac{1}{12} \rho \pi h^3 (3h^2 - 6h \cdot AM + 4AM^2).$$

Also M.I. of the elementary disc about OP

$$= \frac{1}{2} \rho \pi h^2 \delta m + OM^2 \delta m = \left(\frac{1}{2} h^2 + AM^2\right) \rho \pi x^2 \delta x, \quad \because OM = AM$$

$\therefore B = \text{M.I. of the cone about } OX$

$$= \int_0^h \left(\frac{1}{2} x^2 + AM^2\right) \rho \pi x^2 dx = \rho \pi \int_0^h \left(\frac{1}{2} x^4 + AM^2x^2\right) dx$$

$$= \frac{1}{10} \rho \pi h^5 + AM^2 \cdot \frac{1}{3} h^3 = \frac{3}{30} \rho \pi h^3 (3h^2 + 10AM^2).$$

Since the principal axis AB make an angle $AOX = 45^\circ$ to OX ,

\therefore From $\tan 45^\circ = \frac{B-A}{A}$, we have

$$\tan 90^\circ = \frac{2F}{B-A} \text{ or } \infty = \frac{2F}{B-A} \text{ or } B-A=0 \text{ or } A=B,$$

$$\therefore \frac{1}{10} \rho \pi h^3 (3h^2 - 6h \cdot AM + 4AM^2) = \frac{1}{30} \rho \pi h^3 (3h^2 + 10AM^2),$$

$$\text{or } 5(3h^2 - 6h \cdot AM) = 6h^2 \text{ or } 9h^2 = 30h \cdot AM \text{ or } AM = \frac{3}{10} h.$$

$$\text{From similar triangles } AOM \text{ and } ABD,$$

$$\frac{AO}{AB} = \frac{AM}{AD} = \frac{AM}{h} = \frac{3}{10},$$

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Momenta and Products of Inertia

75

$$\therefore AO = \frac{3}{10} AB \text{ and } OB = AB - AO = AB - \frac{3}{10} AB = \frac{7}{10} AB.$$

$$\therefore \frac{AO}{OB} = \frac{3}{7}.$$

Ex. 55. The length of the axis of a solid parabola of revolution is equal to the latus-rectum of the generating parabola. Prove that one principal axis at a point in the circular rim meets the axis of revolution at an angle $\frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{3}$.

Sol. Let the length of L.R.

of the parabola be $4a$.
 \therefore Length of the axis $AB = 4a$, and equation of the parabola is

$$y^2 = 4ax. \quad \dots(1)$$

Let O be a point in the circular rim and OX' , OY' the axes parallel to AX and AY .

If the principal axis at O is inclined at an angle θ to OX' (i.e. to the axis of revolution AX), then

$$\theta = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \frac{1}{B-A}. \quad \dots(1)$$

Consider an elementary strip PQ of width δx at a distance x from A and perpendicular to AX , then its mass

$$\delta m = \rho \pi PM^2 \delta x = \rho \pi y^2 \delta x,$$

where (x, y) are coordinates of the point P .

M.I. of this elementary disc about OX'

$$= \frac{1}{4} \rho \pi h^2 \delta m + OD^2 \delta x$$

$$= \left(\frac{1}{4} y^2 + OD^2\right) \rho \pi y^2 \delta x$$

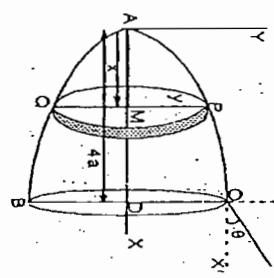
$$= \left(\frac{1}{4} y^2 + (4a)^2\right) \rho \pi y^2 \delta x$$

$$(1) \quad \text{at } O, x = AD = 4a, y = OD \quad \therefore OD^2 = 4a \cdot 4a \text{ or } OD = 4a$$

$$= (2ax + 16a^2) 4 \rho \pi x \delta x$$

$A = \text{M.I. of the solid about } OX'$

$$= \int_0^{4a} (2ax + 16a^2) 4 \rho \pi x \delta x$$



Moments and Products of Inertia

Moments and Products of Inertia

$$\begin{aligned} &= 4\pi \rho a \left[2a \frac{x^2}{3} + 16a^2 \frac{x^2}{2} \right]_0^a \\ &= \frac{64\pi a^3}{3} \rho \pi a^2 \end{aligned}$$

Also M.I. of the elementary disc about OY' = $\frac{1}{2} \rho M^2 \delta m + M D^2 \delta m + [\frac{1}{2} a^2 + (4a-x)^2] \rho \pi r^2 \delta x$
 $= [ax + (4a-x)^2] 4\pi \rho a \delta x = (16a^2 - 7ax + x^2) 4\pi \rho a \delta x$
 $\therefore I_B = M.I. \text{ of the solid about } OY' = 16a^2 - 7ax + x^2) 4\pi \text{ answer}$

$$\begin{aligned} &= 4\pi \rho a \left[ax^2 + \frac{7a}{3} x^3 + \frac{1}{7} x^4 \right]_0^a = \frac{1}{3} \times 64 \times 8\pi a^5 \\ \text{And P.I. of the elementary disc about } OX', OY' &= O + OD \cdot bD \cdot \delta m = 4a \cdot (4a-x) \rho \pi r^2 \delta x \\ &= 4a \cdot (4a-x) \rho \pi \cdot 4a x \delta x \\ \therefore F = P.I. \text{ of the solid about } OX', OY' &= \int_0^{4a} \rho \pi (4a-x) x dx \\ &= 16\pi \rho a^2 \left[\frac{2ax^2}{3} \frac{x^3}{3} \right]_0^{4a} = \frac{1}{3} \times 16 \times 32\pi a^5. \end{aligned}$$

∴ From (1), we have

$$\theta = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{\frac{1}{3} \times 16 \times 32\pi a^5}{(\frac{1}{3} \times 64 \times 8 - \frac{1}{3} \times 64 \times 32) \rho \pi a^5} \right) = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} (\frac{4}{3}) \text{ numerically.}$$

Ex. 56. A uniform lamina is bounded by a parabolic arc of radius a , a double ordinate at a distance b from the vertex. If $b = \frac{1}{2}a(7+4\sqrt{3})$, show that two of the principal axes at the end of a latus rectum are the tangent and normal there.

Sol. Let the equation of the parabola be $x^2 = 4ay$

∴ Coordinates of the end L of L.R. L_L' are $(a, 2a)$.

Differentiating (1) we get $\frac{dy}{dx} = \frac{2a}{x}$.

∴ At L $(a, 2a)$, $\frac{dy}{dx} = \frac{2a}{2a} = 1$.

∴ Equation of the tangent L_T' at L is $y - 2a = 1 \cdot (x - a)$ or $y - x - a = 0$

... (2)

and the equation of the normal LN at L is $y - 2a = -\frac{1}{2}(x - a)$... (3)

or $y + x - 3a = 0$.

Consider an element $\delta x \delta y$ at the point $P(x, y)$ of the lamina, then $PM = \text{length of perpendicular from } P \text{ on tangent } LT$ given by (2)

$$(2) \quad \frac{y - x - a}{\sqrt{(1+1)}} = \frac{y - x - a}{\sqrt{2}}$$

and $PK = \frac{1}{2} \text{ length of perpendicular from } P \text{ on the normal } LN \text{ given by (3)}$

$$(3) \quad \frac{y + x - 3a}{\sqrt{2}}$$

P.I. of the element about L_T and LN

$$PM \cdot PK \cdot \delta m = \left(\frac{y - x - a}{\sqrt{2}} \right) \left(\frac{y + x - 3a}{\sqrt{2}} \right) \rho \delta x \delta y$$

If the tangent and normal at L are the principal axes, then the P.I. of the lamina about these will be zero, i.e. P.I. of the lamina about L_T and LN

$$\begin{aligned} &= \int_{-b}^b \int_{-\sqrt{a^2-y^2}}^b y = -2\sqrt{a^2-y^2} \left(\frac{y-x-a}{\sqrt{2}} \right) \left(\frac{y+x-3a}{\sqrt{2}} \right) \cdot \rho \delta x \delta y = 0 \\ &\text{or } \frac{2}{2} \int_0^b \int_{-\sqrt{a^2-(ax)^2}}^{2\sqrt{a^2-(ax)^2}} (y^2 - 4ay + (3a^2 + 2ax - x^2)) dy dx = 0 \\ &\text{or } \int_0^b \left\{ \frac{y^3}{3} - 2ay^2 + (3a^2 + 2ax - x^2)y \right\}_{-\sqrt{a^2-(ax)^2}}^{2\sqrt{a^2-(ax)^2}} dx = 0 \\ &\text{or } 2 \int_0^b \left\{ \frac{8}{3} ax \sqrt{a^2 + 2(3a^2 + 2ax - x^2)} \sqrt{ax} \right\} dx = 0 \\ &\text{or } \int_0^b \left[\frac{16}{3} a^2 x^2 + 6a^2 x^2 + 4a^3 x^2 \right] dx = 2a^3 x^2 - 2a^2 x^2 = 0 \\ &\text{or } \left[\frac{16}{3} a^2 x^2 b^2 + 4a^2 b^2 + \frac{4}{3} a^2 b^2 x^2 - \frac{1}{2} a^2 b^2 x^2 \right] = 0 \\ &\text{or } \frac{16}{3} ab + 4a^2 + \frac{4}{3} ab - \frac{4}{3} b^2 = 0 \\ &\text{or } b^2 - \frac{14}{3} ab - 7a^2 = 0 \end{aligned}$$

Dynamics of Rigid Body

$$\text{or } b = \frac{1}{3} a \pm \sqrt{\left[\frac{196}{9} a^2 + 28a^2 \right]} = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{14}{3} \pm \frac{8}{3}\sqrt{7} \right) a$$

$$\text{or } b = \frac{a}{3} (7 + 4\sqrt{7}), \text{ leaving } +ve \text{ sign, as } b \text{ can not be negative.}$$

$$\text{Hence if } b = \frac{a}{3} (7 + 4\sqrt{7}),$$

then the principal axes at Z are the tangent and normal there.

Ex. 57. A uniform square lamina is bounded by the axes of x and y and the lines $x = 2c, y = 2c$, and a corner is cut off by the line inclined to the axis of x at an angle given by

$$\tan^2 \theta = \frac{ab - 2(a+b)c + 3c^2}{(a-b)(a+b-2c)}$$

Sol. Let OABC be the square lamina of mass M bounded by the axes and the lines $x = 2c, y = 2c$.

The line $\frac{x}{a} + \frac{y}{b} = 2$ i.e., $\frac{x}{2a} + \frac{y}{2b} = 1$, cut off intercepts $OD = 2a$ and $OE = 2b$ on the axes. Let m be the mass of the triangular lamina ODE cut off from the square. The triangle ODE can be replaced by three particles each of mass $m/3$ at the middle points P, Q, R of its sides.

Consider the lines GX' , GY' , through G and parallel the sides of the square as the new axes of reference. With reference to these new axes the coordinates of P are $[-(c-a), -c]$, Q are $[-c, -(c-b)]$, R are $[-(c-b), -c]$. A = M.I. of the remaining area about GX' = M.I. of square $OABC$ about GX' - M.I. of ODE about GX' = M.I. of square $OABC$ about GX' - M.I. of three particles each of mass $m/3$ at P, Q and R)

$$= \frac{1}{3} Mc^2 - \frac{m}{3} [c^2 + (c-a)^2 + (c-b)^2]$$

Similarly

$$B = M.I. \text{ of the remaining area about } GY' = \frac{1}{3} Mc^2 - \frac{m}{3} [(c-a)^2 + c^2 + (c-b)^2]$$

and $F = P.I. \text{ of the remaining area about } CX', CY'$

Momenus and Products of Inertia

$$= P.I. \text{ of the square } OABC \text{ about } GX', GY' = 0 - \frac{m}{3} [(c-a)c + c(c-b) + (c-a)(c-b)]$$

$$= -\frac{m}{3} [(ab - 2(a+b)c + 3c^2)].$$

If the principal axis at the centre G is inclined at an angle θ to the axis of x, then

$$\tan 2\theta = \frac{2F}{B-A} = \frac{-2m}{(m/3)} \frac{[ab - 2c(c+a+b) + 3c^2]}{[2(c-b)^2 - 2(c-a)^2]}$$

$$= \frac{ab - 2a(a+b) + 3c^2}{(a-b)(a+b-2c)}.$$

Ex. 58. Show that one of the principal axes at a point on the circular rim of the solid hemisphere, is inclined at an angle $\tan^{-1} \frac{1}{2}$ to the radius through the point.

Sol. Let C be the centre and

OA the diameter of the circular rim of a hemisphere of radius a and mass M. Take OX and OY the axis of x and y along and perpendicular to OA in the plane of the circular rim of the hemisphere, and OZ the z-axis perpendicular to this plane.

As in Ex. 55 on page 49 we have

$$A = \text{M.I. of the hemisphere about } OX = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2, B = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2, C = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2$$

$$D = \text{P.I. about } OY, OZ = 0, E = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 \text{ and } F = 0.$$

Since $D = O = F$, y -axis OY is the principal axis at the point O and the other two principal axes at O lie in xz plane. If one of these principal axes make an angle θ to OX, then

$$\tan 2\theta = \frac{2E}{C-A} = \frac{\frac{2}{3} Ma^2}{\frac{1}{3} Ma^2} = \frac{3}{4}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{2 \tan \theta}{1 - \tan^2 \theta} = \frac{3}{4}$$

$$\text{or } 3(\tan^2 \theta + 8 \tan \theta - 3) = 0 \text{ or } (3 \tan \theta - 1)(\tan \theta + 3) = 0$$

$$\therefore \tan \theta = \frac{1}{3} \text{ or } \theta = \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{1}{3} \right) \quad \tan \theta = -3 \Rightarrow \theta > \pi/2$$

which is indeterminate.

Ex. 59. Show that one of the principal axes at any point on the edge of the circular base of a thin hemispherical shell is inclined at an angle $\pi/8$ to the radius through the point.

Sol. Let OA be the diameter of the circular base of a thin hemispherical shell of radius a and mass M . Take OX, OY, OZ the axes of x , y and z as in the last Ex. 58.

As in Ex. 34 on page 48, we have
 $A = \frac{1}{2}Ma^2$, $B = \frac{1}{2}Ma^2$, $C = \frac{1}{2}Ma^2$, $D = 0$, $E = \frac{1}{2}Ma^2$ and $F = 0$.

Since $O \neq O = F$, i.e. OY is the principal axis at O and the other two principal axes at O will lie in xz -plane. If one of these principal axes make an angle θ to OX, then

$$\theta = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{2E}{C-A} \right] = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{Ma^2}{\left(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2} \right) Ma^2} \right] = \frac{1}{2} \tan^{-1} 1 = \frac{\pi}{8}$$

§ 1.26. Principal Moments

Moments of inertia of a body about its principal axes at any point are called its principal moments at that point.

The equation of the ellipsoid at any point is given by
 $Ax^2 + By^2 + Cz^2 - 2Dxy - 2Ex - 2Fyz = MA$.

Taking the principal axes as the coordinate axes equation (1) reduces to the form

$$Ax^2 + By^2 + Cz^2 = Mk^4$$

Where A' , B' , C' are the principal moments and are the values of λ in the cubic equation

$$\begin{vmatrix} A-\lambda & H & G \\ H & B-\lambda & F \\ G & F & C-\lambda \end{vmatrix} = 0.$$

This cubic equation in λ is called the reduction cubic.

EXAMPLES

Ex. 60. If A and B be the moments of inertia of a uniform lamina about perpendicular axes OX and OY, lying in its plane, and F be the product of inertia of the lamina about these lines, show that the principal moments at O are equal to

$$\frac{1}{3}[A+B \pm \sqrt{(A-B)^2 + 4F^2}]$$

Sol. Here we consider the uniform lamina, so there will be momental ellipse at O whose equation is given by
 $Ax^2 + By^2 - 2Fxy = \text{Constant}$

(1)

Taking the principal axes as the coordinate axes, equation (1) reduce to the form

$$A'x^2 + B'y^2 = \text{Constant},$$

Equating the invariants* of (1) and (2) we have

$$A + B' = A + B$$

$$\text{and } A'B' = \sqrt{B - F^2}$$

$$\therefore A' - B' = \sqrt{((A' + B')^2 - 4A'B')} = \sqrt{((A + B)^2 - 4(AB - F^2))}$$

$$\text{or, } A' - B' = \sqrt{((A - B)^2 + 4F^2}$$

Adding and subtracting (3) and (5) we have

$$A' = \frac{1}{2}[A + B + \sqrt{((A - B)^2 + 4F^2)}]$$

$$\text{and } B' = \frac{1}{2}[A + B - \sqrt{((A - B)^2 + 4F^2)}]$$

i.e. the principal moments at O are equal to

$$\frac{1}{3}[A + B \pm \sqrt{(A - B)^2 + 4F^2}]$$

Ex. 61. Show that for a thin hemispherical solid of radius a and mass M , the principal moments of inertia at the centre of gravity are

$$\frac{83}{320} Ma^2, \frac{83}{320} Ma^2, \frac{2}{3} Ma^2.$$

Sol. Let G be the centre of gravity of a hemispherical solid

of radius a and mass M . If C is the centre and CD the central radius of the hemisphere, then $CG = \frac{3}{8}a\bar{g}$.

Take GX and GY the axes through G and parallel to the plane base be taken as the axis of x and y respectively and GZ the central radius as the z-axis then

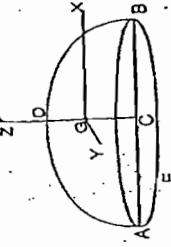
$$A = M.I. \text{ about } GX = M.I.$$

$$\text{about } AB - M, CG^2$$

$$= \frac{2}{3} Ma^2 - M \left(\frac{3}{8}a \right)^2 = \frac{83}{320} Ma^2,$$

$$B = M.I. \text{ about } GY = \frac{2}{3} Ma^2 - M \left(\frac{3}{8}a \right)^2 = \frac{83}{320} Ma^2,$$

Invariants : If by change axes without the change of origin $ax^2 + by^2 + cz^2$ then $a' = a + b$ and $b' = a + b - c$. Thus $a + b$ and $ab - b^2$ are called the invariants of the system.



$C = Ml$, about $CZ = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2$.

Now coordinates of C are $(0, 0, -3a\theta)$,

$D = PI$, about GY, GZ ,

$= PI$, about parallel lines $CB, CE = PI$, of M at C about GY, GZ

$\Rightarrow 0 - M(0, -3a\theta) = 0$.

Similarly, $E = 0, F = 0, D = 0, E = F$,

$\therefore GX, GY, GZ$ are the principal axes at C.

Hence $\frac{83}{320} Ma^2, \frac{83}{320} Ma^2, \frac{2}{3} Ma^2$ are the principal moments.

Ex. 62. Show that for a thin hemispherical shell of radius a and mass M , the principal moments of inertia at the centre of gravity are $\frac{5}{12} Ma^2, \frac{5}{12} Ma^2, \frac{2}{3} Ma^2$.

Sol. (Refer figure of Ex. 61).
Let G be the CG, of the hemispherical shell of radius a and mass M . Here CG, = $a/2$. Taking the axes of x, y, z as in Ex. 61, coordinates of C are $(0, 0, -a/2)$.

$$\therefore A = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 + MCG^2 = \frac{1}{3} Ma^2 + M \left(\frac{a}{2} \right)^2 = \frac{5}{12} Ma^2.$$

$$\text{Similarly, } B = \frac{5}{12} Ma^2, C = \frac{2}{3} Ma^2 \text{ and } D = 0 = E = F.$$

Thus the principal moments at G are $\frac{5}{12} Ma^2, \frac{5}{12} Ma^2, \frac{2}{3} Ma^2$.

Ex. 63. A uniform solid circular cone of semi-vertical angle α and height h is cut in half by a plane through its axis. Show that the principal moments of inertia at the vertex, for one of the halves are $\frac{1}{3} Mh^2 (1 + \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha)$ and $\frac{3}{10} Mh^2 \left(1 + \frac{3}{4} \tan^2 \alpha \right)$

$$\pm \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 \sqrt{\left[1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha \right]^2 + \left(\frac{64}{9\pi^3} \right) \tan^2 \alpha}$$

Sol: Let OACBDO be the half cone of mass M , MCBD its semi-circular base and OAB its triangular face. Take the z-axis OZ along OC, y-axis OY perpendicular to OC in the plane of the triangular face and x-axis OX perpendicular to this triangular face.
Since half cone is symmetrical about z plane which is perpendicular to OY,

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Moments and Products of Inertia

$D = PI$, about $OX, OZ = 0$ and $F = PI$, about $OX, OY = 0$.
 OY is the principal axis at O.

$M = \text{Mass of the half cone}$

$= \frac{1}{2} (\rho \pi h^3 \tan^2 \alpha)$.

$$B = \text{Principal moment about } OY$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1}{20} \rho \pi h^5 (\tan^2 \alpha + 4) \tan^2 \alpha \right]$$

(see Ex. 23 on page 34)

$$= \frac{3}{20} Mh^2 (4 + \tan^2 \alpha)$$

$$= \frac{3}{5} Mh^2 \left(1 + \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha \right)$$

$$A = Ml$$
, about $OY = \text{M.I. about } OY = \frac{3}{5} Mh^2 \left(1 + \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha \right)$

$$C = Ml$$
, about $OZ = \frac{1}{10} \rho \pi h^5 \tan^4 \alpha$

$$OZ = \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{1}{10} \rho \pi h^5 \tan^4 \alpha \right] = \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 \tan^2 \alpha$$

$$E = PI$$
, about OX, OZ

$$= 2 \int r^2 \int_0^a h \sec \theta \rho r^2 d\theta dr, r \sin \theta d\theta, r \cos \theta r \sin \theta \cos \phi$$

$$= 2\rho \int_0^h r^2 \int_0^a \frac{1}{3} r^5 \sec^3 \theta, \sin^2 \theta \cos \theta \cos \phi d\theta dr$$

$$= \frac{2\rho}{3} h^5 \int_0^h r^2 \int_0^a \tan^2 \theta \sec^2 \theta \cos \phi d\phi d\theta$$

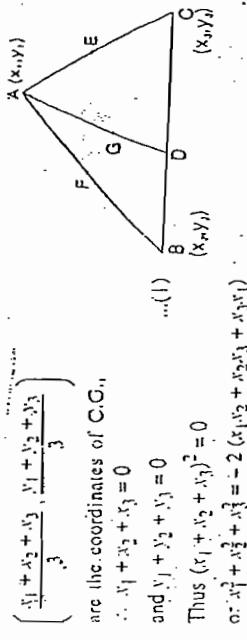
$$= \frac{2\rho}{3} h^5 \int_0^h \frac{1}{3} r^2 \left[\frac{1}{3} \tan^3 \theta \right]_0^a \cos \phi d\phi = \frac{2\rho}{15} h^5 \tan^3 \alpha \cdot [\sin \phi]_0^a$$

$$= \frac{4}{5\pi} Mh^2 \tan \alpha.$$

If the principal axis (other than OY) make an angle θ to OZ , then

$$\tan 2\theta = \frac{2E}{A - C} = \frac{(2S\pi) Mh^2 \tan \alpha}{\frac{3}{5} Mh^2 (1 + \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha) - \frac{1}{10} Mh^2 \tan^2 \alpha} = \frac{(8S\pi) \tan \alpha}{1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha}$$

$$\therefore \sin 2\theta = \sqrt{(64S^2\pi^2) \tan^2 \alpha + (1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha)^2}$$



$$\text{and } \cos 2\theta = \frac{1 - (1/4) \tan^2 \alpha}{\sqrt{(64/9\pi^2) \tan^2 \alpha + (1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha)^2}}$$

Hence the other principal moment

$$\begin{aligned} &= C \cos^2 \theta + A \sin^2 \theta - 2E \sin \theta \cos \theta \\ &= \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 (1 + \cos 2\theta) + \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 (1 + \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha) (1 - \cos 2\theta) \\ &\quad - \frac{4}{5\pi} Mh^2 \tan \alpha \sin 2\theta \\ &= \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 (1 + \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha) - \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 (1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha) \cos 2\theta \\ &\quad - \frac{4}{5\pi} Mh^2 \tan \alpha \sin 2\theta \\ &= \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 (1 + \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha) - \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 (1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha). \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\frac{(1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha)}{\sqrt{(64/9\pi^2) \tan^2 \alpha + (1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha)^2}} \\ &\quad - \frac{4}{5\pi} Mh^2 \tan \alpha \cdot \frac{(8/3\pi) \tan \alpha}{\sqrt{(64/9\pi^2) \tan^2 \alpha + (1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha)^2}} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 (1 + \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha) - \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 \frac{(1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha)^2 + (64/9\pi^2) \tan^2 \alpha}{\sqrt{(64/9\pi^2) \tan^2 \alpha + (1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha)^2}} \\ &= \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 (1 + \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha) - \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 \sqrt{(1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha)^2 + (64/9\pi^2) \tan^2 \alpha}. \end{aligned}$$

Replacing θ by $\theta + \pi/2$, the other principal moment is

$$= C \sin^2 \theta + A \cos^2 \theta + 2E \cos \theta \sin \theta$$

$$= \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 (1 + \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha) + \frac{3}{10} Mh^2 \sqrt{(1 - \frac{1}{4} \tan^2 \alpha)^2 + (64/9\pi^2) \tan^2 \alpha}.$$

Ex. 64. Prove that the principal radii of gyration at the C.C. of a triangle are the roots of the equation

$$x^4 - \frac{36}{a^2 + b^2 + c^2} x^2 + \frac{\Delta^2}{108} = 0$$

where Δ is the area of the triangle.

Sol. Let ABC be the triangle of mass M . Taking the centre of gravity of the triangle G as the origin and the principal axes through C as axes. Let $(x_1, y_1), (x_2, y_2), (x_3, y_3)$ be the coordinates of the vertices A, B, C respectively.

Since C.G. 'G' is taken as origin and

$$\begin{aligned} A + B &= \frac{1}{3} M (x_1^2 + x_2^2 + x_3^2 + y_1^2 + y_2^2 + y_3^2) \\ \text{or } A + B &= \frac{1}{3} M (a^2 + b^2 + c^2) \end{aligned}$$

Using (4)

Since x, y axes through G are principal axes,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Thus } (x_1 + x_2 + x_3)^2 &= 0 \\ \text{or } x_1^2 + x_2^2 + x_3^2 &= -2 (x_1 x_2 + x_2 x_3 + x_3 x_1) \\ \text{Similarly, } y_1^2 + y_2^2 + y_3^2 &= -2 (y_1 y_2 + y_2 y_3 + y_3 y_1) \\ \text{Now, } BC^2 &= a^2 = (x_3 - x_2)^2 + (y_3 - y_2)^2 \\ CA^2 &= b^2 = (x_1 - x_3)^2 + (y_1 - y_3)^2 \\ \text{and } AB^2 &= c^2 = (x_2 - x_1)^2 + (y_2 - y_1)^2 \\ \therefore a^2 + b^2 + c^2 &= 2 (x_1^2 + x_2^2 + x_3^2 + y_1^2 + y_2^2 + y_3^2) \\ &= 2 (x_1^2 + x_2^2 + x_3^2 + x_1 x_2 + x_2 x_3 + x_3 x_1) \\ &= 2 (x_1^2 + x_2^2 + x_3^2 + y_1^2 + y_2^2 + y_3^2 + y_1 y_2 + y_2 y_3 + y_3 y_1) \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{or, } a^2 + b^2 + c^2 = \frac{3}{4} (x_1^2 + x_2^2 + x_3^2 + y_1^2 + y_2^2 + y_3^2).$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{The triangle } ABC \text{ may be replaced by three particles each of mass } \\ M/3 \text{ placed at the middle points } D, E, F \text{ of the sides whose coordinates are} \\ \left(\frac{x_2 + x_3}{2}, \frac{y_2 + y_3}{2} \right), \left(\frac{x_1 + x_3}{2}, \frac{y_1 + y_3}{2} \right) \text{ and } \left(\frac{x_1 + x_2}{2}, \frac{y_1 + y_2}{2} \right) \\ \text{respectively.} \end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore A = \text{Principal moment about } x \text{ axis.}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{3} M \left[\frac{(x_2 + x_3)^2}{2} \right] + \frac{1}{3} M \left[\frac{(x_1 + x_3)^2}{2} \right] + \frac{1}{3} M \left[\frac{(x_1 + x_2)^2}{2} \right] \\ &= \frac{M}{12} [2(x_1^2 + x_2^2 + x_3^2) + 2(x_1 x_2 + x_2 x_3 + x_3 x_1)] \\ &= \frac{M}{12} (a^2 + b^2 + c^2) \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Similarly } B = \text{Principal moment about } y \text{ axis.}$$

$$= \frac{1}{12} M (y_1^2 + y_2^2 + y_3^2)$$

$$\therefore A + B = \frac{1}{12} M (x_1^2 + x_2^2 + x_3^2 + y_1^2 + y_2^2 + y_3^2)$$

$$\text{or } A + B = \frac{1}{3} M (a^2 + b^2 + c^2) \quad \text{Using (4)}$$

86

Dynamics of Rigid Body

$$\text{or P.I. about } x_1 y_1 \text{ axes} = 0 \\ \text{or } \frac{M}{3} \left(\frac{x_2 + x_3}{2} \right) \left(\frac{y_2 + y_3}{2} \right) + \frac{M}{3} \left(\frac{x_3 + x_1}{2} \right) \left(\frac{y_3 + y_1}{2} \right) + \frac{M}{3} \left(\frac{x_1 + x_2}{2} \right) \left(\frac{y_1 + y_2}{2} \right) = 0$$

$$\text{or } (x_2 + x_3)(y_2 + y_3) + (x^3 + x^1)(y_3 + y_1) + (x_1 + x_2)(y_1 + y_2) = 0 \\ \text{or } (-x_1)(-y_1) + (-x_2)(-y_2) + (-x_3)(-y_3) = 0 \text{ Using (1)} \\ \text{or } x_1 y_1 + x_2 y_2 + x_3 y_3 = 0$$

$$\text{Also } AB = \frac{1}{14} M^2 (x_1^2 + x_2^2 + x_3^2) (y_1^2 + y_2^2 + y_3^2) \\ = \frac{1}{14} M^2 [(x_1 y_1 + x_2 y_2 + x_3 y_3)^2 + (x_1 y_2 - x_2 y_1)^2 + (x_2 y_3 - x_3 y_2)^2 + (x_3 y_1 - x_1 y_3)^2]$$

$$\text{Now } \Delta = \text{area of the triangle } ABC \\ = \frac{1}{2} (x_1 y_2 - y_1) + x_2 (y_3 - y_1) + x_3 (y_1 - y_2) \\ \text{or } 2\Delta = x_1 (y_2 + y_1 - y_2) + x_2 (-y_1 - y_2 - y_1) + (-x_1 - x_2) (y_1 - y_2) \text{ Using (1)}$$

$$= 3 (x_1 y_2 - x_2 y_1) \text{ or } x_1 y_2 - x_2 y_1 = \frac{2}{3} \Delta. \\ \text{Similarly, } x_2 y_3 - x_3 y_2 = \frac{2}{3} \Delta. \\ x_3 y_1 - x_1 y_3 = \frac{2}{3} \Delta.$$

$$\therefore AB = \frac{1}{14} M^2 [0 + (\frac{2}{3} \Delta)^2 + (\frac{2}{3} \Delta)^2 + (\frac{2}{3} \Delta)^2] = \frac{4M^2 \Delta^2}{108} \quad \dots(5)$$

$$\text{If } k_1 \text{ and } k_2 \text{ are the principal radii of gyration, then } A = Mk_1^2 \text{ and } B = Mk_2^2 \\ \therefore k_1^2 + k_2^2 = \frac{1}{M} (A + B) = \frac{1}{36} (a^2 + b^2 + c^2), \quad \text{[from (4)]}$$

$$\text{and } k_1^2, k_2^2 = \frac{AB}{M^2} = \frac{\Delta^2}{108}.$$

k_1^2 and k_2^2 are the roots of the equation

$$x^4 - (k_1^2 + k_2^2)x^2 + (k_1^2, k_2^2) = 0$$

$$\text{or } x^4 - \frac{1}{36} (a^2 + b^2 + c^2) + \frac{1}{108} \Delta^2 = 0.$$

Ex. 65. Three rods AB, BC, CD , each of mass m , and length $2a$ are such that each is perpendicular to the other two. Show that the principal moments of inertia at the centre of mass are $ma^2, \frac{11}{3}ma^2$ and $4ma^2$.

Sol. Let BY be a line parallel to CD . Taking BA, BY, BC as the axes of x, y, z respectively, the coordinates of middle points L, M, N of rods AB, BC, CD are $(a, 0, 0), (0, a, 0)$ and $(0, a, 2a)$ respectively. If $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{z})$ are the coordinates of the C.G. 'G' of the rods AB, BC, CD each of mass m , then

$$\bar{x} = \frac{m.a + m.0 + m.0}{m + m + m} = \frac{1}{3}a, \bar{y} = \frac{m.0 + m.0 + m.a}{m + m + m} = \frac{1}{3}a$$

Moments and Products of Inertia

$$\text{and } \bar{z} = \frac{m.0 + m.a + m.2a}{m + m + m} = a, \quad 87$$

i.e. coordinates of G are $(\frac{1}{3}a, \frac{1}{3}a, a)$.

Let GX, GY, GZ' be the axes parallel to BA, BY' and BC .

In reference to these axes through G the coordinates of L are $(a - \frac{1}{3}a, 0 - a, 3, 0 - a)$,

i.e. $(\frac{2}{3}a, -\frac{1}{3}a, a - a)$,

M are $(0 - \frac{1}{3}a, 0 - \frac{1}{3}a, a - a)$ i.e. $(-\frac{1}{3}a, -\frac{1}{3}a, 0)$,

and N are $(0 - \frac{1}{3}a, a - \frac{1}{3}a, 2a - a)$ i.e. $(-\frac{1}{3}a, \frac{2}{3}a, a)$

$\therefore A_1 = M.I. \text{ of the three rods about } GY'$,

$= M.I. \text{ of } AB + M.I. \text{ of } BC + M.I. \text{ of } CD \text{ about } GY'$,

$= [m \{(-\frac{1}{3}a)^2 + (-a)^2\}]$

$B_1 = M.I.I. \text{ of the three rods about } GY'$,

$= [\frac{1}{2}ma^2 + m \{(-a)^2 + (\frac{2}{3}a)^2\} + \frac{1}{2}ma^2 + m \{0 + (-\frac{1}{3}a)^2\}]$

$C_1 = M.I.I. \text{ of the three rods about } GZ'$,

$= [\frac{1}{2}ma^2 + m \{(\frac{2}{3}a)^2 + (-\frac{1}{3}a)^2\}] + [m \{(-\frac{1}{3}a)^2 + (\frac{2}{3}a)^2\}] = 2ma^2,$

$D_1 = P.I. \text{ about } GY', GZ' = \Sigma m j_i^2 I_1$

$= m (-\frac{1}{3}a) (\frac{2}{3}a) (-a) + m (-\frac{1}{3}a) . 0 + m (\frac{2}{3}a) (a) = ma^2$

and $F_1 = P.I. \text{ about } GX', GY' = \Sigma m j_i^2 I_1$

$= m (\frac{2}{3}a) (-\frac{1}{3}a) + m (-\frac{1}{3}a) (-\frac{1}{3}a) + m (-\frac{1}{3}a) (\frac{2}{3}a) = -\frac{1}{3}ma^2$

Hence the momental ellipsoid at G is,

$$A_1 k^2 + B_1^2 + C_1^2 - 2D_1 k z - 2E_1 k y = 3mk^4$$

$$\text{or } \frac{1}{3}ma^2 k^2 + \frac{10}{3}ma^2 k^2 + 2ma^2 k^2 - 2ma^2 k z + 2ma^2 k y = 3mk^4$$

$$\text{or } \frac{1}{3}ma^2 [10k^2 + 6z^2 - 6y^2 + 6xz + 2yz] = 3mk^4 \quad \dots(1)$$

Reducing $10x^2 + 10y^2 + 6z^2 - 6xz + 6xy + 2xy$ by means of the discriminating cubic $\lambda^3 - (a+b+c)\lambda^2 + (ab+bc+ca - j^2 - g^2 - h^2)\lambda - (abc + 2gh - a^2 - bg^2 - ch^2) = 0$, we have

$$\lambda^3 - 26\lambda^2 + 20\lambda - 396 = 0$$

or $(\lambda - 3)(\lambda - 11)(\lambda - 12) = 0 \therefore \lambda = 3, 11, 12$. Hence the equation of the momental ellipsoid (1) referred to the principal axes through C takes the form

$$\frac{1}{m}x^2(3x^2 + 11y^2 + 12z^2) = 3m\lambda^2$$

Hence the principal moments at the centre of inertia are $m\lambda^2$, $\frac{11}{3}m\lambda^2$ and $4m\lambda^2$.

EXERCISE ON CHAPTER I

1. Show that the moment of inertia of the part of the area of parabola, cut off by any ordinate at a distance x from the vertex is $(3/7)Mx^2$ about the tangent at the vertex, and $(1/5)Mx^3$ about the principal diameter where y is the ordinate corresponding to x [Hint. See Ex. 4 on page 15].

2. The principal axes at the centre of gravity being the axes of reference, prove that the momental ellipsoid at the point (r, g, r) is

$$(A/M + q^2 + r^2)(B/M + r^2 + p^2)y^2 + (C/M + p^2 + q^2)$$

when referred to its centre of gravity as origin.

3. Show that a uniform rod, of mass m , is kinetically equivalent to three particles rigidly connected and situated one at each end of the rod and one at its middle point, the masses of the particles being $m/6, m/6, 2m/3$.

4. Show that any lamina is dynamically equivalent to the three particles, each one-third of the mass of the lamina, placed at the corners of a maximum triangle inscribed in the ellipse, whose equation referred to the principal axes at the centre of inertia is $x^2/B + y^2/A = 2$, where A and B are the principal moments of inertia about OX and OY , and m is the mass.

5. Show that there is momental ellipse at an angular point of a triangular area which touches the opposite side at its middle point and bisects the adjacent sides.

6. Find the principal axes at a corner point of solid cube.

7. In Ex. 32 on page 47, $O = E = F = 0$; OQ is one principal axis at O . Other two principal axes pass through O and at right angles to OQ .

8. Two particles, each of mass m are placed at the extremities of the minor axis of an elliptic area of mass M . Prove that principal axes at any point of the circumference of the ellipse will be the tangent and normal to the ellipse, if

$$\frac{m}{M} = \frac{\epsilon}{8(1-2\epsilon^2)}$$

9. A uniform lamina bounded by the ellipse $b^2x^2 + a^2y^2 = a^2b^2$ has an elliptic hole (semiaxes c, d) in it whose major axis lies in the line $x = y$, the centre being at a distance r from

origin, prove that if one of the principal axes at the point (r, g, r) makes angle θ with x -axis, then $\tan \theta = \frac{\text{distance of } (r, g, r) \text{ from } O}{\text{distance of } (r, g, r) \text{ from } (0, 0, 0)} = \frac{(r^2 - g^2)}{(r^2 - g^2 + b^2)} = \frac{2(r^2 - g^2)}{2(r^2 - g^2) + 2(b^2 - r^2)} = \frac{2(r^2 - g^2)}{4(r^2 - g^2) + 2b^2}$

9. The principal axes at the centre of gravity being the axes of reference, obtain the equation of the ellipsoid at the point (r, g, r) and show that the principal moments of inertia at this point are roots of

$$(I - A/M - q^2 - r^2) \frac{pq}{rp} (I - B/M - r^2 - p^2) \frac{qr}{qp} (I - C/M - r^2 - q^2) \frac{pr}{rq} = 0$$

where I, M, A, B have their usual meanings.

10. Find the M.I. of a quadrant of the elliptic and perpendicular to its plane, the density at any point is proportional to x^2 . [Meerut TDC 90 (S)]

11. Find the M.I. of the solid generated by the revolution of the parabola $y^2 = 4ax$ about the x -axis from $x = 0$ to $x = h$ [Meerut TDC 92 (P)] [Hint. See Ex. 7]

12. Find the M.I. of an ellipsoid about the x -axis of $\frac{1}{5}M(m^2x^2 + b^2)$ [Ans. $\frac{1}{5}M(m^2x^2 + b^2)$]

13. Find the M.I. of the cardoid $r = a(1 + \cos \theta)$ of density ρ , about the initial line. [Meerut TDC 94, 94(P)]

D' Alembert's Principle 2

D' Alembert's Principle

In case a body is tied to a string then the tension in the string is also an impressed force on the body.

Effective forces.

The effective force on a particle is defined as the product of its mass m and its acceleration s , if a particle of mass m is situated at the point (x, y, z) at time t , then the effective forces on this particle at this time t are $m\dot{x}, m\dot{y}, m\dot{z}$ parallel to the axes.

§ 2.4. D' Alembert's Principle.

The reversed effective forces at each point of the body and the impressed (external) forces on the system are in equilibrium. [Meerut 95(BP)]

§ 2.2. Motion of a Rigid Body.
 A rigid body is an assemblage of particles rigidly connected together such that the distance between any two constituent particles does not change on account of the effect of forces.

For a rigid body we assume that
 (i) the action between its two particles act along the straight line joining them,
 (ii) the action and reaction between the two particles are equal and opposite.

In considering the motion of a rigid body, we write the equation of motion of the particles of the body according to the equations in § 2.1. But here the external forces acting on a particle of the body include, together with the applied forces, the unknown inner forces acting due to the action of the rest of the body on it.

D' Alembert proposed a method which enables us to obtain all the necessary equations without writing down the equations of motion of all particles and without considering the unknown inner forces. This important principle is based on the following rule which is a natural consequence of Newton's third law of motion.

The internal actions and reactions of any system of rigid bodies in motion are in equilibrium amongst themselves.

Impressed forces.

The external forces acting on a body are called 'impressed forces'.

For example, the weight of the body is the impressed force on the body.

Now applying the same argument of every particle of the rigid body, the forces ΣE , ΣR and $\Sigma \left(-m \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2}\right)$ are in equilibrium, where the summation extends to all particles.

$$m \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2} = F + R$$

$$\text{or } F + R - m \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2} = 0$$

i.e. the forces $E, R, -m \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2}$ acting on a particle of mass m are in equilibrium.

Now applying the same argument of every particle of the rigid body, the forces ΣE , ΣR and $\Sigma \left(-m \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2}\right)$ are in equilibrium, where the summation

D'Alembert's Principle

93

But, the internal forces acting on the body form pairs of equal and opposite forces. $\Sigma R = 0$.

Thus the forces ΣF and $\Sigma \left(-m \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2} \right)$ are in equilibrium,

$$\text{i.e., } \Sigma F + \Sigma \left(-m \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2} \right) = 0.$$

Hence the reversed effective forces acting at each particle of the body and the impressed (reversed) forces on the system are in equilibrium.

Note. The above D'Alembert's principle reduces the problem of dynamics to the problem of statics. Thus we mark all the external forces of the system and mark the effective forces in opposite directions and then solve this problem as a problem of statics by equating to zero the resolved parts of all these forces in two mutually perpendicular directions and taking moments about suitable points.

§ 2.5. General Equations of motion of a rigid body from D'Alembert's principle.

[Meerut 89 : TDC 92, 92 (P), 94, 94 (P), 96 (P), 96 (P)]

Let X, Y, Z be the components, parallel to the axes, of the external force acting on a particle of mass m whose coordinates are (x, y, z) at time t , referred to any set of rectangular axes. Then reversed effective forces parallel to the axes on the particle m are $-mx, -my, -mz$. Thus the resultant of external forces and the reversed effective forces acting on the particle m parallel to the axes are $X - mx, Y - my$ and $Z - mz$ respectively.

By D'Alembert's principle the forces whose components are $X - mx, Y - my, Z - mz$ acting at the particle m at (x, y, z) together with similar forces acting at each other particle of the body, form a system in equilibrium.

Hence, as in statics the six conditions of equilibrium are
 $\Sigma (X - mx) = 0, \Sigma (Y - my) = 0, \Sigma (Z - mz) = 0$
 $\Sigma (y(Z - mz) - z(Y - my)) = 0, \Sigma (z(X - mx) - x(Z - mz)) = 0$
 and $\Sigma (x(Y - my) - y(X - mx)) = 0$,

where the summation is extended to all the particles of the body.

These six equations can be written as
 $\Sigma mx = \Sigma X$... (1)
 $\Sigma my = \Sigma Y$... (2)
 $\Sigma mz = \Sigma Z$... (3)

$\Sigma m(y(Z - mz) - z(Y - my)) = \Sigma (yZ - zY)$... (4)
 $\Sigma m(z(X - mx) - x(Z - mz)) = \Sigma (xZ - zX)$... (5)
 $\Sigma m(x(Y - my) - y(X - mx)) = \Sigma (xy - yx)$... (6)

These equations (1) to (6) are the general equations of motion of a body.

Equations (1), (2), (3) state that the sums of the components parallel to the coordinate axes, of the effective forces are respectively equal to the sums of the components parallel to the same axes of the external (impressed) forces.

Equations (4), (5), (6) state that the sums of the moments about the axes of coordinates of the effective forces are respectively equal to the sums of the moments about the same axes of the external (impressed) forces.

The equations (1), (2) and (3) can be written as $\frac{d}{dt} (\Sigma mx) = \Sigma X$, $\frac{d}{dt} (\Sigma my) = \Sigma Y$ and $\frac{d}{dt} (\Sigma mz) = \Sigma Z$.

Which shows that the rate of change of linear momentum of the system in any direction is equal to the total external force in that direction.

The equations (4), (5) and (6) can be written as
 $\frac{d}{dt} (\Sigma m(yZ - zY)) = \Sigma (yz - yz) = \Sigma (xZ - xZ)$

and $\frac{d}{dt} (\Sigma m(zX - xZ)) = \Sigma (xz - xz) = \Sigma (xy - xy)$

Which shows that the rate of change of angular momentum (moment of momentum) about any given axis is equal to the total moment of all the external forces about the axis.

Vector Method : Consider a rigid body in motion. At time t let r be the position vector of a particle of mass m and F the external force acting on it.

Then by D'Alembert's principle, we have

$$\Sigma F + \Sigma \left(-m \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2} \right) = 0$$

$$\text{or } \Sigma m \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2} = F. \quad \dots(1)$$

Taking cross product by r , we have

$$\Sigma mr \times \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2} = \Sigma r \times F \quad \dots(2)$$

Equations (1) and (2) are in general vector equations of motion of a rigid body.

Deduction of general equations of motion in scalar form:

To deduce the general equations of motion of a rigid body, we substitute the following in (1), (2),

where (x, y, z) are the cartesian coordinates of the particle m and X, Y, Z are the components of force F parallel to the axes respectively.

Substituting in (1) and (2), we get

$$\Sigma_m (\dot{x}_i + \dot{y}_j + \dot{z}_k) = \Sigma (\dot{x}_i + \dot{y}_j + \dot{z}_k) \quad (3)$$

$$\text{or } \Sigma_m ((\dot{y}_z - \dot{z}_y) i + (\dot{z}_x - \dot{x}_z) j + (\dot{x}_y - \dot{y}_x) k) = \Sigma (\dot{x}_i + \dot{y}_j + \dot{z}_k) \times (\dot{x}_i + \dot{y}_j + \dot{z}_k)$$

$$= \Sigma ((\dot{z}_x - \dot{x}_z) i + (\dot{x}_y - \dot{y}_x) j + (\dot{y}_z - \dot{z}_y) k) \quad (4)$$

Equating coefficients of i, j, k on the two sides of equations (3) and (4), we get the six equations of motion of the rigid body in cartesian form.

§ 2.6. Linear Momentum. The linear momentum in a given direction is equal to the product of the whole mass of the body and the resolved part of the velocity of its centre of gravity in that direction.

Let $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{z})$ be the coordinates of the rigid body in cartesian form. Let \bar{r} be the position vector of the centre of gravity of a body of mass M , then we have

$$\bar{r} = \frac{\Sigma m \bar{x}}{\Sigma m} = \frac{\Sigma m \bar{x}}{M}$$

$\therefore \Sigma m \bar{x} = M \bar{x}$. Similarly, $\Sigma m \bar{y} = M \bar{y}$ and $\Sigma m \bar{z} = M \bar{z}$.

Differentiating these relations w.r.t. ' t ' we get

Hence the result.

§ 2.7. Motion of the Centre of Inertia. To show that the centre of inertia of a body moves as if all the mass of the body were collected at it and if all the external forces acting on the body were acting on it in directions parallel to those in which they act. If $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{z})$ be the coordinates of the centre of inertia of a body of mass M , then as in § 2.6, we have

$$\Sigma m \bar{x} = M \bar{x}, \Sigma m \bar{y} = M \bar{y}, \Sigma m \bar{z} = M \bar{z}.$$

Differentiating twice w.r.t. ' t ', we get

$$\Sigma m \ddot{x} = M \ddot{x}, \Sigma m \ddot{y} = M \ddot{y} \text{ and } \Sigma m \ddot{z} = M \ddot{z}.$$

But from the general equations of motion of a body, we get (see § 2.5)

From (1) and (2), we get

$$M \ddot{x} = \Sigma X, M \ddot{y} = \Sigma Y \text{ and } M \ddot{z} = \Sigma Z.$$

These are the equations of motion of a particle of mass M placed at the centre of inertia of the body, and acted on by forces $\Sigma X, \Sigma Y, \Sigma Z$ parallel to the original directions of the forces acting on the different points of the body.

This proves the theorem.

Vector method. Consider a rigid body in motion. At time t let \mathbf{r} be the position vector of a particle m of the body and \mathbf{F} the external force acting on it. Then the equation of motion of the body is

Dynamics of Rigid Body

D'Alembert's Principle

$$\Sigma m \frac{d^2 \mathbf{r}}{dt^2} = -\mathbf{F}. \quad (1)$$

If \mathbf{r} is the position vector of the centre of inertia of the body, then we have

$$\bar{r} = \frac{\Sigma m \mathbf{r}}{\Sigma m} = \frac{\Sigma m \mathbf{r}}{M} \text{ or } \Sigma m \mathbf{r} = M \bar{r}$$

From (1) and (2), we have

$$\therefore \Sigma m \frac{d^2 \mathbf{r}}{dt^2} = M \frac{d^2 \bar{r}}{dt^2}. \quad (2)$$

Which is the vector form of the equation of motion of a particle of mass M placed at the centre of inertia of the body and acted upon by the external forces ΣF .

Deduction of the equations of motion of the centre of inertia in scalar form. Substituting $\mathbf{r} = x_i + y_j + z_k$ and $\mathbf{F} = \dot{x}_i + \dot{y}_j + \dot{z}_k$ in (3) and equating the coefficients of j, j, k from the two sides we can get the equations of motion of the centre of inertia in scalar form.

Note: The proposition discussed in § 2.7 is called the principle of conservation of motion of translation. From this it follows that the motion of C.I. is independent of rotation.

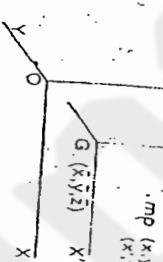
§ 2.8. Motion Relative to the Centre of Inertia. To show that the motion of a body about its centre of inertia is the same as it would be if the centre of inertia were fixed and the same forces acted on the body.

[MCerut 91 (S); TDC 94(R), 96(P);]

Let $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{z})$ be the coordinates of the centre of gravity (centre of inertia) G of the body referred to the rectangular axes OX, OY, OZ through a fixed point O . Let

(x', y', z') be the axes through G parallel to the axes OX, OY, OZ respectively.

If $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{z})$ and (x', y', z') are the coordinates of a particle of mass m at P referred to the coordinate axes OX, OY, OZ and



parallel axes GX' , GY' , GZ' , respectively, then

$$\vec{v} = \vec{r} + \vec{a} \quad \vec{v} = \vec{r}' + \vec{a}' \quad \vec{v} = \vec{r} + \vec{a}$$

Now consider the equation $\sum m(\vec{v} - \vec{v}') = \Sigma (\vec{v} - \vec{v}')$, which becomes

$$\sum m((\vec{v} - \vec{v}') - (\vec{r} - \vec{r}') - (\vec{a} - \vec{a}')) = \Sigma ((\vec{v} - \vec{v}') - (\vec{r} - \vec{r}'))$$

$$= \Sigma ((\vec{v}' + \vec{r}') - (\vec{r}' + \vec{r})) - \Sigma (\vec{a}' - \vec{a})$$

$$= \Sigma m((\vec{v}' - \vec{v}') + \vec{j}'_2 \sum m + \vec{j}'_3 \sum m' + \vec{j}'_1 \sum m'') - \vec{z}'_3 \sum m - \vec{z}'_1 \sum m''$$

$$= \Sigma (\vec{v}' - \vec{v}') + \vec{j}'_2 \sum m + \vec{j}'_3 \sum m' + \vec{j}'_1 \sum m'' - \vec{z}'_3 \sum m - \vec{z}'_1 \sum m''$$

Now referred to GX' , GY' , GZ' , as axes the coordinates of G are

$$(0, 0, 0), \quad \frac{\Sigma m \vec{r}}{\Sigma m} = 0 \text{ or } \Sigma m \vec{r}' = 0.$$

$$\text{Similarly, } \Sigma m \vec{m}' = 0, \Sigma m \vec{m}'' = 0,$$

$$\Sigma m \vec{a}' = 0, \Sigma m \vec{a}'' = 0, \Sigma m \vec{a}''' = 0.$$

Also from § 2.7, we have $M \vec{r} = \Sigma X, M \vec{r}' = \Sigma X, M \vec{r}'' = \Sigma Z$.

Thus, from eqn. (1), we get

$$\Sigma m((\vec{v}' - \vec{v}')) + \vec{j}'_2 M - \vec{z}'_3 M = \Sigma (\vec{v}' - \vec{v}''') + \vec{j}'_3 \sum Z - \vec{z}' \sum Y$$

$$\text{or } \Sigma m((\vec{v}' - \vec{v}')) + \vec{j}'_2 Z - \vec{z}' Y = \Sigma (\vec{v}' - \vec{v}''') + \vec{j}'_3 Z - \vec{z}' Y$$

or

Similarly, we get the other two equations as

$$\Sigma m((\vec{v}' - \vec{v}')) - \vec{y}'_3 M = \Sigma (\vec{v}' - \vec{v}''')$$

$$\text{and } \Sigma m((\vec{v}' - \vec{v}')) - \vec{y}'_1 M = \Sigma (\vec{v}' - \vec{v}''')$$

But these equations are the same as would have been obtained if we had regarded the centre of gravity as fixed point.

Vector method. Consider a rigid body in motion. At time t , let \vec{r} be the position vector of the centre of inertia G of a rigid body of mass $|M|$. Let m be the mass of a particle of the body and \vec{r}' its position vector referred to the fixed origin O and \vec{r}'' its position vector referred to the centre of inertia \vec{r} .

$$\therefore \vec{r} = \vec{r}' + \vec{r}'', \text{ so that } \frac{d^2 \vec{r}}{dt^2} = \frac{d^2 \vec{r}'}{dt^2} + \frac{d^2 \vec{r}''}{dt^2}$$

The moment vector equation of the rigid body is

$$\Sigma m \vec{r} \times \frac{d^2 \vec{r}}{dt^2} = \vec{P} \vec{r} \times \vec{F},$$

or

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} m(\vec{r} + \vec{r}'') \times \left(\frac{d^2 \vec{r}}{dt^2} + \frac{d^2 \vec{r}''}{dt^2} \right) = \Sigma ((\vec{r} + \vec{r}'') \times \vec{F}) \\ \Sigma m \vec{r}' \times \frac{d^2 \vec{r}'}{dt^2} + \vec{P} \times \frac{d^2 \vec{r}}{dt^2} \Sigma m + \vec{F} \Sigma m \frac{d^2 \vec{r}'}{dt^2} + \frac{d^2 \vec{r}}{dt^2} \Sigma m' \end{array} \right\}$$

or

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} m(\vec{r} + \vec{r}') \times \left(\frac{d^2 \vec{r}}{dt^2} + \frac{d^2 \vec{r}'}{dt^2} \right) = \Sigma ((\vec{r} + \vec{r}') \times \vec{F}) \\ \Sigma m \vec{r}' \times \frac{d^2 \vec{r}'}{dt^2} + \vec{P} \times \frac{d^2 \vec{r}}{dt^2} \Sigma m + \vec{F} \Sigma m \frac{d^2 \vec{r}'}{dt^2} + \frac{d^2 \vec{r}}{dt^2} \Sigma m' \end{array} \right\}$$

Also the

equation of motion of the centre of inertia is

$$\frac{d^2 \vec{r}}{dt^2} = \Sigma F.$$

From eqn. (1), we have

$$\Sigma m \vec{r}' \times \frac{d^2 \vec{r}'}{dt^2} + \vec{P} \times \Sigma \vec{F} = \vec{F} \times \Sigma \vec{F} + \Sigma \vec{r}' \times \vec{F},$$

$$\Sigma m \vec{r}' \times \frac{d^2 \vec{r}'}{dt^2} = \Sigma \vec{r}' \times \vec{F}.$$

Which is the vector equation of motion of a rigid body when the centre of inertia is regarded as a fixed point.

Deduction of the corresponding equations in scalar form.

If (x, y, z) and (x', y', z') are the cartesian coordinates of the particles m referred to the rectangular axes through the fixed point O and the parallel axes through the centre of inertia G respectively, then we have

$$\vec{r} = x \vec{i} + y \vec{j} + z \vec{k} \text{ and } \vec{r}' = x' \vec{i}' + y' \vec{j}' + z' \vec{k}'$$

Let $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{z})$ be the coordinates of G referred to the axes through O , then

$$\vec{r} = \bar{x} \vec{i} + \bar{y} \vec{j} + \bar{z} \vec{k}.$$

Also if X, Y, Z are the components of external force \vec{F} parallel to the axes, then

$$\vec{F} = X \vec{i} + Y \vec{j} + Z \vec{k}.$$

Substituting in (2), we have

$$\Sigma m((x' - x) \vec{i} + (y' - y) \vec{j} + (z' - z) \vec{k}) \times (x' \vec{i}' + y' \vec{j}' + z' \vec{k}')$$

$$\text{or } \Sigma m((y' - z') \vec{i} + (z' - x') \vec{j} + (x' - y') \vec{k}) + (x' \vec{i}' - y' \vec{j}' - z' \vec{k}')$$

$$= \Sigma ((y' - z') \vec{i} + (z' - x') \vec{j} + (x' - y') \vec{k}).$$

Equating the coefficients of $\vec{i}, \vec{j}, \vec{k}$ from the two sides we shall get the equations of motion of the body in scalar form referred to the centre of inertia as fixed point.

Note 1. The proposition discussed in § 2.8 is called the principle of conservation of motion of rotation. From this it follows that the motion round the centre of inertia is independent of its motion of translation.

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Note 2. The two propositions discussed in § 2.7 and 2.8 together prove the principle of the independence of the motion of translation and rotation.

EXAMPLES

Ex. 1. A rod revolving on a smooth horizontal plane about one end, which is fixed, breaks into two parts. What is the subsequent motion of the two parts?

Sol. Let the rod AB revolving about

the end A on a smooth horizontal plane

break into two parts AC and CB. Clearly

the part AC will continue to rotate about

A with the same angular velocity.

The part CB at the instant of breaking acquires the same angular velocity and

its centre of gravity D has a linear velocity. Hence this part CB will fly off along the tangent line (i.e. direction of linear velocity) at D to the circle with A as centre and AD as radius. Also, since the motion of a body about its centre of inertia is the same as if the centre of inertia was fixed and the same forces acted on the body, the part CB will continue rotating about D with the same angular velocity.

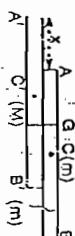
Hence the part CB will move along the tangent at D to the circle with A as centre and AD as radius with the velocity acquired by its centre of gravity at the instant of breaking and this part will also go on rotating about D with the same angular velocity.

Ex. 2. A rough uniform board, of mass M and length $2a$, rests on a smooth horizontal plane and a man of mass m walks on it from one end to the other. Find the distance through which the board moves in this time. [Mysore TDC 91(P), 91(S); 92(P), 93(P); 93(BP), 95(P)]

Sol. Here the external forces are (i) the weight of the board and the man acting vertically downwards and (ii) the reaction of the horizontal plane acting vertically upwards.

Thus there are no external forces in the horizontal direction, therefore by D'Alembert's principle, the C.G. of the system will remain at rest. As a matter of fact as the man moves forward, the board slips backwards, keeping the position of C.G. of the system unchanged.

Let AB be the position of the board when the man of mass M is at A. Distance of C.G. of the system from A (towards B)



Since the external forces, weight of the board and the boy, act vertically downwards and the reaction of the smooth horizontal plane act vertically upwards, therefore there is no external force in the horizontal direction during the motion. Thus by D'Alembert's principle the C.G. 'G' of the system will remain at rest. Hence as the boy runs spend the centre O of the board will describe a circle of radius $OG = ma/(M+m)$ round the centre at G.

Ex. 4. Find the motion of the rod OAB with two masses m and m' attached to it at A and B respectively, when it moves round the vertical as a conical pendulum with uniform angular velocity, the angle θ which the rod makes with the vertical being constant.

Sol. Let OAB be the rod with two masses m and m' attached at A and B respectively such that $OA = a$ and $OB = b$. When the rod OAB moves round the vertical as a conical pendulum with uniform angular velocity,

D'Alembert's Principle

$$= \frac{M \cdot 0 + m \cdot AG}{M + m} = \frac{M \cdot 0 + m \cdot a}{M + m} = \frac{ma}{M + m} = x_1 \text{ (say)}.$$

Let A'B' be the position of the board when the man reaches the other end B of the board. If the board slips through a distance $AA' = x$ (backwards) during the time the man walks from A to B, then in this position the distance of C.G. of the system from A (towards B) = $\frac{M \cdot AB' + m \cdot AC'}{M + m} = M \cdot (2a - x) + m(a - x) = x_2 \text{ (say)}$

Since the position of the C.G., 'G' of the system remains unchanged $x_1 = x_2$.

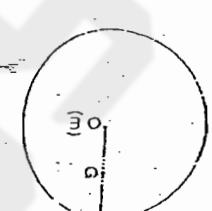
or $\frac{ma}{M+m} = \frac{M(2a-x)+m(a-x)}{M+m}$

or $ma = 2aM + ma - (M+m)x$ or $x = 2aM/(m+M)$

Ex. 3. A circular board is placed on a smooth horizontal plane and a boy runs round the edge of it at a uniform rate, what is the motion of the board? Sol. Let M be the mass and O the centre of the board. If initially the boy is at the point A on the edge of the board then the C.G. 'G' of the system will be on the radius OA; such that

$$OG = \frac{M \cdot 0 + m \cdot a}{M + m} = \frac{ma}{M + m}$$

Since the external forces, weight of the board and the boy, act vertically downwards and the reaction of the smooth horizontal plane act vertically upwards, therefore there is no external force in the horizontal direction during the motion. Thus by D'Alembert's principle the C.G. 'G' of the system will remain at rest. Hence as the boy runs



Dynamics of Rigid Body

making constant angle θ with the vertical the masses m and m' move in circles on horizontal planes with radii $a \sin \theta$ and $b \sin \theta$ and centres at M and N respectively. The motion about the vertical being with uniform angular velocity, the effective forces are entirely inwards. Let ϕ be the angle that the plane through OA makes with a fixed vertical plane through OZ , then the only effective forces on the particles are $ma \sin \theta \dot{\phi}^2$ and $m' b \sin \theta \dot{\phi}^2$ along AM and BN respectively.

By D'Alembert's principle the external forces, weights mg , $m'g$ and the reaction at O , and the reversed effective forces $ma \sin \theta \dot{\phi}^2$ along MA and $m' b \sin \theta \dot{\phi}^2$ along NB will keep the rod in equilibrium. To avoid reaction at O , taking moment about the point O , we get $ma \sin \theta \dot{\phi}^2 \cdot OM + m' b \sin \theta \dot{\phi}^2 \cdot ON = mg \cdot MA - m' g \cdot NB = 0$ or $(ma \sin \theta \cdot a \cos \theta + m' b \sin \theta \cdot b \cos \theta) \dot{\phi}^2 = g (ma \sin \theta + m' b \sin \theta)$

$$\dot{\phi}^2 = \frac{(ma + m')g}{(ma^2 + m'b^2) \cos \theta} \quad (\because \sin \theta \neq 0)$$

Which will determine the motion of the rod.

Ex. A uniform rod OA of length $2a$, free to turn about its end O , revolves with uniform angular velocity ω about the vertical OZ through O , and is inclined at a constant angle α to OZ , show that the value of α is either zero or $\cos^{-1}(3g/(4a\omega^2))$.

[Meerut TDC 92, 94(P), 95(BP); Roorkee 83]
Sol. Let the rod OA of length $2a$ and mass M revolve with uniform angular velocity ω about the vertical OZ through O , making a constant angle α to OZ . Let $PQ = \delta x$ be an element of the rod at a distance x from O . The mass of the element PQ is $\frac{M}{2a} \delta x$.

This element PQ will make a circle in the horizontal plane with radius PM ($= x \sin \alpha$) and centre at M . Since the rod revolve with uniform angular velocity, the only effective force on this element is $\frac{M}{2a} \delta x \cdot PM \cdot \omega^2$ along PQ . Thus the reversed effective force on the element PQ is

$$\frac{M}{2a} \delta x \cdot x \sin \alpha \cdot \omega^2 \text{ along } MP.$$

Now by D'Alembert's principle all the reversed effective forces acting at different points of the rod, and the external forces, weight Mg and reaction at O are in equilibrium. To avoid reaction at O , taking moment about O , we get

$$\sum \left(\frac{M}{2a} \delta x \cdot x \sin \alpha \right) \cdot OM = Mg \cdot NG = 0$$

$$\text{or } \int_0^{2a} \frac{M}{2a} \omega^2 x^2 \sin \alpha \cos \alpha \, dx$$

$$- Mg \cdot x \sin \alpha = 0, \quad (\because OM \neq x \cos \alpha)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{M}{2a} \omega^2 \cdot \left[\frac{1}{3} (2a)^3 \right] \cdot \sin \alpha \cos \alpha - Mg \sin \alpha = 0$$

$$\text{or } Mg \sin \alpha \left(\frac{4a}{3} \omega^2 \cos \alpha - 1 \right) = 0$$

$$\therefore \text{either } \sin \alpha = 0 \text{ i.e. } \alpha = 0$$

$$\text{or } \frac{4a}{3} \omega^2 \cos \alpha - 1 = 0 \text{ i.e. } \cos \alpha = \frac{3g}{4a\omega^2}$$

Hence, the rod is inclined at an angle zero or $\cos^{-1}\left(\frac{3g}{4a\omega^2}\right)$.

Note. If $\omega^2 < \frac{3g}{4a}$, then $\cos \alpha > 1$, i.e. in this case $\cos \alpha = \frac{3g}{4a\omega^2}$ gives an impossible value of α , i.e. when $\omega^2 < \frac{3g}{4a}$, then $\alpha = 0$ is the only possible value of α .

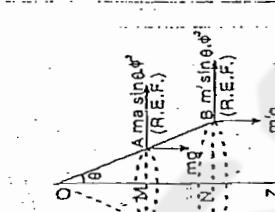
Ex. A rod, of length $2a$, revolves with uniform angular velocity ω about a vertical axis through a smooth joint at one extremity of the rod so that it describes a cone of semi-vertical angle α . Show that $\omega^2 = 3g/(4a \cos \alpha)$.

Prove also that direction of reaction at the hinge makes with the vertical an angle $\tan^{-1}\left(\frac{3}{4} \tan \alpha\right)$.

Sol. Refer figure of last Ex. 5.

Proceeding as in last Ex. 5, we get

$$\cos \alpha = \frac{3g}{4a\omega^2}, \text{ i.e. } \omega^2 = \frac{3g}{4a \cos \alpha} \quad (1)$$



102

Dynamics of Rigid Body

- A member's regime

If X and Y are the horizontal and vertical components of the reaction at the hinge O , as shown in the figure, then resolving the forces horizontally and vertically we get

$$X = \sum \frac{M}{2a} \delta x, PM \omega^2 = \int_0^{\omega} \frac{M}{2a} \omega^2 x \sin \alpha dx \\ = \frac{M}{2a} \omega^2 \left(\frac{1}{2}(2a)^2 \right) \sin \alpha = M a \omega^2 \sin \alpha$$

$$\text{and } Y = Mg.$$

If the reaction at O make an angle θ with the vertical, then

$$\tan \theta = \frac{X}{Y} = \frac{Ma \omega^2 \sin \alpha}{Mg} = \frac{a}{g} \left(\frac{3a}{4a \cos \alpha} \right) \sin \alpha$$

$$\text{or } \theta = \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{a}{4} \tan \alpha \right)$$

Ex. 7. Two uniform spheres, each of mass M and radius a , are firmly fixed to the ends of two uniform thin rods, each of mass m and length l . The system revolves as in the Governor of a Steam Engine about a vertical line through O with the angular velocity ω . Show that when the motion is steady, the rods are inclined to the vertical at an angle θ , given by the equation

$$\cos \theta = \frac{-g}{\omega^2} \cdot \frac{M(l+a) + \frac{1}{2}ml}{M(l+a)^2 + \frac{1}{3}ml^2}$$

Sol. Let $O A$, $O B$ be two rods, each of length l and mass M attached freely to a point O . Let C and D be the centres of two spheres each of mass M and radius a attached to the other ends of the two rods. When the motion is steady let θ be the inclination of the rods to the vertical.

Consider the motion of one of the spheres, say the sphere with centre at C . Let δx be an element PQ of the rod at P such that $OP = x$, then mass of the element is $(m/l) \delta x$.

The reversed effective force at the element δx at P is

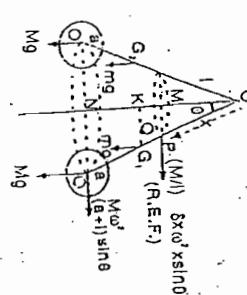
$$\frac{m}{l} \delta x \omega^2 PM = \frac{m}{l} \delta x \omega^2 x \sin \theta \text{ alone } M_P$$

And the reversed effective force on the sphere is

$$M \omega^2 CN = M \omega^2 (a + l) \sin \theta \text{ along } CN$$

The external forces on the rod OA and sphere with centre at C are the weight mg and the Mg and reaction at O . To avoid reaction at O , taking moment about O , we get

$$\Sigma \frac{m}{l} \delta x \omega^2 \sin \theta OM + Ma \omega^2 (a + l) \sin \theta \cdot ON$$



$$[\omega^2 \left(\frac{1}{2}ml^2 + M(a+l)^2 \right) \cos \theta - g \left(\frac{1}{2}ml + M(a+l) \right)] \sin \theta = 0$$

$$\therefore \omega^2 \left(\frac{1}{3}ml^2 + M(a+l)^2 \right) \cos \theta - g \left(\frac{1}{2}ml + M(a+l) \right) = 0$$

$$\text{or } \cos \theta = \frac{g}{\omega^2} \cdot \frac{M(a+l) + \frac{1}{2}ml}{\frac{1}{3}ml^2}$$

Ex. 8. A rod of length $2a$ is suspended by a string of length l , attached to one end, if the string and rod revolve about the vertical with uniform angular velocity ω and their inclinations to the vertical be θ and ϕ respectively, show that

$$\frac{3l}{a} (\tan \theta - 3 \tan \phi) \sin \phi$$

[Meerut, 86, 88, 90; T.D.C. 91, 93(P), 94, 94(P), 96, Kanpur 81, 83; Raj. 83]

Sol. Let the rod AB of length $\frac{M}{2a}$ and mass m be suspended by a string OA of length l . Let θ and ϕ be the inclinations of the string and the rod to the vertical respectively.

Consider an element $PQ (\approx \delta x)$ of the rod at a distance x from A , then mass of this element is $(M/2a) \delta x$.

As the rod revolve with uniform angular velocity ω , about the vertical OZ , the element δx will describe a circle of radius PM in the horizontal plane. The reversed effective force on element δx is

$$\frac{M}{2a} \delta x \omega^2 \cdot PM = \frac{M}{2a} \delta x \omega^2 \cdot (l \sin \theta + x \sin \phi), \text{ along } MP.$$

The external forces acting on the rod are (i) tension T at A along AO , and (ii) its weight Mg acting vertically downwards at its middle point G .

Resolving horizontally and vertically the forces acting on the rod we get

$$T \sin \theta = \sum \frac{m}{2a} \delta x \omega^2 (l \sin \theta + x \sin \phi)$$

$$\text{or } T \sin \theta = \frac{M}{2a} \omega^2 \int_0^{2a} (l \sin \theta + x \sin \phi) dx$$

$$\text{or } T \sin \theta = \frac{M}{2a} \omega^2 \left[lx \sin \theta + \frac{1}{2} x^2 \sin \phi \right]_0^{2a}$$

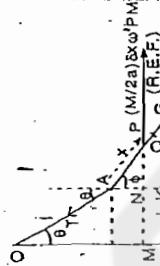
$$\text{or } T \sin \theta = Mg \omega^2 (l \sin \theta + x \sin \phi).$$

Now taking moment about A of all the forces acting on the rod AB we get

$$-Mg \cdot KG + \Sigma \frac{M}{2a} \delta x \omega^2 (l \sin \theta + x \sin \phi) \cdot AN = 0$$

$$\text{or } Mg \sin \phi = \frac{M \omega^2}{2a} \int_0^{2a} (l \sin \theta + x \sin \phi) x \cos \phi dx$$

$$= \frac{M}{2a} \omega^2 \left[\frac{1}{2} x^2 \sin \theta + \frac{1}{3} x^3 \sin \phi \right]_0^{2a} \cos \phi$$



$$= \frac{M}{2a} \omega^2 (l \sin \theta + \frac{1}{3} x^3 \sin \phi) \cos \theta$$

$$= g \tan \phi = \frac{1}{3} \omega^2 (l \sin \theta + 4a \sin \phi) \cos \theta \quad \dots(1)$$

or

$$g \tan \phi = \frac{1}{3} \omega^2 (l \sin \theta + 4a \sin \phi) \quad \dots(2)$$

Dividing (1) by (2), we get

$$\tan \theta = \frac{\omega^2}{g} (l \sin \theta + a \sin \phi)$$

or

$$\omega^2 = g \tan \theta / (l \sin \theta + a \sin \phi)$$

Substituting in (3), we get

$$g \tan \phi = \frac{1}{3} \frac{g \tan \theta (3l \sin \theta + 4a \sin \phi)}{(l \sin \theta + a \sin \phi)}$$

$$3 \tan \phi (l \sin \theta + a \sin \phi) = \tan \theta (3l \sin \theta + 4a \sin \phi)$$

$$3l \sin \theta (\tan \phi - \tan \theta) = \sin \phi (4a \sin \theta - 3a \tan \phi)$$

$$3l = \frac{4a \tan \theta - 3a \tan \phi}{(\tan \phi - \tan \theta) \sin \theta}$$

$$\text{or } \sqrt{\frac{2M}{(M+M') g \sin \alpha}}, \text{ where } a \text{ is the length of the plane.}$$

[Ex. 9. A plank of mass M is initially at rest along a line of greatest slope of a smooth plane inclined at an angle α to the horizon, and a man of mass M' , starting from the upper end, walks down the plank so that it does not move, show that he gets to the other end in time t .

[Meerut, 84, 85, 87, 89; TDC 94(R), 97; Kanpur 82]

Sol. Let the plank AB of mass M and length a rest along the line of greatest slope of a smooth plane inclined at an angle α to the horizon. A man of mass M' starts moving down the plank from the upper end A . Let the man move down the plank through a distance $AP = x$ in time t . Since the plank does not move, therefore if \bar{x} is the distance of the C.G. of the plank and the man from A in this position, then

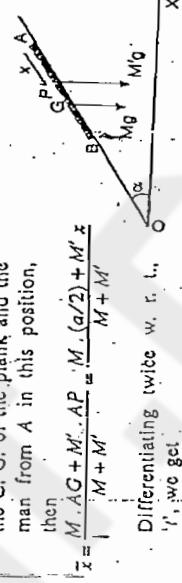
$$\bar{x} = \frac{M \cdot AG + M' \cdot AP}{M + M'} = \frac{M \cdot (a/2) + M' \cdot x}{M + M'}$$

Differentiating twice w.r.t. t , we get

$$\ddot{\bar{x}} = \frac{M'}{M + M'} \ddot{x}, \quad \dots(1)$$

Now the total weight $(M+M')g$ will act vertically downwards at the C.G. of the system.

i.e. The equation of motion of the C.G. of the system is given by



108.

Dynamics of Rigid Body

$$(M + M') \ddot{x} = (M + M') g \sin \alpha. \quad (2)$$

$$M' \ddot{x} = (M + M') g \sin \alpha.$$

Integrating, we get $M' \dot{x} = (M + M') g \sin \alpha \cdot t + c_1$.

But initially, when $t = 0, \dot{x} = 0 \Rightarrow c_1 = 0$.

$$\therefore M' \dot{x} = (M + M') g \sin \alpha \cdot t.$$

Integrating again, we get $M' \ddot{x} = M + M' g \sin \alpha \cdot \frac{1}{2} t^2 + c_2$.

Initially when $t = 0, \ddot{x} = 0 \Rightarrow c_2 = 0$.

$$\therefore M' \ddot{x} = (M + M') g \sin \alpha \cdot \frac{1}{2} t^2.$$

or

$$t = \sqrt{\frac{2 M' x}{(M + M') g \sin \alpha}}$$

Putting $x = AB = a$, the time to reach the other end B of the plank is given by

$$t = \sqrt{\left\{ \frac{2 M' x}{(M + M') g \sin \alpha} \right\}}.$$

§ 2.9 Impulse of a Force.

The impulse of a force acting on a particle in any interval of time is defined to be the change in momentum produced.

Thus due to a force F , if the velocity of a particle of mass m changes from v_1 to v_2 in time t , then the impulse J is given by

$$J = m v_2 - m v_1 = m (v_2 - v_1)$$

$$= m \int_{t_1}^{t_2} dv = \int_{t_1}^{t_2} m \frac{dv}{dt} dt.$$

$$= \int_{t_1}^{t_2} F \cdot dt \text{ since } F = m \frac{dv}{dt}$$

Thus the impulse of the force F is the time integral of the force.

Now let the force F increase indefinitely and the interval $(t_2 - t_1)$ decrease to a very small quantity such that the time integral $\int_{t_1}^{t_2} F \cdot dt$ remains finite.

Such a force is called impulsive force.

Note. The impulsive force can be measured by the change in momentum produced.

D'Alembert's Principle

107

§ 2.10 An Important Rule.

The effect of an impulse on a body remains the same even if all the finite forces acting simultaneously on it are neglected.

Let I be the impulse due to an impulsive force F which acts for a time T . If f is the finite force acting simultaneously on the body, then

$$m(v_2 - v_1) = \int_0^T f \cdot dt + \int_0^T f \cdot dt = I + \int_0^T f \cdot dt$$

Since $\int_0^T f \cdot dt \rightarrow 0$ as $T \rightarrow 0 \Rightarrow I = m(v_2 - v_1)$

which shows that the finite force f acting on the body may be neglected in forming the equations.

§ 2.11 General Equations of Motion under Impulsive Forces.

To determine the general equations of motion of a system acted on by a number of impulses at a time.

Let u, v and u', v' be the velocities parallel to the axes respectively before and after the action of impulsive forces on the particle of mass m . If X', Y', Z' are the resolved parts of the total impulse on m parallel to the axes, then

$$\Sigma m(u' - u) = \Sigma \int_0^T X' dt = \Sigma X'$$

$$\text{or} \quad \Sigma mu' - \Sigma mu = \Sigma X' \quad (1)$$

$$\Sigma mv' - \Sigma mu = \Sigma Y' \quad (2)$$

$$\text{and} \quad \Sigma mw' - \Sigma mw = \Sigma Z' \quad (3)$$

i.e. the change in momentum parallel to any of the axes is equal to the total impulse of the external forces parallel to the corresponding axis.

Hence the change in momentum parallel to any of the axes of the whole mass M , supposed collected at the centre of inertia and moving with it, is equal to the impulse of the external force parallel to the corresponding axis.

Again we have the equation

$$\Sigma m(yz' - zy) = \Sigma m(yz - zy)$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{d}{dt} \Sigma m(yz - zy) = \Sigma m(yz - zy)$$

Integrating this, we have

$$\left[\Sigma m(yz - zy) \right]_0^t = \left[\Sigma y \int_0^t Z dh - \frac{1}{2} \int_0^t Y dh \right]$$

Since the time interval t is so small that the body has not moved during this interval, we may take x, y, z as constants. Thus the above equation becomes

$$\begin{aligned} \Sigma m(yz' - zy') - \Sigma (yz - zy) &= \Sigma (yz' - zy') \\ \Sigma m(yw' - zw') - \Sigma m(yw - zw) &= \Sigma (yw' - zw') \end{aligned} \quad \dots (4)$$

Similarly,

109

D'Alembert's Principle

$$\sum m(xv' - yu') = \sum m(yv - xu) = \sum (xv' - yu') \quad (5)$$

$$\sum m(zv' - xw) = \sum m(yw - zv) = \sum (zv' - xw) \quad (6)$$

Hence the change in the moment of momentum about any of the axes is equal to the moment about that axis of the impulses of the external forces.

Vector method. Let I and I' be the resultant external and internal impulses acting on the particle of mass m at P . Also let the velocity of m change from v_1 to v_2 then,

$$\text{Impulses} = \text{change in momentum} \quad (1)$$

$$\therefore I + I' = m(v_2 - v_1)$$

$$\text{But } \Sigma I' = 0, \text{ by Newton's third law}$$

$$\therefore \text{we get, } \Sigma I = \Sigma mv_2 - \Sigma mu_1$$

i.e. the total external impulse applied to the system of particles is equal to the change in linear momentum produced.

Now let $\vec{OP} = r$, then from (1), we get

$$\Sigma r \times (I + I') = \Sigma r \times m(v_2 - v_1) \quad (\text{Since } \Sigma r \times I' = 0)$$

or $\Sigma r \times I = \Sigma r \times mv_2 - \Sigma r \times mu_1$
i.e. the total vector sum of the moments of the external impulses about any point O is equal to the increase in the angular momentum produced about the same point.

EXAMPLES

Ex. 10. Two persons are situated on a perfectly smooth horizontal plane at a distance a from each other. One of the persons, of mass M throws a ball of mass m towards the other which reaches him in time t ; prove that the first person will begin to slide along the plane with velocity $ma/(Mt)$.

Sol. Let I be the impulse between the ball and the first person. If the first person throws a ball with the velocity u and begins to slide along the plane with velocity v , then since, impulse = change in momentum

$$\therefore I = M(v - u) \quad (\text{for the first person})$$

$$\text{and } I = m(u - 0) \quad (\text{for the ball})$$

$$\therefore mu = Mv$$

Since the ball reaches the second person in time t ,

$$\therefore u = at \quad (\text{From (2)})$$

$$\therefore v = \frac{ma}{Mt} \quad (\text{Substituting in (1)})$$

From (2), $u = a/t$. Substituting in (1), we get

$$\therefore v = \frac{ma}{Mt} = \frac{m}{M} \cdot \frac{at}{t} = \frac{ma}{M} \quad (\text{Substituting From (3)})$$

which is the required distance.

Ex. 11. A cannon of mass M , resting on a rough horizontal plane of coefficient of friction μ , is fired with such a charge that the relative velocity of the ball and cannon at the moment when it leaves the cannon is u . Show that the cannon will recoil a distance

$$\left(\frac{mu}{M+m} \right)^2 \cdot \frac{1}{24g}$$

along the plane, in being the mass of the ball.

[Meerut TDC, 94(R)]

Sol. Let I be the impulse between the cannon and the ball. If v is the velocity of the ball and V the velocity of cannon in opposite direction, then the relative velocity of the ball and cannon at the moment the ball leaves the cannon, is

$$V + v = u \quad (\text{Given})$$

Also since, impulse = change in momentum
 $\therefore I = m(v - 0) \quad (\text{for the ball})$

and $I = M(V - 0) \quad (\text{for the cannon})$

$$\therefore mv = MV \text{ or } V = \frac{mv}{M} \quad (1)$$

$$\text{Substituting from (2), in (1), we get} \\ \frac{mv}{M} + V = u \text{ or } V(M + m) = mu$$

$$\text{or } V = mu/(M + m) \quad (2)$$

If the cannon moves through a distance x in the direction opposite to the direction of motion of the ball in time t , then on the rough plane, for the cannon the equation of motion is

$$M\ddot{x} = -\mu R = -\mu Mg \quad (\text{For rough surface})$$

or Multiplying both sides by $2\dot{x}$ and integrating, we get

$$\dot{x}^2 = 2\mu g x + C \quad (\text{Starting velocity of the cannon})$$

But initially when $x = 0$, $\dot{x} = V$ (Starting velocity of the cannon)

$$\therefore C = V^2$$

$$\therefore \dot{x}^2 = V^2 - 2\mu g x$$

When the cannon comes to rest, $\dot{x} = 0$,

$$\therefore 0 = V^2 - 2\mu g x$$

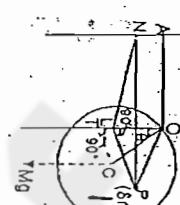
$$\text{or } x = \frac{V^2}{2\mu g} = \frac{(mu)^2}{24g} \quad (\text{Substituting From (3)})$$

Dynamics of Rigid Body

MISCELLANEOUS EXAMPLES

~~Ex. 12.~~ A thin circular disc of mass M and radius a , can turn freely about a thin axis OA , which is perpendicular to its plane and passes through a point O of its circumference. The axis OA is compelled to move in a horizontal plane with angular velocity ω about its end A . Show that the inclination θ to the vertical of the radius of the disc through O is $\cos^{-1}(\frac{g}{\omega^2})$, unless $\omega^2 < (g/a)$ and then θ is zero.

Sol. Let C be the centre of the thin circular disc of mass M , which can turn about a thin horizontal axis OA perpendicular to its plane and passing through a point O of its circumference. When the axis OA turns horizontally round A , the disc will be raised in its own vertical plane. Let the radius OC turn through an angle



Consider an element of mass δm of the disc at P . Let PN and PL be the perpendiculars from P on the verticals through A and O respectively. Then obviously the ΔPNL will be in the horizontal plane and ML will be parallel

$$\therefore \delta m \omega^2 NP = \delta m \omega^2 NL + \delta m \omega^2 LP,$$

Thus the reversed effective force $\delta m \omega^2 NP$ along NP is equivalent to forces $\delta m \omega^2 NL$ along NL and $\delta m \omega^2 LP$ along LP . The external forces on the disc are its weight Mg acting vertically downwards at its centre C and the reaction at O .

By D'Alembert's principle, reversed effective forces and the external forces keep the system in equilibrium.

To avoid reaction at O , we take the moment about the axis OA . The forces $\delta m \omega^2 NL$ along NL acts parallel to OA , hence its moment about O vanishes.

Taking moment of all the forces about OA , we have

$$Mg \cdot CT = \sum \delta m \omega^2 LP \cdot OL + 0$$

D'Alembert's Principle

or $Mg \omega^2 \sin \theta = \omega^2 \sum \delta m \sin LP \cdot OL$
 $= \omega^2 (PL)$, of the disc about OL and the horizontal line through O
 $= \omega^2 (PL)$, of the disc about the parallel lines through C, G , 'C' about the horizontal and vertical lines through

O)

$$= \omega^2 (O + M \cdot CT \cdot OT) = \omega^2 Ma \sin \theta a \cos \theta$$

$$\text{or } \sin \theta (g - \omega^2 \cos \theta) = 0$$

which gives, either $\sin \theta = 0$ i.e. $\theta = 0$,

$$\text{or } g - \omega^2 \cos \theta = 0, i.e. \cos \theta = g/\omega^2$$

or $\theta = \cos^{-1}(g/\omega^2)$, $\cos \theta > 1$, which is not possible and hence in this case $\theta = 0$ is the only possible value.

~~Ex. 13.~~ A thin heavy disc can turn freely about an axis in its own plane, and this axis revolves horizontally with a uniform angular velocity ω about a fixed point on itself. Show that the inclination θ of the vertical to the vertical is given by $\cos \theta = (gh/k\omega^2)$ where h is the distance of the centre of inertia of the disc from the axis and k is the radius of gyration of the disc about the axis. If $\omega^2 < gh/k^2$, prove that the plane of the disc is vertical.

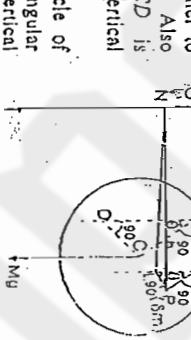
Sol. Let C be the centre of a thin heavy disc of mass M which can turn about an axis OX in its own plane. When the axis revolves horizontally with a uniform angular velocity ω about a fixed point O on itself, the disc will turn about OX . Let θ be the inclination of the plane of the disc to the vertical at time t . If CB is the perpendicular from C on OX , then

$$CB = h \text{ (given)}$$

Consider an element of mass δm of the disc at P . Let PN be the perpendicular from P on the vertical through O and PA perpendicular on OX . Let PL be the perpendicular from P on the vertical through A , then obviously the ΔPNL will be in a horizontal plane and ML will be parallel to OA .

$$\text{Also}$$

$$\angle PAL = \theta = \angle CBD, \text{ where } CD \text{ is}$$



Now P will describe a circle of radius PL with constant angular velocity ω about the vertical through the fixed point O .

Dynamics of Rigid Body

Thus the reversed effective force on the element δm at P along NP is

$$\delta m \cdot \frac{N\vec{P} \cdot \omega^2}{\vec{N}\vec{P}} = \vec{N}\vec{L} + \vec{L}\vec{P}$$

Thus the reversed effective force $\delta m \omega^2 NL$ along NP is equivalent to the forces $\delta m \omega^2 NL$ along NL and $\delta m \omega^2 LP$ along LP . The external forces on the disc are its weight Mg acting vertically downwards at its centre C and the reaction at the axis OX .

By D'Alembert's principle, reversed effective forces and the external forces keep the system in equilibrium. To avoid reaction on the axis OX , we take the moment about the axis OX . The force $\delta m \omega^2 NL$ along NL is parallel to OX , hence its moment about OX vanishes.

Therefore taking moment of all forces about OX , we have

$$Mg \cdot DC = \sum \delta m \omega^2 LP \cdot AL + O$$

$$Mg h \sin \theta = \omega^2 \sum \delta m \cdot AP \sin \theta \cdot AP \cos \theta.$$

$$= \omega^2 \sin \theta \cos \theta \sum \delta m \cdot AP^2.$$

$$= \omega^2 \sin \theta \cos \theta \quad (\text{M.I. of the disc about } OX)$$

$$= \omega^2 \sin \theta \cos \theta \cdot M \cdot k^2$$

$$\sin \theta (gh - \omega^2 k^2 \cos \theta) = 0,$$

which gives either $\sin \theta = 0$, i.e. $\theta = 0$, or $gh - \omega^2 k^2 \cos \theta = 0$,

$$\cos \theta = (gh/\omega^2 k^2).$$

Now when $\omega^2 < gh/k^2$, $\cos \theta > 1$, which is not possible and hence in this case $\theta = 0$ is the only possible value, i.e. when $\omega^2 \leq (gh/k^2)$, the plane of the disc is vertical.

EXERCISE ON CHAPTER II

1. State D'Alembert's principle and apply it to prove that the motions of translation and rotation of a rigid body can be regarded as independent of each other.
[Raj. 80]
(Hint. See § 2.7 and § 2.8).

2. A light rod OAB can turn freely in a vertical plane about a smooth fixed hinge at O : two heavy particles of masses m and m' are attached to the rod at A and B oscillate with
i. Find the motion.
ii. A plank of mass M' , and length $2a$ is initially at rest along a line of greatest slope of a smooth plane inclined at angle α to the horizon and a mass m of mass M starting from, the upper end walks down the plank, so that it does not move, show that he gets to the other end in time.

$$\left\{ \frac{Mg a}{(M+m') g \sin \alpha} \right\}^{1/2}$$

(Hint. See Ex. 9 on page 105).

ITVCS
 INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICAL SCIENCES
 INSTITUTE FOR IAS/IFS EXAMINATION
 NEW DELHI-110009
 Mob: 09889197626

KINEMATICS (Equations of Continuity)

1.1. Definitions and Basic Concepts

1. Hydrodynamics : Hydrodynamics is that branch of mathematics which deals with the motion of fluids or that of bodies in fluids.
2. Fluid : By fluid we mean a substance which is capable of flowing. Actual fluids are divided into two categories : (i) liquids, (ii) gases. We regard liquids as incompressible fluids for all practical purposes and gases as compressible fluids. Actual fluids have five physical properties : density, volume, temperature, pressure and viscosity.

3. Shearing stress : Two types of forces act on a fluid element. One of them is body force and the other is surface force. The body force is proportional to the mass of the body on which it acts while the surface force acts on the boundary of the body and so it is proportional to the surface area.

Suppose F is a surface force acting on an elementary surface area dS at the point P of surface S . Let F_1 and F_2 be resolved parts of F in the directions of tangent and normal at P . The normal force per unit area is called normal stress and is also called pressure. The tangential force per unit area is called shearing stress. Hence F_1 is a kind of shearing stress and F_2 is a normal stress.

4. Perfect Fluid : A fluid is said to be perfect if it does not exert any shearing stress, however small, the following have the same meaning : perfect, frictionless, inviscid, nonviscous and ideal.

From the definition of shearing stress and body force it is clear that body force per unit area at every point of surface of a perfect fluid acts along the normal to the surface at that point.

5. Difference between Perfect fluid and Real fluid : Actual fluid or real fluid is viscous and compressible. The main difference between real fluid and perfect fluid is that stress across any plane surface of perfect fluid is always normal to the surface, while it is not true in case of real fluid. In case of viscous fluid, both shearing stress and normal stress exist.

6. Viscosity : Viscosity is that property of real fluid as a result of which they offer some resistance to shearing, i.e., sliding movement of one particle past another.

(11)

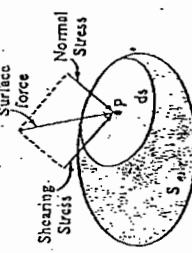


Fig. 1.

DYNAMICS

FLUID

2

another particle. Viscosity is also known as internal friction of fluid. All known fluids have this property in varying degree. Viscosity of glycerine and oil is large in comparison to viscosity of water or gases.

7. Velocity : Let a fluid particle be at P at any time t , $\vec{OP} = \vec{r}$ and at time $t + \delta t$, let it be at Q , where

$$\vec{OQ} = \vec{r} + \delta \vec{r}.$$

Thus by second we produce increment $\vec{PQ} = \delta \vec{r}$ in \vec{r} . If $\delta t \rightarrow 0$, $\delta \vec{r} \rightarrow 0$, then

$$\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = \vec{v}.$$

We define $\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = \vec{v}$ as \vec{v} is direction of greatest rate of change of position vector \vec{r} .

The velocity \vec{v} is defined as velocity of the particle in the direction of its instantaneous motion.

This is called the average of velocity between t and $t + \delta t$ and is called the mean velocity.

8. Flux (flow) : It is the surface current which is given below.

The rate of flow L across any surface S is defined as the integral

$$\int_S \vec{v} \cdot d\vec{s}.$$

It is also called the flux through surface S .

We also define

Steady flow is such a flow that all times t the

flux is constant.

9. Flux = density \times normal velocity taken at the surface.

10. The fluid motion may be studied by two different methods.

(1) Lagrangian method, where (2) Eulerian method, however, in both methods

and its motion is studied. Hence we determine the history of every fluid particle.

Let a fluid particle be initially at the point (x_1, y_1, z_1) then at any time t ,

since particles which have initially different positions occupy different positions

at t , the motion is allowed, hence the coordinates of final position (x, y, z)

depend on t , called $x = f_1(t), y = f_2(t), z = f_3(t)$

If the motion is everywhere continuous then f_1, f_2, f_3 are continuous functions so that we can assume that first and second order partial derivatives

exist. Components of acceleration of fluid particle are $\frac{\partial x}{\partial t}, \frac{\partial y}{\partial t}, \frac{\partial z}{\partial t}$

11. Eulerian method : In this method, any point fixed in the space occupied by a fluid is selected and we observe the change in the state of the fluid as the fluid moves, starting from an initial position at time $t = 0$.

12. Lagrangian method : In this method, any particle of the fluid is selected,

the same fluid particle be at (x_1, y_1, z_1) at $t = 0$ and at time t ,

so that we can assume that first and second order partial derivatives

exist. Components of acceleration of fluid particle are $\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2}, \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2}, \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2}$

FLUID DYNAMICS

HYDRAULICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

passes through this point. Since the point is fixed and so x, y, z are independent variables. Hence $\frac{\partial x}{\partial t}, \frac{\partial y}{\partial t}, \frac{\partial z}{\partial t}$ having to carry over will remain zero.

Remark : In Eulerian method we study the motion of every fluid particle and in Lagrangian method we study the motion of every particle in the fluid. Hence Euler's method corresponds to Local time rate of change and Lagrangian method corresponds to individual time rate of change.

Fig. 2



Ex. Explain the difference between Eulerian and Lagrangian methods in hydrodynamics.

13. Local and individual time rate of change

Consider a fluid motion associated with scalar point function $\phi(r, t)$. Keeping the point $P(r)$ fixed, the change in ϕ is

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = \lim_{\delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\phi(r, t + \delta t) - \phi(r, t)}{\delta t}.$$

Since $P(r)$ is fixed hence $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t}$ is called local time rate of change.

Keeping the particle fixed, change in ϕ is

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = \lim_{\delta r \rightarrow 0} \frac{\phi(r + \delta r, t) - \phi(r, t)}{\delta r}.$$

and its rate of change is

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = \lim_{\delta r \rightarrow 0} \frac{\phi(r + \delta r, t) - \phi(r, t)}{\delta r}.$$

Since $\phi = \phi(r, t) = \phi(x, y, z, t)$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{\partial y}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} \frac{\partial z}{\partial t}.$$

Dividing by $\frac{\partial x}{\partial t}$,

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{\partial y}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} \frac{\partial z}{\partial t} = u \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z}.$$

For

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial z^2} \right) \right] \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} + \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial z} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial z} \right) \right] \frac{\partial y}{\partial t} + \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial z^2} \right) \right] \frac{\partial z}{\partial t}.$$

or,

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial z^2} \right) \right] \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} + \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial y} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x \partial z} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y \partial z} \right) \right] \frac{\partial y}{\partial t} + \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial z^2} \right) \right] \frac{\partial z}{\partial t}.$$

which is called the equation of continuity. This is the relation between the two time rates, which are just different ways of writing the same thing.

Note : Similarly for a vector function it can be proved that

$$\frac{\partial \vec{v}}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial \vec{v}}{\partial x} + (\vec{q} \cdot \nabla) \vec{v}.$$

where \vec{v} is the velocity of the fluid particle.

FLUID DYNAMICS

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

1.4. Acceleration

To explain the method of differentiation following the fluid and to obtain an expression for acceleration.

Consider a scalar function $\phi(x, y, z, t)$ associated with fluid motion. Then

$$\frac{d\phi}{dt} = \frac{\partial\phi}{\partial x} \frac{dx}{dt} + \frac{\partial\phi}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{dt} + \frac{\partial\phi}{\partial z} \frac{dz}{dt}$$

Dividing by dt and taking

$$\dot{x} = \frac{dx}{dt} = u, \quad \dot{y} = \frac{dy}{dt} = v, \quad \dot{z} = \frac{dz}{dt} = w,$$

we obtain

$$\frac{d\phi}{dt} = \frac{\partial\phi}{\partial x} u + \frac{\partial\phi}{\partial y} v + \frac{\partial\phi}{\partial z} w$$

Taking

$$\mathbf{q} = u\mathbf{i} + v\mathbf{j} + w\mathbf{k}, \quad \frac{d\phi}{dt} = \frac{\partial\phi}{\partial t} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \phi$$

or

$$\frac{d\phi}{dt} = \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \right] \phi.$$

This, \Rightarrow

$$\frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{\partial\phi}{\partial t} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \phi \right)$$

The operator $\frac{d}{dt}$ is called 'Differentiation following the fluid'.

Sometimes we also write $\frac{D}{Dt}$ in place of $\frac{d}{dt}$. Acceleration a is defined as total derivative (Material derivative) of q w.r.t. t . Then

$$a = \frac{dq}{dt} = \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \right] q = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) q.$$

Equating the coefficients of i, j, k from both sides,

$$a_1 = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) u,$$

$$a_2 = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) v,$$

$$a_3 = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) w.$$

where a_1, a_2, a_3 are components of the acceleration along the axis.

1.5. Kinds of Motion

1. Stream line (Laminar) motion : A fluid motion is said to be stream line motion if the tracks of a fluid particle form parts of regular curves.

2. Turbulent motion : A fluid motion is said to be turbulent if the paths are widely irregular.

3. Steady motion : A fluid motion is said to be steady if the condition at any point in the fluid at any time remains the same for all time. That is to say, a fluid motion is said to be steady if

$$\frac{\partial p}{\partial t} = 0, \quad \frac{\partial q}{\partial t} = 0,$$

where p, q denote density, pressure, velocity respectively.

Rotational motion : A fluid motion is said to be rotational if $\mathbf{W} = \text{curl } \mathbf{q} \neq 0$ at every time and at every point.

5. Irrotational motion : A fluid motion is said to be irrotational if $\text{curl } \mathbf{q} = 0$ at every point and at every time.

1.6. Definitions of some curves

1. Stream line

(Agra 2004, Kanpur 2000) A stream line or line of flow is a curve such that the tangent at any point fit, at any instant of time, coincides with the direction of the motion of the fluid at that point.

It means that direction of tangent and direction of velocity are parallel, i.e., \mathbf{q} is parallel to $d\mathbf{r}/dt$ and so $\mathbf{q} \times d\mathbf{r}/dt = 0$.

This $\Rightarrow \frac{d\mathbf{r}}{dt} = \frac{du}{u} \mathbf{i} + \frac{dv}{v} \mathbf{j} + \frac{dw}{w} \mathbf{k}$ or $\frac{dr}{dt} = \frac{u}{u} \sin \theta \frac{d\theta}{dt} = \frac{r \sin \theta}{u} \frac{d\theta}{dt}$

These are the required differential equations of a stream line. Streamlines form doubly infinite set at any time t . Here

$\mathbf{q} = u\mathbf{i} + v\mathbf{j} + w\mathbf{k}$,
2. Stream tube : The stream lines drawn through each point of a closed curve enclose a tubular surface in the fluid which is called stream tube or tube of flow. A tube of flow of infinitesimal cross section is called stream filament.

3. Path lines

A path line is a curve which a particular fluid particle describes during its motion. The differential equations of path lines are

$$\frac{dr}{dt} = u\mathbf{i} + v\mathbf{j} + w\mathbf{k}, \quad i.e.,$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = u, \quad \frac{dy}{dt} = v, \quad \frac{dz}{dt} = w.$$

Path lines form a triply infinite set.

4. Difference between stream lines and path lines
The tangents of the stream lines give the directions of velocities of fluid particles at various points at a given time, while tangents to the path lines give the directions of velocities of a given fluid particle at various times. That is to say, stream lines show how each fluid particle is moving at a given instant whereas the path lines show how a given fluid particle is moving at each instant. In steady flow, stream lines do not vary with time and coincide with path lines.

Streak lines : A streak line is a line on which lie all those fluid elements that at some earlier instant passed through a particular point in space.

A streak line is defined as the locus of different particles passing through fixed point.

1.7. Velocity potential

Suppose $\mathbf{q} = u\mathbf{i} + v\mathbf{j} + w\mathbf{k}$ is velocity at any point $P(x, y, z)$. Also suppose the expression $u \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z}$ is an exact differential, say $-d\phi$.

Then

$$-\left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \frac{\partial p}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} \frac{\partial p}{\partial z} \right) = u \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial p}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial p}{\partial z}$$

44

FLUID DYNAMICS

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

1.7. Stream Function: If $\phi(x, y, z, t)$ is a function having $\nabla \phi = \mathbf{q}$, then $\mathbf{q} = \nabla \phi$ is called stream function. This is also known as stream function.

Hence $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} u + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} v + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} w = 0$

where $\mathbf{q} = u \mathbf{i} + v \mathbf{j} + w \mathbf{k}$ and $\nabla \phi = \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} \right) = -\nabla \phi$ hence $\nabla \phi = -\nabla \phi$.

Integration of $\nabla \phi$: It is clear that $\nabla \phi = -\nabla \phi$ implies that $\phi = \phi(x, y, z, t)$ satisfies the differential equation $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial z^2} = 0$. A solution of this equation is a constant of integration. Thus, equation also declares that

$\phi = \phi(x, y, z)$ is a constant of integration. Here ϕ is defined as velocity potential or velocity function. The negative sign in the equation $\mathbf{q} = -\nabla \phi$ is a convention. It ensures that $\phi = -\nabla \phi$ is the required relation.

Theorem 1. To show that surfaces exist which cut stream lines orthogonally if the velocity potential exists.

Proof: The differential equations of stream lines are given by

$\frac{\partial x}{\partial \lambda} = u, \frac{\partial y}{\partial \lambda} = v, \frac{\partial z}{\partial \lambda} = w$ where λ is an arbitrary parameter.

Now, The surfaces which cut (1) orthogonally are given by

The necessary and sufficient condition for the existence of (2) is that (2) must admit a solution of the type

$$f(x, y, z) = c \quad \dots (3)$$

c being constant of integration.

The necessary and sufficient condition for the existence of (3) is that

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} u + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} v + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} w = 0 \quad \dots (4)$$

If we show that (4) is satisfied whenever velocity potential exists, then when $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z}, \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x}$, the result will follows.

L.H.S. of (4) = $u \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \right) + v \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} \right) + w \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} \right)$

$= u \left(0 + v + w \right) + v \left(0 + 0 \right) + w \left(0 + 0 \right) = R.H.S. of (4)$

Hence (4) is satisfied.

1.8. Some definitions

1. Vorticity Vector: If \mathbf{q} be the velocity vector, then $\nabla \times \mathbf{q}$ is called vorticity vector. Goldstein etc. follow the definition $\nabla \times \mathbf{q} = \omega \mathbf{n}$ whereas Blumenthal-Rutherford follow the definition $\nabla \times \mathbf{q} = \frac{1}{2} \text{curl } \mathbf{q}$. In either case $\omega = \nabla \times \mathbf{q}$ when $\mathbf{q} = \text{curl } \mathbf{q}$ gives

$$\omega = \frac{1}{2} (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \mathbf{q}) + \frac{1}{2} (\mathbf{q} \times \nabla \times \mathbf{q})$$

$$\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla F = -\frac{\partial F}{\partial t} \quad \text{or} \quad \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \right] F = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dF}{dt} = 0$$

$$\xi = \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} \right), \eta = \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} \right), \zeta = \left(\frac{\partial v}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} \right)$$

Equating the coefficients of i, j, k on both sides,

$$A \text{ fluid motion is said to be irrotational if } \xi = 0, \eta = 0, \zeta = 0 \text{ otherwise}$$

2. Vortex line: Vortex line is a curve such that tangent at each point of it at any instant of time is in the direction of vorticity vector at that point. It means that $\nabla \times \mathbf{q}$ is parallel to $d\mathbf{r}$. This $\Rightarrow \mathbf{q} \times d\mathbf{r} = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = \frac{dz}{\zeta}$, these are the differential equations of a vortex line.

3. Vortex tube: The vortex lines drawn through each point of a closed curve infinite cross section is called a vortex filament or simply vortex.

W.e., if $\mathbf{q} \times \mathbf{q} = 0$. In this case \mathbf{q} is called Beltrami vector.

1.9. Boundary surface

The contact between the fluid and the surface will be maintained if the fluid and surface have the same velocity along the normal to the surface. Let $F(r, t) = 0$ where the fluid velocity is \mathbf{q} and velocity of the surface is \mathbf{u} . Since normal component of velocity of fluid = normal component of the velocity of surface.

$$\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla F = \mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla F \quad \dots (1)$$

Fig. 8

Since ∇F is normal to the surface $F(r, t) = 0$, Hence \mathbf{n} and ∇F both are parallel vectors. Now (1) takes the form

$$\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla F = \mathbf{u} \cdot \nabla F \quad \dots (2)$$

Let $P(r, t)$ move to a point $Q(r + \delta r, t + \delta t)$ in time δt . Since Q also lies on

$$F(r, t) = 0$$
. Hence $F(r + \delta r, t + \delta t) = 0$. By Taylor's theorem, namely

$$f(x + h, y + k) = f(x, y) + \left(h \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + k \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \right) + \dots$$

$$F(r, t) + \left(\delta r \cdot \nabla F + \delta t \frac{\partial F}{\partial t} \right) = 0 \quad \text{Also } F(r, t) = 0.$$

$$\frac{\partial r}{\partial t} \cdot \nabla F + \frac{\partial F}{\partial t} = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{\partial F}{\partial t} = -\frac{\partial r}{\partial t} \cdot \nabla F = -u \cdot \nabla F.$$

For u is the velocity of the surface.

Now (2) becomes

$$\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla F = -\frac{\partial F}{\partial t} \quad \text{or} \quad \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \right] F = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dF}{dt} = 0$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

$$\text{or} \quad \text{equivalently } \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) F = 0.$$

This is the required condition for the surface to be a possible form of boundary surface. If the surface is a rigid surface, then the condition becomes

$$u \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial F}{\partial z} = 0.$$

Remark : Normal component of velocity for the boundary

$$= q \cdot n = q \cdot \left(\frac{\partial F}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial F}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial F}{\partial z} \right)^T = - \frac{\partial F}{\partial t} - \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} + q \cdot \nabla F = 0$$

$$= \frac{\partial F}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial F}{\partial z} \text{ where } F_x = \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} \text{ etc.}$$

1.10. Equation of continuity

The rate of generation of mass within a given volume must be balanced by an equal net outward flow of mass from the volume. This amounts to saying that matter is neither created nor destroyed.

1.11. Equation of Continuity by Euler's method

Or, Determine equation of continuity by vector approach for a non-homogeneous incompressible fluid. (Kanpur 2005; Meerut 2003)

Consider a fixed surface S_1 enclosing a volume V . In the region occupied by a moving fluid, let n be a unit outward normal vector drawn on the surface element dS , where fluid velocity is \mathbf{q} and fluid density is ρ . Inward normal velocity is $-\mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{q}$. Mass of the fluid entering across the surface S in unit time is

$$\int_S \rho (-\mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{q}) dS = - \int_S \mathbf{n} \cdot \rho \mathbf{q} dS = - \int_V \nabla \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) dV. \quad (1)$$

The mass of the fluid within the volume V is $\int_V \rho dV$.

Rate of generation of the fluid within the volume is

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int_V \rho dV = \int_V \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} dV. \quad (2)$$

(For $\rho \frac{\partial}{\partial t} (\rho dV) = \rho d \left(\frac{\partial V}{\partial t} \right) = \rho \cdot 0 = 0$, as volume is constant wrt. time). Here local time rate of change has been taken because the surface is stationary. Equation of continuity gives

$$\int_V \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} dV = - \int_V \nabla \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) dV \quad [\text{on equating (1) to (2)}]$$

$$\text{or} \quad \int_V \left[\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \nabla \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) \right] dV = 0$$

Since S is arbitrary and so V is arbitrary. Hence integrand of the last integral vanishes,

or $\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \nabla \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) = 0$

This is the equation of continuity in this case.
Note : This deduction can also be expressed as : Show that the equation of continuity reduces to Laplace's equation when the liquid is incompressible and irrotational.

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \nabla \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) = 0. \quad (3)$$

This is Eulerian equation of continuity.

$$\text{By (3),} \quad \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \rho + \rho \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} = 0$$

$$\text{or} \quad \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \right] \rho + \rho \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} = 0$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{d\rho}{dt} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \rho + \rho \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} = 0. \quad (4)$$

This is an alternate form of (3).

[Equation (3) is also called equation of mass of conservation].

Deductions : (i) To prove $\frac{d}{dt} (\log \rho) + \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} = 0$.

Dividing (4) by ρ and writing

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{dp}{dt} = \frac{d}{dt} (\log \rho),$$

we get the required result.

(ii) To write cartesian form of the equation of continuity. We know $\frac{d}{dt} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \mathbf{u} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \mathbf{v} \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + \mathbf{w} \frac{\partial}{\partial z}$.

Now, (4) is reduced to

$$\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \mathbf{u} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \mathbf{v} \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + \mathbf{w} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) \rho + \rho \left(\frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{v}}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial z} \right) = 0.$$

This is the cartesian form.

(iii) Suppose the fluid is incompressible so that

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} = 0. \quad \text{Then (4)} \Rightarrow \rho \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} = 0 \Rightarrow \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{v}}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \mathbf{w}}{\partial z} = 0.$$

This is the equation of continuity in this case.

Note : In this case \mathbf{q} is solenoidal vector. For a vector f is said to be solenoidal vector if $\nabla \cdot f = 0$.

(iv) Let the motion be irrotational and incompressible. Then there exists velocity potential ϕ s.t. $\mathbf{q} = -\nabla \phi$.

Here also $\frac{d\rho}{dt} = 0$. Now (4) becomes

$$0 + \rho \nabla \cdot (-\nabla \phi) = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \nabla^2 \phi = 0$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial z^2} = 0.$$

This is the equation of continuity in this case.
Note : This deduction can also be expressed as : Show that the equation of continuity reduces to Laplace's equation when the liquid is incompressible and irrotational.

FLUID DYNAMICS

(v) Suppose the motion is symmetrical.

In this case velocity has only one component, say u .

Then we have $\frac{d}{dt} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial x}$, as $q = u$, $\nabla = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}$.

Now (4) becomes

$$\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \right) \rho + \rho \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = 0.$$

(vi) For steady motion: In this case $\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial t} = 0$. Now equation (3) becomes

$$\nabla \cdot (\rho q) = 0, \quad \frac{\partial(\rho u)}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial(\rho v)}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial(\rho w)}{\partial z} = 0.$$

This is Euler's equation of continuity for steady motion.

Problem. Write full form for the operator used for differentiation following the fluid motion and give equation of continuity.

Solution: $\frac{d}{dt} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z}$

$\frac{d}{dt}$ = operator of differentiation following fluid motion.

Equation of continuity is

$$\frac{d\rho}{dt} + \rho \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} = 0$$

1.12. Equation of continuity by Lagrange's method

Let initially a fluid particle be at (a, b, c) at time $t = t_0$, when its volume is dV_0 and density is ρ_0 . After a lapse of time t , let the same fluid particle be at (x, y, z) when its volume is dV and density ρ . Since the mass of fluid element remains invariant during its motion. Hence

$$\rho_0 dV_0 = \rho dV \quad \text{or} \quad da db dc = \rho dx dy dz$$

or

$$\rho_0 da db dc = \rho \frac{\partial(x, y, z)}{\partial(a, b, c)} da db dc$$

or,

$$\rho_0 J = \rho_0 \quad \dots (1) \quad \text{where } J = \frac{\partial(x, y, z)}{\partial(a, b, c)}$$

(1) is the required equation of continuity.

Remark: This article can also be expressed as: By considering the constancy of mass of a finite volume of the fluid obtain the equation of continuity.

1.13. Equivalence between Eulerian and Lagrangian forms of equations of continuity

Let initially a fluid particle be at (a, b, c) at time $t = t_0$, when its volume is dV_0 and density is ρ_0 . After a lapse of time t , let the same fluid particle be at (x, y, z) when its volume is dV and density is ρ . The velocity components in the two systems are connected by the equations:

$$u = \dot{x}, \quad v = \dot{y}, \quad w = \dot{z}, \quad q = u \mathbf{i} + v \mathbf{j} + w \mathbf{k},$$

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

Also

$$x = x(a, b, c, t), \quad y = y(a, b, c, t), \quad z = z(a, b, c, t)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial a} = \frac{\partial}{\partial a} \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right) = \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{\partial x}{\partial a} \right). \quad \text{Similarly, } \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} = \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{\partial y}{\partial b} \right) \text{ etc.}$$

Firstly, we shall determine $\frac{dJ}{dt}$.

$$J = \frac{\partial(x, y, z)}{\partial(a, b, c)} = \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial y}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial z}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\frac{dJ}{dt} = \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial v}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial w}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \end{vmatrix} + \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial y}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial z}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \end{vmatrix} \frac{d}{dt} \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial v}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial w}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \end{vmatrix}$$

or,

$$\frac{dJ}{dt} = J_1 + J_2 + J_3 \quad \dots (1), \text{ say}$$

Now J_1 is expressible as

$$J_1 = \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial v}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial w}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial v}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial w}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \end{vmatrix} + \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial y}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial z}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial v}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \\ \frac{\partial w}{\partial a} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial b} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} \left(\frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial y}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial z}{\partial a} \right) + \frac{\partial v}{\partial a} \left(\frac{\partial x}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} \right) + \frac{\partial w}{\partial a} \left(\frac{\partial x}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \right)$$

$$= J \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial a} = J \frac{\partial u}{\partial a}$$

$J_1 = J \frac{\partial u}{\partial a}$: [For a determinant vanishes if any two of its columns are identical]

$$\text{Similarly, } J_2 = J \frac{\partial v}{\partial b}, \quad J_3 = J \frac{\partial w}{\partial c}$$

$$\text{Now (1) becomes } \frac{dJ}{dt} = J \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \right) = J \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q}$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$\frac{dJ}{dt} = J \nabla \cdot q \quad \dots (2)$$

Step I. Lagrangian equation of continuity!

$$\Rightarrow \rho J = \rho_0 \Rightarrow \frac{d}{dt}(\rho J) = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{d\rho}{dt} J + \rho \frac{dJ}{dt} = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow J \frac{d\rho}{dt} + \rho J \nabla \cdot q = 0, \text{ by (2)}$$

Dividing by J ,

$\Rightarrow \frac{d\rho}{dt} + \rho \nabla \cdot q = 0$.

\Rightarrow Eulerian equation of continuity.

Step II. Eulerian equation of continuity

$$\Rightarrow \frac{d\rho}{dt} + \rho \frac{dJ}{dt} = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{d}{dt}(\rho J) = 0 \quad \text{by (2)}$$

$$\Rightarrow J \frac{d\rho}{dt} + \rho \frac{dJ}{dt} = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{d}{dt}(\rho J) = 0.$$

Integrating we get $\rho J = \rho_0$, say,

\Rightarrow Lagrangian equation of continuity.

1.17. Generalised Orthogonal curvilinear co-ordinates

Suppose $f_1(x, y, z) = a_1, f_2(x, y, z) = a_2, f_3(x, y, z) = a_3$, are the three independent orthogonal families of surfaces, where (x, y, z) are cartesian co-ordinates of a point; the surfaces $a_1 = \text{const.}, a_2 = \text{const.}, a_3 = \text{const.}$ form an orthogonal system in which (a_1, a_2, a_3) may be used as the orthogonal curvilinear co-ordinates of a point in the space. The relation between the two co-ordinates (x, y, z) and (a_1, a_2, a_3) can also be expressed by the relations:

$$x = x(a_1, a_2, a_3), y = y(a_1, a_2, a_3), z = z(a_1, a_2, a_3).$$

$$dx = \frac{\partial x}{\partial a_1} da_1 + \frac{\partial x}{\partial a_2} da_2 + \frac{\partial x}{\partial a_3} da_3$$

$$dy = \frac{\partial y}{\partial a_1} da_1 + \frac{\partial y}{\partial a_2} da_2 + \frac{\partial y}{\partial a_3} da_3$$

$$dz = \frac{\partial z}{\partial a_1} da_1 + \frac{\partial z}{\partial a_2} da_2 + \frac{\partial z}{\partial a_3} da_3$$

Squaring and adding these equations column-wise, we obtain

$$dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2 = (h_1 da_1)^2 + (h_2 da_2)^2 + (h_3 da_3)^2 + \text{coeff. of } da_1 da_2 + \text{coeff. of } da_2 da_3 + \text{coeff. of } da_3 da_1$$

where $h_1^2 = \left(\frac{\partial x}{\partial a_1} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial y}{\partial a_1} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial z}{\partial a_1} \right)^2$ etc.

By orthogonal property, the terms containing $da_1 da_2, da_2 da_3, da_3 da_1$ vanish.

Hence

$$dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2 = (h_1 da_1)^2 + (h_2 da_2)^2 + (h_3 da_3)^2$$

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

Using the fact that the fine element in cartesian co-ordinates is given by

$$ds^2 = dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2, \text{ we get}$$

$$ds^2 = (h_1 da_1)^2 + (h_2 da_2)^2 + (h_3 da_3)^2.$$

1.18. Equation of continuity in generalised orthogonal curvilinear co-ordinates

Let ρ be the fluid density at a curvilinear point $P(a_1, a_2, a_3)$ enclosed by a small parallelepiped with edges of lengths $h_1 da_1, h_2 da_2, h_3 da_3$. Let q_1, q_2, q_3 be the velocity components along OA, OB, OC respectively. Mass of the fluid that passes in unit time across the face $OBL'C$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \text{density, area, normal velocity} \\ &= \rho (h_2 da_2 h_3 da_3) \cdot q_1, \\ &= \rho q_1 h_2 h_3 da_2 da_3, \\ &= f(a_1, a_2, a_3), \text{ say.} \end{aligned}$$

Mass of the fluid that passes in unit time across the face $C'MB'A = f(a_1 + \delta a_1, a_2, a_3)$

$$\begin{aligned} &= f(a_1, a_2, a_3) + \delta a_1 \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial a_1} \\ &= f(a_1, a_2, a_3) + \delta a_1 \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial a_1}. \end{aligned}$$

Now the excess of flow in overflow out from the faces $OBL'C$ and $M'B'A'C'$ in unit time

$$\begin{aligned} &= f - \left(f + \delta a_1 \frac{\partial f}{\partial a_1} \right) \\ &= -\delta a_1 \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial a_1}, \\ &= -\delta a_1 \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial a_1} (\rho q_1 h_2 h_3) da_2 da_3, \\ &= -\frac{\partial}{\partial a_1} (\rho q_1 h_2 h_3) da_1 da_2 da_3, \\ &\text{Similarly, the excess of flow in over flow out from the faces } CLM'C' \text{ and} \\ &OBBA, OCCA \text{ and } LMBB \text{ are respectively} \\ &-\frac{\partial}{\partial a_3} (\rho q_1 h_1 h_2) da_2 da_3 da_1 da_2 da_3 \text{ and } -\frac{\partial}{\partial a_2} (\rho q_1 h_1 h_3) da_1 da_2 da_3. \end{aligned}$$

Rate of increment in mass of the fluid within the parallelopiped

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial t} (\rho h_1 da_1 h_2 da_2 h_3 da_3) \\ &= \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} h_1 h_2 h_3 da_1 da_2 da_3. \end{aligned}$$

8

Equation of continuity says that

Increase in mass = total excess of flow in over flow out
 i.e., $\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} h_1 h_2 h_3 da_1 da_2 da_3 = - \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial x_1} (\rho q_1 h_2 h_3) + \frac{\partial}{\partial x_2} (\rho q_2 h_1 h_3) + \frac{\partial}{\partial x_3} (\rho q_3 h_1 h_2) \right]$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial x_1} (\rho q_1 h_2 h_3) + \frac{\partial}{\partial x_2} (\rho q_2 h_1 h_3) + \frac{\partial}{\partial x_3} (\rho q_3 h_1 h_2) \right] da_1 da_2 da_3 = 0$$

This is the required equation of continuity.
 Deductions : (i) Rectangular cartesian co-ordinates :

$$ds^2 = dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2 = (h_1 da_1)^2 + (h_2 da_2)^2 + (h_3 da_3)^2.$$

Hence $h_1 = h_2 = h_3 = 1, a_1 = x, a_2 = y, a_3 = z$.
 In this case the equation of continuity becomes

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial x} (\rho q_1) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} (\rho q_2) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z} (\rho q_3) \right] = 0$$

(ii) Spherical co-ordinates :

$$\text{Here } ds^2 = (dr)^2 + (r d\theta)^2 + (r \sin \theta d\phi)^2.$$

Then $h_1 = 1, h_2 = r, h_3 = r \sin \theta, a_1 = r, a_2 = \theta, a_3 = \phi$.

In this case the equation of continuity becomes

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2 \sin \theta} \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho q_1), r \sin \theta \right] + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho q_2), 1, r \sin \theta \right] + \frac{1}{r} \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} (\rho q_3), 1, r \right] = 0$$

(iii) Cylindrical co-ordinates : Here we have

$$ds^2 = (dr)^2 + (r d\theta)^2 + (dz)^2.$$

Then $h_1 = 1, h_2 = r, h_3 = 1, a_1 = r, a_2 = \theta, a_3 = z$.
 The equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r} \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho q_1), r \right] + \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho q_2) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z} (\rho q_3) = 0$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho q_1), r \right] + \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho q_2) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z} (\rho q_3) = 0$$

1.19. Equation of continuity in cartesian co-ordinates

Let ρ denote fluid density at $P(x, y, z)$ enclosed by a small parallelepiped of edges of lengths $\delta x, \delta y, \delta z$. Let u, v, w be velocity components along AA' , AP , AB respectively. Mass of the fluid that passes in unit time across the face $APCB$, $=$ density, area, normal velocity.

$$= \rho, \delta y, \delta z, u = f(x, y, z), \text{ say.}$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

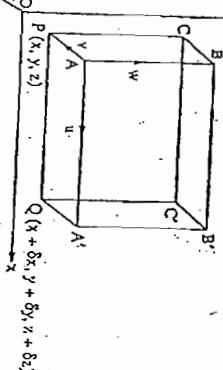


FIG. 5
Mass of the fluid that passes in unit time across the face $QA'B'C'$

Now the excess of flow in flow out from the face ACB and $QA'B'C'$ in unit time
 $= f(x + \delta x, y, z) - f(x, y, z) = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \cdot \delta x$

$$= r - \left(f + \delta x \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \right) = - \delta x \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} = - \delta x \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (\rho u \delta y, \delta z)$$

$$= - \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (\rho u) \delta x \delta y \delta z$$

Similarly, the excess of flow in over flow out from the faces $CC'B'B$, $PQA'A$ and $AAB'B, CC'QP$ is respectively

$$- \frac{\partial}{\partial y} (\rho v) \delta x \delta y \delta z \quad \text{and} \quad - \frac{\partial}{\partial z} (\rho w) \delta x \delta y \delta z$$

Rate of increment in mass of the fluid within the parallelepiped

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial t} (\rho \delta x, \delta y, \delta z) = \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} \cdot \delta x, \delta y, \delta z$$

Equation of continuity says that

$$\text{Increase in mass} = \text{total excess of flow in over flow out i.e.,}$$

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} \cdot \delta x, \delta y, \delta z = - \delta x \delta y \delta z \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial x} (\rho u) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} (\rho v) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z} (\rho w) \right]$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (\rho u) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} (\rho v) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z} (\rho w) = 0 \quad \dots (1)$$

This is the required equation of continuity.

Deductions : (i) If the fluid is incompressible, then (1) becomes

$$0 + \rho \left[\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} \right] = 0$$

This is the equation of continuity in this case.

(ii) The equation (1) is also expressible as

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0.$$

KINEMATICS(EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

$$\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) \rho + \rho \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} \right) = 0$$

(iii) If velocity has one component u , say, then (1) becomes:

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial \rho u}{\partial x} = 0.$$

This equation is very important for further study.

1.20. EQUATION OF CONTINUITY IN SPHERICAL POLAR CO-ORDINATES

To derive the equation of conservation of mass in spherical co-ordinates.

(Kanpur 1992; Garhwal 2004)

Let ρ denote fluid density at a point $P(r, \theta, \omega)$ enclosed by a small parallelopiped with edges of lengths $\delta r, r \delta \theta, r \sin \theta \delta \omega$. Let u, v, w be velocity components along $A'A, AP, AB$ respectively. Mass of the fluid that passes in unit time across the face $APCB$ is density, area, area, normal velocity

$$= \rho (r \delta \theta r \sin \theta \delta \omega) u$$

$$= \rho r^2 u \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta \omega = f(r, \theta, \omega), \text{ say.}$$

Mass of the fluid that passes in unit time across the face $A'QCB$ is

$$f(r + \delta r, \theta, \omega) = f + \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial r}.$$

Now excess of flow in over flow out from the faces $APCB, A'QCB$ in unit time

$$\begin{aligned} &= f - \left(f + \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial r} \right) = -\delta r \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial r} \\ &= -\delta r \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho r^2 u \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta \omega) \end{aligned}$$

$$= -\delta r \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho u r^2 \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta \omega).$$

Similarly, the excess of flow in over flow out from the faces $APQA', CC'B'C$ and $AA'B'B, RQC'C$ are, respectively

$$\begin{aligned} &-r \sin \theta \delta \omega \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho u r \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta \omega) \\ &-r \delta \theta \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho u \delta r \sin \theta \delta \omega) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{Total excess of flow out.} \\ &= -\delta r \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho u r^2 \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta \omega) - \delta \omega \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial \omega} (\rho u r \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta \omega) - \delta \theta \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho u r \sin \theta \delta \theta \delta \omega) \\ &= -\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho u r^2) \sin \theta + r \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho u \sin \theta) + r \frac{\partial}{\partial \omega} (\rho u) \right] \cdot \delta r \cdot \delta \theta \cdot \delta \omega \end{aligned}$$

Rate of increment in mass of the fluid within the parallelopiped

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial t} (\rho \delta r \delta \theta \delta \omega) = \rho \delta r \delta \theta \delta \omega.$$

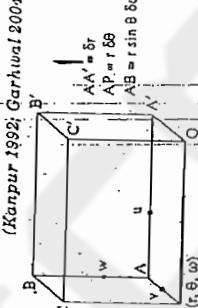


FIG. G.

$$= \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} (r \mu r^2) + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta} (r v \sin \theta) + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \omega} (r w) = 0.$$

By equation of continuity

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} r^2 \sin \theta + \delta r \delta \omega = - \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho u r^2) \sin \theta + r \frac{\partial (\rho v)}{\partial \theta} \right] \delta r \delta \omega$$

Simplifying this we get

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho u r^2) + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho v \sin \theta) + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \omega} (\rho w) = 0.$$

This is the required equation of continuity.

Problem 1. Each particle of a mass of liquid moves in a plane through axis of z ; find the equation of continuity.

Solution : Prove as in above Article 1.20 that

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho u r^2) + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho v \sin \theta) + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \omega} (\rho w) = 0$$

Fluid particles move along the axis of z and hence $w = 0$.

Equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho u r^2) + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho v \sin \theta) = 0.$$

Problem 2. Homogeneous liquid moves so that the path of any particle P lies in the plane PQX , where OQ is fixed axis.

Prove that if $OP = r, \angle POX = \theta, \mu = \cos \theta$, the equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial r} (r^2 q_r) - \frac{\partial}{\partial \mu} (rq_\theta \sin \theta) = 0,$$

where q_r, q_θ are the components of velocity along and perpendicular to OP in the plane PQX .

Solution : Here motion lies in xy -plane.

Hence $w = 0$. Prove as in Article 1.20 that

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho u r^2) + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho v \sin \theta) + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \omega} (\rho w) = 0.$$

Put $w = 0, \rho = \text{const.}$ so that $\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} = 0$.

$$\begin{aligned} &\frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho u r^2) + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho v \sin \theta) = 0 \\ &\frac{2}{r^2} (\mu r^2) + \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (rv \sin \theta) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad \dots (1)$$

But

$$\mu = \cos \theta \Rightarrow d\mu = -\sin \theta d\theta$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} \mu = -\frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} \theta$$

Also $u = q_r, v = q_\theta$. With these values (1) becomes

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial r}(r^2 q_r) - \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta}(rq_\theta \sin \theta) = 0.$$

1.21. Equation of continuity in cylindrical co-ordinates

Let ρ denote fluid density at a point $P(r, \theta, z)$ enclosed by a small parallelopiped with edges of lengths $\delta r, r \delta \theta, \delta z$. Let u, v, w be velocity components along AA', AP, AB , respectively. Mass of the fluid that passes in unit time across the face $APCB$ is

$$= \rho \cdot r \delta \theta \delta z u$$

$$= f(r, \theta, z), \text{ say.}$$

Mass of the fluid that passes in unit time from the face $A'QC'B'$ is

$$f(r + \delta r, \theta, z) = f + \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial r}$$

Now excess of flow in over flow out from the faces $APCB$ and $A'QC'B'$ in unit time

$$= f - \left(f + \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial r} \right) = - \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial r} = - \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\rho u r \delta \theta \delta z).$$

Similarly, the excess of flow in over flow out from the faces $AA'B'B, PQC'C$ and $PAA'Q, CC'B'B$ are, respectively,

$$- r \delta \theta \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(\rho v, \delta r, \delta z) \quad \text{and} \quad - \delta z \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(\rho w, \delta r, r \delta \theta),$$

Hence total excess of flow in over flow out

$$= - \left[\delta r \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\rho u r \delta \theta, \delta z) + \delta \theta \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta}(\rho v \delta r, \delta z) + \delta z \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(\rho w \delta r, r \delta \theta) \right]$$

$$= - \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\rho u r) + \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta}(\rho v) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(\rho w), r \right] \delta r \cdot \delta \theta \cdot \delta z.$$

Rate of increment in mass of the fluid within the parallelopiped

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial t}(\rho \delta r \cdot r \delta \theta \cdot \delta z)$$

$$= \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t}(\rho \delta r \cdot r \delta \theta \cdot \delta z).$$

By equation of continuity,

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} r \delta \theta \delta z = - \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\rho u r) + \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta}(\rho v) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(\rho w), r \right] \delta r \delta \theta \delta z$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(\rho u r) + \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta}(\rho v) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z}(\rho w) = 0.$$

This is the required equation of continuity.

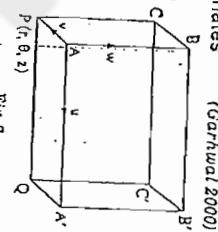


Fig. 7

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

1. Spherical Symmetrical forms of equations of continuity

The motion is symmetrical about the centre of the sphere and velocity q has only one component along the radius r . Also $q = q(r, t)$. We consider two consecutive spheres of radii r and $r + \delta r$. Mass of the fluid which passes in unit time across the inner sphere is

$$= \rho \cdot 4\pi r^2 \cdot q = f(r, t), \text{ say.}$$

Mass of the fluid that passes across the outer sphere in unit time

$$= f(r + \delta r, t) = f + \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial r}.$$

The excess of flow in over flow out from these two faces

$$= \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial r} = - \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(4\pi r^2 \cdot q) = - \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(4\pi r^2 q, r).$$

Rate of increment in the mass of the fluid within the spheres

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial t}(4\pi r^2 \delta r, t)$$

$$= \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} \cdot 4\pi r^2 \delta r.$$

By the def. of equation of continuity

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} 4\pi r^2 \delta r = - 4\pi \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(qr^2)$$

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(qr^2) = 0. \quad \dots (1)$$

This is the required equation of continuity.

Deductions : (i) If the fluid is incompressible, then the last becomes

$$0 + \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(r^2 q) = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial r}(r^2 q) = 0$$

Integrating,

$$r^2 q = \text{const.} = f(t) \quad \text{or} \quad r^2 q = f(t).$$

(ii) Problem : The particles of fluid move symmetrically in space with regard to fixed spheres, show that equation of continuity is

This follows from equation (1) and there replace q by u .

(Kanpur 2004)

2. Cylindrical symmetry : In this case velocity q at any point is perpendicular to a fixed axis and is a function of r only, where r is perpendicular distance of the point from the axis. Consider two consecutive cylinders of radii r and $r + \delta r$ bounded by the planes at unit distance apart. Flow across the inner surface

$$= \rho \cdot 2\pi r^2 \cdot q = f(r, t), \text{ say.}$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

Flow across outer surface

$$= f(r + \delta r, t) = f + \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial r}$$

Excess of flow in over flow out

$$= f - \left(f + \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial r} \right) = - \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial f}{\partial r} = - 2\pi \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho r q)$$

Rate of increment in the mass of the fluid contained in the cylinders

$$= \frac{1}{2} (\rho \cdot 2\pi r \cdot \delta r) = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \cdot 2\pi r \cdot \delta r$$

By the def. of equation of continuity,

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} \cdot 2\pi r \cdot \delta r = - 2\pi \delta r \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho r q)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho r q) = 0$$

This is the required equation of continuity.

Deduction.: When ρ is constant, then the last gives

$$0 + \frac{1}{r} \cdot \rho \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (qr) = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (qr) = 0$$

Integrating, $qr = \text{const.} = f(t)$ or $rq = f(t)$.Solved problems related to stream lines and possible liquid motion :
Problem 1. Find the stream lines and paths of the particles for the two dimensional velocity field;

$$u = \frac{x}{1+t}, \quad v = y, \quad w = 0.$$

Solution : We have

$$u = \frac{x}{1+t}, \quad v = y, \quad w = 0.$$

Step I. To determine stream lines.

Stream lines are the solution of

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w}$$

Putting the value $\frac{(1+t)}{x} dx = \frac{dy}{y} = \frac{dz}{0}$.

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow \left(\frac{1+t}{x} \right) dx = \frac{dy}{y}, \quad \frac{dy}{y} = \frac{dz}{0}$$

$$\Rightarrow (1+t) \log x = \log y + \log a, \quad dz = 0$$

These two equations represent stream lines.

Step II. To determine path lines.

Path lines are the solutions of

$$\frac{dx}{1+t} = \frac{dy}{y}, \quad \frac{dy}{y} = \frac{dz}{0}$$

These two equations represent path lines.

KINEMATICS EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY

This $\Rightarrow \frac{dx}{x} = \frac{dt}{1+t}, \quad \frac{dy}{y} = dt, \quad dz = 0.$ Integrating, $\log x = \log (1+t) + \log a,$

$$\log y = t - \log b, \quad z = c.$$

or $x = a(1+t), \quad y/b = e^t, \quad z = c.$

$$\text{or } y = be^{t(\log a - 1)}, \quad z = c.$$

Ans.

These two equations represent path lines. !

Problem 2. Determine the streamlines and the path of the particles.

$$u = x/(1+t), \quad v = y/(1+t), \quad w = z/(1+t).$$

Solution : The equation of the streamlines are given by

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dx}{x/(1+t)} = \frac{dy}{y/(1+t)} = \frac{dz}{z/(1+t)}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dx/x}{(1+t)} = \frac{dy/y}{(1+t)} = \frac{dz/z}{(1+t)}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dx/x}{(1+t)} = \frac{dy/y}{(1+t)} = \frac{dz/z}{(1+t)}$$

By integrating (i) and (ii), we have

$$\log x = \log y + \log A, \quad A \text{ is integration constant.}$$

$$\text{or } x = Ay$$

By integrating (i) and (iii), we have

$$\log x = \log z + \log B, \quad B \text{ is an integration constant.}$$

$$\text{or } x = Bz$$

Hence the streamlines are given by the intersection of (1) and (2). The differential equation of path lines is given by

$$q = \frac{dr}{dt}$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{x}{1+t}, \quad \frac{dy}{dt} = \frac{y}{1+t}, \quad \frac{dz}{dt} = \frac{z}{1+t}$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{dx}{x} = \frac{dt}{1+t}, \quad \frac{dy}{y} = \frac{dt}{1+t}, \quad \frac{dz}{z} = \frac{dt}{1+t}$$

Integrating, we get

$$\log x = \log (1+t) + \log a$$

$$\log y = \log (1+t) + \log b$$

$$\log z = \log (1+t) + \log c$$

$$\Rightarrow x = a(1+t), \quad y = b(1+t), \quad z = c(1+t)$$

These give required path lines.

Problem 3. The velocity q in three dimensional flow field for an incompressible fluid is given by

$$q = 2xt - yz$$

Determine the equations of the stream lines passing through the point $(1, 1, 1)$.

$$\frac{dx}{1+t} = \frac{dy}{y}, \quad \frac{dy}{y} = \frac{dz}{0}$$

These two equations represent stream lines.

Step II. To determine path lines.

Path lines are the solutions of

$$\frac{dx}{1+t} = \frac{dy}{y}, \quad \frac{dy}{y} = \frac{dz}{0}$$

These two equations represent path lines.

32

FLUID DYNAMICS

KINEMATICS EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY

Solution : The equations of stream lines are given by
 $\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w} \Rightarrow \frac{dx}{2x} = \frac{dy}{-y} = \frac{dz}{-z}$

From (i) and (ii), we have
 $\frac{dx}{2x} = \frac{dy}{-y} \Rightarrow \frac{dx}{x} + \frac{2dy}{y} = 0$

By integrating, we obtain
 $\log x + 2 \log y = \log A$

$xy^2 = A$, where A is an integration constant.

From (i) and (iii), we have
 $\frac{dx}{2x} = \frac{dz}{z} \Rightarrow \frac{dx}{x} + \frac{2dz}{z} = 0$

By integrating, we have
 $At the point (1, 1), A = 1 \Rightarrow B$

Hence the required stream lines are.

$xy^2 = 1$ and $xz^2 = 1$.

Problem 4. Find the equation of the stream lines for the flow

$$q = -1(3y^2) - j(6x)$$

at the point (1, 1).

Solution : The equations of streamline are given by

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v}$$

Here

$$q = -i(3y^2) - j(6x) \Rightarrow u = -3y^2, v = -6x$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dx}{-3y^2} = \frac{dy}{-6x} \Rightarrow \frac{2dx}{y^2} = \frac{dy}{x} \text{ or } 2x dx = y^2 dy$$

By integrating, we have

$$x^2 = \frac{1}{3}y^3 + c_1 \text{ where } c_1 \text{ is an integration constant.}$$

$$At the point (1, 1), c_1 = \frac{2}{3} \Rightarrow 3x^2 = y^3 + 2$$

which determines the equation of the stream lines for the flow field.

Problem 5. The velocity field at a point in fluid is given as

$$q = (x/t, y, 0)$$

Obtain path lines and streak lines.

Solution : Here $q = (x/t, y, 0)$.

The differential equations of path lines are given by

$$q = \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} i + \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} j + \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} k = \frac{x}{t} i + y j$$

13

$$\Rightarrow \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{x}{t}, \frac{dy}{dt} = y, \frac{dz}{dt} = 0$$

By integrating (1), we have
 $\frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{x}{t} \Rightarrow \log x = \log t + \log B \Rightarrow x = At$

Let (x_0, y_0, z_0) be the coordinates of the chosen fluid particle at time $t = t_0$, then

$$x_0 = At_0 \Rightarrow A = \frac{x_0}{t_0}$$

From (4), we have
 $x = \frac{x_0}{t_0} t$

By integrating (2), we have
 $\frac{dy}{dt} = dt$

$$\log y = t + \log B \Rightarrow y = Be^t$$

$$y = y_0, t = t_0 \Rightarrow B = y_0 e^{-t_0}$$

$$\text{Ans. } y = y_0 e^{t-t_0}$$

By integrating (3), we have
 $\frac{dz}{dt} = 0 \Rightarrow z = c$ i.e., z is independent of $t \Rightarrow z = z_0$.

Hence the path lines are given by

$$x = (x_0/t_0)t, y = y_0 e^{t-t_0}, z = z_0 \quad \dots (6)$$

Let the fluid particle (x_0, y_0, z_0) pass through a fixed point (x_1, y_1, z_1) at an instant of time $t = T$, where $t_0 \leq T \leq t$. Then the relation (6) reduces to

$$x_1 = (x_0/t_0)T, y_1 = y_0 e^{T-t_0}, z_1 = z_0$$

$$\text{or } x_1 = (x_1/T)t_0, y_1 = y_1 e^{t_0-T}, z_0 = z_1$$

where T is the parameter. Substituting the relation (7) into (6), we have

$$x = (x_1/T)t, y = y_1 e^{t-T}, z = z_1 \quad \dots (7)$$

which gives the equation of streak lines passing through the point (x_1, y_1, z_1) .

Problem 6. The velocity components in a two-dimensional flow field for an incompressible fluid are given by,
 $u = e^x \cosh y$ and $v = -e^x \sinh y$.

Determine the equation of the stream lines for this flow.

$$\text{Solution : The equations of the stream lines are given by}$$

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} \Rightarrow e^x \cosh y = -e^x \sinh y \text{ or } dx + \coth y dy = 0$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

By integrating, we have

$$x + \log \sinh y = \log c \Rightarrow \sinh y = ce^{-x}$$

where $\log c$ is an integration constant.

Problem 7. Obtain the stream lines of a flow.

$$u = x, v = -y,$$

Or, If the velocity \mathbf{q} is given by

$$\mathbf{q} = xi - yj,$$

determine the equation of the stream lines.

Solution : $\mathbf{q} = iu + jv + wk$

$$\text{Here we have } u = x, v = -y, w = 0.$$

Stream lines are given by

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w}$$

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{-v} = \frac{dz}{0}$$

$$\frac{dx}{x} = \frac{dy}{-y} = -1$$

$$\frac{dx}{x} = \frac{dy}{y} = \frac{dz}{0}$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{x}{u} = \frac{y}{-v}, \quad x = 0$$

$$\text{Integrating these equations,}$$

$$\log x + \log y = \log c, \quad z = c_1$$

$$xy = c_1, \quad z = c_1$$

Problem 8. Consider the velocity field given by

$$\mathbf{q} = (1+A) i + xj.$$

Find the equation of stream line at $t = t_0$ passing through the point (x_0, y_0) . Also obtain the equation of path line of a fluid element which comes to (x_0, y_0) at $t = t_0$.

Show that, if $A = 0$ (i.e., steady flow), the stream lines and path lines coincide.

Solution : $\mathbf{q} = (1+A) i + xj$

$$\mathbf{q} = ui + vj + wk$$

This is

$$u = 1+A, \quad v = x, \quad w = 0.$$

I. To determine stream lines.

These lines are given by

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w}$$

Stream lines at time $t = t_0$ are given by

$$\frac{dx}{1+A} = \frac{dy}{x}$$

In two dimensional motion,

$$x dx = (1+A) y dy$$

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

35

Integrating

$$\frac{x^2}{2} = (1+At_0)y + \frac{c}{2}$$

$$x^2 = 2(1+At_0)y + c$$

$$(1) - (4) \text{ gives } x^2 - x_0^2 = 2(1+At_0)(y - y_0)$$

Ans.

II. To find path lines which pass through (x_0, y_0) at time $t = t_0$.

Equations of path lines are $\dot{x} = u, \dot{y} = v$.

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = 1+At, \quad \frac{dy}{dt} = x$$

$$dx = (1+At) dt, \quad dy = x dt$$

$$\Rightarrow \int dx = t + \frac{A}{2}t^2 + c_1$$

$$\int dy = x dt$$

$$\text{Integrating (3), we get } x = t + \frac{A}{2}t^2 + c_1$$

$$\text{Put } x = x_0, \quad t = t_0$$

$$x_0 = t_0 + \frac{A}{2}t_0^2 + c_1$$

$$(5) - (6) \text{ gives } x - x_0 = (t - t_0) + \frac{A}{2}(t^2 - t_0^2)$$

Using (7) in (4),

$$dy = \left[x_0 + (t - t_0) + \frac{A}{2}(t^2 - t_0^2) \right] dt$$

$$\text{Integrating, } y = x_0 t + \frac{t^2}{2} - t_0 t + \frac{A}{2} \left(\frac{t^3}{3} - t_0^2 t \right) + c_2$$

$$\text{Putting, } y = y_0, \quad t = t_0, \text{ we get }$$

$$y_0 = x_0 t_0 + \frac{t_0^2}{2} - t_0^2 + \frac{A}{2} \left(\frac{t_0^3}{3} - t_0^3 \right) + c_2$$

$$(8) - (9) \text{ gives } y - y_0 = x_0 (t - t_0) + \frac{1}{2}(t^2 - t_0^2) - t_0(t - t_0) + \frac{A}{2} \left[\left(\frac{t^3 - t_0^3}{3} \right) - t_0^2(t - t_0) \right]$$

$$\text{or, } y - y_0 = (t - t_0) \left[x_0 + \frac{1}{2}(t + t_0) - t_0 + \frac{A}{2} \left(\frac{t_0^2 + t^2 + At_0}{3} - t_0^2 \right) \right]$$

$$\text{or, } y - y_0 = (t - t_0) \left[x_0 + \frac{1}{2}(4t - t_0) + \frac{A}{6}(t^2 + 4t_0 - 2t_0^2) \right]$$

Required path lines are given by (7) and (10).

III. Let $A = 0$.

To show that path lines and stream lines are coincident,

FLUID DYNAMICS

By step I, stream lines

or

By step II, path lines are given by

$$x^2 - x_0^2 = 2(1 + A_0)(y - y_0) \quad \dots (11)$$

and

$$y - y_0 = (t - t_0) \left[x_0 + \frac{1}{2}(t - t_0) + \frac{A}{6}(t^2 + t_0^2 - 2t_0^2) \right], \text{ by (10)}$$

This =

$$y - y_0 = (t - t_0) \left[x_0 + \frac{1}{2}(t - t_0) \right] \quad \dots (12)$$

and

$$x - x_0 = (t - t_0) + \frac{A}{2}(t^2 - t_0^2), \quad \text{by (7)}$$

or

$$y - y_0 = (x - x_0) \left[x_0 + \frac{1}{2}(x - x_0) \right]$$

Eliminating $t - t_0$ from the last two equations,

$$y - y_0 = (x - x_0)^2 \quad \dots (13)$$

which is the same as equation (11). Hence stream lines and path lines are coincident.

Problem 9. Prove that liquid motion is possible when velocity at (x, y, z) is given by

$$u = \frac{3xz}{r^6}, \quad v = \frac{3yz}{r^6}, \quad w = \frac{3zx}{r^6}, \quad \text{where } r^2 = x^2 + y^2 + z^2$$

and the stream lines are the intersection of the surfaces, $(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^3 = c(y^2 + z^2)^2$, by the planes passing through OX.

Solution : Step I. To prove that the liquid motion is possible. For this we have

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0 \quad \dots (1)$$

is satisfied.

$$\begin{aligned} r^2 = x^2 + y^2 + z^2 &\Rightarrow \frac{\partial r}{\partial x} = \frac{x}{r}, \quad \frac{\partial r}{\partial y} = \frac{y}{r}, \quad \frac{\partial r}{\partial z} = \frac{z}{r} \\ \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = \frac{3xz}{r^6} - 2\frac{x}{r}r^5 - 5\frac{x^2}{r^6}(3x^2 - r^2), \quad \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} = \frac{3xy}{r^6}(r^6 - 5r^3z^2), \\ \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = \frac{3xz}{r^6}(r^6 - 5r^3z^2), \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{This} &= \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = \frac{3x}{r^7}(3x^2 - 5z^2), \quad \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} = \frac{3x}{r^7}(r^2 - 5y^2), \\ \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = \frac{3x}{r^7}(r^2 - 5z^2), \\ \Rightarrow &\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0. \quad \text{Hence the result.} \end{aligned}$$

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

Step II. To determine stream lines.

Stream lines are the solutions of $\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w}$. Putting the values,

$$\frac{dx}{3x^2 - r^2} = \frac{dy}{3xy} = \frac{dz}{3xz} = \frac{x}{x(3x^2 - r^2)} = \frac{2(r^2 + z^2)}{3x(y^2 + z^2)}, \quad \dots (1)$$

$$\text{and} \quad \frac{x \, dx + y \, dy + z \, dz}{2(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)} = \frac{y \, dy + z \, dz}{3(y^2 + z^2)} \quad \dots (2)$$

$$(2) \Rightarrow \frac{dy}{y} + \frac{dz}{z} = 0, \text{ integrating this } \log \frac{y}{z} = \log a \quad \dots (3)$$

$$\text{or} \quad y = az \quad \dots (4), \text{ this is a plane through OX.}$$

$$\frac{1}{2} \log(x^2 + y^2 + z^2) = \frac{1}{3} \log(y^2 + z^2) + \frac{1}{6} \log b \quad \dots (5)$$

$$(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^3 = b(y^2 + z^2)^2 \quad \dots (6)$$

prove that the liquid motion is possible and the velocity potential is $\cos \theta/r^2$. Also determine the stream lines.

$$\text{Solution : Given } u = \frac{3xz}{r^6}, \quad v = \frac{3yz}{r^6}, \quad w = \frac{3zx}{r^6}.$$

Step I. To prove that the liquid motion is possible. For this we have to prove that the equation of continuity is satisfied.

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0$$

Since $r^2 = x^2 + y^2 + z^2$ hence $\frac{\partial r}{\partial x} = \frac{x}{r}$ etc.

Step I. To prove that the liquid motion is possible. For this we have to prove

that the equation of continuity is satisfied.

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = \frac{3z}{r^{10}}(r^5 - 5r^3z^2), \quad \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} = \frac{3z}{r^{10}}(r^5 - 5y^3z),$$

$$\frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = \frac{3x}{r^{10}}(r^5 - 5r^3z^2),$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{This} &= \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = \frac{3z}{r^{10}}(2r^5 - 5r^3(r^2 - z^2)) + \frac{1}{r^{10}}(52r^5 - 15r^3z^2) = 0. \\ \text{Hence the result.} \\ \text{Step II. To show that } \phi = \cos \frac{\theta}{r^2}. \end{aligned}$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

$$\begin{aligned} \partial\phi &= \frac{\partial\phi}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial\phi}{\partial y} dy + \frac{\partial\phi}{\partial z} dz = -u \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} - v \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} - w \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \\ &= -\frac{1}{r^6} (3xz \frac{\partial x}{\partial x} + 3yz \frac{\partial y}{\partial x} + (3z^2 - r^2) \frac{\partial z}{\partial x}) \\ &= -\frac{1}{r^6} (3xz(x \frac{\partial x}{\partial x} + y \frac{\partial y}{\partial x} + z \frac{\partial z}{\partial x}) - r^2 \frac{\partial z}{\partial x}) \\ &= -\frac{1}{r^5} \left[3z \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{r^2}{2} \right) - r^2 \frac{\partial z}{\partial x} \right] \end{aligned}$$

$$= -\frac{3z}{r^4} dr + \frac{dz}{r^3} = d\left(\frac{z}{r^3}\right).$$

Integrating, $\phi = \frac{z}{r^3} = \frac{r \cos \theta}{r^3} = \frac{\cos \theta}{r^2}$, neglecting constant of integration.

$$\text{Aliter, } \frac{\partial\phi}{\partial x} = -u = \frac{-3xz}{r^6}$$

Integrating w.r.t. x ,

$$\phi = -\frac{3z}{2} \int (2x(x^2 + y^2 + z^2) - 5/2) dx$$

$$= \left(-\frac{3z}{2}\right) \left[\left(-\frac{2}{3}\right)(x^2 + y^2 + z^2) - 5/2\right]$$

$$\text{or } \phi = \frac{(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{3/2}}{z} = \frac{2}{r^3} = \frac{r \cos \theta}{r^2} = \frac{\cos \theta}{r^2}$$

on neglecting constant of integration.

Step III. Stream lines are the solutions of

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w}$$

Putting the values of respective terms,

$$\frac{dx}{3xz} = \frac{dy}{3yz} = \frac{dz}{3z(x^2 + y^2 + z^2) - r^2} = \frac{x \frac{\partial x}{\partial x} + y \frac{\partial y}{\partial x} + z \frac{\partial z}{\partial x}}{(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{3/2}}$$

Taking the ratios (1) and (2), $\frac{dx}{x} = \frac{dy}{y}$.

Integration yields the result

$$\log x = \log y + \log a \quad \text{or} \quad x = ay$$

By (1) and (4),

$$\frac{dx}{3x} = \frac{x \frac{\partial x}{\partial x} + y \frac{\partial y}{\partial x} + z \frac{\partial z}{\partial x}}{2r^2}$$

$$\frac{dx}{x} = 3 \left(\frac{2x \frac{\partial x}{\partial x} + 2y \frac{\partial y}{\partial x} + 2z \frac{\partial z}{\partial x}}{x^2 + y^2 + z^2} \right)$$

Integrating, $4 \log x = 3 \log(x^2 + y^2 + z^2) + \log b$

$$x^4 = b(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^3$$

as $r^2 = x^2 + y^2 + z^2$. Hence result I.

or $x^4 = b(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^3$. The (5) and (6) equations represent stream lines.

Problem 34. Show that if velocity potential of an irrotational fluid motion is equal to $A(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{-1/2} \cdot z \tan^{-1}(y/x)$, the lines of flow lie on the series of live surfaces.

Solution: $x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = K^2/3 (x^2 + y^2)^{2/3}$. (Agra 2001, 2004; Kanpur 2002)

Spherical co-ordinates are

$$x = r \sin \theta \cos \omega, y = r \sin \theta \sin \omega, z = r \cos \theta$$

$\phi = A(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{-1/2} z \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{x}$

$$= A r^{-3} \cdot r \cos \theta \tan^{-1} (\tan \omega)$$

Lines of flow are given by

$$\phi = A r^{-2} \omega \cdot \cos \theta$$

or $\cos \theta = \frac{\phi}{A r^2 \omega}$

$$\text{or } \frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w}$$

or equivalently, $\frac{dr}{r} = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta} = \frac{r \sin \theta d\omega}{r \sin \theta \partial \omega} = -\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \omega}$

$$\text{or } \frac{2A \omega \cos \theta}{r^3} = \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta} = \frac{r \sin \theta d\omega}{r \sin \theta \partial \omega} = \frac{r \sin \theta d\omega}{r^2}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dr}{2\omega \cos \theta} = \frac{r d\theta}{\omega \sin \theta} = \frac{r \sin \theta d\omega}{r \sin \theta \partial \omega}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dr}{2\omega} = \frac{r d\theta}{\sin \theta} = \frac{r \sin^2 \theta d\omega}{r \sin \theta \partial \omega}$$

By (1) and (2),

$$\frac{dr}{r} = \frac{2 \cos \theta}{\sin \theta} d\theta$$

Integrating,

$$\log r = 2 \log \sin \theta + \log K$$

or $r = K \sin^2 \theta = K \left(\frac{x^2 + y^2}{r^2} \right)$

$$\text{or } r^3 = K(x^2 + y^2)$$

$$\text{or } (x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{3/2} = K(x^2 + y^2)$$

$$\text{or } x^2 + y^2 + z^2 = K^2/3 (x^2 + y^2)^{2/3}$$

Stream lines lie on this surface.

Problem 12. Given $u = -c^2 y/r^2, v = c^2 x/r^2, w = 0$, where r denotes distance from z axis. Find the surfaces which are orthogonal to stream lines. The liquid being homogeneous.

Solution: Step I. To show that liquid motion is possible, we have to show that the equation of continuity $\left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0 \right)$ is satisfied.

$$\text{Here } \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = \frac{2c^2 y}{r^3} - \frac{2c^2 x}{r^3} + 0 = 0$$

as $r^2 = x^2 + y^2 + z^2$. Hence result I.

16

FLUID DYNAMICS

Step II: The surfaces orthogonal to stream lines are the solutions of

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0$$

i.e.,

$$-\frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial y^2} + \frac{\partial^2 w}{\partial z^2} = 0$$

or

$$-\frac{dx}{x} + \frac{dy}{y} = 0, \text{ integrating this } \log \frac{y}{x} = \log a$$

or

$$\frac{y}{x} = a, \text{ or } y = ax.$$

This surface is orthogonal to stream lines.

Problem 13. Show that

$$u = -\frac{2xz}{x^2+y^2}, \quad v = \frac{(x^2-y^2)z}{(x^2+y^2)^2}, \quad w = \frac{-y}{x^2+y^2}$$

are the velocity components of a possible liquid motion. Is this motion irrotational?

Solution : **Step I.** To show that the motion is possible, we have to show that (Carriuel 2004) the equation of continuity $\left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0\right)$ is satisfied.

Here

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = -\frac{2z^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} [(x^2+y^2)^2 - 2(x^2+y^2)2x^2]$$

$$= -\frac{4xz}{(x^2+y^2)^3} (y^2-3x^2),$$

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial y} = \frac{2z}{(x^2+y^2)^2} [-2y(x^2+y^2)^2 - (x^2-y^2)2(x^2+y^2)2y]$$

$$= -\frac{4yz}{(x^2+y^2)^3} (3x^2-y^2),$$

$$\frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = \frac{2z^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} [(3x^2-y^2)+(y^2-3x^2)+0] = 0.$$

Hence the result I.

Step II. To test the nature of the motion. The motion will be irrotational if

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial x}, \quad \frac{\partial v}{\partial z} = \frac{\partial w}{\partial y}, \quad \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial u}{\partial z}$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} = \frac{2z^2-y^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} - \frac{x^2-y^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} = 0$$

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial z} = \frac{2z^2-y^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} - \frac{x^2-y^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} = 0$$

$$\frac{\partial w}{\partial x} = \frac{2z^2-y^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} - \frac{x^2-y^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} = 0.$$

Hence the motion is irrotational.

Problem 14. Given $u = -ay, v = ax, w = 0$; show that the surfaces intersecting the stream lines orthogonally exist and are the planes through z-axis, although the velocity potential does not exist.

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

Solution : **Step I.** To show that liquid motion is possible, we have to show that the equation of continuity $\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0$ is satisfied.Here $\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0 + 0 + 0 = 0$. Hence the result I.**Step II.** To show that the surfaces orthogonal to stream lines are planes through z-axis.

The required surfaces are solutions of

$$-ay dx + ax dy + az dz = 0, \quad i.e.,$$

$$\frac{dz}{x} - \frac{ay}{x} dz = 0,$$

Integrating $\log \frac{z}{x} = \log a$ or $\frac{z}{x} = a$ or $xz = ay$,

which is a plane through z-axis.

Step III. To show that velocity potential ϕ does not exist. By defn.,

$$d\phi = -[udy + vdx + wzdy]$$

or

Here $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \omega, \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = -\omega$. Hence $\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} \neq \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$.Therefore the equation is not exact so that $d\phi = \omega dy - udx$ can not be integrated so that ϕ does not exist.**Problem 15.** In the steady motion of homogeneous liquid if the surfaces $s_1 = a_1$, $s_2 = a_2$ define the stream lines, prove that the most general values of the velocity components u, v, w are

$$F(s_1, s_2) \frac{\partial (v, f_2)}{\partial (y, z)}, \quad F(s_1, s_2) \frac{\partial (f_1, f_2)}{\partial (z, x)}, \quad F = (f_1, f_2) \frac{\partial (f_1, f_2)}{\partial (x, y)}$$

Solution : Since the motion is steady, hence stream lines are independent of t . $f_1 = a_1, f_2 = a_2 \Rightarrow df_1 = 0, df_2 = 0 \Rightarrow$ Therefore f_1 and f_2 are functions of x, y, z only. $f_1 = a_1, f_2 = a_2 \Rightarrow df_1 = \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial y} dy + \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial z} dz = 0$

$$\frac{\partial f_1}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial y} dy + \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial z} dz = 0$$

$$\frac{\partial f_2}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial y} dy + \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial z} dz = 0$$

$$\frac{\partial f_1}{\partial x} \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial y} \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial x} \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial z} \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial x}$$

(1)

FLUID DYNAMICS

where $J_1 = \frac{\partial (f_1, f_2)}{\partial (x, z)}, J_2 = \frac{\partial (f_1, f_2)}{\partial (y, x)}, J_3 = \frac{\partial (f_1, f_2)}{\partial (x, y)}$.

But the stream lines are given by

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v}$$

On comparing (1) and (2), $\frac{u}{J_1} = \frac{v}{J_2} = F$, say.

$$u = J_1 F, v = J_2 F, w = J_3 F.$$

To determine the nature of F ,

In order to make the liquid motion possible, the velocity components must satisfy the equation of continuity, namely

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0.$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow F \left(\frac{\partial J_1}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial J_2}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial J_3}{\partial z} \right) + \left(J_1 \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} + J_2 \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} + J_3 \frac{\partial F}{\partial z} \right) = 0$$

By the property of Jacobian, $\frac{\partial J_1}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial J_2}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial J_3}{\partial z} = 0$.

$$\text{Hence } \frac{\partial (f_1, f_2)}{\partial (y, z)} \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial (f_1, f_2)}{\partial (z, x)} \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial (f_1, f_2)}{\partial (x, y)} \frac{\partial F}{\partial z} = 0$$

$$\text{or, } \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial F}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial z} \end{vmatrix} = 0 \quad \text{or, } \frac{\partial (F, f_1, f_2)}{\partial (x, y, z)} = 0.$$

This proves that F, f_1, f_2 are not independent.

Therefore $F = F(f_1, f_2)$. Now (3) proves the required result.

Solved problems related to boundary surface.

Problem 16: Show that the variable ellipsoid $\frac{x^2}{a^2 k^2 l^4} + h^2 \left[\left(\frac{y}{b} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{z}{c} \right)^2 \right] = 1$

is a possible form for the boundary surface of a liquid at any time t .

Solution : Let

$$F(x, y, z, t) = \frac{x^2}{a^2 k^2 l^4} + h^2 \left[\left(\frac{y}{b} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{z}{c} \right)^2 \right] - 1 = 0 \quad \dots (1)$$

To show that $F = 0$ is a possible form of boundary surface it is enough to prove

$$\frac{\partial F}{\partial x} + u \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial F}{\partial z} + \frac{\partial F}{\partial t} = 0 \quad \dots (2)$$

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

Putting the values of respective terms,

$$\frac{u^2 k^4}{a^2 k^2 l^4} + u k l^2 \frac{2y}{b^2} + w k l^2 \frac{2z}{c^2} - \frac{4l^2}{a^2 k^2 l^4} + 2k l \left[\left(\frac{y}{b} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{z}{c} \right)^2 \right] = 0$$

$$\text{or, } \frac{2x}{a^2 k^2 l^4} \left(u - \frac{2yx}{b^2} \right) + \frac{2k}{b^2} y^2 + \frac{2k}{c^2} z^2 \left(w + \frac{z}{l} \right) = 0$$

Hence (2) is satisfied if we take

$$u = \frac{2x}{l}, \quad w = -\frac{y}{l}, \quad w = -\frac{z}{l}$$

i.e., if $u = \frac{2x}{l}, \quad w = -\frac{y}{l}, \quad w = -\frac{z}{l}$

It will be a justifiable step if the equation of continuity

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0$$

is satisfied.

$$\text{Here } \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = \frac{2}{l} - \frac{1}{l} - \frac{1}{l} = 0.$$

Hence (1) is a possible form of boundary surface.

Similar Problem : Show that the ellipsoid

$$\frac{x^2}{a^2 k^2 l^2 n} + k l^2 \left(\frac{y^2}{b^2} + \frac{z^2}{c^2} \right) = 1$$

is a possible form of boundary surface.

$$\text{Problem 17: Show that } \frac{x^2}{a^2} \tan^2 t + \frac{y^2}{b^2} \cot^2 t - 1 = 0 \quad \dots (1)$$

is a possible form of boundary surface and find an expression for normal velocity. (Kanpur 2004; Meerut 2005; Charat 2002)

Solution : To show that $F = 0$ is a possible form of boundary surface, we have to show that

$$u \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial F}{\partial z} + \frac{\partial F}{\partial t} = 0 \quad \dots (2)$$

Putting the values of various terms, we get

$$u \frac{2x}{a^2} \tan^2 t + v \frac{2y}{b^2} \cot^2 t + w \cdot 0 + \left(\frac{2x^2}{a^2} \tan t \sec^2 t - \frac{2y^2}{b^2} \cot t \cosec^2 t \right) = 0$$

$$\text{or, } \frac{2x}{a^2} \tan^2 t \left(u - \frac{x}{\tan t} \right) + \frac{2y}{b^2} \cot^2 t \left(v - \frac{y}{\cot t} \right) = 0.$$

Thus (2) will be satisfied if we take

$$u + \frac{x \sec^2 t}{\tan t} = 0, \quad v - \frac{y \cosec^2 t}{\cot t} = 0,$$

$$\text{i.e., } u = \frac{-x}{\sin t \cos t}, \quad v = \frac{y}{\sin t \cos t}.$$

This will be a justifiable step if the equation of continuity, namely

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0 \text{ is satisfied.}$$

Now

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = -\frac{1}{\sin t \cos t} + \frac{1}{\sin t \cos t} = 0.$$

Hence (1) is a possible form of boundary surface.

Second Part, Normal velocity $= \frac{\partial F}{\partial t}$

$$F = \left(\frac{2x}{a^2} \tan t \sec^2 t - \frac{2y}{b^2} \cot t \cosec^2 t \right)$$

$$= \left(\frac{2x}{a^2} \tan^2 t + \left(\frac{2y}{b^2} \cot^2 t \right)^{-1/2} \right)$$

$$= \left(\frac{2x}{a^2} \tan^2 t \sec^2 t - a^2 \cot^2 t \cosec^2 t \right)$$

$$= \left(b^4 x^2 \tan^2 t \sec^2 t + a^4 y^2 \cot^4 t \right)^{1/2} \quad \text{Ans.}$$

Problem 18. Determine the restriction on f_1, f_2, f_3 if

$$\frac{x^2}{a^2} f_1(t) + \frac{y^2}{b^2} f_2(t) + \frac{z^2}{c^2} f_3(t) = 1,$$

is a possible form of boundary surface of a liquid.

Solution: Let $F = \frac{x^2}{a^2} f_1(t) + \frac{y^2}{b^2} f_2(t) + \frac{z^2}{c^2} f_3(t) - 1 = 0$ (Garhwal 2003)

To show that $F = 0$ is a possible form of boundary surface, we have to prove that $(F = 0)$ satisfies the condition

$$\frac{\partial F}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial F}{\partial z} = 0. \quad \dots (2)$$

Putting the values of respective terms,

$$\frac{x^2}{a^2} f_1' + \frac{y^2}{b^2} f_2' + u \frac{2x}{a^2} f_1 + v \frac{2y}{b^2} f_2 + w \frac{2z}{c^2} f_3 = 0 \quad \dots (2)$$

or

$$\frac{2x}{a^2} f_1 \left(u + \frac{y^2 f_2'}{b^2} \right) + \frac{2y}{b^2} f_2 \left(v + \frac{x^2 f_1'}{a^2} \right) + \frac{2z}{c^2} f_3 \left(w + \frac{z^2 f_3'}{c^2} \right) = 0.$$

If we take $u + \frac{y^2 f_2'}{b^2} = 0, v + \frac{x^2 f_1'}{a^2} = 0, w + \frac{z^2 f_3'}{c^2} = 0$, then (2) is satisfied. This will be a justifiable step if the values of u, v, w satisfy the equation of continuity.

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0.$$

Putting the values,

$$-\frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{f_1'}{f_1} + \frac{f_2'}{f_2} + \frac{f_3'}{f_3} \right] = 0$$

Integrating, $\log f_1/f_2/f_3 = \log c$ or $f_1/f_2/f_3 = c$.

Ans.

Problem 19. Show that all necessary and sufficient conditions can be satisfied by a velocity potential of the form $\phi = ax^2 + by^2 + cz^2$, and the bounding surface of the form $\bar{P} = ax^4 + by^4 + cz^4 - X(t) = 0$, where $X(t)$ is a given function of time and $a, b, c, \alpha, \beta, \gamma, \phi, \bar{P}$ are suitable functions of the time.

Solution: Let $\phi = ax^2 + by^2 + cz^2$ and $\bar{P} = ax^4 + by^4 + cz^4 - X(t) = 0$.

Step I. To prove that ϕ satisfies all the necessary conditions (i.e., equation of continuity)

$$\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial z^2} = 0 \quad \dots (2)$$

Putting the values of respective terms,

$$2ax + 2by + 2cz = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \alpha + \beta + \gamma = 0.$$

The velocity potential ϕ has to satisfy this condition.

Step II. To prove $\bar{P} = 0$ satisfies the condition of boundary surface. We know that

$$u = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x}, \quad v = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y}, \quad w = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z}$$

This $\Rightarrow u = -2ax, \quad v = -2by, \quad w = -2cz$. $\bar{P} = 0$ will be a boundary surface if it satisfies the condition,

$$u \frac{\partial \bar{P}}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial \bar{P}}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial \bar{P}}{\partial z} = 0.$$

Putting the values of respective terms,

$$-2ax \cdot 4ax^3 - 2by \cdot 4by^3 - 2cz \cdot 4cz^3 + x^4 a' + y^4 b' + z^4 c' - X'(t) = 0$$

Since (2) and (3) both have to hold for all points (x, y, z) on the surface hence they should be identical. Comparing, we get

$$\frac{a' - 8acx}{a} = \frac{b' - 8bcy}{b} = \frac{c' - 8cz}{c} = \frac{X'(t)}{X(t)}$$

By (4) and (7), $\frac{da}{dt} - 8acx = \frac{dx}{X(t)} \cdot \frac{dX}{dt}$ (5)

$$\frac{db}{dt} - 8bcy = \frac{dy}{X(t)} \cdot \frac{dX}{dt} \quad (6)$$

$$\frac{dc}{dt} - 8cz = \frac{dz}{X(t)} \cdot \frac{dX}{dt} \quad (7)$$

Integrating, $\log a = \log X + \int 8acd t$.

Similarly, $\log b = \log X + \int 8bcd t$, by (5) and (7).

$$\log c = \log X + \int 8cdt, \quad \text{by (6) and (7).}$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

Given, $\alpha + \beta + \gamma = 0$
 The surface $F = 0$ will have to satisfy those conditions for the possible form of boundary surface.

Problem 20. Prove that a surface of the form

$$\alpha x^4 + \beta y^4 + \gamma z^4 - X(t) = 0$$

is a possible form of boundary surface of a homogeneous liquid at time t , the velocity potential of the liquid motion being

$$\phi = (\beta - \gamma)x^2 + (\gamma - \alpha)y^2 + (\alpha - \beta)z^2$$

where X, α, β, γ are given functions of time and α, β, γ are suitable functions of time. (Kanpur 2000)

Solution : Proceed as above.

Hence equation of continuity $\Rightarrow (\beta - \gamma) + \gamma - \alpha + \alpha - \beta = 0$
 Condition of boundary surface \Rightarrow

$$\log a = 8 \int (\beta - \gamma) dt + \log X,$$

$$\log b = 8 \int (\gamma - \alpha) dt + \log X$$

$$\log c = 8 \int (\alpha - \beta) dt + \log X.$$

Problem 21. Show that

$$\frac{\partial^2}{\partial t^2} f(t) + \frac{r^2}{b^2} \phi'(t) = 1,$$

where $f(t), \phi(t)$ = const. is a possible form of the boundary surface of a liquid. (Kanpur 1992)

$$\text{Solution : Let } F = \frac{x^2}{a^2} f(t) + \frac{y^2}{b^2} \phi(t) - 1 = 0. \quad \dots (1)$$

To prove $F = 0$ is a possible form of boundary surface. For this we have to prove that

$$\frac{\partial F}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial F}{\partial z} + \frac{\partial F}{\partial t} = 0. \quad \dots (2)$$

Putting the values,

$$u \frac{2x}{a^2} f' + v \frac{2y}{b^2} \phi' + w \cdot 0 + \frac{x^2}{a^2} f' + \frac{y^2}{b^2} \phi' = 0$$

$$\text{or } \frac{2x}{a^2} f' \left(u + \frac{x}{2} f' \right) + \frac{2y}{b^2} \left(v + \frac{y}{2} \phi' \right) = 0.$$

If we take $u + \frac{x}{2} f' = 0, v + \frac{y}{2} \phi' = 0$, then the condition (2) will be satisfied.

Here we get

$$u = -\frac{x}{2} f', \quad v = -\frac{y}{2} \phi'.$$

This will be a justifiable step if the equation of continuity

$$-\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0.$$

is satisfied. Putting the values,

$$-\frac{1}{2} \cdot f' - \frac{1}{2} \cdot \phi' + 0 = 0$$

$$\frac{df'}{dt} + \frac{d\phi}{dt} = 0$$

or

$$\frac{df}{dt} + \frac{d\phi}{dt} = 0$$

Integrating, $\log f\phi = \log \text{const. or } f\phi = \text{const.}$ which is given. Hence (1) is a possible form of boundary surface.

Solved Problems related to equation of continuity :

Problem 22. A mass of fluid is in motion so that the lines of motion lie on the surface of co-axial cylinders; show that the equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho u_\theta) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z} (\rho u_z) = 0,$$

where u_θ, u_z are velocities perpendicular and parallel to z .

Solution : Consider a point P whose cylindrical co-ordinates are (r, θ, z) . With P as centre, construct a parallelopiped with edges of lengths $dr, r d\theta, dz$. Since lines of motion lie on the surfaces of the cylinders hence the fluid lies on the surface of the cylinders. It means that there is no velocity in the direction of dr . Equation of continuity gives

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} (\rho dr, r d\theta, dz) = - \left[dr \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho \cdot 0, r d\theta, dz) + r d\theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho u_\theta, dr, dz) + dz \frac{\partial}{\partial z} (\rho u_z, dr, r d\theta) \right]$$

$$= - \left[dr \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho \cdot 0, r d\theta, dz) + r d\theta \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho u_\theta) + r \frac{\partial}{\partial z} (\rho u_z) \right] + dz \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r} + \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho u_\theta) + \frac{\partial}{\partial z} (\rho u_z) \right] \right] = 0$$

Problem 23. If every particle moves on the surface of a sphere, prove that the equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho u_\theta) + \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} (\rho u_\phi) = 0,$$

ρ being the density, θ, ϕ the latitude and longitude respectively of an element and u_θ, u_ϕ the angular velocities of any element in latitude and longitude respectively. (Garghwal 2001)

Solution : Step I. To determine the equation of continuity in spherical co-ordinates, Consider an arbitrary point whose polar co-ordinates are (r, θ, ϕ) . With P as centre, construct a parallelopiped with edges of lengths $dr, r \sin \theta d\theta, r \sin \theta d\phi$.

FLUID DYNAMICS

Let q_1, q_2, q_3 be velocity components at P along $dr, r d\theta, r \sin \theta d\phi$, respectively.

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} (\rho dr, r d\theta, r \sin \theta d\phi)$$

$$= - \left[dr \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho q_1, r d\theta, r \sin \theta d\phi) + r d\theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho q_2, dr, r \sin \theta d\phi) \right. \\ \left. + r \sin \theta d\phi \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} (\rho q_3, dr, r d\theta) \right]$$

Simplifying, we get

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \sin \theta \left[\sin \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho q_1)^2 + r \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho q_2)^2 + r \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} (\rho q_3)^2 \right] = 0$$

or

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho q_1)^2 + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho q_2)^2 + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} (\rho q_3)^2 = 0 \quad \dots (1)$$

This is the equation of continuity in spherical co-ordinates.

Step II. To determine the equation of continuity in

spherical co-ordinates, it is given that fluid particles move on the surface of

To get the equation of continuity in present case, we have to replace θ by $90 - \theta$ in equation (1) and $d\theta$ by $d(90 - \theta) = -d\theta$.

For CP line makes an angle $90 - \theta$ with z -axis.

$$\theta = \omega, \phi = \omega'$$

$$"q_2 = r\dot{\theta}" \text{ gives } q_2 = r \frac{d}{dt} (90 - \theta) = -r\dot{\theta} = -r\omega$$

$$"q_3 = r \sin \theta \dot{\phi}" \text{ gives}$$

$$q_3 = r \sin (90 - \theta) \dot{\phi} = (r \cos \theta) \omega'$$

Putting these values in (1),

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + 0 + \frac{1}{r^2} \sin (90 - \theta) \left(-\frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho (-r\omega) \cos \theta) \right) + r \sin (90 - \theta) \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} (\rho r \cos \theta \omega') = 0$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho \omega \cos \theta) + \cos \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} (\rho r \cos \theta \omega') = 0$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} \cos \theta + \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho \omega \cos \theta) + \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} (\rho r \cos \theta \omega') = 0$$

This is the required equation of continuity.

Problem 24. If the lines of motion are curves on the surfaces of cones having their vertices at the origin and the axis of z for common axis, prove that the equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho q_r) + \frac{2\rho q_r}{r} + \frac{\cosec \theta}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho q_\theta) = 0$$

(Meerut 2002, Gurukul 2000)

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

(Solution: Step I.) To derive the equation of continuity in spherical co-ordinates, Here write Step I of Problem 23.

Step II. To determine the equation of continuity in the required case, it is given that lines of flow lie on the surfaces of cones and hence velocity perpendicular to the surface is zero so that $q_2 = 0$. Now (1) becomes

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho q_1)^2 + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} (\rho q_3)^2 = 0.$$

Replacing q_1 by q_r , q_3 by q_θ and ϕ by ω ,

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho q_r)^2 + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho q_\theta)^2 = 0$$

or

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho q_r)^2 + \frac{2}{r} \rho q_r + \frac{\cosec \theta}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho q_\theta)^2 = 0.$$

Problem 25. If the lines of motion are curves on the surfaces of spheres all touching the xy -plane at the origin O , the equation of continuity is

$$r \sin \theta \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta} + \sin \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho u) + pu (1 + 2 \cos \theta) = 0$$

where r is the radius, C the CP of one of the spheres, θ the angle PCO , u the velocity in the fixed plane through z -axis.

Solution: We consider any two consecutive spheres with centres C and C' .

Let $CP = r, C'Q = r + \delta r, \angle PCQ = \theta$.

Then $CC' = \delta r, CCQ = CP + PQ = r + PQ$

Since $\cos A = \frac{b^2 + c^2 - a^2}{2bc}$

$$a^2 = b^2 + c^2 - 2bc \cos A$$

Applying this formula in $\triangle CCQ$,

$$CQ^2 = CC^2 + CQ^2 - 2CC.CCQ \cos (\pi - \theta)$$

or

$$(r + \delta r)^2 = (\delta r)^2 + (r + PQ)^2 + 2\delta r(r + PQ) \cos \theta$$

Neglecting PQ^2 ,

$$r^2 + 2r\delta r \cos \theta = PQ(r + \delta r \cos \theta)$$

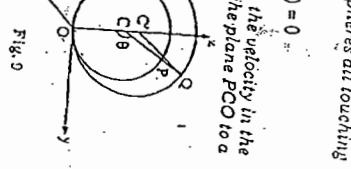
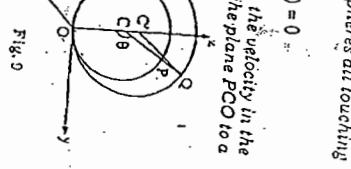
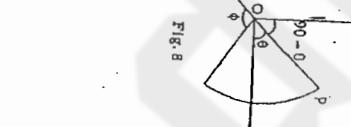
$$PQ = r\delta r(1 - \cos \theta)(r + \delta r \cos \theta)^{-1}$$

$$= \delta r(1 - \cos \theta) \left(1 + \frac{\delta r}{r} \cos \theta \right)^{-1}$$

$$= \delta r(1 - \cos \theta) \left(1 - \frac{\delta r}{r} \cos \theta \right)$$

Neglecting δr^2 and its higher powers,

$$PQ = (1 - \cos \theta) \delta r$$



FLUID DYNAMICS

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

Since the lines of flow lie on the surfaces of the spheres, hence velocity along PQ is zero. Now we consider a parallelopiped with edges of lengths $(1 - \cos \theta)$ for $r \sin \theta$, $r \sin \phi$, the velocities along these elements are u, v, w respectively. The equation of continuity gives

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} [\rho (1 - \cos \theta) dr \cdot r \sin \theta d\phi] = - \left[(1 - \cos \theta) dr \cdot \frac{\partial}{(1 - \cos \theta) dr} (\rho \cdot r d\theta) \cdot r \sin \theta d\phi \right]$$

$$+ r d\theta \frac{\partial}{r \sin \theta d\phi} [ru (1 - \cos \theta) dr \cdot r \sin \theta d\phi]$$

$$+ r \sin \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \left[\frac{1}{r \sin \theta (1 - \cos \theta)} \left[r \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} [ru (1 - \cos \theta) dr \cdot r \sin \theta] + r (1 - \cos \theta) \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (rw) \right] \right] = 0$$

$$\text{or } r \sin \theta \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{(1 - \cos \theta)} \left[r \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} [ru (1 - \cos \theta) \sin \theta] + \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} (rw) \right] = 0$$

$$\text{or } r \sin \theta \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \sin \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (ru) + \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} (rw) + ru (1 + 2 \cos \theta) = 0.$$

$$\text{For } (1 - \cos \theta) \cos \theta + \sin^2 \theta = (1 - \cos \theta)(\cos \theta + 1 + \cos \theta).$$

Problem 26. The particles of a fluid move symmetrically in space with regard to a fixed centre, prove that the equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + \frac{u}{r^2} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} (r^2 u^2) = 0,$$

where u is the velocity at a distance r .

Solution. Here first prove :

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} (\rho q^2) = 0 \quad (1)$$

(This is equation (1) of Article 1.22, Case I, Page 29).

Put $q = u$ in (1), then

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} (\rho u^2) &= 0 \\ \Rightarrow \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r^2} \left[(r^2 u) \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + \rho \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (u r^2) \right] &= 0 \\ \Rightarrow \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + \frac{u}{r^2} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} (u r^2) &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

Problem 27. If ω is the area of cross section of a stream filament, prove that the equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} (\rho \omega) + \frac{\partial}{\partial s} (\rho \omega) = 0$$

Solution : Consider a volume bounded by the cross-sections through points P and Q where Q is at a distance ds from P . Mass of the fluid within the volume $= \rho \omega ds$. By def. of continuity, rate of generation of mass = excess of flow in per flow out through this volume.

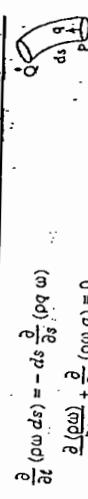


Fig. 10

Problem 28. A mass of fluid moves in such a way that each particle describes a circle in one plane about a fixed axis, show that the equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial}{\partial s} (\rho \omega) = 0$$

where ω is the angular velocity of a particle whose azimuthal angle is 0 at time t . Solution : Consider a point P whose polar co-ordinates are (r, θ) . Let there be an elementary area $r \sin \theta d\phi$, when this area is revolved about O , then it describes a circle so that velocity OP vanishes. By equation of continuity, ρ

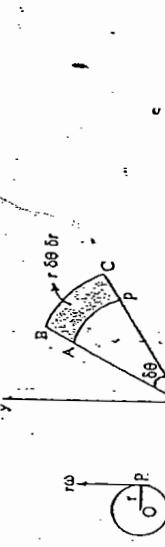


Fig. 11

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} (\rho r \sin \theta dr) = - \left[\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} \left(\rho \cdot \dot{\theta} \cdot r \sin \theta \right) + r \sin \theta \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial \theta} (\rho \omega) \right]$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{r} \left[0 + \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho \omega) \right] = 0. \quad \text{For } \omega = r\omega$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} (\rho \omega) = 0.$$

Problem 29. Show that in the motion of a fluid in two dimensions if the current coordinates (x, y) are expressible in terms of initial co-ordinates (a, b) and the time, then the motion is irrotational if

$$\frac{\partial (x, y)}{\partial (a, b)} + \frac{\partial (y, x)}{\partial (a, b)} = 0. \quad (\text{Meerut 2003})$$

Solution : Let u, v be velocity components parallel to the axis of x and y , respectively. Then

$$x = u, \quad y = v, \quad \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} = \frac{\partial u}{\partial x}, \quad \frac{\partial v}{\partial a} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial x}$$

Observe that

$$\frac{\partial (x, y)}{\partial (a, b)} + \frac{\partial (y, x)}{\partial (a, b)} = \frac{\partial (u, v)}{\partial (a, b)} + \frac{\partial (v, u)}{\partial (a, b)} = \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial a} \frac{\partial u}{\partial b}$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \\
 &= \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \right) - \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \right) \\
 &\quad + \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} \right) - \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} \right) \\
 &= \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} \right) + \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \right) \\
 &= \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \right) \delta(x, y) \\
 &= 0 \quad \text{if } \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}
 \end{aligned}$$

or iff motion is irrotational.

Problem 30. If q is the resultant velocity at any point of a fluid which is moving irrotationally in two dimensions, prove that

$$\left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 = q^2 \eta$$

Solution : Since motion is irrotational, therefore ϕ exists. Equation of continuity is

$$\nabla^2 \phi = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \nabla^2 \phi = \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} = 0 \quad \dots (1)$$

$$q = -\nabla \phi \text{ gives}$$

$$q^2 = \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y}\right)^2 \quad \dots (2)$$

Differentiating (2) partially w.r.t. x and y respectively,

$$\frac{\partial^2 q}{\partial x^2} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left[\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \right] \quad \dots (3)$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 q}{\partial y^2} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left[\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \right] \quad \dots (4)$$

Again differentiating (3) w.r.t. x and (4) w.r.t. y , we get

$$\left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} = \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2}\right)^2 + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \right)^2 + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \quad \dots (5)$$

$$\left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y}\right)^2 + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} = \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2}\right)^2 + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \right)^2 + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \quad \dots (6)$$

Adding (5) and (6),

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y}\right)^2 + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \left| \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \right|^2 + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \left| \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \right| \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \\
 &\quad + \left\{ \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \right)^2 \right\} + 2 \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2}
 \end{aligned}$$

Using (1) and noting that $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} = -\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2}$, we get

$$\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} = -\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 u = Dx = \frac{dx}{dt}, \quad v = Dy = \frac{dy}{dt}, \quad \frac{d}{dt} = D. \\
 \text{By (1) and (2),} \quad (D-2)x - 2y = 3t. \\
 (D-2)y - x = \frac{1}{2}t. \\
 \dots (3) \\
 \dots (4)
 \end{aligned}$$

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

$$\begin{aligned}
 \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 + q^2 \nabla^2 q &= \frac{\partial^2 q}{\partial x^2} (1) + \frac{\partial^2 q}{\partial y^2} (1) + 2 \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 q}{\partial x^2} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial^2 q}{\partial y^2} \right)^2 \right] \\
 &= 2 \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 q}{\partial x^2} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial^2 q}{\partial y^2} \right)^2 \right]
 \end{aligned}
 \quad \dots (7)$$

Squaring and adding (3) and (4),

$$\begin{aligned}
 q^2 \left[\left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 \right] &= \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2}\right)^2 \right] + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2}\right)^2 \right] \\
 &+ 2 \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \left[\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \right].
 \end{aligned}$$

But $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} = -\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2}$. Hence the last gives

$$\begin{aligned}
 q^2 \left[\left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 \right] &= \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2}\right)^2 \right] + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2}\right)^2 \right] \\
 &+ 2 \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \left[\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} - \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} \right]
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{Using (2),} \\
 q^2 \left[\left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 \right] &= q^2 \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2}\right)^2 \right] \\
 &= \left[\left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 \right] \left[\left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2}\right)^2 \right] + 0
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \dots (3) \\
 \text{or} \\
 \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 &= \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2}\right)^2. \\
 \dots (4) \\
 \text{Using this in (7),} \\
 \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 + q^2 \nabla^2 q &= 2 \left[\left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 \right] \\
 &+ q \nabla^2 q = \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 q \nabla^2 q &= \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial x}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial q}{\partial y}\right)^2 \\
 \text{Proved.}
 \end{aligned}$$

Problem 31. The velocity components for a two-dimensional fluid system can be given in the Eulerian system by $u = 2x + 2y + 3t$, $v = x + y + \frac{1}{2}t$. Find the displacement of a fluid particle in the Lagrangian system.

Solution :

$$u = 2x + 2y + 3t \quad \dots (1)$$

$$v = x + y + \frac{1}{2}t \quad \dots (2)$$

$$u = x + y + \frac{1}{2}t \quad \dots (3)$$

$$(D-1)y - x = \frac{1}{2}t \quad \dots (4)$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

23

Operating (4) by $D - 2$,

$$(D - 2)(D - 1)y - (D - 2)x = \frac{1}{2}(D - 2)t$$

$$(D^2 - 3D + 2)y - (D - 2)x = \frac{1}{2}(1 - 2t)$$

or

$$(3) + (5) \text{ gives}$$

$$(D^2 - 3D + 2)y - 2y = \frac{1}{2} + 2t$$

$$\therefore (D^2 - 3D)y = \frac{1}{2} + 2t$$

Auxiliary equation is given by

$$m^2 - 3m = 0, \text{ this } \Rightarrow m = 0, 3$$

$$\text{C.F. } = c_1 e^{0t} + c_2 e^{3t} = c_1 + c_2 e^{3t}$$

$$\text{P.I. } = \frac{1}{D^2 - 3D} \left(\frac{1}{2} + 2t \right) = -\frac{1}{3D} \left(1 - \frac{D}{3} \right)^{-1} \left(\frac{1}{2} + 2t \right)$$

$$= -\frac{1}{3D} \left(1 + \frac{D}{3} \dots \right) \left(\frac{1}{2} + 2t \right)$$

$$= -\frac{1}{3D} \left[\left(\frac{1}{2} + 2t \right) + \frac{1}{3}(2) \right] = -\frac{1}{3D} \left[\frac{7}{6} + 2t \right]$$

$$= -\frac{1}{3} \left(\frac{7}{6} t + t^2 \right)$$

y = C.F. + P.I. gives

$$y = c_1 + c_2 e^{3t} - \frac{1}{3} \left(\frac{7}{6} t + t^2 \right) \quad \dots (6)$$

$$Dy = 3c_2 e^{3t} - \frac{1}{3} \left(\frac{7}{6} + 2t \right) \quad \dots (6')$$

By (4), $Dy = y - x = \frac{1}{2}t$

$$\therefore x = Dy = y - \frac{1}{2}t$$

Using (6) and (6'),

$$x = 3c_2 e^{3t} - \frac{1}{3} \left(\frac{7}{6} + 2t \right) \left[(c_1 + c_2 e^{3t}) - \frac{7t}{18} - \frac{1}{3} t^2 \right] - \frac{1}{2}t \quad \dots (7)$$

$$\therefore x = -c_1 + 2c_2 e^{3t} - \frac{7}{18} t - \frac{9}{3} t^2 + \frac{1}{3} t^2 \quad \dots (7)$$

By (6),

$$y = c_1 + c_2 e^{3t} - \frac{7}{18} t - \frac{1}{3} t^2 \quad \dots (8)$$

Initial conditions are $x = x_0, y = y_0$ at $t = 0$.

Putting in (7) and (8), we get

$$x_0 = -c_1 + 2c_2 - \frac{7}{18}, \quad y_0 = c_1 + c_2$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \therefore A + Bt + C e^{3t} - \frac{1}{3} t^2 \\ & \quad \dots (10) \end{aligned}$$

Solving these two, we get:

$$c_1 = \left(\frac{2y_0 - x_0}{3} \right) - \frac{7}{54}$$

$$c_2 = \left(\frac{x_0 + y_0}{3} \right) + \frac{7}{64}$$

Putting these values in (7) and (8), we get the required expressions :

$$x = \frac{1}{3} (x_0 - 2y_0) + \left[\frac{2}{3} (x_0 + y_0) + \frac{7}{27} \right] e^{3t} - \frac{7}{9} t - \frac{1}{3} t^2 \quad \dots (9)$$

$$y = \frac{1}{3} (2y_0 + x_0) + \left[\left(\frac{x_0 + y_0}{3} + \frac{7}{54} \right) e^{3t} - \frac{7}{18} t - \frac{1}{3} t^2 \right] \quad \dots (9)$$

Problem 32. The velocities at a point in a fluid in the Eulerian system are given by $u + x + y + z + t, v = 2(x + y + z) + t, w = 3(x + y + z) + t$. Find the displacement of a fluid particle in the Lagrangian system. Also determine the velocity of the fluid particle at (x_0, y_0, z_0) .

Solution : The velocity components may be expressed in terms of the displacement as

$$u = \frac{dx}{dt} = x + y + z + t, \quad \dots (1)$$

$$v = \frac{dy}{dt} = 2(x + y + z) + t, \quad \dots (2)$$

$$w = \frac{dz}{dt} = 3(x + y + z) + t, \quad \dots (3)$$

The differential equations can be written in form of operator as

$$(D - 1)x - y - z + t \quad \dots (4)$$

$$-2x + (D - 2)y = 2z + t \quad \dots (5)$$

$$-3x + (D - 3)z = t \quad \dots (6)$$

Multiplying (4) by $(D - 2)$ and adding to (5), we have

$$(D - 1)(D - 2)x - 2y = (D - 2)z + 2z + (D - 2)t + t \quad \dots (7)$$

$$(D^2 - 3D)x = Dz + 1 - t, \quad \dots (7)$$

Multiplying (4) by $(D - 3)$ and adding to (6), we have

$$(D - 1)(D - 2)y = 2Dz + 1 + t, \quad \dots (8)$$

Multiplying (6) by $(D^2 - 3D)$, we have

$$(D^2 - 3D)(D - 3)z = 3(D^2 - 3D)x + 3(D^2 - 3D)y + (D^2 - 3D)t \quad \dots (9)$$

From (7) and (8), we have

$$(D^2 - 3D)(D - 3)z = 3(Dz + 1 - t) + 3(2Dz + 1 + t) + (D^2 - 3D)t \quad \dots (9)$$

$$D^2(D - 6)z = 3, \quad \dots (9)$$

The solution of the differential equation (9) is given by

$$z = A + Bt + C e^{6t} - \frac{1}{6} t^2, \quad \dots (10)$$

24

FLUID DYNAMICS

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

From the equations (5) and (6), we have

$$(D-2)y - 2z = 2x + t,$$

$$-3y + (D-3)z = 3x + t.$$

Solving the equations, we have

$$(D^2 - 5D)y = 2Dz + 1 - t \quad \dots (11)$$

$$(D^2 - 5D)z = 3Dx + 1 + t. \quad \dots (12)$$

From (1), we have

$$(D-1)x = y + z + t \quad \dots (13)$$

$$(D-1)(D^2 - 5D)x = (D^2 - 5D)y + (D^2 - 5D)z + (D^2 - 5D)t$$

$$(D-1)(D^2 - 5D)x = 2Dx + 1 - t + 3Dx + 1 + t - 5$$

$$(D^3 - 6D^2)x = -3 \quad \dots (14)$$

The solution of the differential equation becomes

$$x = A_1 + B_1t + C_1 e^{6t} + \frac{1}{4} t^2. \quad \dots (15)$$

Proceeding in the same manner, we have

$$y = A_2 + B_2t + C_2 e^{6t}$$

Thus the equations (10), (14) and (15) determine the displacement of a fluid particle.

Let $x = x_0, y = y_0, z = z_0$ when $t = t_0 = 0$

The relations (14), (15) and (10) give:

$$x_0 = A_1 + C_1, \quad y_0 = A_2 + C_2, \quad z_0 = A + C$$

$$x = x_0 - C_1 + B_1t + C_1 e^{6t} + \frac{1}{4} t^2, \quad \dots (16)$$

$$y = y_0 - C_2 + B_2t + C_2 e^{6t}, \quad \dots (17)$$

$$z = z_0 - C + Bt + C e^{6t} - \frac{1}{4} t^2. \quad \dots (18)$$

Substituting these values in (1), (2) and (3), we obtain the following identities

$$B_1 + 6C_1 e^{6t} + \frac{1}{2} t = x_0 + y_0 + z_0 - (C_1 + C_2 + C) + (B_1 + B_2 + B)t$$

$$+ (C_1 + C_2 + C)e^{6t} + t \quad \dots (19)$$

$$B_2 + 6C_2 e^{6t} = 2(x_0 + y_0 + z_0) - 2(C_1 + C_2 + C) + 2(B_1 + B_2 + B)t$$

$$+ 2(C_1 + C_2 + C)e^{6t} + t, \quad \dots (20)$$

$$B + 6C e^{6t} - \frac{1}{2} t = 3(x_0 + y_0 + z_0) - 3(C_1 + C_2 + C) + 3(B_1 + B_2 + B)t$$

$$+ 3(C_1 + C_2 + C)e^{6t} + t. \quad \dots (21)$$

Balancing the coefficients of t, e^{6t} and the constant term, we have

Problem 83. The velocity components of flow in cylindrical co-ordinates are $(r_z \cos \theta, r z \sin \theta, z^2 r)$. Determine the components of acceleration of a fluid particle (r, θ, z) . We know that

Ans.

$$\begin{aligned} x_0 + y_0 + z_0 - (C_1 + C_2 + C) &= B_1, \\ C_1 + C_2 + C &= 6C_1, \\ B_1 + B_2 + B + 1 &= \frac{1}{2}, \\ 2(x_0 + y_0 + z_0) - (C_1 + C_2 + C) &= B_2, \\ 2(C_1 + C_2 + C) &= 6C_2, \\ 2(B_1 + B_2 + B) + 1 &= 0, \\ 3(x_0 + y_0 + z_0) - 3(C_1 + C_2 + C) &= B_1, \\ 3(C_1 + C_2 + C) &= 6C_1, \\ 3(B_1 + B_2 + B) + 1 &= -\frac{1}{2}. \end{aligned} \quad \dots (22)$$

$$\begin{aligned} C_1 &= \frac{1}{6}(x_0 + y_0 + z_0 + \frac{1}{12}), \quad C_2 = \frac{1}{3}(x_0 + y_0 + z_0 + \frac{1}{12}), \\ C &= \frac{1}{2}(x_0 + y_0 + z_0 + \frac{1}{12}). \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Also } B_1 &= -\frac{1}{12}, \quad B_2 = -\frac{1}{6}, \quad B = -\frac{1}{4}, \\ \text{Substituting these values in the relations (16), (17), and (18) and simplifying, we get} \\ x &= \frac{5}{6}x_0 - \frac{1}{6}y_0 - \frac{1}{6}z_0 + \frac{1}{6}(x_0 + y_0 + z_0 + \frac{1}{12})e^{6t} - \frac{1}{12}t + \frac{1}{4}t^2 - \frac{1}{72}, \\ y &= -\frac{1}{3}x_0 + \frac{2}{3}y_0 - \frac{1}{3}z_0 + \frac{1}{3}(x_0 + y_0 + z_0 + \frac{1}{12})e^{6t} - \frac{1}{6}t - \frac{1}{36}, \\ z &= -\frac{1}{2}x_0 - \frac{1}{2}y_0 + \frac{1}{2}z_0 + \frac{1}{2}(x_0 + y_0 + z_0 + \frac{1}{12})e^{6t} - \frac{3}{4}t - \frac{1}{4}t^2 - \frac{1}{24}, \end{aligned}$$

determines the displacement of a fluid particle in Lagrangian description.

Let u_1, v_1, w_1 be the components of the velocity in the Lagrangian description.

$$u_1 = \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} = \left(x_0 + y_0 + z_0 + \frac{1}{12} \right) e^{6t} - \frac{1}{12} + \frac{1}{2}t, \quad \dots (12)$$

$$v_1 = \frac{\partial y}{\partial t} = 2 \left(x_0 + y_0 + z_0 + \frac{1}{12} \right) e^{6t} - \frac{1}{6},$$

$$w_1 = \frac{\partial z}{\partial t} = 3 \left(x_0 + y_0 + z_0 + \frac{1}{12} \right) e^{6t} - \frac{1}{4} - \frac{1}{2}t.$$

Thus the velocity of the fluid particle is given by

$$q_p = u_{11} + v_{11} j + w_{11} k$$

25

KINEMATICS EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial}{\partial r}, \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial y} = \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta},$$

Given
 $u = r^2 z \cos \theta, \quad v = rz \sin \theta, \quad w = z^2 t$

Let a_1, a_2, a_3 be components of acceleration.

$$a = ia_1 + ja_2 + ka_3$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} q = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + q \cdot \nabla \right) q$$

$$\frac{du}{dt} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + (q \cdot \nabla) = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + iu \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + \frac{v}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z}$$

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + r^2 z \cos \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + z \sin \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} + z^2 t \frac{\partial}{\partial z}$$

$$a_1 = \frac{du}{dt} - \frac{u^2}{r}, \quad a_2 = \frac{dv}{dt} + \frac{vw}{r}, \quad a_3 = \frac{dw}{dt}$$

$$a_1 = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + r^2 z \cos \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + z \sin \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} + z^2 t \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) (r^2 z \cos \theta) - \frac{u^2}{r}$$

$$= 0 + (r^2 z \cos \theta) (2rz \cos \theta) + (z \sin \theta) (-rz^2 \sin \theta) + (z^2 t) (r^2 \cos \theta)$$

$$= r^2 [2r^2 \cos^2 \theta - r \sin^2 \theta - \sin^2 \theta + rt \cos \theta]$$

$$a_2 = \frac{dv}{dt} + \frac{vw}{r}$$

$$= \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + r^2 z \cos \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + z \sin \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} + z^2 t \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) rz \sin \theta + rz^{1/2} \sin \theta \cos \theta$$

$$= 0 + (r^2 z \cos \theta) (z \sin \theta) + (z \sin \theta) (rz \cos \theta) + (z^2 t) r \sin \theta$$

$$= 2^2 \sin \theta [2r^2 \cos \theta + r \cos \theta + rt]$$

$$a_3 = \frac{dw}{dt} = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + r^2 z \cos \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + z \sin \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} + z^2 t \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) (z^2 t)$$

$$= r^2 [2r^2 \cos^2 \theta - r \sin^2 \theta - \sin^2 \theta + rt \cos \theta]$$

$$Ans. \quad a_2 = z^2 \sin \theta [2r^2 \cos \theta + r \cos \theta + rt]$$

$$a_3 = z^2 [1 + 2z^2 t^2]$$

Finally,
 $a_1 = r^2 [2r^2 \cos^2 \theta - r \sin^2 \theta - \sin^2 \theta + rt \cos \theta]$

Ans.
 $a_2 = z^2 \sin \theta [2r^2 \cos \theta + r \cos \theta + rt]$

$a_3 = z^2 [1 + 2z^2 t^2]$

Problem 34. Give examples of irrotational and rotational flows.

Solution. I. Consider fluid motion given by $u = hx, v = 0, w = 0, (h \neq 0)$

Then
 $q = ihx$

$$\text{curl } q = \begin{vmatrix} i & j & k \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix}$$

$\text{curl } q = i (0) - j (0) + k (0) = 0$

\therefore Motion is irrotational.

II. Consider fluid motion given by

$$\text{curl } q = \begin{vmatrix} i & j & k \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix}$$

$\text{curl } q = i (0) - j (0) + k (0 - a).$

Hence motion is not irrotational.

Consequently motion is rotational.

Problem 35. If velocity distribution is

$$q = i (Ax^2 y) + j (By^2 z) + k (Czt^2)$$

where A, B, C are constants, then find acceleration and vorticity components. (Garhwal, 2001, Kanpur, 2001)

Solution: Let $u = u_1 + u_2 + u_3$, $v = v_1 + v_2 + v_3$, $w = w_1 + w_2 + w_3$

Then $u = Ax^2 y, \quad v = By^2 z, \quad w = Czt^2$

I. Let $a = ia_1 + ja_2 + ka_3$ denote acceleration. Then

$$a = \frac{du}{dt}, \quad a_1 = \frac{du}{dt} \text{ etc.}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{du}{dt} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + q \cdot \nabla = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ \frac{du}{dt} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + Ax^2 y t \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + By^2 z t \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + Czt^2 \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \end{aligned} \quad \dots (1)$$

$a_1 = \frac{du}{dt}$ gives

$$\begin{aligned} a_1 &= \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + Ax^2 y t \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + By^2 z t \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + Czt^2 \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) (Ax^2 y t) \\ &= Ax^2 y + (Ax^2 y t) (2Ax y t) + (By^2 z t) (Ax t) + (Czt^2) (0) \\ &= Ax^2 y [1 + 2Ax y t^2 + By z t] \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} a_2 &= \frac{dv}{dt} \text{ with } \frac{d}{dt} \text{ given by (1)} \\ a_2 &= \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + Ax^2 y t \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + By^2 z t \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + Czt^2 \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) (By^2 z t) \\ &= By^2 z + (Ax^2 y t) (0) + (By^2 z t) (2By z t) + (Czt^2) (By^2 t) \\ &= By^2 z [1 + 2By z t^2 + Ct^3] \end{aligned} \quad \dots (2)$$

$$\begin{aligned} a_3 &= \frac{dw}{dt} \text{ with } \frac{d}{dt} \text{ given by (1)} \\ a_3 &= \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + Ax^2 y t \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + By^2 z t \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + Czt^2 \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) (Czt^2) \\ &= Czt^2 [1 + 2Cz t^2 + At^3] \end{aligned} \quad \dots (3)$$

2.6

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$\alpha_3 = 2Cz^2t + (Ax^2y)(0) + (By^2z)(0) + (Cz^2t^2)(Ct^2)$$

Ans. Acceleration components are given by (2), (3) and (4).

III. Let $\mathbf{W} = \text{curl } \mathbf{q}$. Then \mathbf{W} is vorticity vector.

$$\mathbf{W} = \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \\ Ax^2yt & By^2zt & Cz^2t^2 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= i(0 - By^2t) - j(0 - 0) + k(0 - Ax^2t)$$

Vorticity components are

$$-By^2t, 0, -Ax^2t.$$

Problem 36. Test whether the motion specified by

$$\mathbf{q} = \frac{k^2(x-y)}{x^2+y^2} \quad (k = \text{const.})$$

is a possible motion for an incompressible fluid. If so, determine the equations of stream lines. Also tell whether the motion is of the potential kind and if it determines the velocity potential.

Solution : Here $u = \frac{-k^2y}{x^2+y^2}, v = \frac{k^2x}{x^2+y^2}, w = 0$.

I. Equation of continuity for incompressible fluid is

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0.$$

$$\text{But } \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = \frac{k^2x^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} - \frac{2k^2xy}{(x^2+y^2)^2} + 0$$

$$= 0$$

Hence equation of continuity is satisfied.

II. Stream lines are given by

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w}$$

or

$$\frac{dx(x^2+y^2)}{u} = \frac{(x^2+y^2)dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w}$$

$$-h^2y = 0, dz = 0$$

$$x^2 + y^2 = a^2, z = b$$

Hence stream lines are circles whose centres lie on z -axis.

III. To test the existence of velocity potential,

$$-d\phi = u dx + v dy + w dz$$

$$= -h^2y \frac{dx}{x^2+y^2} + h^2x \frac{dy}{x^2+y^2}$$

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

$$d\phi = h^2 \left[\frac{y \frac{dx}{x^2+y^2}}{x^2+y^2} - \frac{x \frac{dy}{x^2+y^2}}{x^2+y^2} \right]$$

$$= h^2(M dx + N dy), \text{ say}$$

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{1}{x^2+y^2} + y \left[\frac{-2y}{(x^2+y^2)^2} \right] = \frac{x^2-y^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2}$$

$$\frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = - \left[\frac{(x^2+y^2)-2x^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} \right] = \frac{x^2-y^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} = \frac{\partial M}{\partial y}$$

Hence $M dx + N dy$ is exact. Therefore its solution is given by

$$\phi = \int \frac{k^2 y \frac{dx}{x^2+y^2}}{x^2+y^2} + \int 0 dy + C = \frac{k^2 y}{y} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{x}{y} \right) + C$$

Ans.

Hence ϕ exists and is given by

$$\phi = k^2 \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{x}{y} \right) + C$$

Ans.

Problem 37. The velocity vector in the flow field is given by $\mathbf{q} = i(Az - By) + j(Bx - Cz) + k(Cy - Ax)$ where A, B, C are non-zero constants.

Determine the equations of the vortex lines. (Meerut 2002)

Solution : Let $\mathbf{W} = i\eta + j\zeta + k\psi$ be the vorticity vector. Then $\mathbf{W} = \text{curl } \mathbf{q}$.

or

$$\mathbf{W} = \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ Az - By & Bx - Cz & Cy - Ax \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= i(C + C) - j(-A - A) + k(B + B)$$

This $\Rightarrow \zeta = 2C, \eta = 2A, \psi = 2B$

Vortex lines are given by

$$\frac{dx}{\eta} = \frac{dy}{\zeta} = \frac{dz}{\psi}$$

Putting the values,

$$\frac{dx}{2C} = \frac{dy}{2A} = \frac{dz}{2B}$$

$$\frac{A dx}{C} - \frac{C dy}{B} = 0, \quad B dy - A dz = 0$$

Integrating,

$$Ax - Cy = c_1, \quad By - Az = c_2$$

Vortex lines are given by these equations.

Problem 38. Show that $\phi = (x-t)(y-t)$ represents the velocity potential of an incompressible two dimensional fluid. Show that the stream lines at time t are the curves

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$(x-t)^2 + (y-t)^2 = \text{constant}$$

and that the paths of fluid particles have the equations

$$\log(x-y) = \frac{1}{2} [(x+t) - a(x-y)]^{-1} + b,$$

where a and b are constants.

Solution : Given $\Phi = (x-t)(y-t)$

I. To show that the liquid motion is possible,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial x} &= y-t, & \frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial y} &= x-t \\ \Rightarrow & \quad \frac{\partial^2 \Phi}{\partial x^2} = 0, & \frac{\partial^2 \Phi}{\partial y^2} = 0, & \Rightarrow \frac{\partial^2 \Phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \Phi}{\partial y^2} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

$\nabla^2 \Phi = 0$, which is the equation of continuity.

Hence (1) represents velocity potential of an incompressible two dimensional fluid.

II. To determine stream lines,

$$\begin{aligned} u &= -\frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial x} = -(y-t) \\ v &= -\frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial y} = -(x-t) \end{aligned}$$

Stream lines are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{u} &= \frac{dy}{v} \\ \frac{dx}{(y-t)} &= \frac{dy}{-(x-t)} \\ (x-t) dx &= (y-t) dy \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Integrating, } \frac{x^2}{2} - tx &= \frac{y^2}{2} - ty + \text{const.} \\ x^2 - 2tx &= y^2 - 2ty + \text{const.} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} (x-t)^2 - (y-t)^2 &= \text{const.} \\ \text{or } (x-t)^2 - (y-t)^2 &= \text{const.} \end{aligned}$$

which represents stream lines.

III. To determine path lines,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dt} &= u = -\frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial x} = -(y-t) \\ \frac{dy}{dt} &= v = -\frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial y} = -(x-t) \\ \Rightarrow & dx = (t-y) dt \\ dy &= (t-x) dt \\ \text{or } \frac{dx}{x-t} &= \frac{dy}{y-t} = dt \end{aligned}$$

Upon subtraction,

$$\frac{dx}{x-t} - \frac{dy}{y-t} = dt$$

KINEMATICS (EQUATIONS OF CONTINUITY)

$$\text{Integrating, } \log(x-y) = t + \log c$$

$$\text{or } x-y = c e^t \quad \dots (4)$$

$$(2) + (3) \Rightarrow dx + dy = du, \text{ then (5) gives} \quad \dots (5)$$

$$\frac{du}{dt} + u = 2t \quad \dots (6)$$

It is of the type $\frac{du}{dt} + P u = Q$ whose solution is

$$ye^{\int P dt} = c + \int Q e^{\int P dt} dt$$

Hence solution of (6) is

$$u e^t = k + \int 2t e^t dt$$

$$u e^t = k + 2(t-1) e^t \quad \dots (7)$$

$$u = k e^{-t} + 2(t-1) \quad \dots (8)$$

$$(x+y) = \frac{kc}{x-y} + 2 \log\left(\frac{x-y}{c}\right) - 2, \text{ by (4)} \quad \dots (9)$$

$$\log(x-y) = \frac{1}{2} [(x+y) - kc(x-y)^{-1}] + 1 + \log c$$

$$\log(x-y) = \frac{1}{2} [(x+y) - a(x-y)^{-1}] + b \quad \dots (10)$$

This represents path lines.

$$\text{Taking } 1 + \log c = b, \quad \frac{hc}{2} = a, \text{ we get}$$

$$\log(x-y) = \frac{1}{2} [(x+y) - a(x-y)^{-1}] + b$$

This represents path lines.

28

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = -u = \frac{Ay}{x^2+y^2}, \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -v = -\frac{Ax}{x^2+y^2}, \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} = -w = 0, \quad \dots(4, 5, 6)$$

which shows that ϕ is independent of z , hence

$$\phi = \phi(x, y).$$

Integrating the relation (4), we have

$$\phi(x, y) = A \tan^{-1}(x/y) + f(y)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = f'(y) = Ax/(x^2+y^2).$$

Using the relation (5), we get
 $f'(y) = 0 \Rightarrow f(y) = \text{constant}.$

$$\therefore \phi(x, y) = A \tan^{-1}(x/y).$$

Ex. 24. Show that the velocity potential
 $\phi = \frac{1}{2} a (x^2 + y^2 - 2z^2)$

satisfies the Laplace equation. Also determine the streamlines.
 Solution. Let ϕ be the velocity potential for the velocity field \mathbf{q}

then

$$\begin{aligned} q &= -\nabla \phi = -\frac{1}{2} a \nabla (x^2 + y^2 - 2z^2) \\ q &= -\frac{1}{2} a (2x + 2yj - 4zk) \end{aligned}$$

Taking divergence of both the sides, we have

$$\nabla^2 \phi = -\nabla \cdot q.$$

$$\text{or } \nabla^2 \phi = -\frac{1}{2} a \nabla \cdot (2xi + 2yj - 4zk) = 0$$

$$\text{or } \nabla^2 \phi = -\frac{1}{2} a (2 + 2 - 4) = 0$$

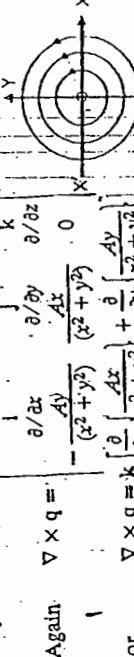
Hence Laplace equation is satisfied.

The equation of streamlines are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \text{or } \frac{dx}{dz} &= \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{1}{2} a, \quad \dots(1) \\ \text{or } \frac{dy}{dz} &= \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -\frac{1}{2} a, \quad \dots(2) \\ \text{or } dz &= \frac{2}{a} dx, \quad \dots(3) \end{aligned}$$

which is evident. Thus the equation of continuity for an incompressible fluid is satisfied and hence it is a possible motion for an incompressible fluid.

The equation of the streamlines are



$$\begin{aligned} \text{or } \frac{dy}{dx} &= -\frac{1}{2} a, \quad \dots(2, 3) \\ \text{or } x dx + y dy &= 0, \quad dz = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus the streamlines are circles whose centres are on Z -axis, their planes being perpendicular to the axis.

Again, $\nabla \times \mathbf{q} =$

$$\left| \begin{array}{ccc} 1 & j & k \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ -\frac{(x^2+y^2)}{(x^2+y^2)^2} & \frac{(x^2+y^2)}{(x^2+y^2)^2} & 0 \end{array} \right|$$

$$\text{or } \nabla \times \mathbf{q} = k \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left[\frac{Ax}{x^2+y^2} \right] + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left[\frac{Ay}{x^2+y^2} \right] \right]$$

$$\text{or } \nabla \times \mathbf{q} = kA \left[\frac{x^2-y^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} + \frac{x^2-y^2}{(x^2+y^2)^2} \right] = 0.$$

Thus the flow is of potential kind, so we can determine

$\phi(x, y, z)$ such that

$$\mathbf{q} = -\nabla \phi.$$

Ex. 23. Determine whether the motion specified by

$$\mathbf{q} = \frac{A(x-yi)}{x^2+y^2}, \quad (A = \text{const.})$$

is a possible motion for an incompressible fluid. If so, determine the equations of the streamlines. Also, show that the motion is of potential kind. Find the velocity potential.

Solution. We know that

$$\nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} = 0:$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{or } -A \left\{ -\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{y}{x^2+y^2} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left(\frac{x}{x^2+y^2} \right) \right\} &= 0 \\ A \left\{ \frac{(x^2+y^2)^2 - 2xy}{(x^2+y^2)^2} - \frac{(x^2+y^2)^2 - 2xy}{(x^2+y^2)^2} \right\} &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

which is evident. Thus the equation of continuity for an incompressible fluid is satisfied and hence it is a possible motion for an incompressible fluid.

The equation of the streamlines are

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dy} &= \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \frac{Ax}{w}, \\ \text{or } \frac{dx}{dy} &= \frac{-Ay/(x^2+y^2)}{Ax/(x^2+y^2)} = \frac{dy}{dx} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

By integrating, we have

$$x^2 + y^2 = \text{constant}, \quad j = \text{constant}.$$

Thus the streamlines are circles whose centres are on Z -axis, their planes being perpendicular to the axis.

$$\text{or } \frac{dz}{dy} = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \frac{dy}{dz} = \frac{dx}{dz} = \frac{1}{w} = \frac{1}{x^2+y^2}.$$

$$\text{or } \log y = \frac{1}{2} \log z - \log C,$$

where C is an integration constant.

$$y^2 = C_1 z,$$

which represents a cubic hyperbola.

Ex. 25. Show that

$$u = -\frac{2xyz}{(x^2+y^2)^2}, \quad v = \frac{(x^2-y^2)z}{(x^2+y^2)^2}, \quad w = \frac{y}{x^2+y^2},$$

are the velocity components of a possible liquid motion. Is this motion irrotational?

FLUID DYNAMICS

KINEMATICS OF THE FLOW FIELD

Ex-25. Solution. The condition for the possible liquid motion is given by

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0,$$

$$\Rightarrow 2yz \cdot \frac{3x^2 - y^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^3} + 2yz \cdot \frac{y^2 - 3x^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^3} + 0 = 0,$$

which is an identity. Hence (u, v, w) are the velocity components of a possible liquid motion.

Again the condition for irrotational motion is

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} = 0, \quad \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} = 0 \text{ and } \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\partial v}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} = \frac{x^2 - y^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} - \frac{x^2 - y^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} = 0,$$

$$\frac{\partial w}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} = \frac{(x^2 + y^2)^2 - 2xy}{2x^2} + \frac{(x^2 + y^2)^2 - 2xy}{2x^2} = 0,$$

$$\text{and } \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = \frac{2xz(3y^2 - x^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} - \frac{(x^2 + y^2)^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} = 0.$$

Thus, $\nabla \times \mathbf{q} = 0$, that the motion is irrotational. Proved.

Ex-26. Find the necessary and sufficient condition that vortex lines may be at right angles to the streamlines.

Solution. The equations of the streamlines and the vortex lines are given by

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w},$$

$$\frac{u}{\xi} = \frac{v}{\eta} = \frac{w}{\zeta}, \quad (1, 2)$$

The equation (1) and (2) are at right angles. It follows that

$$\mu \xi + \nu \eta + \omega \zeta = 0, \quad u \left(\frac{\partial \nu}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} \right) + v \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} \right) + w \left(\frac{\partial v}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \right) = 0.$$

In order that $u dx + v dy + w dz$ may be a perfect differential, we have

$$u dx + v dy + w dz = \lambda d\phi = \lambda \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} dy + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z} dz \right)$$

$$u = \lambda \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x}, \quad v = \lambda \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y}, \quad w = \lambda \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial z},$$

which determines the necessary and sufficient condition. Ans.

Ex-27. In an incompressible fluid the vorticity at every point is constant in magnitude and direction, prove that the components of velocity u, v, w are the solutions of Laplace equation.

Solution. Let Ω be the vorticity at any point in an incompressible fluid then

$$\Omega = \xi i + \eta j + \zeta k$$

$$\text{where } \xi = \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial z}, \quad \eta = \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial x}, \quad \zeta = \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} = 0.$$

$$\text{The magnitude and direction cosines of its direction are given by } \Omega = \sqrt{\xi^2 + \eta^2 + \zeta^2} \text{ and } \frac{\xi}{\Omega}, \frac{\eta}{\Omega}, \frac{\zeta}{\Omega}$$

Differentiating η partially with regard to z and ζ with regard to y and subtracting, we have

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial z} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left(\frac{\partial v}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \right) = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial z^2} + \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial y^2} = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial z^2} + \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial y^2} + \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial z^2} = 0.$$

Hence the velocity components satisfy Laplace Equation. Ans.

Ex-28. Find the vorticity components of a fluid particle when velocity distribution is

$$q = 1(k_1 x^2 v) + J(k_2 y^2 u) + k(k_3 z^2),$$

where k_1, k_2, k_3 are constants.

Solution. The vorticity components ξ, η, ζ are given by

$$\xi = \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial z} = -k_2 y^2 t, \quad \text{Ans.}$$

$$\eta = \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} = 0, \quad \text{Ans.}$$

Ex-29. Determine the equations of the vortex lines when the velocity vector of the flow field is given by

$$q = 1(Az - Bx) + J(Bx - Cz) + k(Cy - Ax),$$

where A, B, C are constants.

Solution. The vorticity components are given by

$$\xi = \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial z} = C + C = 2C,$$

$$\eta = \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} = A + A = 2A,$$

$$\zeta = \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} = B + B = 2B.$$

The equations of the vortex lines are

$$\frac{dx}{\xi} = \frac{dy}{\eta} = \frac{dz}{\zeta}$$

$$\frac{dx}{\frac{2C}{2A}} = \frac{dy}{\frac{2A}{2B}} = \frac{dz}{\frac{2B}{2C}}, \quad (i) \quad (ii) \quad (iii)$$

From (i) and (ii), we have $Ax - Cy = k_1$, ... (1)

From (ii) and (iii), we have,

$By - Az = k_2$, where k_1 and k_2 are integration constants... (2)

Hence the vortex lines (1) and (2) are the straight lines. Ans.

Ex. 30. Investigate the nature of the liquid motion given by

$$u = \frac{ax - by}{x^2 + y^2}, v = \frac{ay + bx}{x^2 + y^2}, w = 0.$$

Also, determine the velocity potential.

Solution. Here $u = \frac{ax - by}{x^2 + y^2}, v = \frac{ay + bx}{x^2 + y^2}, w = 0$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = \frac{a(x^2 + y^2) - 2x(ax - by)}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} = \frac{a(y^2 - x^2) + 2xy}{(x^2 + y^2)^2}$$

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial y} = \frac{a(x^2 + y^2) - 2y(ay + bx)}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} = \frac{a(x^2 - y^2) - 2bx}{(x^2 + y^2)^2}$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} = 0.$$

Thus, the liquid motion satisfies the continuity equation, hence it is a possible motion.

Let Ω be the vorticity then

$$\Omega = l\xi + l\eta + k\zeta,$$

where

$$\xi = \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} = 0,$$

$$\eta = \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} = 0,$$

$$\zeta = \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} = 0.$$

It follows that the nature of the liquid motion is irrotational.

Let ϕ be the velocity potential, then

$$d\phi = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} dy = -u dx - v dy$$

$$d\phi = -\left[\frac{ax - by}{x^2 + y^2} dx + \frac{ay + bx}{x^2 + y^2} dy \right]$$

$$d\phi = -\left[\frac{a(x^2 + y^2)}{x^2 + y^2} dx + \frac{b(xdy - ydx)}{x^2 + y^2} \right]$$

$$\phi = -\frac{1}{2} a \log(x^2 + y^2) + b \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right).$$

Answer.

Ex. 31. If $u dx + v dy + w dz = d\theta + \lambda du$ where λ, θ, μ are functions of x, y, z and t , prove that the vortex lines at any time are the lines of intersection of the surfaces $\lambda = \text{const.}$ and $\mu = \text{const.}$

Solution. We know that

$$u dx + v dy + w dz = d\theta + \lambda du$$

$$\text{or } u dx + v dy + w dz = \left(\frac{\partial \theta}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial y} dy + \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial z} dz + \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial t} dt \right) + \lambda \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} dy + \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} dz + \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} dt \right)$$

$$+ \lambda \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} dy + \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} dz + \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} dt \right)$$

Equating coefficient of dx, dy, dz and dt , we have

$$u = \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial x} + \lambda \frac{\partial u}{\partial x}, v = \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial y} + \lambda \frac{\partial u}{\partial y},$$

$$w = \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial z} + \lambda \frac{\partial u}{\partial z}, O = \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial t} + \lambda \frac{\partial u}{\partial t}.$$

The components of spin are,

$$2\xi = \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial z} = \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left(\frac{\partial \theta}{\partial z} + \lambda \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\partial \theta}{\partial y} + \lambda \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \right)$$

$$2\xi = \lambda \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial y \partial z} + \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial z} \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} - \lambda \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial y \partial z} - \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial y} \frac{\partial u}{\partial y}$$

$$2\xi = \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial y} \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} - \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial z} \frac{\partial u}{\partial y}$$

$$2\xi = \left| \begin{array}{cc} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial z} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \end{array} \right| = Q.$$

$$2\xi = \left| \begin{array}{cc} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial z} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \end{array} \right| = \left| \begin{array}{cc} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial z} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \end{array} \right| = Q.$$

$$\text{Similarly, } 2\eta = \left| \begin{array}{cc} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial z} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} \\ \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \end{array} \right| \text{ and } 2\xi = \left| \begin{array}{cc} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \\ \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} \end{array} \right| = \left| \begin{array}{cc} \lambda_x & \lambda_y \\ \lambda_y & \lambda_x \end{array} \right| = Q.$$

Therefore

$$2\left(\frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial y} + \xi \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial z} \right) = \left| \begin{array}{ccc} \lambda_x & \lambda_y & \lambda_z \\ \lambda_y & \lambda_x & 0 \\ \lambda_z & 0 & \lambda_x \end{array} \right| = Q.$$

Similarly

$$\xi \lambda_x + \eta \lambda_y + \xi \lambda_z = 0$$

It follows that the vortex lines lie on the surfaces

$$\lambda = \text{const} \text{ and } \mu = \text{const.}$$

Ans.
Ex. 32. If the velocity of an incompressible fluid at the point (x, y, z) is given by $3xz/15, 3yz/15, (3x^2 - y^2)/15$, prove that the liquid motion is possible and that the velocity potential is $\cos \theta/r^2$. Also, determine the stream lines.

Solution. The condition for the possible liquid motion is

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0.$$

$$u = \frac{3xz}{r^3} \Rightarrow \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = \frac{3z}{r^3} - \frac{15xz^2}{r^5}, \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} = \frac{3z}{r^3} - \frac{15x^2z^2}{r^5}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{3z}{r^3} - \frac{15x^2z^2}{r^5} + \frac{3z}{r^3} - \frac{15y^2z^2}{r^5} + \frac{6z}{r^3} - \frac{15z^3}{r^5} = 0$$

31

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$\text{or } \frac{15z}{r^3} - \frac{15z(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)}{r^7} = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{15z}{r^5} - \frac{15z}{r^3} = 0,$$

which is an identity. Hence (u, v, w) are the velocity components of a possible liquid motion.

If ϕ be the velocity potential, then

$$d\phi = (\partial\phi/\partial x) dx + (\partial\phi/\partial y) dy + (\partial\phi/\partial z) dz$$

$$\text{or, } d\phi = -(u dx + v dy + w dz)$$

Or

$$d\phi = -\frac{1}{r^3} (3xz dx + 3yz dy + (x^2 - r^2) dz)$$

$$\text{Or } d\phi = -\frac{1}{r^3} (3z(x dx + y dy + z dz) - r^2 dz)$$

$$\text{Or } d\phi = -\frac{3z}{2} \frac{d(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)}{r^3} + \frac{dz}{r^3}$$

$$\text{or } d\phi = -\frac{3z}{2} \frac{d(r^2)}{r^3} + \frac{dz}{r^3} = -\frac{3z}{2}, \frac{2r dr}{r^3} + \frac{dz}{r^3} = d\left(\frac{z}{r^3}\right)$$

By integrating, we have

$$\phi = \frac{z}{r^3} = \frac{\cos\theta}{r^2} = \frac{\cos\theta}{r^2},$$

constant of integration vanishes.

The equations to the streamlines are given by

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{-3xz/r^3}{3xz/r^3} = \frac{dy}{3yz/r^3} = \frac{dz}{(3z^2 - r^2)/r^3}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dx}{3xz} = \frac{dy}{3yz} = \frac{dz}{3z^2 - r^2}$$

$$\begin{aligned} (i) \quad & \frac{dx}{3xz} = \frac{dy}{3yz} = \frac{dz}{3z^2 - (x^2 + y^2 + z^2)} \\ (ii) \quad & \frac{dx}{3xz} = \frac{dy}{3yz} = \frac{dz}{22(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)} \\ (iii) \quad & \frac{dx}{3xz} = \frac{dy}{3yz} = \frac{dz}{22(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)} \\ (iv) \quad & \end{aligned}$$

From (i) and (ii), we have

$$\frac{dx}{3xz} = \frac{dy}{3yz} \Rightarrow \log x = \log y + \log c \Rightarrow x = cy$$

From (i), and (iv), we have

$$\frac{dx}{3x} = \frac{dy}{3y} + \frac{dz}{3z^2 + y^2 + z^2}$$

By Integrating, we have

$$\frac{1}{3} \log x = \frac{1}{2} \log(x^2 + y^2 + z^2) + \log D,$$

where, D is an arbitrary constant.

$$x^{2/3} = D(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{1/2}$$

Thus the equation (1) and (2) represents the stream lines. ... (2)
Ex. 33 For an incompressible fluid $u = -\omega y, v = \omega x, w = 0$, show that the surfaces intersecting the streamlines orthogonally exist and are the

KINEMATICS OF THE FLOW FIELD

planes through Z -axis, although the velocity potential does not exist. Discuss the nature of flow.

Solution. The motion will be possible if it satisfies the equation of continuity, that is,

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0,$$

which is true from the given relation. Hence the motion is a possible one.

The differential equation to the lines of flow are

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v} = \frac{dz}{w} \Rightarrow \frac{dx}{-cy} = \frac{dy}{wx} = \frac{dz}{0}$$

$$\text{or } x dx + y dy = 0 \text{ and } dz = 0$$

By integrating, we have

The surfaces which cut the stream lines orthogonally are $x^2 + y^2 = \text{const.}$, and $z = \text{const.}$

The surfaces which cut the stream lines orthogonally are $u dx + v dy + w dz = 0$

By integrating, we have

$$u dx/x - dy/y = 0 \Rightarrow \log(x/y) = \log c,$$

where c is an arbitrary constant. Therefore $x = Cy$, which represents a plane through Z -axis and cuts the stream line orthogonally.

The velocity potential will exist if $u dx + v dy + w dz$ is a perfect differential. But $u dx + v dy + w dz$ is not a perfect differential, therefore, the surfaces intersecting streamlines orthogonally exist and are the planes through Z -axis, although the velocity potential does not exist. Further

$$\nabla \times q = \begin{vmatrix} i & j & k \\ u/\partial x & u/\partial y & u/\partial z \\ v/\partial y & v/\partial x & 0 \end{vmatrix} = 2w\hat{k}$$

Hence the flow is not of the potential kind. It shows that a rigid body rotating about Z -axis with constant angular velocity ωk gives the same type of motion.

Ans.

EQUATION OF MOTION

2

EQUATIONS OF MOTION

Theorem 1. Euler's equation of motion : To derive Euler's Dynamical equations.

Proof: Let a closed surface S enclosing a volume V of a non-viscous fluid be moving with the fluid so that S contains the same number of fluid particles at any time t . Consider a point P inside S . Let ρ be the fluid density, \mathbf{q} the fluid velocity and dV the elementary volume enclosing P . Since the mass ρdV remains unchanged throughout the motion so that

$$\frac{d}{dt}(\rho dV) = 0 \quad \dots(1)$$

The entire momentum M of the volume V is

$$M = \int_V \mathbf{q} \rho dV$$

or momentum = mass \times velocity

$$\frac{dM}{dt} = \int_V \left[\frac{dq}{dt} \rho dV + \frac{d}{dt}(\rho dV) \mathbf{q} \right] \quad \dots(2)$$

using (1),

$$\frac{dM}{dt} = \int_S \frac{dq}{dt} \rho dV.$$

Let \mathbf{n} be the unit outward normal vector on the surface element dS . Suppose \mathbf{F} is the external force per unit mass acting on the fluid and p the pressure at any point on the element dS . Total surface force is

$$\int_V \mathbf{F} \rho dV + \int_S p(-\mathbf{n}) dS$$

[For pressure acts along inward normal]

$$\begin{aligned} &= \int_V \mathbf{F} \rho dV + \int_V -\nabla p dV, \\ &= (\mathbf{F} \rho - \nabla p) dV. \end{aligned} \quad \dots(3)$$

(68)

by Gauss Theorem

$$\frac{\partial q}{\partial t} + \nabla \left(\frac{1}{2} q^2 \right) - \mathbf{q} \times \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} = \mathbf{F} - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

writing $\mathbf{W} = \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q}$, we obtain

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{q}}{\partial t} + \nabla \left(\frac{1}{2} q^2 \right) + \mathbf{W} \times \mathbf{q} = \mathbf{F} - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

This is known as Lamb's hydrodynamical equation. The chief advantage of the

is that it is invariant under a change of co-ordinates system.

By Newton's second law of motion,

rate of change of momentum = total applied force

$$\int \frac{dq}{dt} \rho dV = \int (\mathbf{F} \rho - \nabla p) dV, \quad \text{by (2) and (3)}$$

$$\text{or } \int \left[\frac{dq}{dt} \rho - \mathbf{F} \rho + \nabla p \right] dV = 0$$

Since S is arbitrary and so V is arbitrary so that the integrand of the last integral vanishes,

$$\text{i.e., } \frac{dq}{dt} \rho - \mathbf{F} \rho + \nabla p = 0 \quad \dots(4)$$

This equation is known as Euler's equation of motion. If we write, $\mathbf{q} = \mathbf{q}(u, v, w)$, $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{F}(X, Y, Z)$, then the cartesian equivalent of (4) is

$$\frac{d}{dt} (uI + vJ + wK) = (X + J)Y + kZ - \frac{1}{\rho} \left(I \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + J \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + K \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) \rho$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow \frac{du}{dt} = X - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}, \quad \frac{dv}{dt} = Y + \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial y}, \quad \frac{dw}{dt} = Z - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial z}$$

with

Deduction : (i) To derive symmetrical form.

Here we have $\mathbf{q} = \mathbf{u}$, $\nabla = \frac{\partial}{\partial r}$,

$$\frac{d}{dt} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial r}, \quad \mathbf{F} = \mathbf{F}.$$

Now (4) becomes

$$\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \right) \mathbf{u} = \mathbf{F} + \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \quad \dots(5)$$

(ii) To derive Lamb's hydrodynamical equation, By (4),

$$\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial r} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \right) \mathbf{q} = \mathbf{F} - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

or

$$\nabla \cdot (\mathbf{q} \cdot \mathbf{q}) = 2 [\mathbf{q} \times \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} + (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{q}]$$

using this in (5),

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{q}}{\partial t} + \nabla \left(\frac{1}{2} q^2 \right) - \mathbf{q} \times \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} = \mathbf{F} - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

writing $\mathbf{W} = \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q}$, we obtain

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{q}}{\partial t} + \nabla \left(\frac{1}{2} q^2 \right) + \mathbf{W} \times \mathbf{q} = \mathbf{F} - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

This is known as Lamb's hydrodynamical equation. The chief advantage of the is that it is invariant under a change of co-ordinates system.

- 33

(iii) Euler's equation in cylindrical co-ordinates.

Euler's equation of motion is

$$\frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} \cdot \mathbf{F} = \mathbf{F} - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p \quad \dots (1)$$

Let (q_r, q_θ, q_z) be the velocity components and (F_r, F_θ, F_z) be the components of external force in r, θ, z directions. Then we know that

$$\frac{D\mathbf{q}}{Dt} = \left(\frac{Dq_r}{Dt} - \frac{q_\theta^2}{r}, \frac{Dq_\theta}{Dt} + \frac{q_r q_\theta}{r}, \frac{Dq_z}{Dt} \right)$$

$$\mathbf{F} = (F_r, F_\theta, F_z), \nabla p = \left(\frac{\partial p}{\partial r}, \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta}, \frac{\partial p}{\partial z} \right)$$

Substituting in (1) and equating the coefficient of i, j, k , we obtain Euler's equations of motion in cylindrical coordinates as:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{Dq_r}{Dt} - \frac{q_\theta^2}{r} &= F_r - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \\ \frac{Dq_\theta}{Dt} + \frac{q_r q_\theta}{r} &= F_\theta - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta} \\ \frac{Dq_z}{Dt} &= F_z - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial z} \end{aligned} \quad \dots (2)$$

where

$$\frac{D}{Dt} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + q_r \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + q_\theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} + q_z \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \quad \dots (3)$$

(iv) Euler's equations of motion in spherical polar coordinates:

(Carvalho 2001)

Euler's equation of motion is

$$\frac{dq_i}{dt} = \frac{Dq_i}{Dt} = \mathbf{F} - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p \quad \dots (1)$$

Let (q_r, q_θ, q_ϕ) be the velocity components and (F_r, F_θ, F_ϕ) be the components of external force in r, θ, ϕ directions. Then we know that

$$\frac{D\mathbf{q}}{Dt} = \left(\frac{Dq_r}{Dt} - \frac{q_\theta^2 + q_\phi^2}{r}, \frac{Dq_\theta}{Dt} + \frac{q_r q_\theta}{r} + \frac{q_\phi q_\theta \cot \theta}{r}, \frac{Dq_\phi}{Dt} + \frac{q_r q_\phi \cot \theta}{r} \right)$$

$$\mathbf{F} = (F_r, F_\theta, F_\phi), \nabla p = \left(\frac{\partial p}{\partial r}, \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta}, \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \phi} \right)$$

Substituting in (1) and equating the coefficients of i, j, k we obtain Euler's equations of motion in spherical polar coordinates as:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{Dq_r}{Dt} - \frac{q_\theta^2 + q_\phi^2}{r} &= F_r - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \\ \frac{Dq_\theta}{Dt} + \frac{q_r q_\theta}{r} + \frac{q_\phi q_\theta \cot \theta}{r} &= F_\theta - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta} \\ \frac{Dq_\phi}{Dt} + \frac{q_r q_\phi \cot \theta}{r} &= F_\phi - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \phi} \end{aligned} \quad \dots (2)$$

where

$$\frac{D}{Dt} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + q_r \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + \frac{q_\theta}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} + \frac{q_\phi}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi}$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

2.1. Definition

The velocity \mathbf{q} is called Bernoulli vector if \mathbf{q} is parallel to \mathbf{W} i.e., $\mathbf{q} \times \mathbf{W} = 0$. Def. A fluid is said to be barotropic if $p = f(\rho)$.

2.2. Def. Conservative field of force:

In a conservative field of force, the work done by a force \mathbf{F} in taking a unit mass from a point A to a point B is independent of the path, i.e.,

$$\int_{ACB} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \int_{ADB} \mathbf{F} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = -\Omega$$

that is Ω is a scalar function and is known as potential function. It can be proved that $\mathbf{F} = -\nabla \Omega$.

Theorem 2. Pressure equation (Bernoulli's equation: for unsteady motion). When velocity potential exists and forces are conservative and derivable from a potential Ω , the equations of motion can always be integrated and the solution is

$$\int \frac{dp}{\rho} - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial x} + \frac{1}{2} q^2 + \Omega = F \cdot \mathbf{r} \quad \dots (1)$$

Proof: Existence of velocity potential \Rightarrow the motion is irrotational and $\mathbf{q} = -\nabla \Phi$.

(Kapur 2001, 2004; Garhwal 2004) Fig. 2.1

Forces are conservative $\Rightarrow \mathbf{F} = -\nabla \Omega$.

$$\text{Let } \mathbf{P} = \int_0^p \frac{dp}{\rho}, \text{ then } \frac{d\mathbf{P}}{dt} = \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial \mathbf{P}}{\partial x} \text{ so that } \nabla \mathbf{P} = \frac{i}{\rho} \frac{\partial \mathbf{P}}{\partial x}$$

$$\nabla \mathbf{P} \cong \Sigma \frac{dP}{dx} \hat{x} = \Sigma \frac{i}{\rho} \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} \hat{x} = \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p \quad \text{or} \quad \nabla \mathbf{P} = \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

$$\text{By Euler's equation, } \frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} = \mathbf{F} - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} + (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{q} = -\nabla \Omega - \nabla p$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} (-\nabla \Phi) + \nabla (\Omega + P) + (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{q} = 0$$

$$\nabla \left(-\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial t} + \Omega + P \right) + \frac{1}{2} \nabla q^2 - \mathbf{q} \times \nabla \mathbf{q} = 0$$

$$\text{For } \nabla (\mathbf{q} \cdot \mathbf{q}) = 2(\mathbf{q} \times \text{curl } \mathbf{q}) + (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{q}$$

$$\text{or } \nabla \left(\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2} q^2 - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial t} \right) = 0$$

(For $\text{curl } \mathbf{q} = \nabla \times \mathbf{q} = \nabla \times (-\nabla \Phi) = -\text{curl grad } \Phi = 0$).

Multiplying scalarly by $d\mathbf{r}$ and noting the $d\mathbf{r} \cdot \nabla = d$, we get

$$d \left(\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2} q^2 - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial t} \right) = 0$$

EQUATION OF MOTION

FLUID DYNAMICS

Integrating, $\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2} q^2 - \frac{\partial p}{\partial t} = F(t)$

where $F(t)$ is a constant of integration.

$$\text{or } \Omega + \int \frac{dp}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q^2 - \frac{\partial p}{\partial t} = F(t) \quad \dots(1)$$

The equation is known as Bernoulli's equation for unsteady irrotational motion.
(Kanpur 2005)

If fluid is incompressible then (1) \Rightarrow

$$\Omega + \frac{P}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q^2 - \frac{\partial p}{\partial t} = F(t). \text{ For } \int \frac{dp}{\rho} = \frac{1}{\rho} \int dp = \frac{P}{\rho}.$$

Deduction : Suppose the motion is steady.

Then $\frac{\partial p}{\partial t} = 0$. Now (1) becomes

$$\Omega + \int \frac{dp}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q^2 = F(t) = C = \text{absolute constant}$$

$$\Omega + \rho \int \frac{dp}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q^2 = C.$$

This is known as Bernoulli's equation for steady motion.
If $\rho = \text{constant}$, then,

$$\Omega + \rho + \frac{1}{2} q^2 = \text{const.}$$

Ex. Derive Bernoulli's equation for unsteady motion of an incompressible fluid and hence derive expression for steady motion.
(Garhwal 2004)

Solution : Here write the above proof and its deduction complete.

Problem 1. Show that the velocity field

$$u(x, y) = \frac{B(x^2 - y^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^2}, \quad v(x, y) = \frac{-2Byx}{(x^2 + y^2)^2}, \quad w = 0$$

satisfies the equation of motion for an inviscid incompressible fluid. B is a constant.
Pressure associated with this velocity field, B is constant.

Solution : Euler's equation of motion in absence of external forces is

$$\frac{dq}{dt} \geq -\frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

$$\text{or, } \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial r} + q, \nabla \right) q = -\frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p.$$

But motion is two dimensional as $w = 0$ and $q = ui + vj$

$$\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \right) q = -\frac{1}{\rho} \left(i \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} + j \frac{\partial p}{\partial y} \right)$$

Putting the values,

$$\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \frac{B(x^2 - y^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \frac{2Byx}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \right] (ui + vj) = -\frac{1}{\rho} \left(i \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} + j \frac{\partial p}{\partial y} \right)$$

As u, v are independent of t , by assumption.

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = 0 = \frac{\partial v}{\partial t}. \text{ Hence the last gives}$$

$$\frac{B}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \left[(x^2 - y^2) \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + 2xy \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \right] (ui + vj) = -\frac{1}{\rho} \left(i \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} + j \frac{\partial p}{\partial y} \right)$$

$$\text{This} \Rightarrow -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} = \frac{B}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \left[(x^2 - y^2) \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + 2xy \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \right] \frac{B(x^2 - y^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and} \quad -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial y} = \frac{B}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \left[(x^2 - y^2) \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + 2xy \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \right] \frac{2Bxy}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{But} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left| \frac{x^2 - y^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \right| = \frac{2x(y^2 - x^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^3} \quad \dots(3)$$

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left| \frac{x^2 - y^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \right| = \frac{2y(3x^2 - y^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^3} \quad \dots(4)$$

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left| \frac{2xy}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \right| = \frac{2y(y^2 - x^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^3} \quad \dots(5)$$

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left| \frac{2xy}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \right| = \frac{2x(x^2 - y^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^3} \quad \dots(6)$$

Writing (1) with the help of (3) and (4),

$$\frac{\partial p}{\partial x} = \frac{-2B^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^3} [(x^2 - y^2)x(3y^2 - x^2) - 2xy^2(3x^2 - y^2)] \quad \dots(7)$$

or $\frac{\partial p}{\partial x} = \frac{2\rho B^2 x}{(x^2 + y^2)^3}$

$$\frac{\partial p}{\partial y} = \frac{-2B^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^3} [(x^2 - y^2)y(y^2 - x^2) + 2x^2y(x^2 - y^2)] \quad \dots(8)$$

Writing (2) with the help of (5) and (6),

$$\frac{\partial p}{\partial y} = \frac{2\rho B^2 y}{(x^2 + y^2)^3}$$

Differentiating (7) and (8), partially w.r.t. x and y we find that

$$\frac{\partial^2 p}{\partial y \partial x} = \frac{\partial^2 p}{\partial x \partial y} \text{ (Prove it)}$$

This proves that velocity field satisfies the equation of motion.

$$dp = -\frac{\partial p}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial p}{\partial y} dy$$

35

FLUID DYNAMICS

Using (7) and (8),

$$dp = 2\rho B^2 \left[\frac{\dot{x} dx}{(x^2 + y^2)^3} - \frac{y(x^2 - y^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^4} dy \right]$$

$$= 2\rho B^2 [M dx + N dy], \text{ say}$$

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = -\frac{6xy}{(x^2 + y^2)^4} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

 $M dx + N dy$ is exact.

$$\int (M dx + N dy) = \int \frac{x dx}{(x^2 + y^2)^3} + \int 0 dy,$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \int \frac{1}{2x(x^2 + y^2)^3} dx + C_2 = -\frac{1}{4(x^2 + y^2)^2} + C_2$$

In view of this, (9) becomes,

$$p = -\frac{2\rho B^2}{4(x^2 + y^2)^2} + C_1$$

or,

$$p = -\frac{\rho B^2}{2(x^2 + y^2)^2} + C_1$$

Ans.

This is the required expression for pressure.

Problem 2. The particle velocity for a fluid motion referred to rectangular axis is given by the components

$$u = A \cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \cos \frac{\pi x}{2a}, v = 0, w = A \sin \frac{\pi z}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a},$$

where A is a constant. Show that this is a possible motion of an incompressible fluid under no body forces in an infinite fixed rigid tube, $0 \leq x \leq a, 0 \leq z \leq 2a$. Also find the pressure associated with this velocity field.

Solution : The equations of motion for a two-dimensional steady inviscid, incompressible flow under no body force, in cartesian coordinates, are given by

$$u \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x},$$

$$0 = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial y},$$

$$u \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial z}. \quad \dots (1, 2, 3)$$

Here

$$u = A \cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \cos \frac{\pi x}{2a}, v = 0, w = A \sin \frac{\pi z}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a}. \quad \dots (4).$$

From equation (2), it follows that the pressure p is independent of y , i.e.,

$$p = p(x, z).$$

EQUATION OF MOTION

Using (4) into (1) and (3), we have

$$\left(A \cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \cos \frac{\pi x}{2a} \right) - \left(-\frac{\pi A}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi z}{2a} \cos \frac{\pi x}{2a} \right) + \left(A \sin \frac{\pi z}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a} \right) \times \left(-\frac{\pi A}{2a} \cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a} \right) = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x},$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\pi A^2}{2a} \left[\cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a} \cos^2 \frac{\pi z}{2a} + \cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a} \sin^2 \frac{\pi x}{2a} \right] = \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}. \quad \dots (5)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\pi A^2}{2a} \left[\cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a} \cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \right] = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x},$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\pi A^2}{2a} \cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x},$$

$$\times \left(\frac{\pi A}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a} \cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \right) = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial z},$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\pi A^2}{2a} \cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial z}, \quad \dots (6)$$

The equations (5) and (6) show that the velocity components satisfy the equations of motion.

Again, $\frac{\partial p}{\partial x} dt + \frac{\partial p}{\partial z} dz$

$$\text{or } dp = \frac{\pi D A^2}{2a} \left[\cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a} dz - \cos \frac{\pi z}{2a} \sin \frac{\pi x}{2a} dx \right].$$

By integrating, we have

$$p = \frac{1}{2} \rho A^2 \left[\cos^2 \frac{\pi z}{2a} - \cos^2 \frac{\pi x}{2a} \right] + C,$$

where C is an integration constant. This gives the required pressure distribution.Problem 3. Determine the pressure, if the velocity field $q_r = 0, q_\theta = Ar + B, q_z = 0$,satisfies the equation of motion $\rho \frac{\partial q_r}{\partial r} = \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}$, where A and B are arbitrary constants.Solution : $\frac{\partial p}{\partial r} = \rho \frac{1}{r} (Ar + \frac{B}{r})^2$

$$\frac{dp}{dr} = \rho \left(A^2 r^2 + \frac{B^2}{r^2} + 2AB \frac{1}{r} \right)$$

By integrating, we have

$$p = \rho \left(\frac{1}{2} A^2 r^2 - \frac{B^2}{2r} + 2AB \log r \right) + C,$$

where C is an integration constant.

Ans.

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

Problem 4. For an inviscid incompressible, steady flow with negligible body forces, velocity components in spherical polar coordinates are given by,

$$u_r = V \left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \cos \theta, \quad u_\theta = V \left(1 + \frac{R^3}{2r^3} \right) \sin \theta, \\ u_\phi = 0.$$

Show that it is a possible solution of momentum equations (i.e., equations of motion) if R and V are constants.

Solution : Write $u_r = u_1, u_\theta = u_2, u_\phi = u_3$. Then

$$u = V \left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \cos \theta, \quad v = -V \left(1 + \frac{R^3}{2r^3} \right) \sin \theta, \quad w = 0.$$

To show that velocity components satisfy equation of momentum, we have to show that the velocity components satisfy Euler's equation of motion.

$$\frac{dq}{dt} = F - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

$$\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r} + q \cdot \nabla \right] q = F - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

By assumption, q is independent of t , $\frac{\partial q}{\partial t} = 0$ and body force F is negligible.

$$(q \cdot \nabla) q = -\frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p \quad \dots (1)$$

$$D u \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + \frac{v}{r} \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} + \frac{w}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \quad \dots (2)$$

Putting the values of u, v, w ,

$$D = V \left[\left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \cos \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial r} - \frac{1}{r} \left(1 + \frac{R^3}{2r^3} \right) \sin \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} \right] \quad \dots (2)$$

Spherical polar equivalent of (1) is

$$Du - \frac{(v^2 + w^2)}{r} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \quad \dots (3)$$

$$Du + \frac{vw}{r} - \frac{w \cot \theta}{r} = -\frac{1}{\rho r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta} \quad \dots (4)$$

$$Dw + \frac{uw}{r} + \frac{vw}{r} \cot \theta = -\frac{1}{\rho r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \phi} \quad \dots (5)$$

Since $w = 0$, hence the above equations become

$$Du - \frac{v^2}{r} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \quad \dots (3)$$

$$Du + \frac{vw}{r} = -\frac{1}{\rho r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta} \quad \dots (4)$$

$$0 = -\frac{1}{\rho r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \phi} \quad \dots (5)$$

$$(5) \Rightarrow \frac{\partial p}{\partial \phi} = 0 \Rightarrow p = f(r, \theta).$$

Putting the above equations in (3) and (4), we get

$$v = V \left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \cos \theta, \quad w = 0.$$

Similarly (4) gives

$$v = V \left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \sin \theta \cos \theta + \frac{3V^2 R^3}{2r^3} \left(1 + \frac{R^3}{2r^3} \right) \sin \theta \cos \theta \quad \dots (6)$$

$$w = V \left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \sin \theta \sin \theta - \frac{3V^2 R^3}{r^4} \left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \cos^2 \theta \quad \dots (7)$$

$$(Calculate it)$$

Differentiating (6) partially w.r.t. θ and simplifying, we get

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial^2 p}{\partial \theta^2} = \left(\frac{9V^2 R^6}{r^4} - \frac{9V^2 R^6}{2r^7} \right) \sin \theta \cos \theta \quad \dots (8)$$

Differentiating (7) partially w.r.t. r and simplifying, we get

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial^2 p}{\partial r^2} = \left(\frac{9V^2 R^6}{r^4} - \frac{9V^2 R^6}{2r^7} \right) \sin \theta \cos \theta \quad \dots (9)$$

Since (8) and (9) are identical, hence equation of motion is satisfied.

PROBLEM 5. THE VELOCITY COMPONENTS

$$u_r(r, \theta) = -V \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \cos \theta, \quad u_\theta(r, \theta) = V \left(1 + \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \sin \theta$$

Satisfy equations of motion for a two dimensional inviscid incompressible flow. Find the pressure associated with velocity field. V and a are constants.

Solution : Euler's equation of motion in absence of external forces is

$$\frac{dq}{dt} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p \quad \dots (1)$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial r} + q \cdot \nabla \right) = 0 \quad \dots (2)$$

$$But \ u_r' = u_r, \ u_\theta = v \ are \ independent \ of \ r, \ \\ \frac{\partial q}{\partial r} = 0. \quad \dots (3)$$

$$Now (1) becomes \ (q \cdot \nabla) q = -\frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p \quad \dots (4)$$

$$While \ u_r = u_1, \ u_\theta = u_2, \ u_r = w. \ Then \ \dots (5)$$

37

FLUID DYNAMICS

Problem 4. For an inviscid incompressible, steady flow with negligible body forces, velocity components in spherical polar coordinates are given by

$$u_r = V \left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \cos \theta, \quad u_\theta = -V \left(1 + \frac{R^3}{2r^3} \right) \sin \theta,$$

$u_\phi = 0$. Show that it is a possible solution of momentum equations (i.e., equations of motion) R and V are constants.

Solution : Write $u_r = u$, $u_\theta = v$, $u_\phi = w$. Then

$$u = V \left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \cos \theta, \quad v = -V \left(1 + \frac{R^3}{2r^3} \right) \sin \theta, \quad w = 0.$$

To show that the velocity components satisfy equation of momentum, we have to show that the velocity components satisfy Euler's equation of motion.

$$\frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} = \mathbf{F} - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

By assumption, \mathbf{q} is independent of t , $\frac{\partial \mathbf{q}}{\partial t} = 0$ and body force \mathbf{F} is negligible.

$$(\mathbf{q}, \nabla) \mathbf{q} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

With

$$D = u \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi}$$

Putting the values of u , v , w ,

$$D = V \left[\left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \cos \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial r} - \frac{1}{r} \left(1 + \frac{R^3}{2r^3} \right) \sin \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} \right] \quad \dots (2)$$

Spherical polar equivalent of (1) is

$$Du - \frac{\omega_r^2 + \omega_\theta^2}{\rho} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \quad \dots (3)$$

$$Dv + \frac{w_r}{r} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta} \quad \dots (4)$$

$$Dw + \frac{w_r}{r} + \frac{w_\theta}{r} \cot \theta = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \phi} \quad \dots (5)$$

Since $w = 0$, hence the above equations become

$$Du - \frac{\omega_r^2 + \omega_\theta^2}{\rho} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \quad \dots (3)$$

$$Dv + \frac{w_r}{r} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta} \quad \dots (4)$$

$$0 = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{1}{r \sin \theta} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \phi} \quad \dots (5)$$

$$(5) \Rightarrow \frac{\partial p}{\partial \phi} = 0 \Rightarrow p = f(r, \theta).$$

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$\text{By (3), } \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} = \frac{\rho l^2}{r} \cdot \rho Du$$

Putting the values

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} = \frac{1}{r} \left[V \left(1 + \frac{R^3}{2r^3} \right) \sin \theta \right]^3 + VD \left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \cos \theta$$

$$\text{With } D \text{ given by (2), simplifying, we get}$$

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} = \frac{3V^2 R^3}{2r^4} \left(1 + \frac{R^3}{2r^3} \right) \sin^2 \theta - \frac{3V^2 R^3}{r^4} \left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \cos^2 \theta \quad \dots (6)$$

Similarly (4) gives

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta} = \frac{3V^2 R^3}{2r^3} \left(1 - \frac{R^3}{r^3} \right) \sin \theta \cos \theta + \frac{3V^2 R^3}{2r^3} \left(1 + \frac{R^3}{2r^3} \right) \sin \theta \cos \theta \quad \dots (7)$$

(Calculate it). Differentiating (6) partially w.r.t. θ and simplifying, we get

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial^2 p}{\partial \theta^2} = \frac{9V^2 R^3}{2r^7} - \frac{9V^2 R^6}{2r^7} \sin \theta \cos \theta \quad \dots (8)$$

Differentiating (7) partially w.r.t. r and simplifying, we get

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial^2 p}{\partial r^2} = \left(\frac{9V^2 R^3}{r^4} - \frac{9V^2 R^6}{2r^7} \right) \sin \theta \cos \theta \quad \dots (9)$$

Since (8) and (9) are identical hence equation of motion is satisfied.

Problem 5. The velocity components

$$u_r(r, \theta) = -V \sqrt{1 - \frac{\alpha^2}{r^2}} \cos \theta,$$

$$u_\theta(r, \theta) = V \left(1 + \frac{\alpha^2}{r^2} \right) \sin \theta$$

satisfy equations of motion for a two dimensional inviscid incompressible flow. Find the pressure associated with velocity field. V and α are constants.

Solution : Euler's equation of motion in absence of external forces is

$$\frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p \quad \dots (1)$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial r} + q_r \cdot \nabla \right)$$

But $u_r = u$, $u_\theta = v$ are independent of t .

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{q}}{\partial t} = 0.$$

Now (1) becomes

$$(\mathbf{q}, \nabla) \mathbf{q} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

Write $u_r = u$, $u_\theta = v$, $u_z = w$. Then

$$(2)$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$u = -V \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \cos \theta, v = V \left(1 + \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \sin \theta, w = 0.$$

$$\text{Write } D = u \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z}, \text{ But } w = 0$$

$$D = u \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta}.$$

Putting the values of u, v , we get

$$D = V \left[- \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \cos \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + \left(\frac{1}{r} + \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \sin \theta \frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} \right] \quad (3)$$

Cylindrical equivalent of (2) is

$$Du - \frac{v^2}{r} = -\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \quad (4)$$

$$Dv + \frac{wv}{r} = -\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta} \quad (5)$$

$$Dw = -\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial z} \quad (6)$$

$$\text{But } w = 0 \Rightarrow Dw = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{\partial p}{\partial z} = 0 \Rightarrow p = p(r, \theta)$$

Putting the values in (4) and (5),

$$-VD \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \cos \theta - \frac{v^2}{r} \left(1 + \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \sin^2 \theta = -\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} \quad (7)$$

$$VD \left(1 + \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \sin \theta - \frac{v^2}{r} \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \sin \theta \cos \theta = -\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta} \quad (8)$$

Simplifying (7) with the help of (3),

$$-\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} = \frac{2V^2 a^2}{r^3} \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \cos^2 \theta + \frac{2V^2 a^2}{r^3} \left(1 + \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \sin^2 \theta \quad (9)$$

Simplifying (8) with the help of (3),

$$-\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta} = \frac{2a^2 V^2}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \sin \theta \cos \theta + \frac{2a^2 V^2}{r^3} \left(1 + \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \sin \theta \cos \theta \quad (10)$$

Differentiating (10) partially w.r.t. r ,

$$-\frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial^2 p}{\partial r^2} = \frac{8V^2 a^2}{r^3} \sin \theta \cos \theta \quad (11)$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 p}{\partial r^2} = \frac{8V^2 a^2}{r^3} \sin \theta \cos \theta \quad (12)$$

Evidently R.H.S. of (11) and (12) are equal. This proves that the given velocity components satisfy equations of motion.

II. To find pressure p .

$$dp = \frac{\partial p}{\partial r} dr + \frac{\partial p}{\partial \theta} d\theta$$

38

1

Putting the values from (9) and (10),

$$-\frac{\partial \frac{\partial p}{\partial r}}{\partial r} = \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \cos^2 \theta - \frac{1}{r^3} \left(1 + \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \sin^2 \theta \right] dr$$

$$+ \left[\frac{1}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) + \frac{1}{r^3} \left(1 + \frac{a^2}{r^2} \right) \sin \theta \cos \theta \right] d\theta$$

$$= M dr + N d\theta \quad (13)$$

It can be seen that $\frac{\partial M}{\partial \theta} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial r}$. (Prove it)

Hence $M dr + N d\theta$ is exact. Solution of (13) is given by

$$\frac{-\partial}{2V^2 a^2} p = \int \left[\left(\frac{1}{r^3} - \frac{a^2}{r^5} \right) \cos^2 \theta - \left(\frac{1}{r^2} + \frac{a^2}{r^5} \right) \sin^2 \theta \right] dr$$

$$= \cos^2 \theta \left(-\frac{1}{2r^2} + \frac{a^2}{4r^4} \right) - \sin^2 \theta \left(-\frac{1}{2r^2} - \frac{a^2}{4r^4} \right)$$

$$p = -\frac{2V^2 a^2}{\rho} \left[-\frac{1}{2r^2} \cos \theta + \frac{a^2}{4r^4} \right] + C$$

Bernoulli's Theorem 3. Bernoulli's equation for steady motion : If the forces are conservative (ii) motion is steady (iii) density ρ is a function of pressure p only, then the equation of motion is

$$\int \frac{dp}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q^2 + \Omega = C, C \text{ being absolute constant.}$$

(Kanpur 2002, 2003; Meerut 1992)
Proof : Step I. Forces are conservative $\Rightarrow F = -\nabla \Omega$. Motion is steady
 $\Rightarrow \frac{\partial q}{\partial t} = 0$, density is a function of pressure p only \Rightarrow there exists a relation of the type $p = \int_c^P \frac{dp}{\rho}$ so that $\nabla P = \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$.

By Euler's equation,

$$\frac{d\Omega}{dt} = -\nabla \Omega \cdot \nabla P$$

$$\frac{\partial q}{\partial t} + (q, \nabla) q = -\nabla (\Omega + P) \quad \text{or} \quad \nabla (\Omega + P) + (q, \nabla) q = 0.$$

$$\text{But } \nabla (q, q) = 2 [q \times \text{curl } q + (q, \nabla) q]$$

$$\nabla (\Omega + P) + \frac{1}{2} \nabla q^2 - q \times \text{curl } q = 0$$

or $\nabla \left(\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2} q^2 \right) = q \times \text{curl } q$
Step II. Multiplying (1) scalarly by q and noting that $q \cdot (q \times \text{curl } q) = (q \times q) \cdot \text{curl } q = 0$

$$\text{For } q \times q = 0, \text{ we obtain } q \cdot \nabla \left(\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2} q^2 \right) = 0.$$

The solution of this is $\Omega + P + \frac{1}{4}q^2 = \text{const.} = C$

or,

$$\Omega + \int \frac{d\Omega}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2}q^2 = C.$$

Proved.

Theorem 4. If the motion of an ideal fluid, for which density is a function of pressure ρ only, is steady and the external forces are conservative, then there exists a family of surfaces which contain the stream lines and vortex lines.

Proof: Step I.

$$\nabla \left(\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2}q^2 \right) = q \times \text{curl } q.$$

Here write step I of Theorem 3.

Step II. Write $W = \text{curl } q$ = vorticity vector.

$$\text{Then } \nabla \left(\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2}q^2 \right) = q \times W.$$

$$\text{Write } \nabla \left(\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2}q^2 \right) = N.$$

$$\text{Then } N = q \times W.$$

Thus \Rightarrow

$$N \cdot q = 0 = N \cdot W.$$

$\Rightarrow N$ is perpendicular to both q and W .

Also N perpendicular to the family of surfaces

$$\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2}q^2 = \text{const.} = C.$$

[For ∇f is perpendicular everywhere to $f = \text{const.}$]

This leads to the conclusion that q and W both are tangential to the surface

$$\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2}q^2 = C.$$

It means, that the surfaces $\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2}q^2 = C$ contains stream lines and vortex lines.

Ramark: The above theorem can also be $\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2}q^2 = \text{const.}$ restated as follows:

To prove that for steady motion of an inviscid isotropic fluid

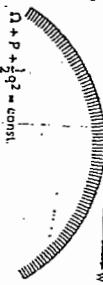
$$(P = f(\rho)), \int \frac{dP}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2}q^2 + \Omega = \text{const.}$$

over a surface containing the stream lines and vortex lines. Comment on the nature of this constant.

Theorem 5. Lagrange's equation of motion. To obtain Lagrange's equation of motion.

(Kanpur 2003, Garhwal 2000)

Proof: Let initially a fluid particle be at (a, b, c) at time $t = t_0$, when its volume is dV_0 and density is ρ_0 . After a lapse of time t , let the same fluid particle be at (x, y, z) when its volume is dV and density is ρ . The equation of continuity is



respectively and then adding columnwise.

$$\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial y}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial z}{\partial a} = - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial a} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial a}. \quad (2)$$

Replacing a by b and c respectively, we get two more equations

$$\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} = - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial b} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial b}. \quad (3)$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} = - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial c} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial c}. \quad (4)$$

The equations (1), (2), (3) and (4) together represent Lagrange's hydrodynamical equations.

Theorem 6. Helmholtz' vorticity equation. If the external forces are conservative and density is a function of pressure ρ only, then

$$\frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{W}{\rho} \right) = \left(\frac{W}{\rho}, \nabla \right)_q. \quad (\text{Garhwal 2003, Kanpur 2000})$$

Proof: F is conservative $\Rightarrow F = -\nabla \Omega$

ρ is a function of P only \Rightarrow three exists a relation of the type

$$\Rightarrow \nabla P = \Sigma i \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} = \Sigma i \frac{dp}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} = \Sigma i \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}$$

$$\rho' = \rho_0$$

where $J = \frac{\partial(x, y, z)}{\partial(a, b, c)}$. The components of acceleration are

$$x = \frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2}, \quad y = \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2}, \quad z = \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2}.$$

Let the external forces be conservative so that $F = -\nabla \Omega$.

But Euler's equation of motion,

$$\frac{dq}{dt} = F - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p = -\nabla \Omega - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p.$$

Its cartesian equivalent is

$$\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} = - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial x} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}.$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2} = - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial y} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial y}.$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2} = - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial z} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial z}.$$

Multiplying these equations by

$$\frac{\partial x}{\partial a}, \quad \frac{\partial x}{\partial b}, \quad \frac{\partial x}{\partial c}$$

respectively and then adding columnwise.

$$\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial y}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial z}{\partial a} = - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial a} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial a}.$$

Replacing a by b and c respectively, we get two more equations

$$\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} = - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial b} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial b}. \quad (3)$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} = - \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial c} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial c}. \quad (4)$$

The equations (1), (2), (3) and (4) together represent Lagrange's hydrodynamical

40

EQUATION OF MOTION

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$\nabla P = \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p.$$

By Euler's equations of motion,

$$\frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} + (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{q} = -\nabla \Omega - \nabla P.$$

or $\frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} + (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{q} = -\nabla \Omega - \nabla P.$

$$\text{But } \frac{\partial \mathbf{q}}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{2} \nabla q^2 - \mathbf{q} \times \text{curl } \mathbf{q} = -\nabla(\Omega + P)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \mathbf{q}}{\partial t} + \nabla \left(\Omega + P + \frac{1}{2} q^2 \right) = \mathbf{q} \times \mathbf{W}$$

Taking curl of both sides and noting that curl grad $\mathbf{q} = 0$, we obtain

$$\text{curl } \frac{\partial \mathbf{q}}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \text{curl } \mathbf{q} = \frac{\partial \mathbf{W}}{\partial t} = \text{curl}(\mathbf{q} \times \mathbf{W})$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial \mathbf{W}}{\partial t} = \mathbf{q}(\nabla, \mathbf{W}) - \mathbf{W}(\nabla, \mathbf{q}) + (\mathbf{W}, \nabla) \mathbf{q} - (\mathbf{q}, \nabla) \mathbf{W}$$

But $\nabla, \mathbf{W} = \text{div curl } \mathbf{q} = 0$ and equation of continuity is

$$\frac{dp}{dt} + p(\nabla, \mathbf{q}) = 0$$

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{W}}{\partial t} = 0 + \frac{W}{\rho} \frac{dp}{dt} + (\mathbf{W}, \nabla) \mathbf{q} - (\mathbf{q}, \nabla) \mathbf{W}$$

Hence

$$\left[\frac{\partial^4}{\partial t^4} \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla \right] \mathbf{W} = \frac{W}{\rho} \frac{dp}{dt} + (\mathbf{W}, \nabla) \mathbf{q}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dW}{dt} = \frac{W}{\rho} \frac{dp}{dt} + (\mathbf{W}, \nabla) \mathbf{q}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{dW}{dt} - \frac{W}{\rho^2} \frac{dp}{dt} = (\mathbf{W}, \nabla) \mathbf{q} \frac{1}{\rho}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{W}{\rho} \right) = \left(\frac{W}{\rho} \cdot \nabla \right) \mathbf{q}$$

This is called Helmholtz vorticity equation. If we write

then the cartesian form of (1) is

$$\left(u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z} + \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \right) \left(\frac{\xi}{\rho} \right) = \frac{1}{\rho} \left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + \zeta \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) u$$

$$\left(u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z} + \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \right) \left(\frac{\eta}{\rho} \right) = \frac{1}{\rho} \left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + \zeta \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) v$$

$$\left(u \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + w \frac{\partial}{\partial z} + \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \right) \left(\frac{\zeta}{\rho} \right) = \frac{1}{\rho} \left(\xi \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + \zeta \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) w$$

Remark For $\rho = \text{const.}$ (1) was originally given by Stoke and Helmholtz and later on extended to the above form by Nansen.

Theorem 7. Cauchy's Intervall: Lagrange's hydrodynamical equations are

$$\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial y}{\partial t} \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial z}{\partial t} \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} = -\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial a} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial a}$$

with two similar equations.

If we write $\Omega = \Omega + \int_0^P \frac{dp}{\rho}$, then the last becomes

$$\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial y}{\partial a} + \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial z}{\partial a} = -\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial a} \quad \dots (1)$$

Similarly we have

$$\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} = -\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial b} \quad \dots (2)$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial t^2} \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} = -\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial c} \quad \dots (3)$$

$$\dot{x} = \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} = u, \dot{y} = \frac{\partial y}{\partial t} = v, \dot{z} = \frac{\partial z}{\partial t} = w, \quad \text{Put}$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} = -\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial b} \quad \dots (4)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} = -\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial c} \quad \dots (5)$$

Eliminating Ω between (4) and (5), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial}{\partial c} \text{L.H.S. of (4)} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial b} \text{L.H.S. of (5).} \\ \text{i.e.} \quad &\frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial c \partial b} \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial b} \frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial c \partial b} + \frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial c \partial b} \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial c \partial b} + \frac{\partial^2 w}{\partial c \partial b} \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial b} \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial c \partial b} \\ &= \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial c \partial b} \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial b \partial c} + \frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial c \partial b} \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial b \partial c} + \frac{\partial^2 w}{\partial c \partial b} \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial b \partial c} \\ &= \left(\frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial c \partial b} - \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial c \partial b} \right) + \left(\frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial c \partial b} - \frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial c \partial b} \right) + \left(\frac{\partial^2 w}{\partial c \partial b} - \frac{\partial^2 w}{\partial c \partial b} \right) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &+ \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial c} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial b} \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} \right) - \frac{\partial u}{\partial b} \frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial c \partial b} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial b \partial c} \right] \\ &+ \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial c} \left(\frac{\partial v}{\partial b} \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} \right) - \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial c \partial b} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \frac{\partial^2 y}{\partial b \partial c} \right] \\ &+ \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial c} \left(\frac{\partial w}{\partial b} \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \right) - \frac{\partial w}{\partial b} \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial c \partial b} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \frac{\partial^2 z}{\partial b \partial c} \right] = 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{But } \frac{\partial u}{\partial b} \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} = \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \frac{\partial x}{\partial b}, \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \frac{\partial y}{\partial b}, \frac{\partial w}{\partial b} \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} = \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \frac{\partial z}{\partial b}. \\ &\text{Hence terms outside the brackets cancel so that} \end{aligned}$$

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial c} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial b} \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial c} \left(\frac{\partial v}{\partial b} \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial c} \left(\frac{\partial w}{\partial b} \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \right) = 0.$$

$$\text{Integrating w.r.t. } t, \quad \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial b} \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} \right) + \left(\frac{\partial v}{\partial b} \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} \right) + \left(\frac{\partial w}{\partial b} \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \right) = 0. \quad \dots (6)$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

Initially, i.e., at $t = 0, x = a, y = b, z = c$ so that

$$\frac{\partial x}{\partial a} = 1, \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} = 1, \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} = 1, \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} = 0, \frac{\partial y}{\partial c} = 0 \text{ etc.}$$

Subjecting (6) to this condition,

$$(0 - 0)_0 + \left(0 - \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \cdot 1\right)_0 + \left(\frac{\partial w}{\partial b} \cdot 1 - 0\right)_0 = c$$

or

$$c = \left(\frac{\partial w}{\partial b}\right)_0 - \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial c}\right)_0 = \xi_0$$

where

$$\left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial c}\right)_0 + \left(\frac{\partial w}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial c}\right)_0 + \left(\frac{\partial w}{\partial b} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial c}\right)_0 = \xi_0$$

or

$$\left[\frac{\partial x}{\partial c} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial c}\right)_0 + \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} \left(-\frac{\partial u}{\partial c}\right)_0\right] + \left[\frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial b} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial c}\right)_0 + \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} \left(-\frac{\partial u}{\partial c}\right)_0\right] = \xi_0$$

or

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial b} \xi_0 + \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \eta_0 + \frac{\partial z}{\partial b} \zeta_0 = \xi_0 \quad \dots (7)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \xi_0 + \frac{\partial w}{\partial b} \eta_0 + \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} \zeta_0 = \eta_0 \quad \dots (8)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial b} \xi_0 + \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \eta_0 + \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} \zeta_0 = \zeta_0 \quad \dots (9)$$

Multiplying (7), (8), (9) by

$$\frac{\partial x}{\partial c}, \frac{\partial y}{\partial b}, \frac{\partial z}{\partial b}$$

respectively and adding columnwise,

$$\frac{\partial(x, y, z)}{\partial(a, b, c)} \xi_0 + \frac{\partial(x, z, y)}{\partial(a, b, c)} \eta_0 + \frac{\partial(x, y, z)}{\partial(a, c, b)} \zeta_0 = \xi_0 \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \eta_0 \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + \zeta_0 \frac{\partial z}{\partial c}.$$

But

$$\rho \frac{\partial(x, y, z)}{\partial(a, b, c)} = \rho \xi_0 = \rho_0$$

Hence

$$\xi_0 = \rho_0 \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \eta_0 \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + \zeta_0 \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \quad \dots (10)$$

Similarly

$$\rho = \rho_0 \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \rho_0 \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + \rho_0 \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \quad \dots (11)$$

and

$$\rho = \rho_0 \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \rho_0 \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + \rho_0 \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \quad \dots (12)$$

The equations (10), (11) and (12) are called Cauchy integrals. The vector form of these equations is

$$\frac{W}{\rho} = \left(\frac{\xi_0}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial}{\partial a} + \frac{\eta_0}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial}{\partial b} + \frac{\zeta_0}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial}{\partial c} \right) r$$

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$\frac{W}{\rho} = \left(\frac{W}{\rho} \cdot \nabla \right)_0 r$$

or

This proves that if the motion be irrotational initially, then it is always irrotational for all time. This establishes the principle of irrotational motion for all time t .

Deduction 2. To prove Cauchy's integrals are the integrals of Helmholtz vorticity equations.

Or To prove Helmholtz equations with the help of Cauchy's integrals.

Proof: (10) $\times \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + (11) \times \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + (12) \times \frac{\partial z}{\partial c}$ gives

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\rho} \left(\xi_0 \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} + \eta_0 \frac{\partial u}{\partial b} + \zeta_0 \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \right) &= \frac{\xi_0}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} + \eta_0 \frac{\partial u}{\partial b} + \zeta_0 \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} \\ &= \frac{\xi_0}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial u}{\partial a} + \frac{\eta_0}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial u}{\partial b} + \frac{\zeta_0}{\rho_0} \frac{\partial u}{\partial c} = \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{\xi_0}{\rho_0} \right), \text{ according to (10).} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\rho} \left(\xi_0 \frac{\partial v}{\partial a} + \eta_0 \frac{\partial v}{\partial b} + \zeta_0 \frac{\partial v}{\partial c} \right) &= \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{\eta_0}{\rho_0} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{\rho} \left(\xi_0 \frac{\partial w}{\partial a} + \eta_0 \frac{\partial w}{\partial b} + \zeta_0 \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \right) = \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{\zeta_0}{\rho_0} \right) \end{aligned}$$

Similarly

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \left(\xi_0 \frac{\partial w}{\partial a} + \eta_0 \frac{\partial w}{\partial b} + \zeta_0 \frac{\partial w}{\partial c} \right) = \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{\xi_0}{\rho_0} \right)$$

and

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \left(\xi_0 \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \eta_0 \frac{\partial x}{\partial b} + \zeta_0 \frac{\partial x}{\partial c} \right) = \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{\eta_0}{\rho_0} \right).$$

This is equivalent to single vector equation;

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \left(\xi_0 \frac{\partial x}{\partial a} + \eta_0 \frac{\partial y}{\partial b} + \zeta_0 \frac{\partial z}{\partial c} \right) = \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{W}{\rho} \right)$$

$$\frac{1}{\rho} (W \cdot \nabla) q = \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{W}{\rho} \right)$$

or

$$\frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{W}{\rho} \right) = \left(\frac{W}{\rho} \cdot \nabla \right) q.$$

This is known as Helmholtz vorticity equation.

Theorem 8. Equations for impulsive Action. To obtain general equations of motion for impulsive action.

Proof: Consider an arbitrary closed surface S moving with a non-viscous fluid such that it encloses a volume V . Let q_1 and q_2 be fluid velocities at P with S just before the impulse and just after the impulse. Let ρ be fluid density at P . Suppose I is the external impulse per unit mass and \bar{w} the impulse pressure on a surface element dS . Also let n be unit outward normal vector.

Change of momentum = Total impulsive forces

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$\text{i.e., } \int \rho (q_2 - q_1) dV = \int I\rho dV + \int -n\vec{q} \cdot \vec{d}\vec{s}$$

[For Φ acts along inward normal]

By Gauss theorem the last gives

$$\int (\rho (q_2 - q_1) - I\rho + \nabla \tilde{\omega}) dV = 0.$$

Since the surface S is arbitrary, and hence the integrand of the last integral vanishes.

$$\rho (q_2 - q_1) - I\rho + \nabla \tilde{\omega} = 0 \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{or } q_2 - q_1 = I - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla \tilde{\omega}$$

This is the required equation for impulsive action. If

$$I = I(X, Y, Z), \quad q_2 = q_2(u, v, w), \quad q_1 = q_1(u_0, v_0, w_0),$$

then the cartesian equivalent of (1) is

$$u_0 - u = X - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial \tilde{\omega}}{\partial x}, \quad v - v_0 = Y - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial \tilde{\omega}}{\partial y}, \quad w - w_0 = Z - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial \tilde{\omega}}{\partial z}.$$

Deduction (i). Vorticity in a non-viscous incompressible fluid is never generated by impulses if the external forces are conservative.

Proof: External impulses are conservative $\Rightarrow I = -\nabla \Omega$.Fluid is incompressible $\Rightarrow \rho$ is constant.

$$\text{By (1), } q_2 - q_1 = -\nabla \left(\Omega + \frac{\tilde{\omega}}{\rho} \right)$$

$$\text{or } \nabla \times (q_2 - q_1) = 0 \text{ as } \nabla \times \nabla = \text{curl grad} = 0$$

$$\text{or } \text{curl } q_2 = \text{curl } q_1 \quad \text{or. } \quad W_2 = W_1.$$

From this the required result follows.

(ii) To prove $\nabla^2 \tilde{\omega} = 0$ under suitable conditions.Proof: Let the external impulse be absent so that $I = 0$. Also let ρ be constant. Then (1) gives

$$q_2 - q_1 = -\nabla \left(\frac{\tilde{\omega}}{\rho} \right) \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{or } \nabla \cdot (q_2 - q_1) = -\nabla \cdot \nabla \left(\frac{\tilde{\omega}}{\rho} \right) = -\nabla^2 \left(\frac{\tilde{\omega}}{\rho} \right)$$

$$\text{or } \nabla^2 \tilde{\omega} = \rho (-\nabla \cdot q_2 + \nabla \cdot q_1) = \rho (-0 + 0) \quad \text{or} \quad \nabla^2 \tilde{\omega} = 0.$$

For $\nabla \cdot q_1 = 0 = \nabla \cdot q_2$ is the equation of continuity.

Remark: If the motion is irrotational, then

$$-\nabla \phi_2 + \nabla \phi_1 = -\nabla \left(\frac{\tilde{\omega}}{\rho} \right), \quad \text{by (2)}$$

$$\text{or } \nabla (\phi_2 - \phi_1) - \nabla \tilde{\omega} = 0.$$

Integrating $\rho (\phi_2 - \phi_1) - \tilde{\omega} = 0$, neglecting constant of integration

$$\tilde{\omega} = \rho (\phi_2 - \phi_1).$$

(iii) To prove $\tilde{\omega} = \rho \phi$ under suitable conditions. Let the external impulse be absent so that $I = 0$. Also let ρ be constant and motion starts from rest. Then (1) gives

$$q_2 - 0 = 0 - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla \tilde{\omega}.$$

Since the motion starts from rest by the application of impulsive pressure hence it must be irrotational. Then $\tilde{\omega} = -\nabla \phi$.

$$-\nabla \phi = -\frac{1}{\rho} \nabla \tilde{\omega} \quad \text{or} \quad \nabla (\rho \phi - \tilde{\omega}) = 0. \quad (\text{Kanpur 2001})$$

Integrating it, $\rho \phi - \tilde{\omega} = 0$, neglecting constant of integration.Remark: If $I = 0$, $q_2 = 0$, then $\tilde{\omega} = \phi$.

$$\tilde{\omega} = \rho \phi. \quad \text{If } \rho = 1, \text{ then } \tilde{\omega} = \phi.$$

Further if velocity has one component, then this gives

$$(1) \Rightarrow -q_1 = -\frac{1}{\rho} \nabla \tilde{\omega}.$$

$$u = \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial \tilde{\omega}}{\partial x} = \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{d\tilde{\omega}}{dx} \quad \text{or} \quad d\tilde{\omega} = \rho u dx.$$

This equation is very important for further study.
Def. Flow: Consider any two points A and B in a fluid. The value of the integral

$$\int_A^B (u dx + v dy + w dz) = \int_A^B \vec{q} \cdot d\vec{r}$$

taken along any path in the fluid, is called flow from A to B along that path. If the motion is irrotational, then the flow is

$$\int_A^B \vec{q} \cdot d\vec{r} = \int_A^B -\nabla \phi \cdot d\vec{r} = - \int_A^B d\phi = \phi_A - \phi_B$$

where ϕ_A and ϕ_B denote velocity potentials at A and B, respectively.

Def. Circulation:

$$\text{Flow along a closed path } c \text{ is defined as circulation.} \\ \text{circulation} = \int_c \vec{q} \cdot d\vec{r}.$$

If the motion is irrotational, then circulation $= \phi_A - \phi_B = \phi_A - \phi_A = 0$.
For a closed path, points A and B coincide.Theorem 9. Kelvin's Circulation theorem: The circulation along any closed path moving with the fluid is constant for all times if the external forces are conservative and density ρ is function of pressure P only.
(Garghwal 2004; Meerut 2002; Agra 2003, 2004)

43

FLUID DYNAMICS

Proof: Let c be a closed path and cir denotes circulation. Then

$$\begin{aligned}\text{cir} &= \int_c q \, dr. \\ \frac{d}{dt} [\text{cir}] &= \int_c \left[\frac{dq}{dt} \cdot dr + q \cdot \frac{d}{dt} (dr) \right] \\ &= \int_c \left[\frac{dq}{dt} \cdot dr + q dq \right] \quad [\text{For } q, \frac{d}{dt} (dr) = q \cdot d\left(\frac{dr}{dt}\right)] \\ &= \int_c \left[\left(F - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p \right), dr + d\left(\frac{1}{2} q^2\right) \right] \\ &= \int_c \left(-\nabla \Omega - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p \right) \cdot dr + d\left(\frac{1}{2} q^2\right) \\ &= \int_c \left[\left(-\frac{d\Omega}{\rho} - d\Omega \right) + d\left(\frac{1}{2} q^2\right) \right] \text{ as } dr \cdot \nabla = d \\ &= -\left[\Omega - \frac{1}{2} q^2 + \int \frac{d\Omega}{\rho} \right] = 0. \quad (1)\end{aligned}$$

For, on R.H.S. of (1), the quantities involved are single valued and on passing once round the circuit, the change expressed in (1) is zero. Thus $\frac{d}{dt} (\text{cir}) = 0$.

This \Rightarrow circulation is constant along c for all times.

Theorem 10. Permanence of irrotational motion: If the motion of a non-viscous fluid is once irrotational, it remains irrotational even afterwards, provided the external forces are conservative and density ρ is a function of pressure p only.

(Garhwal 2001, 2002, 2004)

"Proof": Let ρ denote a closed path moving with the fluid and cir denotes circulation.

Then $\text{cir} = \int_S \mathbf{q} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \int_S \mathbf{n} \cdot \text{curl } \mathbf{q} \, dS$, by Stokes' theorem.

Suppose motion is once irrotational. Then cir along c is zero. By Kelvin's theorem cir is constant for all times along c . Consequently cir along ρ is zero for all times, i.e.,

$$\text{curl } \mathbf{q} = 0 \quad \forall t \text{ along } c$$

Then $\int_S \mathbf{n} \cdot \text{curl } \mathbf{q} \, dS = 0$. Also S is arbitrary.

Hence $\mathbf{n} \cdot \text{curl } \mathbf{q} = 0$ or $\text{curl } \mathbf{q} = 0$, this \Rightarrow motion is irrotational for all times.

Theorem 11. To obtain equation of energy.

"Proof": Consider an arbitrary closed surface S moving with a non-viscous fluid s.t. it encloses a volume V . Let n be the unit inward drawn normal vector on an

EQUATION OF MOTION

element dS . Let the force be conservative so that $F = -\nabla \Omega$. Since force potential Ω is supposed to be independent of time, so that

$$\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial t} = 0. \quad \text{Further } \frac{d}{dt} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla).$$

Hence $\frac{d\Omega}{dt} = \frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial t} + (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla) \Omega = (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla) \Omega$... (1)

Let T, W, I denote kinetic energy, potential energy and intrinsic energy, respectively. Since Ω is force potential per unit mass hence

$$W = \int \Omega \, dm = \int \Omega \rho \, dV$$

$$T = \int \frac{1}{2} \rho q^2 \, dV = \frac{1}{2} \int q^2 \rho \, dV$$

Since elementary mass remains invariant throughout the motion hence

$$\frac{d}{dt} (\rho \, dV) = 0.$$

$$\text{Now } \frac{dT}{dt} = \frac{1}{2} \int \frac{dq^2}{dt} \rho \, dV + \frac{1}{2} \int q^2 \dot{\rho} = \int q \cdot \frac{dq}{dt} \rho \, dV + 0$$

$$[\text{as } q^2 = \mathbf{q} \cdot \mathbf{q} = \mathbf{q} \cdot \mathbf{q}]$$

$$\frac{dW}{dt} = \int \frac{d\Omega}{dt} \rho \, dV + \int \Omega \dot{\rho} = \int \frac{d\Omega}{dt} \rho \, dV + 0$$

Intrinsic energy E per unit mass of the fluid is defined as the work done by the unit mass of the fluid against external pressure p under the supposed relation between pressure and density from its actual state to some standard state in which pressure and density are p_0 and ρ_0 respectively. Then

$$I = \int_V E \rho \, dV, \quad E = \int_V \rho \, dV \text{ where } V\rho = 1$$

$$= \int_{\rho_0}^{\rho} pd\left(\frac{1}{\rho}\right) = - \int_{\rho_0}^{\rho} \frac{p}{\rho^2} d\rho$$

$$\hat{E} = \int_{\rho_0}^{\rho} \frac{p}{\rho^2} d\rho. \quad \text{Hence } dE = \frac{p}{\rho^2} d\rho$$

$$\frac{dI}{dt} = \int_V \left[\frac{dp}{dt} \rho \, dV + E \frac{d}{dt} (\rho \, dV) \right] = \int_V \frac{d\hat{E}}{dt} \rho \, dV + 0$$

$$= \int_V \frac{dp}{dt} \frac{d\rho}{dt} \rho \, dV = \int_V \frac{p}{\rho^2} \frac{dp}{dt} \rho \, dV = \int_V \frac{p}{\rho} \frac{dp}{dt} \rho \, dV$$

$= \int_V p (-\rho \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q}) \, dV \quad \text{as } \frac{dp}{dt} + p \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} = 0$

is the equation of continuity.

EQUATION OF MOTION

FLUID DYNAMICS

44.

WORKING RULES

In order to solve the equations of motion, we adopt the following techniques:

- (1) Equation of motion is $\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = F - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}$
- where $F = -\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial x}$

- (2) Equation of continuity (1) $x^2 v = F(t)$ for spherical symmetry if $\rho = \text{const.}$
- (iii) $xv = F(t)$ for cylindrical symmetry if $\rho = \text{const.}$
- (iii) $\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = 0$ (general case)

- (3) Generally the fluid is assumed to be at rest at infinity, i.e., $x = \infty, v = 0, p = \Pi$, say.
- (4) If r be the radius of cavity (or hollow sphere), then $x = r, v = 0, p = 0$.
- (5) When $r = a, v = 0$ so that $F(t) = 0$.
- (6) Boyle's law: $p_1 V_1 = p_2 V_2 = \text{const.}$ Its alternate form is $p = k \rho$.
- (7) Flux = cross sectional area \times normal velocity \times density.
- (8) Equation of impulsive action is $d\omega = pd\theta = \rho v \, d\theta$

Integrating over V and using (2),

$$\frac{dT}{dt} + \int (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla Q) \rho \, dV + \int (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p) \, dV = 0$$

$$\frac{dT}{dt} + \int \frac{d\Omega}{dt} \rho \, dV + \int (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p) \, dV = 0, \quad \text{by (1)}$$

$$\frac{dT}{dt} + \frac{\partial W}{\partial t} + \int (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p) \, dV = 0, \quad \text{by (2).}$$

$$\text{But } \nabla \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) = \rho \cdot \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p$$

$$\int \nabla \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) \, dV - \int \rho \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} \, dV = \int (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p) \, dV$$

- (9) K.E. of the liquid = work done = $\int -p \rho dV$.
- (10) If a sphere of radius a is annihilated, then when $x = a, p = 0$, so that $v = \dot{x} = 0$.
- (11) If a problem contains external and internal radii, i.e., R and r , the subject the result (which is obtained from the integration of the equation of motion) to the two boundary conditions for R and r . In this way we obtain an equation free from constant of integration C and pressure p . Again we integrate this equation to obtain the required result.

SOLVED EXAMPLES

Problem 1. A sphere is at rest in an infinite mass of homogeneous liquid of density ρ , the pressure at infinity being Π , show that, if the radius R of the sphere varies in any manner, the pressure at the surface of the sphere at any time is

$$\Pi + \frac{1}{2} \rho \left[\frac{d^2 R^2}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dR}{dt} \right)^2 \right].$$

If $R = a(2 + \cos nt)$, show that to prevent cavitation in the fluid, Π must not be less than $\frac{3\rho a^2 n^2}{2}$.

$$\text{or } \frac{dI}{dt} = - \int p (\nabla \cdot \mathbf{q}) \, dV$$

$$\text{Finally, } \frac{dT}{dt} = \int q \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} \rho \, dV, \quad \text{... (2)}$$

$$\frac{dI}{dt} = - \int p (\nabla \cdot \mathbf{q}) \, dV \quad \text{... (3)}$$

$$\text{By Euler's equation, } \frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} = - \nabla \Omega - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$$

$$\therefore \mathbf{q} \cdot \frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} \rho \, dV = - \left[(\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla) \Omega \right] \rho \, dV - (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p) \, dV$$

Integrating over V and using (2),

$$\frac{dT}{dt} + \int (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla Q) \rho \, dV + \int (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p) \, dV = 0$$

$$\frac{dT}{dt} + \int \frac{d\Omega}{dt} \rho \, dV + \int (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p) \, dV = 0, \quad \text{by (1)}$$

$$\frac{dT}{dt} + \frac{\partial W}{\partial t} + \int (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p) \, dV = 0,$$

$$\text{But } \nabla \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) = \rho \cdot \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} + \mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p$$

$$\int \nabla \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) \, dV - \int \rho \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} \, dV = \int (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p) \, dV$$

$$\int -\hat{n} \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) \, dS + \frac{dI}{dt} = \int (\mathbf{q} \cdot \nabla p) \, dV, \quad \text{by (3),}$$

as \hat{n} is inward normal.

$$\text{Now (4) becomes } \frac{d}{dt} (T + W + I) - \int \hat{n} \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) \, dS = 0.$$

$$\text{or } \frac{d}{dt} (T + W + I) = \int_S \hat{n} \cdot (\rho \mathbf{q}) \, dS$$

This is energy equation. This proves that : rate of change of total energy (K.E. + Potential + Intrinsic) of a portion of fluid is equal to the work done by external pressure on the boundary provided the external forces are conservative.

Corollary: Principle of energy for incompressible fluids. In the present case $I = 0$. Hence the rate of change of total energy (K.E. + P.E.) is equal to the work done by the pressure on the boundary.

45

FLUID DYNAMICS

Solution : Equation of motion is $\frac{\partial u}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = 0 - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}$ and equation of continuity is $x^2 v = F(t)$ so that $\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{F(t)}{x^2} \right)$.

Hence $\frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) = - \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{p}{\rho} \right)$ as p is constant.

$$\text{Integrating w.r.t. } x, \quad \frac{-F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = - \frac{p}{\rho} + C. \quad (1)$$

Boundary conditions are

(2) when $x = \infty, p = \Pi, v = 0$,

(3) When $x = R, p = p, v = \dot{R}$,

Also $x^2 v = F(t) = R^2 \dot{R}$.

$$F'(t) = 2R(\dot{R})^2 + R^2 \ddot{R}. \quad (2)$$

Substituting (1) to the conditions (2) and (3),

$$0 + 0 = - \frac{1}{2} \mu + C \text{ and}$$

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{R} + \frac{1}{2} (\dot{R})^2 = - \frac{p}{\rho} + C = - \frac{p}{\rho} + \frac{\Pi}{2},$$

or

$$\frac{p}{\rho} = \frac{\Pi}{2} - \frac{1}{2} (\dot{R})^2 + \frac{1}{2} [2R(\dot{R})^2 + R^2 \ddot{R}]$$

or

$$p = \Pi + \frac{1}{2} \rho [\dot{R}(2\dot{R})^2 + 2R\ddot{R}] \quad (4)$$

Now

$$\frac{d^2 R^2}{dt^2} + (\dot{R})^2 = \frac{d}{dt} (2R\dot{R}) + R^2 = 2\dot{R}^2 + 2R\ddot{R} + R^2$$

$$\text{Now (4) becomes } p = \Pi + \frac{1}{2} \rho \left[\frac{d^2 R^2}{dt^2} + R^2 \right] \quad (5)$$

Second part: Let $R = a_n (2 + \cos nt)$... (6). Let there be no cavitation in the fluid everywhere on the surface so that $p > 0$. Then we have to prove that $\Pi > 3\rho a_n^2 n^2$.

We have $\dot{R} = -an \sin nt, \quad R = -an^2 \cos nt$.

$$\text{Observe that } 2R\dot{R} + 3R^2 = 2a(2 + \cos nt)(-an^2 \cos nt) + 3a^2 n^2 \sin^2 nt$$

$$= a^2 n^2 [-4 \cos nt - 2 \cos^2 nt + 3 \sin^2 nt]$$

$$= a^2 n^2 [-4 \cos nt - 2 + 5 \sin^2 nt]$$

using this in (4)

$$p = \Pi + \frac{1}{2} \rho a^2 n^2 (-4 \cos nt - 2 + 5 \sin^2 nt). \quad (7)$$

As $\cos nt$ varies from -1 and 1 and so R varies from a to $3a$, by (6). Thus sphere shrinks from $R = 3a$ to $R = a$ and so there is a possibility of cavitation. Also p is minimum when $nt = 0$ or $2\pi n$.

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$p_{\min} = \Pi + \frac{1}{2} \rho a^2 n^2 (-4 - 2 + 0), \text{ by (7)} = \Pi - 3\rho a^2 n^2$$

PROBLEM 2. An infinite mass of fluid acted on by a force $\mu r^{-3/2}$ per unit mass is directed to the origin. If initially the fluid is at rest and there is a cavity in the form of a sphere $r = c$ in it, show that the cavity will be filled up after an interval of time $(2/5\mu)^{1/2} c^{5/4}$.

Solution : Let v be the velocity, p the pressure at a distance x from the origin, then the equations of motion and continuity are respectively,

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\mu r^{-3/2} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} \quad (1)$$

$$x^2 v = F(t) \text{ so that } v = \frac{F(t)}{x^2}, \quad \frac{\partial v}{\partial t} = \frac{F'(t)}{x^2} \quad (2)$$

and

$$\frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) = -\mu r^{-3/2} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} \quad (3)$$

$$\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = \frac{2\Pi}{x} - \frac{p}{\rho} + C. \quad (4)$$

Integrating,

$$\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = \frac{2\Pi}{x} - \frac{p}{\rho} + C. \quad (5)$$

Boundary conditions are

3. When $x = r$, (radius of cavity), $p = 0, v = r$

4. When $r = c, v = 0$ so that $F(t) = 0$,

5. Let T be the required time of filling the cavity.

Substituting (1) to the conditions (2) and (3),

$$0 + 0 = 0 - 0 + C \text{ and } \frac{-F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = \frac{2\Pi}{r} - 0 + C$$

$$\text{Multiplying by } 2R(t) dt \text{ or } 2r^2 dr,$$

$$\frac{-F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} r^2 = \frac{2\Pi}{r}, \quad r^2 dr = \frac{4\Pi}{r} \cdot r^2 dr$$

$$\text{Since } \int r^2 dr = \frac{r^3}{3}, \quad \frac{d}{dr} \left[\frac{-F'(t)}{r} \right] = 4\rho r^{3/2} dr$$

$$\text{Integrating, } \frac{-F'(t)}{r} = 4\rho \cdot \frac{2}{5} r^{5/2} + A. \quad (6)$$

$$\text{Substituting (6) to (4), } \quad 0 = \frac{8\Pi}{5} r^{5/2} + A$$

$$\text{Now (6) } \Rightarrow \frac{d}{dt} \left[\frac{-F'(t)}{r} \right] = \frac{-4(P^2)^2}{5} = \frac{8\Pi}{5} (r^{5/2} - c^{5/2}), \quad \frac{dr}{dt} = - \left[\frac{8\Pi}{5r^3} (c^{5/2} - r^{5/2}) \right]^{1/2}$$

[negative sign is taken as velocity increases when r decreases]

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$-\int_0^T \frac{r^{3/2}}{(c^{5/2} - r^{5/2})^{1/2}} dr = \int_0^T \left(\frac{8\mu}{5}\right)^{1/2} dt$$

$$\text{or } T = \left(\frac{5}{8\mu}\right)^{1/2} \int_0^{r^{3/2}} \frac{r^{3/2} dr}{(c^{5/2} - r^{5/2})^{1/2}} \quad \dots (7)$$

$$\text{Put } r^{5/2} = c^{5/2} \sin^2 \theta, \frac{5}{2} r^{3/2} dr = c^{5/2} 2 \sin \theta \cos \theta d\theta.$$

$$T = \left(\frac{5}{8\mu}\right)^{1/2} \int_0^{\pi/2} \frac{4}{5} c^{5/2} \sin \theta \cos \theta d\theta = \left(\frac{5}{8\mu}\right)^{1/2} \cdot \frac{4}{5} c^{5/4} (-\cos \theta) \Big|_0^{\pi/2}$$

$$\text{or } T = \left(\frac{2}{5\mu}\right)^{1/2} \cdot c^{5/4}$$

Proved.

After: Equation of continuity is $x^2 u = r^2 v$... (1) where u is velocity at distance x and v is velocity at a distance r . K.E. T of liquid when radius of cavity is r

$$\begin{aligned} T &= \int_r^c \frac{1}{2} (4\pi x^2 dx \cdot \rho) u^2 \\ &= 2\pi \rho \int_r^c x^2 \left(\frac{r^2 v}{x^2}\right)^2 dx \\ &= 2\pi \rho v^2 r^4 \int_r^c \frac{dx}{x^2} = 2\pi \rho v^2 r^4 \left(-\frac{1}{x}\right)_r^c \\ &= 2\pi \rho v^2 r^3. \end{aligned}$$

If Ω is force potential due to external forces, then
 $-\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial x} = \frac{\mu}{x^{3/2}}$ as $F = -\nabla \Omega$

$$\text{Integrating } \Omega = \frac{2\mu}{x^{1/2}}.$$

Work done by external forces

$$\begin{aligned} &= \int_r^c \Omega dm = \int_r^c \frac{2\mu}{\sqrt{x}} (4\pi x^2 dx \cdot \rho) \\ &= 8\pi \rho \mu \int_r^c x^{3/2} dx \\ &= \frac{16}{5} \pi \rho \mu (c^{5/2} - r^{5/2}) \end{aligned}$$

By principle of energy work done = K.E.

$$\text{or } \frac{16}{5} \pi \rho \mu (c^{5/2} - r^{5/2}) = 2\pi \rho v^2 r^3$$

$$v = \frac{dr}{dt} = -\left(\frac{8\mu}{5}\right)^{1/2} \left[\frac{c^{5/2} - r^{5/2}}{r^3}\right]^{1/2}$$

$$\text{Time } T = \left(\frac{5}{8\mu}\right)^{1/2} \int_0^{\infty} \frac{r^{3/2} dr}{(c^{5/2} - r^{5/2})^{1/2}}$$

$$= \left(\frac{2}{5\mu}\right)^{3/2} \cdot c^{5/4}$$

Problem 3: Steam is rising from a boiler through a conical pipe. The diameters of the ends of which are D and d ; if V and v be the corresponding velocities of the stream, and if the motion be supposed to be that of divergence from the vertex of the cone, prove that

$$\frac{v}{V} = \frac{D^2}{d^2} e^{(v^2 - V^2)/2k}$$

where k is the pressure divided by the density and supposed to be constant.

Solution: Let u be the velocity at a distance x from the end A ; the equation of motion is

$$u \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = 0 - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}$$

(Since the motion is steady)

$$\text{or } \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} u^2\right) = -\frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} \quad \text{as } p = k\rho$$

$$\text{Integrating, } \frac{1}{2} u^2 = -k \log \rho + C$$

$$\text{or } \log \rho - \log A_1 = -\frac{u^2}{2k} \quad \text{or } \rho = A_1 e^{-u^2/2k} \quad \dots (1)$$

Boundary conditions are

(i) $\rho = p_1$ when $u = 0$

(ii) $\rho = p_2$ when $u = V$.

Subjecting (1) to (i) and (ii) we obtain $p_1 = A_1 e^{-v^2/2k}$ and $p_2 = A_1 e^{-V^2/2k}$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow \frac{p_1}{p_2} = e^{(V^2 - v^2)/2k} \quad \dots (2)$$

By the equation of continuity

$$\text{Flux at } A = \text{Flux at } B$$

$$\pi \left(\frac{d}{2}\right)^2 v \cdot p_1 = \pi \left(\frac{D}{2}\right)^2 \cdot V \cdot p_2$$

$$\frac{p_1}{p_2} = \frac{V}{d^2}$$

or

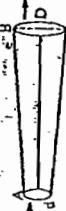


Fig. 2.3

247

FUNDYNAMICS

$$\text{Now (2) becomes } \frac{V}{U} \cdot \frac{D^2}{d^2} = e^{(V^2 - U^2)/2}$$

or

$$\frac{U}{V} = \frac{D^2}{d^2} e^{(U^2 - V^2)/2}$$

Problem 4. A mass of homogeneous liquid is moving so that the velocity at any point is proportional to the time, and that the pressure is given by

$$\rho = \mu xyz + \frac{1}{2} t^2 (x^2 z^2 + z^2 x^2 + x^2 y^2)$$

prove that this motion may have been generated from rest by finite natural forces independent of time; and show that if the direction of motion at every point coincides with the direction of acting forces, each particle of the liquid describes a curve which is the intersection of two hyperbolic cylinders.

Solution : Velocity is proportional to time, i.e., $q = \lambda t$... (1).

Also

$$\rho = \mu xyz - \frac{1}{2} t^2 (y^2 z^2 + z^2 x^2 + x^2 y^2) \quad \dots (2)$$

Step I. Let the motion be generated from rest by finite natural force \mathbf{F} (conservative force), then there exists a velocity potential ϕ s.t. $q = -\nabla\phi$. To prove that \mathbf{F} is independent of time.

By pressure equation, $\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{1}{2} q^2 + \Omega - \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = F(t)$

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} = \Omega - \frac{1}{2} \lambda^2 t^2 + F(t)$$

Write $\frac{\partial f}{\partial t} = f_t$ etc.; (3) is expressible as

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} = f_t - \Omega - \frac{1}{2} \lambda^2 t^2 + F(t), \quad \dots (3)$$

Comparing (2) and (3), $f_t - \Omega = \mu xyz$, $\lambda^2 = 2y^2 z^2$, $F(t) = 0$

$$\text{Now } \lambda^2 t^2 - q^2 = (\nabla\phi)^2 = t^2 (\nabla^2) = t^2 [f_x^2 + f_y^2 + f_z^2]$$

$$\text{or, } \lambda^2 t^2 - y^2 z^2 = 0.$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow f_x^2 - y^2 z^2 = 0, f_y^2 - z^2 x^2 = 0, f_z^2 - x^2 y^2 = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow f_x = xyz, f_y = xyz, f_z = xyz$$

We have seen that $f_x = \Omega = \mu xyz$, this \Rightarrow
 $xyz - \Omega = xyz$ or $\mathbf{F} = -\nabla\Omega = -\nabla(\mu - 1)xyz$

$$\text{or } \mathbf{F} = (\mu - 1) \nabla(xyz). \quad \dots (5)$$

This $\Rightarrow \mathbf{F}$ is independent of t .

Step II. Let the direction of motion coincide with the direction of acting force so that

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$\frac{u}{F_1} = \frac{v}{F_2} = \frac{w}{F_3} \quad \dots (6)$$

To prove that stream lines are the intersection of two hyperbolic cylinders.

Equations of stream lines are

$$\frac{dx}{F_1} = \frac{dy}{F_2} = \frac{dz}{F_3}, \quad \dots (6)$$

Using (6),

$$\frac{u}{(u-1)xyz} = \frac{dy}{(u-1)xyz} = \frac{dz}{(u-1)xyz}$$

or

$$\frac{dx}{xz} = \frac{dy}{xy} = \frac{dz}{xz}, \text{ or } x dx = y dy = z dz.$$

This \Rightarrow

$$x dx = y dy, x dx = z dz,$$

Integration yields the result $x^2 - y^2 = a^2$, $x^2 - z^2 = b^2$. This represents two distinct hyperbolic cylinders. Hence the result.

Problem 5. Air, obeying Boyle's law, is in motion in a uniform tube of small section, prove that if ρ be the density and v the velocity at a distance x from a fixed point at time t ,

$$\frac{\partial^2 \rho}{\partial x^2} = \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^2} [(v^2 + k)\rho], \text{ where } k = \frac{\rho}{P_0}$$

Solution : Equation of continuity is
 $\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (\rho v) = 0. \quad \dots (1)$

Equation of motion is
 $\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial x}. \quad \dots (2)$

By Boyle's law, pr. vol. = const.
 But vol. density = mass.

$$\text{Hence pr. vol.} = \text{const.} \quad \text{vol.} = \frac{\rho}{\text{mass}}$$

$$\text{pr.} \frac{\text{mass}}{\rho} = \text{const.}$$

This $\Rightarrow \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} = \text{const.} \Rightarrow h$, say $\Rightarrow \rho = h\rho_0$

$$\text{By (2), } \frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{h}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial x}.$$

To determine $\frac{\partial^2 \rho}{\partial x^2}$,

$$\frac{\partial^2 \rho}{\partial t^2} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \left[-\frac{\partial}{\partial x} (\rho v) \right] = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} (\rho v) \right]$$

By (1),

$$\frac{\partial^2 \rho}{\partial t^2} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \left[-\frac{\partial}{\partial x} (\rho v) \right] = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} (\rho v) \right]$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

48

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\partial^2 \rho}{\partial t^2} &= -\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left[v \frac{\partial p}{\partial t} + \rho \frac{\partial v}{\partial t} \right] \\ &= -\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left[v \left(-\frac{\partial \rho v}{\partial x} \right) + \rho \left(-\frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial x} - v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} \right) \right] \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left[v \cdot \frac{\partial \rho v}{\partial x} + \rho \left(\frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} \right) \right] \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial x} (\rho v^2) + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (k \rho) \right] = \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^2} (\rho v^2 + k \rho)\end{aligned}$$

or

$$\frac{\partial^2 \rho}{\partial t^2} = \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^2} [\rho (v^2 + k)].$$

Problem 6. An elastic fluid, the weight of which is neglected, obeying Boyle's law in a uniform straight tube, show that on the hypothesis of parallel sections the velocity at any time t at a distance r from a fixed point in the tube is defined by the equation

$$\frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial t^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left(2u \frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v^2 \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} \right) = k \frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial r^2}.$$

Solution : Boyle's law is $\frac{P}{\rho} = k$ as volume $\propto \frac{1}{P}$.

Equations of continuity and motion are

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial \rho v}{\partial r} = 0 \quad \dots (1)$$

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r},$$

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} = -\frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} \quad \dots (2)$$

i.e.,

$$\frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial t^2} = \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left[v \left(-\frac{\partial v}{\partial r} - \frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} \right) \right] + \frac{k}{\rho} \left(\frac{\partial \rho v}{\partial r} \right), \quad \text{by (1), (2)}$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial t^2} = \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left[v^2 \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} + \frac{vk}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + \frac{kv}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + k \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} \right]$$

To determine $\frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial t^2}$. By (2), we get

$$\begin{aligned}-\frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial t^2} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left[v \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} + \frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} \right] = \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left(v \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} + \frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} \right)^* \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left[v \left(-\frac{\partial v}{\partial r} - \frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} \right) \right]^* + \frac{k}{\rho} \left(-\frac{\partial \rho v}{\partial r} \right), \quad \text{by (1), (2)} \\ \frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial t^2} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left[v^2 \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} + \frac{vk}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + \frac{kv}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + k \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} \right]\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}*\frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left[v \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} + \frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} \right] &= \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (k \log \rho) \right] \\ &= \frac{\partial^2}{\partial r^2} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 + k \log \rho \right) \\ &= \frac{\partial^2}{\partial r^2} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 + k \log \rho \right) \\ &= \frac{\partial^2}{\partial r^2} \left[v \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} + \frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} \right]\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}&= \frac{\partial^2}{\partial r^2} \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (k \log \rho) \right] \\ &= \frac{\partial^2}{\partial r^2} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 + k \log \rho \right) \\ &= \frac{\partial^2}{\partial r^2} \left[v \frac{\partial v}{\partial r} + \frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} \right]\end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial t^2} = \frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial r} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (k \log \rho) \right] = \frac{\partial^2}{\partial r^2} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 + k \log \rho \right)$$

$$\therefore \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial t^2} = \frac{\partial^2}{\partial r^2} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 + k \log \rho \right) \quad \dots (7)$$

Since $v^2 u = F(t) = R^2 U$, i.e., $\int \frac{1}{r^2} dr = F(t) \int \frac{1}{R^2} dR$,

Multiplying (7) by $2F(t) dt = 2r^2 dr = 2R^2 dR$, we get

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 \int \frac{1}{r} dr &= -\frac{P}{\rho} + C, \\ \text{Also } r^2 u &= F(t) = R^2 U, \text{ upon subtraction,} \\ F'(t) \left(\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right) + \frac{1}{2} u^2 \left[\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right] &= \frac{P}{\rho},\end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore F'(t) = \frac{P}{\rho} - \frac{1}{2} u^2 \left[\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right].$$

(Since pressure vanishes on the internal boundary)

$$x = R, \quad u = R = U, \quad P = \Pi,$$

(Since outer surface is subjected to constant pressure Π)

$$r = a, \quad u = 0 \quad \text{so that } F(t) = 0,$$

Subjecting (3) to the conditions (4) and (5),

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 \int \frac{1}{r} dr &= 0 + \Phi \\ -\frac{F'(t)}{R} + \frac{1}{2} U^2 &= -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C.\end{aligned}$$

... (1)

... (2)

... (3)

... (4)

... (5)

... (6)

... (7)

Problem 7. A mass of liquid surrounds a solid sphere of radius a , and its outer surface, which is a concentric sphere of radius b , is subject to given constant pressure Π , no other forces being action on the liquid. Then solid sphere suddenly shrinks into a concentric sphere; it is required to determine the subsequent motion and the impulsive action on the sphere.

Solution : Equations of motion and continuity are

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}; \quad \dots (1)$$

$$x^2 v = F(t). \quad \dots (2)$$

Integrating w.r.t. x , we get

$$\therefore -\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 = -\frac{P}{\rho} + C.$$

Since the liquid is contained between two spheres $r = a, r = b$, so we suppose that r and R are internal and external radii at any time t and the corresponding velocities are u and U , respectively. Boundary conditions are

$$x = r, \quad u = U, \quad P = 0.$$

When

$$x = R, \quad u = R = U, \quad P = \Pi,$$

(Since outer surface is subjected to constant pressure Π)

$$r = a, \quad u = 0 \quad \text{so that } F(t) = 0,$$

Subjecting (3) to the conditions (4) and (5),

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 \int \frac{1}{r} dr &= 0 + \Phi \\ -\frac{F'(t)}{R} + \frac{1}{2} U^2 &= -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C.\end{aligned}$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$2PF' \left[\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right] dt + F^2 \left[\frac{dr}{r^2} - \frac{dR}{R^2} \right] = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \cdot 2r^2 dr$$

or

$$d \left[\left(\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right) F^2 \right] = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \cdot 2r^2 dr.$$

Integrating, $\left(\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right) F^2 (t) = \frac{2}{3} \frac{r^3}{\rho} + \Pi + A.$ Subjecting this to (6), $0 = \frac{2}{3} \frac{\Pi^3}{\rho} + \Pi + A.$

Subtracting, we get

$$\left(\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right) F^2 (t) = \frac{2\Pi}{3\rho} (r^3 - a^3)$$

$$\left(\frac{R-a}{rR} \right) (r^2 u)^2 = \frac{2\Pi}{3\rho} (a^3 - r^3)$$

$$r^2 u^2 \left(\frac{R-a}{R} \right) = \frac{2\Pi}{3\rho} (a^3 - r^3)$$

with

$$R^3 - r^3 = b^3 - a^3$$

For total mass of liquid is constant

$$\Rightarrow \text{volume of liquid at any time } t = \text{volume of liquid initially}, \\ \Rightarrow \frac{4}{3}\pi R^3 - \frac{4}{3}\pi r^3 = \frac{4}{3}\pi b^3 - \frac{4}{3}\pi a^3.$$

To determine the equation of impulsive action, Equation of impulsive action is

$$d\bar{w} = \rho v dx = \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} dx$$

or

$$\int_0^R d\bar{w} = \int_0^R \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} dx = -\rho F \left[\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right] = \rho r^2 u \left[\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right]$$

The whole impulse on the surface of the sphere is

$$4\pi r^2 \bar{w} = 4\pi r^3 \rho r^2 u \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) = 4\pi r^3 \rho u \left(\frac{R-a}{R} \right) \quad \dots (9)$$

Ans.

Problem 8. An infinite fluid in which a spherical hollow shell of radius a is initially arrested under the action of no forces. If a constant pressure Π is applied at infinity, show that the time of filling up the cavity is $\pi^2 a \left(\frac{\rho}{\Pi} \right)^{1/2} \cdot 2^{5/6} \cdot [\Gamma(1/3)]^{-3}$.

Solution : The equations of motion and continuity are

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} \quad \dots (1)$$

$$x^2 v = F(t)$$

$$\frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}$$

Hence

EQUATION OF MOTIONIntegrating w.r.t. x ,

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = -\frac{2}{\rho} + C. \quad \dots (2)$$

Let T be the time of filling up the cavity. Boundary conditions are :(i) when $x = \infty, v = 0, p = \Pi$, (since constant pressure Π is applied at infinity)(ii) when $x = r$, radius of cavity, $v = u = \bar{v}, p \neq 0$,(iii) When $r = a$, so that $\dot{r} = u = 0, F(t) = 0$. [The pressure vanishes on the surface of cavity]

Subjecting (2) to the condition (i),

$$0 = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C \quad \text{or} \quad C = \frac{\Pi}{\rho}.$$

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \quad \text{s.t.} \quad r^2 u = F(t) = r^2 \bar{v}$$

$$\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{v^2}{r^2} = \frac{\Pi}{\rho}$$

$$\text{Multiplying this by } \frac{2F'}{r} dt - \frac{F^2}{r^2} dr = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} \cdot 2r^2 dr,$$

$$\frac{2FF'}{r} dt - \frac{F^2}{r^2} dr = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} \cdot 2r^2 dr,$$

$$d \left(\frac{F^2}{r} \right) = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} \cdot 2r^2 dr.$$

$$\frac{F^2}{r} = -\frac{2\Pi}{3\rho} r^3 + A.$$

Integration yields

$$\text{Subjecting this to (iii),} \quad 0 = -\frac{2\Pi}{3\rho} a^3 + A.$$

Hence

$$\frac{F^2}{r} = \frac{2\Pi}{3\rho} (a^3 - r^3) \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{r^4 \bar{v}^2}{r^2} = \frac{2\Pi}{3\rho} (a^3 - r^3)$$

$$\frac{dr}{dt} = -\left[\frac{2\Pi}{3\rho} \cdot \frac{a^3 - r^3}{r^3} \right]^{1/2}$$

[Negative sign is taken as velocity increases when r decreases],

$$\int_0^T dt = - \int_a^0 \left[\frac{3\rho}{2\Pi} \cdot \frac{r^3}{a^3 - r^3} \right]^{1/2} dr$$

$$T = \left(\frac{3\rho}{2\Pi} \right)^{1/2} I, \quad \dots (3)$$

$$I = \int_0^a \left(\frac{r^3}{a^3 - r^3} \right)^{1/2} dr$$

$$\text{Put } r^3 = a^3 \sin^2 \theta, \quad 3r^2 dr = 2a^3 \sin \theta \cos \theta d\theta$$

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$I = \int_0^{\pi/2} \frac{a^{3/2} \sin \theta}{a^{3/2} \cos \theta} \cdot \frac{2a^3 \sin \theta \cos \theta d\theta}{3a^2}$$

$$= \int_0^{\pi/2} \frac{2a^3 \sin^2 \theta d\theta}{3(a \sin^{2/3} \theta)^2}$$

$$= \frac{2a}{3} \int_0^{\pi/2} (\sin \theta)^{2/3} (\cos \theta)^0 d\theta$$

$$= \frac{2a}{3} \cdot \frac{\Gamma(\frac{5}{6}) \cdot \Gamma(\frac{1}{2})}{2\Gamma(\frac{5}{6} + \frac{1}{2})} = \frac{2\sqrt{a}}{3} \cdot \frac{\Gamma(\frac{5}{6})}{\Gamma(\frac{1}{2}) \cdot \Gamma(\frac{1+1}{2})}$$

$$= \frac{2\sqrt{a}}{3} \cdot \frac{\sqrt{\pi}}{(\frac{1}{3})\Gamma(\frac{1}{3})} = \frac{a \cdot \sqrt{\pi}}{(\frac{1}{3})\Gamma(\frac{1}{3})} \quad \dots (4)$$

Recall that

$$\Gamma(n) \Gamma(1-n) = \frac{\pi}{\sin n\pi}, \quad \Gamma(n) \Gamma\left(n + \frac{1}{2}\right) = \sqrt{\pi} \frac{\Gamma(2n-1)}{2^{2n-1}}$$

$$\text{For } n = \frac{1}{3}, \quad \Gamma\left(\frac{1}{3}\right) \Gamma\left(\frac{2}{3}\right) = \frac{\pi}{\sin(\pi/3)} = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{3}}$$

$$\text{and} \quad r\left(\frac{1}{3}\right) r\left(\frac{5}{6}\right) = \frac{\sqrt{\pi} \Gamma\left(\frac{2}{3}\right)}{2^{-1/3}}$$

$$\text{Hence} \quad r\left(\frac{5}{6}\right) = \frac{\pi}{\Gamma\left(\frac{1}{3}\right)} \cdot \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{3} \cdot \Gamma\left(\frac{1}{3}\right)} = \frac{2^{4/3} \cdot \pi^{2/3}}{\sqrt{3}} \cdot \left[r\left(\frac{1}{3}\right)\right]^2$$

$$\text{using this in (4),} \quad I = a\pi^2 \cdot \frac{2^{1/3}}{\sqrt{3}} \cdot \frac{1}{\left[r\left(\frac{1}{3}\right)\right]^2}$$

$$\text{Now (3) is reduced to} \quad I = \pi^2 a \left(\frac{2}{\sqrt{3}}\right)^{1/2} \cdot \frac{1}{\left[r\left(\frac{1}{3}\right)\right]^3} \cdot 2^{5/6}$$

Proved.

Aliter: Let v be velocity when radius of cavity is r . Similarly u is the velocity when radius is x . Equation of continuity is

$$x^2 u = r^2 v \quad \dots (1)$$

$$\text{K.E.} = \int \frac{1}{2} (4\pi x^2 dx \cdot \rho) u^2 \quad \dots (1)$$

$$= 2\pi \rho \int_r^a x^2 \left(\frac{2u}{x^2}\right)^2 dx = 2\pi \rho u^2 \int_r^a \frac{dx}{x^2}$$

$$= 2\pi \rho u^2 \left(-\frac{1}{x}\right) \Big|_r^a = 2\pi \rho u^2 \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{a}\right)$$

$$\text{K.E.} = 2\pi \rho r^4 v^2 \left(-\frac{1}{x}\right)_r^a = 2\pi \rho r^3 v^2$$

Work done by outer pressure

$$= \int \Pi (4\pi x^2 dx) = 4\pi \Pi \int_r^a x^2 dx$$

$$= \frac{4\pi}{3} \Pi (a^3 - r^3)$$

By principle of energy,

$$2\pi \rho r^3 v^2 = \frac{4\pi}{3} \Pi (a^3 - r^3)$$

$$v = - \frac{dr}{dt} = \left(\frac{2\Pi}{3\rho}\right)^{1/2} \left(\frac{a^3 - r^3}{r^3}\right)^{1/2}$$

$$\text{or} \quad v = - \int_0^t dt = - \int_0^t \left(\frac{3\Pi}{2\Pi}\right)^{1/2} \frac{r^{3/2} dr}{\left(\frac{a^3 - r^3}{r^3}\right)^{1/2}}$$

$$v = - \int_0^t \frac{(a^3 - r^3)^{1/2}}{r^{3/2}} dr$$

From this the required result follows.

Problem 9: A pulse travelling along a fine straight uniform tube filled with gas causes the density at time t and distance x from the origin where the velocity is u_0 to become $\rho_0 \phi(u_0 - x)$. Prove that the velocity u (at time t and distance x from the origin) is given by

$$u + \frac{(u_0 - u) \phi(u)}{\phi(u_0 - x) \phi(u)}$$

Solution : Equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial \rho u}{\partial x} = 0, \quad \dots (1)$$

we have to prove

$$u + v + \frac{(u_0 - u) \phi(u)}{\phi(u_0 - x)} \quad \dots (2)$$

Given

$$\rho = \rho_0 \phi(u_0 - x) \quad \dots (3)$$

and

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} = \rho_0 u \phi'(u_0 - x), \quad \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial x} = - \rho_0 \phi'(u_0 - x) \quad \dots (4)$$

Putting these values in (1), we get

$$\rho_0 u \phi'(u_0 - x) + u + - \rho_0 \phi'(u_0 - x) + \rho_0 \phi(u_0 - x) \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = 0$$

$$(u - u) \phi' + \phi \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{du}{u - u} + \frac{\phi'(u_0 - x)}{\phi(u_0 - x)} dx = 0 \quad \dots (4)$$

Integrating, $-\log(u - u) - \log \phi(u_0 - x) = -\log A$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{(u_0 - u) \phi(u_0 - x)}{u - u} = A \quad \dots (4)$$

In view of (3), this $\Rightarrow (u - u_0) \phi(u) = A$

$$(u - u) \phi(u_0 - x) \phi(u) = A$$

$$(u - u) \phi(u_0 - x) \phi(u) = A$$

82

FLUID DYNAMICSEQUATION OF MOTION

or

$$u - u_0 = \frac{(u - u_0) \phi(u)}{\phi(u_0 - x)}$$

or

$$u = u_0 + \frac{(u_0 - u) \phi(u)}{\phi(u_0 - x)}$$

Problem 10. A stream in a horizontal pipe after passing a contraction in the pipe at which its sectional area is A , is delivered at atmospheric pressure at a place where the sectional area is B . Show that if a side tube is connected with the pipe at the former place, water will be sucked up through it into the pipe from a reservoir at a depth $\frac{s^2}{2g} \left(\frac{1}{A^2} - \frac{1}{B^2} \right)$ below the pipe, s being the delivery per second.

Solution : Let v and V be the velocity of the stream at two cross-sections. The equation of continuity is given by

Flux at the first cross section = flux at the second cross section

i.e., $A v = B V p = s$ (given)

[For flux = cross section area

\times density normal velo.]

Also $p = 1$ for stream.

$$\text{Hence } v = \frac{s}{A}, V = \frac{s}{B}$$

The equation of motion is $\mu \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}$ as the

motion is steady.

or

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} u^2 \right) = -\frac{\partial p}{\partial x} \text{ as } \rho = 1.$$

Integrating,

$$\frac{1}{2} u^2 = -p + C$$

Boundary conditions are:

$$(i) \quad u = V, \quad p = \Pi.$$

(Since stream is delivered at atmospheric pressure $p = \Pi$, say at a place

(ii)

$$u = v, \quad p = p.$$

In view of (i) and (ii), (i) gives $\frac{1}{2} V^2 = -\Pi + C$

$$\frac{1}{2} u^2 = -p + C.$$

$$\text{Upon subtraction, } \Pi - p = \frac{1}{2} (v^2 - V^2) = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{s^2}{A^2} - \frac{s^2}{B^2} \right)$$

or

$$\Pi - p = \frac{s^2}{2} \left(\frac{1}{A^2} - \frac{1}{B^2} \right).$$

Let h be the height of water column in the side tube which is sucked from a reservoir, then $\Pi - p$ = difference of pressure = ρgh as $\rho = 1$.

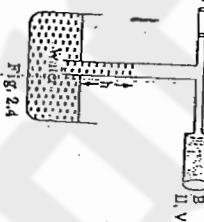


FIG. 2.4

Problem 11. Show that the rate per unit of time at which work is done by the internal pressure between the parts of a compressible fluid obeying Boyle's law is $\int \int \int p \left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} \right) dx dy dz$, where p is the pressure and (u, v, w) the velocity at any point, and the integration extends through the volume of the fluid.

Solution : Let W denote work done, then rate of work done is $\frac{dW}{dt}$. Let $q = ui + vj + wk$ and $dV = dx dy dz$.

Then we have to prove that $\frac{dW}{dt} = \int p (\nabla \cdot q) dV$.

We know that $W = \int -pdV$

and $\frac{dp}{dt} + p(\nabla \cdot q) = 0$ (equation of continuity)

$$\text{Hence } \frac{dp}{dt} = -\frac{dp}{dt} dV = -\int \frac{dp}{dt} dV \text{ as } p = \rho k \quad \dots (2)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dW}{dt} = -k \int \frac{dp}{dt} dV = -k \int -\rho (\nabla \cdot q) dV, \text{ by (2).}$$

$$= \int k \rho (\nabla \cdot q) dV = \int p (\nabla \cdot q) dV$$

Hence the result (1).

Problem 12. A spherical mass of fluid of radius b has a concentric spherical cavity of radius a , which contains gas at pressure p whose mass may be neglected, at every point of the external boundary of the liquid an impulsive pressure \bar{p} per unit area is applied. Assuming that the gas obeys Boyle's law, show that when the liquid first comes to rest, the radius of the internal spherical surface will be $a \exp(-\bar{p}^2 / 2\rho p a^2 (b - a))$ where ρ is the density of the liquid.

Solution : Equation of impulsive action is $d\bar{w} = \rho u dt$ and equation of continuity

$$x^2 v = F(t).$$

$$d\bar{w} = \rho F(t) \frac{dx}{x^2}$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$\text{This} \Rightarrow \int_0^{\infty} d\bar{V} = \int_a^b \rho F \frac{dx}{x^2}$$

$$\text{or } \bar{V} = \rho R \left(-\frac{1}{x} \right)_a^b = \left(\frac{b-a}{ab} \right) \rho F (b).$$

Let r be the radius of internal spherical cavity and p_1 the pressure there. Since gas obeys Boyle's law hence

$$\frac{4}{3}\pi r^3 p_1 = \frac{4}{3}\pi a^3 p \quad \text{or} \quad p_1 = \frac{a^3 p}{r^3}.$$

(Internal cavity of radius a contains gas at pressure p_1 . Finally, the liquid is at rest.

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Gain in K.E.} &= \int_a^b \left(\frac{1}{2} (4\pi x^2 dx) \rho \right) v^2 = 2\pi p \int_a^b x^2 \frac{F^2}{x^4} dx \quad \text{as } x^2 v = F(t) \\ &= 2\pi p \left(-\frac{1}{x} \right)_a^b F^2 = 2\pi p \rho r^2 \left| \frac{b-a}{ab} \right| \\ &\approx 2\pi p \left(\frac{b-a}{ab} \right) \cdot \frac{\overline{w}^2 a^2 b^2}{\rho^2 (b-a)^2} \\ &= 2\pi ab \overline{w}^2 / \rho (b-a). \end{aligned}$$

Work done in compressing the gas from radius a to radius r is $\int_a^r -p dV$ in usual notation

$$= - \int_a^r \frac{4\pi r^2 dr}{r^3} \cdot \rho p = -4\pi p a^3 \log\left(\frac{r}{a}\right).$$

But gain in K.E. = work done.

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{2\pi ab \overline{w}^2}{\rho (b-a)} &= -4\pi p a^3 \log\left(\frac{r}{a}\right) \\ \log\left(\frac{r}{a}\right) &= \frac{\overline{w}^2 b}{2a^2 p \rho (b-a)} \end{aligned}$$

or Hence

$$r = a \exp\left[\frac{\overline{w}^2 b}{2a^2 p \rho (b-a)}\right].$$

Problem 13. Two equal closed cylinders, of height c , with their bases in the same horizontal plane, are filled; one with water, and the other with air of such a density as to support a column h of water, $h < c$. If a communication be open between them at their bases, the height x , to which the water rises, is given by the equation

$$cx - x^2 + ch \log\left(\frac{c-x}{c}\right) = 0. \quad (\text{Meerut 1992})$$

EQUATION OF MOTION

Solution : Suppose that the cylinders A and B are filled with water and gas respectively. Let b be the cross section of each cylinder. The water and gas both are at rest before and after the communication is allowed between the cylinders. Hence initial and final both K.E. are zero. Change in K.E. = 0.

This \Rightarrow Total work done = change in K.E.

$$\Rightarrow \text{Total work done} = 0.$$

Initial potential energy due to water in A

$$= Mgh$$
 in usual notation.

$$= \int_v^c (\overline{w} \rho) g dz = \frac{1}{2} \overline{w} \rho c^2$$

and final potential energy due to water of height $c-x$ in A and height x in B is

$$= \int_0^{c-x} (\overline{w} \rho) g dz + \int_0^x (\overline{w} \rho) g dz = \frac{1}{2} \overline{w} \rho ((c-x)^2 + x^2).$$

Now work done by gravity = loss in potential energy
Initial P.E. - Final P.E.

$$= \frac{1}{2} \overline{w} \rho [(c^2 - (c-x)^2) - x^2] = \overline{w} \rho (cx - x^2)$$

Work done by gravity = $\overline{w} \rho (cx - x^2)$.

Also some work is done against the compression of air in B . Let p be the pressure of the gas when the height of water level in B is y . By Boyle's law,

$$P_1 V_1 = P_2 V_2 \quad \text{or} \quad \rho h (c-y) = \overline{w} \rho . h c y$$

This $\Rightarrow p = \frac{\overline{w} \rho c}{c-y}$, ρ being density of water.

[For pressure $p = h \overline{w} \rho$ = height h , density \overline{w} and initial pressure of the gas in B is equal to pressure due to a column h of water (given)].

Work done against the compression of gas in B

$$= \int_0^x -p dV, \text{ in usual notation.}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \int_0^x -\left(\overline{w} \rho \frac{c-y}{c-y} \right) h dy, \quad dV = h dy \\ &= h \overline{w} \rho \log\left(\frac{c-h}{c}\right), \\ &= h \overline{w} \rho \log\left(\frac{c-x}{c}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Equating the sum of (2) and (3) to (1),

$$\begin{aligned} \overline{w} \rho (cx - x^2) + h \overline{w} \rho \log\left(\frac{c-x}{c}\right) &= 0 \\ cx - x^2 + ch \log\left(\frac{c-x}{c}\right) &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

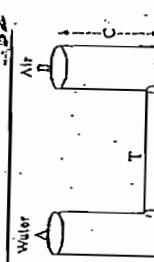


Fig. 1.6

53.

FLUID DYNAMICS
Problem 13 (a). Water oscillates in a bent, uniform tube in a vertical plane. If O be the lowest point of the tube, AB the equilibrium level of water, α, β the inclinations of the tube to the horizontal at A, B and OA = a, OB = b, the period of oscillation is given by

$$2\pi \sqrt{\frac{(a+b)}{g(\sin \alpha + \sin \beta)}}^{1/2}$$

Solution: Suppose O is the lowest point of the tube, AB the equilibrium level of water, h the height of AB above O, α, β the inclinations of the tube to the horizontal at A and B respectively and θ , the inclination at a distance s from O. Let OA = a,

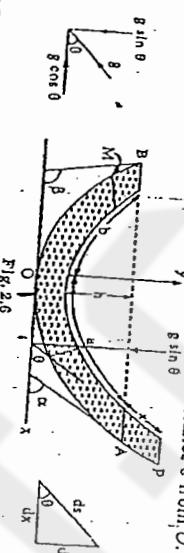


Fig. 2.6

OB = b, AP = x. Let water in the tube be displaced at small distance x from its

equilibrium position so that AP = z. After displacement:

(i) $p = \rho_i y = h + x \sin \alpha; s = OP = a + z \cos \beta;$

(ii) $\rho = \rho_i y = h - x \sin \beta; s = OM = (b - z) \cos \beta;$

Let u denote velocity. Equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial s} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} = 0$$

or,

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial s} = 0$$

This $\Rightarrow u$ is independent of s.

Equation of motion is

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial s} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial s} = -g \sin \theta - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial s}$$

But

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial s} = 0, \quad \sin \theta = \frac{\partial y}{\partial s}$$

Hence we have

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = -g \frac{\partial y}{\partial s} - \frac{\partial}{\partial s} \left(\frac{p}{\rho} \right)$$

Integrating w.r.t. s,

$$\int \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} ds = -gy - \frac{p}{\rho} + f(t)$$

or

$$s \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = -gy - \frac{p}{\rho} + f(t)$$

(f(t) is constant of integration)

EQUATION OF MOTION

Applying (i) and (iii),

$$(a+x) \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = -gx (\sin \alpha + \sin \beta) - \frac{p}{\rho} + f(t)$$

$$-(b-x) \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = -gx (\sin \alpha + \sin \beta) - \frac{p}{\rho} + f(t)$$

$$(a+b)x \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = -gx (\sin \alpha + \sin \beta)$$

$$(a+b)x = -gx (\sin \alpha + \sin \beta)$$

EQUATION OF MOTION

FLUID DYNAMICS

Boundary conditions are

- (i) when $x = r, p = p, v = r' = u$, say
- (ii) when $x = r', v = U = U', p = p$

[Since the pressure at the two ends is equal].

Subjecting (1) to the conditions (i) and (ii),

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{r} f'(t) + \frac{1}{2} \frac{u^2}{r} = - \frac{U}{r} + C \\ & - \frac{f'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} U^2 = - \frac{U}{r} + C \end{aligned}$$

Upon subtraction

$$\left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{r'} \right) f'(t) + \frac{1}{2} (u^2 - U^2) = 0.$$

But

$$\left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{r'} \right) \frac{d}{dt} (r^2 u) + \frac{1}{2} u^2 \left(1 - \frac{r^4}{(r')^4} \right) = 0, \quad u = r'$$

$$\left(\frac{r-r'}{rr'} \right) \left[2r \left(\frac{dr}{dt} \right)^2 + r^2 \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2} \right] + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{dr}{dt} \right)^2 \left[\frac{r^4 - r'^4}{r'^4} \right] = 0$$

Dividing by $(r - r')/2r'$, we get

$$\frac{2}{r} \left[2r \left(\frac{dr}{dt} \right)^2 + r^2 \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2} \right] - \left(\frac{dr}{dt} \right)^2 \frac{(r+r')^2 (r^2 + r'^2)}{r^3} = 0$$

$$2r \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2} + \left(\frac{dr}{dt} \right)^2 \left[3 - \frac{r}{r'} - \frac{r'^3}{r^3} - \frac{r^2}{r'^2} \right] = 0.$$

This proves the first required result.

Second Part : The v.s.via = 2.K.E.

$$\begin{aligned} & = 2 \int_{r'}^r \frac{1}{2} (r x^2 \tan^2 \alpha) dx \cdot \rho v^2 = \pi \rho \tan^2 \alpha \int_{r'}^r \frac{x^2}{x^4} f^2(t) dx \\ & = \pi \rho \tan^2 \alpha f^2(t) \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{r'} \right). \end{aligned}$$

By the principle of conservation of v.s.via,

$$\pi \rho \tan^2 \alpha f^2(t) \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{r'} \right) = \text{const.} = C_1$$

$$\left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{r'} \right) (r^2 u)^2 = C_2$$

$$\left(\frac{r'-r}{rr'} \right) r^4 u^2 = C_2$$

$$u^2 = \frac{r' C_2}{(r'-r) r^3}$$

$$v^2 = Cr/r^3 (r' - r).$$

Replacing u by v and C_2 by C , we get

$$v^2 = Cr/r^3 (r' - r).$$

Again, since mass is constant and so is volume.

This $\Rightarrow \frac{1}{3} (\pi r^2 \tan \alpha) r^2 - \pi r^2 \tan^2 \alpha \cdot r = \text{const.}$

or $r^3 - r^3 = \text{const.} = c^3$, say. For volume $= \frac{\pi}{3} (\text{radius})^2 \cdot h$

This concludes the problem.

Problem 15. A portion of homogeneous fluid is confined between two concentric spheres of radii A and a , and is attracted towards their centre by a force varying inversely as the square of the distance. The inner spherical surface is suddenly annihilated, and when the radii of the inner and outer surfaces of the fluid are r and R , the fluid impinges on a solid ball concentric with their surfaces; prove that the impulsive pressure at any point of the ball for different values of R and r varies as

$$[(\sigma^2 - r^2) - A^2 + R^2] \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right)^{-1/2}$$

Solution : The equation of continuity is $x^2 v = F(t)$ so that $\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} = \frac{F'(t)}{x^2}$. Equation of motion is

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = F - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} = - \frac{U}{x^2} + \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}$$

as μ/x^2 is a force towards the centre.

$$\frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) = - \frac{U}{x^2} - \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^2} \left(\frac{p}{\rho} \right)$$

Integrating w.r.t. x , $\frac{x}{2} v^2 + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = \frac{U}{x} - \frac{p}{\rho} + C$.

Let r and R be internal and external radii at any time t . Boundary conditions are

- (i) when $x = r, v = r' = u$ say $p = 0$.
- (ii) Since pressure vanishes on the internal surface.

- (iii) when $x = R, v = U$ say, $p = 0$.

(Since pressure vanishes on the surface of a annihilated sphere.)

(iii) when $r = a, R = A$, the velocity is zero so that $F(t) = 0$.

Subjecting (1) to the conditions (i), and (ii),

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} U^2 = \frac{U}{r} + C$$

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{R} + \frac{1}{2} U^2 = \frac{U}{R} + C$$

Upon subtraction

$$\left| \frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right| F'(t) + \frac{1}{2} (U^2 - U^2) = \mu \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right)$$

$$\text{or } \left| \frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right| F'(t) + \frac{1}{2} F^2 \left| \frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right| = \mu \left| \frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right|$$

[For $r^2 u = F(t) = R^2 U$]

155

Multiplying by $2Rdt$ or equivalently by $2R^2 dR = 2r^2 dr$, we obtain

$$2RF' \left[\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right] dt + R^2 \left[\frac{dr}{r^2} - \frac{dR}{R^2} \right] = 2\mu [r dr - R dR]$$

or

$$d \left[\left(\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right) R^2 \right] = 2\mu [r dr - R dR].$$

Integrating, $\left(\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right) R^2 (t) = \mu (r^2 - R^2) + C_1$ Subjecting this to (iii), $0 = \mu (a^2 - A^2) + C_1$

$$\left(\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right) R^2 = \mu (r^2 - R^2 - a^2 + A^2).$$

The equation of impulsive action is

$$d\bar{w} = \rho v dx = \frac{\rho F(t)}{x^2} dx.$$

This \Rightarrow

$$\int_0^{\bar{w}} d\bar{w} = \int_r^R \rho F \frac{dx}{x^2} \Rightarrow \bar{w} = \left[\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right] \rho F(t).$$

Putting the values of $F(t)$ from (2) in this equation,

$$\bar{w} = \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) \rho \left[\frac{\mu (r^2 - R^2 - a^2 + A^2)^{1/2}}{\left(\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right)} \right]$$

or

$$\bar{w} = \rho \left[\mu (a^2 - r^2 - A^2 + R^2) \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) \right]^{1/2}$$

or

$$\bar{w} \text{ varies as } \left[(\mu^2 - r^2 - A^2 + R^2) \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) \right]^{1/2}.$$

Problem 16. A sphere of radius a is surrounded by infinite liquid of density ρ , the pressure at infinity being Π . The sphere is suddenly annihilated. Show that pressureat a distance r from the centre immediately falls to $\Pi \left(1 - \frac{a}{r} \right)$.Show further that if the liquid is brought to rest by impinging on a concentric sphere of radius $a/2$, the impulsive pressure sustained by the surface of this sphere is $\left[\frac{7}{6} \Pi \rho a^2 \right]^{1/2}$.Solution: The equation of motion is $x^2 v = F(t)$ so that $\frac{dv}{dt} = \frac{F'(t)}{x^2}$. Equation of motion is

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) = - \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{p}{\rho} \right)$$

$$\text{Integrating w.r.t. } x, \frac{-F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = - \frac{p}{\rho} + C$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

Boundary conditions are

(i) when $x = \infty, p = \Pi, v = 0$.(ii) when $x = 0, v = \dot{x} = 0, p = 0, t = 0$.[Since the sphere of radius a is annihilated and pressure vanishes on the annihilated sphere.]

Immediately after annihilation, the liquid has no time to move. So we suppose

(iii) when $t = 0, x = r, v = 0, p = p_0$, where $r > a$.

We want to prove

$$p_0 = \Pi \left(1 - \frac{a}{r} \right).$$

Subjecting (1) to (i) and (ii), $0 = - \frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C$.

and

$$-\frac{F'(0)}{a} + 0 = 0 + C.$$

This \Rightarrow

$$-\frac{F'(0)}{a} = C = \frac{\Pi}{\rho}.$$

In view of (iii), (1) gives $\frac{-F'(0)}{r} = - \frac{p_0}{\rho} + C$.

$$\frac{dp}{dr} \cdot \frac{1}{r} = - \frac{p_0}{\rho} + \frac{\Pi}{\rho}, \text{ by (2)}$$

or

$$p_0 = \Pi \left(1 - \frac{a}{r} \right).$$

Second Part: Let \bar{w} be the required impulsive pressure. Then we have to prove

$$\bar{w} = \left[\frac{7}{6} \Pi \rho a^2 \right]^{1/2}$$

that First we shall determine velocity on the inner surface. Let r be the radius of inner surface. Then(iv) when $x = r, v = \dot{r} = u$ say, $p = 0$ when $r < a$

(Note the difference of (iii) and (iv).)

Since pressure vanishes on the inner surface. In view of the above condition, (1) gives

 $\frac{-F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 = C = \frac{\Pi}{\rho}$

$$\text{or } \frac{-F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{F^2}{r^4} = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \text{ as } r^2 u = F(t)$$

Multiplying by $2F(t)dr$ or equivalently by $2r^2 dr$, we obtain

$$\frac{-2F F' dt}{r} + \frac{F^2 dr}{r^2} = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} 2r^2 dr.$$

$$\text{or } \frac{d \left(\frac{-F^2}{r} \right)}{r} = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} 2r^2 dr.$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

Integrating $\frac{-F^2}{r} = \frac{2\pi}{3} r^3 + C_1$
or $-r^3 u^2 = \frac{2\pi}{3} r^3 + C_1$

In view of (ii), this

$$\Rightarrow 0 = \frac{2\pi}{3} \frac{u^2}{r} + C_1 \\ -r^3 u^2 = \frac{2\pi}{3} r^3 - \frac{2\pi}{3} r^3 \\ r^3 u^2 = \frac{2\pi}{3} r^3 (a^3 - r^3) \text{ or } u^2 = \frac{2\pi}{3} \frac{r^3}{a^3} - 1$$

$$[(u^2)_r = a/2] = \frac{2\pi}{3} \frac{r}{a}, (b-1)$$

$$[(u_r)_r = a/2] = \left[\frac{14\pi}{3} \right]^{1/2}$$

$$\text{Equation of impulsive action is } d\bar{v} = \rho v dx \\ \text{This} \Rightarrow d\bar{v} = \rho u dr \Rightarrow \int_b^r d\bar{v} = \rho (u_r)_r - \rho (u)_r \int_0^r dr \\ \Rightarrow \bar{v} = \rho \left[\frac{14\pi}{3} \right]^{1/2} \cdot \frac{a}{2} = \left[\frac{7}{6} \rho \pi a^2 \right]^{1/2}$$

Problem 17. A sphere whose radius at time t is $b + a \cos nt$ is surrounded by liquid extending to infinity under no forces. Prove that the pressure at a distance r from the centre is less than the pressure at an infinite distance by

$$\frac{n a^2}{r} (b + a \cos nt) \left[a (1 - 3 \sin^2 nt) + b \cos nt + \frac{a}{2r^3} (b + a \cos nt)^3 \sin^2 nt \right]$$

Solution : Let Π be the pressure at infinity and Π_0 at a distance r . Then we have to prove that

$$\frac{\Pi - \Pi_0}{r} = \frac{na^2}{r} (b + a \cos nt) \left[a (1 - 3 \sin^2 nt) + b \cos nt + \frac{a}{2r^3} (b + a \cos nt)^3 \sin^2 nt \right] \quad \dots (1)$$

Equation of continuity is $x^2 v = F(t)$ so that $\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} = \frac{F'(t)}{x^2}$.

Equation of motion is

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial x} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} \\ \frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) = -\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{p}{\rho} \right)$$

Integrating,

$$\frac{-F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = -\frac{p}{\rho} + C$$

Boundary conditions are

(i) when $x = \infty, v = 0, p = \Pi_0$

EQUATION OF MOTION

(ii) when $x = r, v = \dot{r} = u$ say, $p = p_0$

Subjecting (2) to (1), $0 = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C \text{ or } C = \frac{\Pi}{\rho}$

$$\frac{x}{2} F'(t) + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = \frac{\Pi - p_0}{\rho} \quad \dots (3)$$

Subjecting this to (iii),

$$\frac{x}{2} F'(t) + \frac{1}{2} u^2 = \frac{\Pi - p_0}{\rho} \\ \frac{1}{r} = \frac{p' - (t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{F^2}{r^4} = \frac{\Pi - p_0}{\rho} \quad \dots (3)$$

Let R be the radius at any time t . Then

$R = b + a \cos nt$. Also let $U = R$. We have

$$r^2 \dot{r} = r^2 U = F(t) = R^2 \dot{R} = -na \sin nt.$$

$$F(t) = R^2 \dot{R} = (b + a \cos nt)^2 (-na \sin nt)$$

$$F'(t) = 2(b + a \cos nt) n^2 a^2 \sin^2 nt - (b + a \cos nt)^2 n^2 a \cos nt.$$

Putting these in (3), we get

$$\frac{\Pi - p_0}{\rho} = -\frac{1}{r} [2(b + a \cos nt) n^2 a^2 \sin^2 nt - (b + a \cos nt)^2 n^2 a \cos nt] \\ + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{(b + a \cos nt)^4}{r^4} \cdot n^2 a^2 \sin^2 nt \\ = (b + a \cos nt) \frac{n^2 a}{r} \left[-2a \sin^2 nt + (b + a \cos nt) \cos nt \right. \\ \left. + (b + a \cos nt)^3 \cdot \frac{a}{2r^3} \sin^2 nt \right] \\ = (b + a \cos nt) \frac{n^2 a}{r} \left[a (1 - 3 \sin^2 nt) + b \cos nt \right. \\ \left. + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{a}{r^3} (b + a \cos nt)^3 \sin^2 nt \right].$$

This proves the required result.

Problem 18. A mass of liquid of density ρ whose external surface is a long circular cylinder of radius a , which is subject to a constant pressure Π , surrounds a coaxial long circular cylinder of radius b . The internal cylinder is suddenly displaced. Show that if v is the velocity at the internal surface when its radius is r , then

$$v^2 = \frac{2\pi}{\rho r^2} \log \left[\frac{(r^2 + a^2 - b^2)/r^2}{(r^2 + a^2 - b^2)/r^2} \right] \quad (\text{Garhwal 2000})$$

Solution : Equation of continuity is $xu = F(t)$ and equation of motion is

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} \quad \dots (2)$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} u^2 \right) = -\frac{1}{\rho} \left(\frac{p}{x} \right)$$

or

$$\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} u^2 \right) = -\frac{1}{\rho} \left(\frac{p}{x} \right)$$

57

FLUID DYNAMICS

Integrating, $F'(t) \log x + \frac{1}{2} u^2 = -B + C$

or

$$F'(t) \log x + \frac{1}{2} \frac{F^2}{x^2} = -B + C$$

Let R and r be external and internal radii at any time t . Since total mass of liquid is constant hence

$$(R^2 h - r^2 h) \rho = (\pi a^2 h - \pi b^2 h) \rho$$

or $R^2 - r^2 = a^2 - b^2$ or $R^2 = r^2 + a^2 - b^2$... (1)

i.e.,

$$(\pi R^2 h - \pi r^2 h) \rho = (\pi a^2 h - \pi b^2 h) \rho$$

Boundary conditions are $R^2 - r^2 = a^2 - b^2$ or $R^2 = r^2 + a^2 - b^2$... (2)

(i) when $x = R, u = R, p = \Pi$.

[For external boundary is subjected to a constant pressure Π].

(ii) when $x = r, u = r, p = 0$.

[For pressure vanishes on the internal boundary].

(iii) when $r = b, u = b = 0$, i.e., $F(t) = 0, p = 0$.

Subtracting (1) from (2),

$$F'(t) \log R + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{F^2}{R^2} = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C$$

$$F'(t) \log r + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{F^2}{r^2} = 0 + C$$

Upon subtracting, $(\log R - \log r) F' + \frac{1}{2} F^2 \left| \frac{1}{R^2} - \frac{1}{r^2} \right| = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho}$... (3)

Multiplying (3) by $2F dt = 2r dr = 2R dR$,

$$2F F' dt, (\log R - \log r) + F^2 \left| \frac{dR}{R} - \frac{dr}{r} \right| = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho}, 2r dr$$

or

$$d[(\log R - \log r) F^2] = -2r \frac{\Pi}{\rho} dt$$

Integrating,

$$(\log R - \log r) F^2 = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} r^2 + C_1$$

By (2), this $\Rightarrow \left[\log \frac{(r^2 + a^2 - b^2)^{1/2}}{r} \right] F^2 = -\frac{r^2 \Pi}{\rho} + C_1$.

In view of (iii), this $\Rightarrow 0 = -b^2 \frac{r^2}{\rho} + C_1$

$$\left[\log \frac{(r^2 + a^2 - b^2)^{1/2}}{r} \right] F^2 = (b^2 - r^2) \frac{\Pi}{\rho}$$

or $\left[\log \left(\frac{r^2 + a^2 - b^2}{r^2} \right) \right] (r\nu)^2 = 2(b^2 - r^2) \frac{\Pi}{\rho}$

$$\nu^2 = \frac{2\Pi(b^2 - r^2)}{\rho^2} \cdot \log \left(\frac{r^2 + a^2 - b^2}{r^2} \right)$$

EQUATION OF MOTION

Alternate method: Equation of continuity is $xu = F(t)$, where $x = u$. Let R and

R be external and internal radii. Since total mass of the liquid is constant hence

$$(\pi R^2 h - \pi r^2 h) \rho = (\pi a^2 h - \pi b^2 h) \rho$$

$$R^2 - r^2 = a^2 - b^2 \quad \text{or} \quad R^2 = r^2 + a^2 - b^2 \quad \dots (1)$$

K.E. of the liquid $= \frac{1}{2} \int_R^r (2\pi x dx) \rho u^2 = \pi \rho \int_r^R x dx \cdot \frac{F^2}{x^2}$

$$= \pi \rho F^2 \log \left(\frac{R}{r} \right)$$

Work done by outer pressure $= \int_0^R -pdV = \int_a^R -2\pi x dx \cdot \Pi$

$$= \pi \Pi (a^2 - R^2) = \pi \Pi (b^2 - r^2), \text{ by (1)}$$

$$\text{Work done} = \text{K.E.}$$

$$\pi \Pi (b^2 - \rho^2) = \pi \rho F^2 \log \left(\frac{R}{r} \right) = \left(\frac{\pi}{2} \right) \rho r v^2 \log \left(\frac{R^2}{r^2} \right)$$

$$\text{or} \quad v^2 = 2\pi \frac{(\rho^2 - r^2)}{r^2} \cdot \frac{1}{\log (b^2 + a^2 - b^2)/r^2}$$

Problem 19. Liquid is contained between two parallel planes; the free surface is a circular cylinder of radius a whose axis is perpendicular to the planes. All the liquid, if Π be the pressure at the outer surface, the initial pressure at any point of the liquid, within a concentric circular cylinder of radius b is suddenly annihilated. Prove that distant r from the centre, is

$$\Pi [\log r - \log b] \quad (\text{Kanpur 2000, Garhwal 2004})$$

Solution: The equation of continuity is $xu = F(t)$, and equation of motion is

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial P}{\partial x}$$

$$\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} u^2 \right) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(-\frac{P}{\rho} \right)$$

$$\text{Integrating} \quad F'(t) \log x + \frac{1}{2} u^2 = -B + C$$

$$\text{Note that initially (i.e., at } t=0 \text{) the liquid is at rest.} \quad \dots (1)$$

Boundary conditions are

(i) when $x = a, u = \dot{x} = 0, p = \Pi, t = 0$.

[Since the outer surface is subjected to a constant pressure Π].

(ii) when $x = b, u = \dot{x} = 0, p = 0, t = 0$.

[Since pressure vanishes on the surface of an annihilated sphere].

We have to prove that

$$P_0 = \Pi \left[\log \frac{a}{r} - \log \frac{b}{r} \right]$$

Subjecting (1) to (i) and (ii),

$$F'(0) \log a = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C_1$$

$$F'(0) \log b = 0 + C_2$$

This \Rightarrow

$$F'(0) \log a = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + F'(0) \log b$$

$$F'(0) \log \left(\frac{a}{b}\right) = \left(-\frac{\Pi}{\rho}\right)$$

$$C = F'(0) \log b = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} \frac{\log b}{\log(a/b)}$$

$$\text{In view of (iii), (1) gives } F'(0) \log r = -\frac{P_0}{\rho} + C$$

$$-\frac{\Pi}{\rho} \frac{\log r}{\log(a/b)} = -\frac{P_0}{\rho} - \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \frac{\log b}{\log(a/b)}, \text{ by (2).}$$

$$P_0 = \frac{\Pi(\log r - \log b)}{\log(a/b)} = \Pi \left(\frac{\log r - \log b}{\log a - \log b} \right)$$

Problem 20. An infinite mass of homogeneous incompressible fluid is at rest subject to a uniform pressure Π and contains a spherical cavity of radius a , filled with a gas at a pressure $m\Pi$; prove that if the inertia of the gas be neglected, and Boyle's law be supposed to hold throughout the ensuing motion, the radius of the sphere will oscillate between the values a and na , where n is determined by the equation

$$1 + 3m \log n - n^3 = 0.$$

If m be nearly equal to 1, the time of an oscillation will be $2\pi \left(\frac{a^2 n}{3\Pi} \right)^{1/2}$, n being the density of the fluid.

Solution : Equation of continuity is $x^2 v = F'(r)$ so that $\dot{x} = v \frac{\partial r}{\partial t} = \frac{F'(r)}{x^2}$.

Equation of motion is

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}$$

$$\frac{F'(r)}{x^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(-\frac{P}{\rho} \right)$$

Integrating w.r.t. x ,

$$-\frac{F'(r)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = -\frac{P}{\rho} + C.$$

Boundary conditions are

$$(i) \text{ when } x \rightarrow \infty, P = \Pi, v = 0.$$

(Since the infinite mass is at rest subjected to a constant pressure Π)

Let r be the radius of cavity at any time t , then $r < a$ and P_1 the pressure there.

Since the gas within cavity obeys Boyle's law

$$P_1 V_1 = P_2 V_2 = \text{const.}, \text{ i.e., } \frac{4}{3} \pi r^3 P_1 = m \Pi \cdot \frac{4}{3} \pi a^3.$$

$$P_1 = m \Pi \frac{a^3}{r^3}. \quad \dots (2)$$

(i) when $x = r, P = P_1, v = \dot{r} = u$ say,

(ii) when $r = a, P = m\Pi, v = 0$.

Substituting (1) to (i),

$$0 = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C$$

Now (1) becomes

$$-\frac{F'(r)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{F'^2}{r^2} = \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\Pi - P}{r^4}. \quad \dots (3)$$

Multiplying by $2F dr = 2x^2 dx$ [as $x^2 \dot{x} = F(r)$], we get

$$+\frac{2F'}{x} dr + \frac{F^2}{x^2} dx = \frac{\Pi - P}{\rho} \cdot 2x^2 dx. \quad \dots (3)$$

Now we can not integrate this equation w.r.t. x as P is not constant due to the fact that cavity contains gas at varying pressure. So we subject this equation to the condition (ii) and using (2),

$$-\frac{2F'}{x} dr + \frac{F^2}{x^2} dx = \frac{1}{\rho} \left(\Pi - m \Pi \frac{a^3}{r^3} \right) 2x^2 dr$$

$$d \left(-\frac{F^2}{x} \right) = \frac{2\Pi}{\rho} \left(\frac{1}{r^2} - \frac{ma^3}{r^3} \right) dr$$

$$\frac{F^2}{x^2} dr = \frac{2\Pi}{\rho} \left(\frac{1}{3} r^3 - ma^3 \log r - \frac{r^2}{3} \right) dr$$

$$-3a^2 \frac{F^2}{x^2} dr = \frac{2\Pi}{\rho} \left(ma^3 \log r - \frac{r^2}{3} \right) dr + C_3.$$

By (iii), this

$$0 = \frac{2\Pi}{\rho} \left[ma^3 \log a - \frac{a^3}{3} \right] + C_3.$$

Upon subtraction, we get

$$\frac{3a^2}{\rho} \frac{F^2}{x^2} = \frac{2\Pi}{\rho} \left[ma^3 \log \left(\frac{r}{a} \right) - \left(\frac{r^3 - a^3}{3} \right) \right]. \quad \dots (4)$$

Since radius oscillates between a and na hence we put $r = na, v = \dot{r} = na = 0$.

Hence we get

$$0 = \frac{2\Pi}{\rho} \left[ma^3 \log n + \frac{1}{3} (a^3 - na^3) \right]$$

$$\text{or } 3m \log n + 1 - n^3 = 0.$$

Hence the result I.

Second part : When $m = 1$ (approximately).

Let $r = a + y$, y being small $u = \dot{r} = y$.

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

Now (4) gives

$$(a+y)^3 y^2 = \frac{2\pi}{\rho} \left[a^3 \log \left(\frac{a+y}{a} \right) + \frac{1}{3} (a^2 - (a+y)^3) \right]$$

or

$$y^2 = \frac{2\pi}{3\rho} \left[3 \log \left(1 + \frac{y}{a} \right) + 1 - \left(1 + \frac{y}{a} \right)^3 \right] \left(1 + \frac{y}{a} \right)^{-3}$$

Expanding upto second degree terms,

$$y^2 = \frac{2\pi}{3\rho} \left[1 + \frac{3y}{a} + \dots \right] \left[3 \left(\frac{y}{a} - \frac{y^2}{2a^2} \right) + 1 - \left(1 + \frac{3y}{a} + \frac{3.2}{2} \cdot \frac{y^2}{a^2} \right) \right]$$

$$= \frac{2\pi}{\rho} \left(1 - \frac{3y}{a} + \dots \right) \left(-\frac{9y^2}{2a^2} \right) = \frac{2\pi}{\rho} \left(-\frac{9y^2}{2a^2} \right)$$

$$= -\frac{3\pi}{a^2} y^2.$$

Differentiating w.r.t. t ,

$$2y \ddot{y} = -\frac{3\pi}{a^2} 2y \dot{y}$$

or

$$\ddot{y} = -\mu y \quad \text{where } \mu = \frac{3\pi}{a^2}.$$

It is the equation for S.H.M.

$$\text{Hence, time period } T = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}} = 2\pi \left(\frac{a^2 \rho}{3\pi} \right)^{1/2}.$$

Problem 21. A solid sphere of radius a is surrounded by a mass of liquid whose volume is $\frac{4}{3}\pi a^3$, and its centre is attracted by a force μr^2 . If the solid sphere be suddenly annihilated, show that velocity of inner surface, when its radius is x , is given by

$$x^{2/3} ((x^3 + c)^{1/3} - x) = \left(\frac{2\pi}{3\rho} + \frac{2\pi c^3}{9} \right) (a^3 - x^3) (c^3 + x^3)^{1/3}$$

where ρ is the density, Π the external pressure and c the distance.

Solution : The force $F = -\mu r^2$ as μr^2 is a force directed towards the origin, i.e., in the negative direction. Equation of continuity is $x^2 u = F$ (i) so that

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = \frac{F'(t)}{x^2}. \quad \text{Equation of motion is}$$

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\mu r^2 - \frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial F}{\partial x}.$$

$$\frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\mu r^2 - \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{F}{2} \right) + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = -\frac{4\mu r^2}{x^2} + C. \quad \dots (1)$$

Integrating w.r.t. x ,

$$\frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = -\frac{4\mu r^2}{x^2} + C. \quad \dots (2)$$

Let r and R be internal and external radii respectively at any time t . Since the total mass of the liquid is constant hence

$$\left(\frac{4}{3} \pi R^3 - \frac{4}{3} \pi r^3 \right) \rho = \frac{4}{3} \pi a^3 \rho$$

or

$$R^3 - r^3 = a^3$$

First we shall prove that

$$r^2 \rho^3 (r^3 + c^3)^{1/3} - r^3 = \left(\frac{2\pi}{3\rho} + \frac{2}{9} \mu c^3 \right) (a^3 - r^3) (c^3 + r^3)^{1/3} \quad \dots (3)$$

This equation is obtained by putting $r = x$ in the given result. Boundary conditions are

(i) when $x = R, v = \dot{R} = U$ say, $p = \Pi$.

(ii) when $x = a, v = 0$ so that $F(t) = 0$.

Since pressure vanishes on the surface of inner sphere.

(iii) when $x = r, v = \dot{r} = u$ say, $p = 0$.

Here also we have $x^2 u = F(t) = \dot{r} u = F(t)$.

Subjecting (1) to (i) and (ii),

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{R}{r} \frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 &= -\frac{4\mu}{3} R^3 - \frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C \\ \frac{R}{r} \frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 &= -\frac{4\mu}{3} r^3 + C \end{aligned}$$

Upon subtraction,

$$\left| \frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right| F'(t) + \frac{1}{2} F^2 \left| \frac{1}{R^2} - \frac{1}{r^2} \right| = \frac{4\mu}{3} (r^3 - R^3) - \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \quad [\text{as } r^2 u = F(t) = R^2 U]$$

$$\left| \frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right| 2F' F' dt + \frac{1}{2} F^2 \left| \frac{dR}{R^2} - \frac{dr}{r^2} \right| = -\frac{4\mu}{3} (r^3 - R^3) 2r^2 dr - 2r^2 dr. \quad \dots (1)$$

or

$$d \left[\left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) F^2 \right] = \left(-\frac{4\mu}{3} r^3 - \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \right) 2r^2 dr. \quad \dots (4)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) F^2 &= \left(-\frac{4\mu}{3} r^3 - \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \right) \frac{2}{3} r^3 + C_2 \\ &= -\frac{4\mu}{9} r^6 - \frac{2\pi}{3} r^3 + C_2 \quad \dots (5) \end{aligned}$$

Integrating,

By (iii), this gives

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) (r^2 u)^2 &= \frac{2\mu r^3}{9} (a^3 - r^3) + \frac{2\pi}{3\rho} (a^3 - r^3) \\ (R - r) r^3 u^2 &= \left(\frac{2\mu r^3}{9} + \frac{2\pi}{3\rho} \right) (a^3 - r^3) (c^2 + r^3)^{1/3} \end{aligned}$$

Replacing r by x , we get the required result to be established.

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

Problem 22. A mass of liquid of density ρ and volume $\frac{4}{3}\pi c^3$, is in the form of a spherical shell; a constant pressure P is exerted on the external surface of the shell; there is no pressure on the internal surface and no other forces act on the liquid; initially the liquid is at rest and the internal radius of the shell is $2c$; prove that the velocity of the internal surface, when its radius is c , is $\left(\frac{14\pi}{30} \cdot \frac{2^{1/3}}{3^{1/3}-1}\right)^{1/2}$

Solution : Equations of continuity and motion are

$$x^2 v = F(t)$$

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}$$

$$\text{Hence } \frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x} \quad (2)$$

$$\text{Integrating } -\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = -\frac{p}{\rho} + C_1 \quad (1)$$

Let r and R be internal and external radii respectively. Since the total mass of the liquid is constant therefore

$$\frac{4}{3} \pi R^3 - \frac{4}{3} \pi r^3 = \frac{4}{3} \pi c^3 \quad \text{or} \quad R^3 - r^3 = c^3 \quad (2)$$

Boundary conditions are

(i) when $x = R, v = R = U, p = P$.

Since external surface is subjected to a constant pressure P .

(ii) when $x = r, v = u$ say, $p = 0$.

Since there is no pressure on the internal surface.

(iii) when $t = 0$ and $r = 2c, v = 0$ so that $F(t) = 0$.

For internal radius of the shell is $2c$.

We want to prove that

$$(u)_r = c \left[\frac{14\pi}{30} \cdot \frac{2^{1/3}}{3^{1/3}-1} \right]^{1/2}$$

Subjecting (1) to the conditions (i) and (ii),

$$\frac{-F'(t)}{R} + \frac{1}{2} U^2 = -\frac{P}{\rho} + C$$

$$\frac{-F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 = 0 + C$$

upon subtraction, $F'(t) \left[\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right] + \frac{1}{2} (U^2 - u^2) = -\frac{P}{\rho}$

$$\text{or } \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) F'(t) + \frac{F^2}{2} \left[\frac{1}{R^2} - \frac{1}{r^2} \right] = -\frac{P}{\rho} \quad (3)$$

[For $R^2 U = F'(t) = \rho^2 u$].

Multiply by $2F dt$ or its equivalent $2R^2 dR = 2r^2 dr$,

$$\left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) 2R^2 dt + F^2 \left[\frac{dR}{R^2} - \frac{dr}{r^2} \right] = -\frac{P}{\rho} \cdot 2r^2 dr$$

$$d \left[\left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) F^2 \right] = -\frac{P}{\rho} \cdot 2r^2 dr,$$

$$\text{Integrating, } \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) F^2 \pm -\frac{2\pi}{3\rho} r^3 + C_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\text{In view of (iii), } 0 = -\frac{2\pi}{3\rho} \cdot 8c^3 + C_1 \quad (4)$$

$$(3) - (4) \Rightarrow \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) F^2 (t) = -\frac{2\pi}{3\rho} (r^3 - 8c^3)$$

$$\text{or } \left[\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{(c^3 + r^3)^{1/3}} \right] (r^2 u)^2 = \frac{2\pi}{3\rho} (8c^3 - r^3), \text{ using (2)}$$

$$\text{Putting } r = c, \left[\frac{1}{c} - \frac{1}{c \cdot 2^{1/3}} \right] c^4 (u^2) = \frac{2\pi}{3\rho} (8c^3 - c^3)$$

$$\text{or } (u)_r = c \left[\frac{14\pi}{30} \cdot \frac{2^{1/3}}{3^{1/3}-1} \right]^{1/2} \text{ Proved.}$$

Problem 23. A mass of gravitating fluid is at rest under its own attraction only, the free surface being a sphere of radius b and the inner surface a rigid concentric shell of radius a . Show that if this shell suddenly disappears, the initial pressure at any point of the fluid at distance r from the centre is $\frac{2}{3} \pi \rho^2 (b-r) (r-a) \left(\frac{a+b}{r} + 1 \right)$.

Solution : Let r be the radius of inner surface at any time t . The force F of attraction at a distance x from the centre of the liquid is $\frac{4}{3} \pi \rho \frac{1}{x^2} (x^3 - r^3)$. [Kanpur 1991]

$$\text{Equations of continuity and motion are: } x^2 v = F(t) \text{ and } \frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{4}{3} \pi \rho \gamma \left(\frac{x^3 - r^3}{x^2} \right) - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x},$$

$$\text{[as the force is directed towards the origin]} \quad \frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) + \frac{4}{3} \pi \rho \gamma \left(\frac{x^3 - r^3}{x^2} \right) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{P}{\rho} \right) \quad (1)$$

$$\text{Integrating, } \frac{-F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = -\frac{4}{3} \pi \rho \gamma \left(\frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{r^3}{x} \right) - \frac{P}{\rho} + C_1 \quad (1)$$

Boundary conditions are

(i) when $t = 0, v = 0, r = a, p = P$ are

[For initially the radius of the inner surface is a and also this surface contains

(ii) when $t = 0, x = a, v = 0, p = 0$.

61

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

For pressure vanishes on the annihilated surface.

(iii) when $t = 0, x = b, p_0 = 0, v = 0$.

[Since there exists no outer pressure].

We want to determine the value of initial pressure,

$$\text{Subjecting (1) to (i), } \frac{-F'(0)}{x} = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y\left(\frac{x^2}{2} + \frac{a^3}{x}\right) - \frac{p_0}{\rho} + C. \quad \dots (2)$$

Substituting this to (ii) and (iii),

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{-F'(0)}{x} &= -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y\left(\frac{a^2}{2} + \frac{a^3}{a}\right) + C \\ \frac{-F'(0)}{b} &= -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y\left(\frac{b^2}{2} + \frac{a^3}{b}\right) + C \end{aligned}$$

Upon subtraction,

$$\left|\frac{1}{b} - \frac{1}{a}\right| F'(0) = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y\left[\frac{a^2 - b^2}{2} + a^3\left(\frac{1}{a} - \frac{1}{b}\right)\right] \quad \dots (3)$$

$$\begin{aligned} F'(0) &= -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y ab \left[\frac{a+b}{2} - \frac{a^2}{b} \right] \\ F'(0) &= -\frac{2}{3}\pi\rho Y a [b(a+b) - 2a^2] \end{aligned}$$

or

(2) - (3) gives

$$F'(0) \left| \frac{1}{a} - \frac{1}{x} \right| = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y \left[\frac{x^2 + a^2}{2} + a^3 \left| \frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a} \right| \right] - \frac{p_0}{\rho}$$

or

$$p_0 = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho^2 Y(x-a) \left[\frac{x+a}{2} - \frac{a^2}{x} \right] - F'(0) \frac{(x-a)}{xa} \rho$$

or

$$= -\frac{2}{3}\pi\rho^2 Y(x-a) \left[2 \left(\frac{x+a}{2} - \frac{a^2}{x} \right) + \frac{F'(0)}{xa} \right]$$

$$= -\frac{2}{3}\pi\rho^2 Y(x-a) \left[\frac{(x+a)x - 2a^2}{2} - \frac{a^2}{x} \cdot (b(a+b) - 2a^2) \right], \text{ by (4).}$$

$$= -\frac{2}{3}\pi\rho^2 Y(x-a) \left[\frac{x^2 - b^2 + ax - ab}{x} \right]$$

$$= \frac{2}{3}\pi\rho^2 Y(x-a) \left[1 + \frac{a+b}{x} \right]$$

Replacing x by r we get the required result.

Problem. 24. A volume $\frac{4}{3}\pi c^3$ of gravitating liquid, of density ρ , is initially in the form of a spherical shell of infinitely great radius. If the liquid shell contracts under the influence of its own attraction, there being no external or internal pressure, show that when the radius of the inner spherical surface is x , its velocity will be given by

$$v^2 = \frac{4\pi G \rho}{15x^2} [2x^4 + 2x^3 + 2x^2x^2 - 3x^2 - 3x^4]$$

where Y is constant of gravitation and $x^3 = x^3 + c^3$.

Solution: Let r be the radius of inner surface at any time t . The force F of attraction at a distance x from the centre of the liquid is

$$\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y \frac{(x^3 - r^3)}{x^2} \quad \left[\text{For } P = \frac{m_1 m_2}{d^2} \right]$$

Equations of continuity and motion are

$$\frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} u^2 \right) = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y \left(x - \frac{r^3}{x^2} \right) - \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{P}{\rho} \right) \quad \dots (1)$$

$$\text{Integrating, } -\frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y \left(\frac{x^2 + r^3}{2x} \right) - \frac{P}{\rho} + C$$

Let R be the external radius at any time t . Since the total mass of the liquid is constant,

$$\frac{4}{3}\pi R^3 \rho - \frac{4}{3}\pi r^3 \rho = \frac{4}{3}\pi c^3 \rho \quad \text{or} \quad R^3 - r^3 = c^3. \quad \dots (2)$$

Boundary conditions are

(i) when $x = R, v = R$ say $P = 0$.

(ii) when $x = r, v = u$ say $P = 0$.

Subjecting (1) and (i) and (ii),

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{R} + \frac{1}{2} U^2 = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y \left(\frac{R^2 + r^3}{2} + \frac{P}{R} \right) + C$$

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y \left(\frac{r^2 + R^3}{2} + \frac{P}{r} \right) + C$$

Upon subtracting,

$$\left| \frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right| F'(t) + \frac{1}{2} (U^2 - u^2) = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y \left[\frac{R^2 - r^2}{2} + r^3 \left(\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right) \right]$$

Since

$$r^2 u = F = R^2 U,$$

Hence,

$$F'(t) \left| \frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right| + \frac{R^2}{2} \left| \frac{1}{R^4} - \frac{1}{r^4} \right| = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y \left[\frac{R^2 - r^2}{2} + r^3 \left(\frac{1}{R} - \frac{1}{r} \right) \right]$$

$$\text{Multiplying by } 2R \text{ d}r = 2r^2 dr = R^2 dR, \\ 2F' \left| \frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right| + \left[\frac{dr^2}{R^2} - \frac{dr}{r^2} \right] R^2 = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y [R^4 dR - r^4 dr + r^3 2R dR - 2r^4 dr]$$

$$d \left[\left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) R^2 \right] = -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y [(R^4 dR - r^4 dr) + 2r^3 (R dR - r dr)]$$

$$= -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho Y [(R^4 dR - r^4 dr) + 2(R^3 - r^3) R dr] - 2r^4 dr.$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

Integrating, we get

$$\left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R}\right) F^2 = -\frac{4}{3} \pi \rho \left[\frac{R^5 - r^5}{5} - \frac{2r^5}{5} + \frac{2R^2}{2} \right],$$

neglecting constant of integration. But $F^2 u = F(t)$.

$$\begin{aligned} u^2 &= -\frac{4}{15} \pi \rho \left[3(R^5 - r^5) - 5c_1^3 R^2 \right], \quad \frac{R}{r^3(R-r)} \\ &= \frac{4}{15} \pi \rho \left[\frac{R}{r^3} \left[\frac{3(r^5 - R^5) + 5R^2(R^3 - r^3)}{R-r} \right] \right], \quad \text{by (2)} \\ &= \frac{4}{15} \pi \rho \left[\frac{R}{r^3} [2R^4 + 2R^3r^2 + 2R^2r^4 - 3Rr^3 - 3r^4] \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Replacing R by z , r by x and u by V , we get the required result.

Problem 25. A mass of perfectly incompressible fluid of density ρ is bounded by concentric surfaces. The outer surface is contained by a flexible envelope which exerts continuously a uniform pressure Π and contracts from radius R_1 to radius R_2 . The hollow is filled with a gas obeying Boyle's law, its radius contracts from c_1 to c_2 and the pressure of the gas is initially p_1 . Initially the whole mass is at rest. Prove that, neglecting the mass of the gas, the velocity v of the inner surface when the configuration (R_2, c_2) is reached, is given by

$$\frac{1}{2} v^2 = \frac{c_1^3}{c_2^3} \left[\frac{1}{3} \left(1 - \frac{c_2^3}{c_1^3} \right) \Pi - \frac{p_1}{\rho} \log \frac{c_1}{c_2} \right] / \left(1 - \frac{c_2}{R_2} \right).$$

Solution : The equations of continuity and motion are

$$x^2 v = F(t) \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}.$$

Hence

$$\frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) = -\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{p}{\rho} \right). \quad \dots (1)$$

Integrating,

$$\begin{aligned} -\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 &= -\frac{p}{\rho} + C \\ -\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{F^2}{x^2} &= -\frac{p}{\rho} + C \\ \frac{4}{3} \pi r^3 \cdot P &= \frac{4}{3} \pi c_1^3 p_1 \quad \text{or} \quad P = \frac{c_1^3}{r^3} \cdot p_1. \end{aligned} \quad \dots (1)$$

Let r and R be internal and external radii at any time t . Let P be the pressure at a distance r as cavity contains gas. By Boyle's law,

$$\frac{4}{3} \pi r^3 \cdot P = \frac{4}{3} \pi c_1^3 p_1 \quad \text{or} \quad P = \frac{c_1^3}{r^3} \cdot p_1.$$

Boundary conditions are

(i) when $x = R$, $v = R = U$, say, $P = \Pi$.

For the outer surface exerts a uniform pressure Π .

(ii) when $x = r$, $v = r' = \frac{P}{\rho}$, say, $P = P'$.

(iii) when $r = c_1$, $v = 0$ so that $F(t) = 0$.

62-17

$$\text{Here } r^2 u = F(t) = R^2 U \text{ so that } U^2 = \frac{r^2}{R^4}, \quad u^2 = \frac{r^2}{R^4}.$$

Subject (i) to (ii) and (iii),

$$\begin{aligned} -\frac{F'(t)}{R} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{F^2(t)}{R^2} &= -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C \\ -\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{F^2(t)}{r^4} &= -\frac{P}{\rho} + C. \end{aligned}$$

Upon subtraction,

$$\left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) F'(t) + \left(\frac{1}{R^4} - \frac{1}{r^4} \right) \frac{F^2}{2} = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + \frac{C_1}{r^3} - \frac{P_1}{\rho}.$$

Multiplying by $2F dt = 2r^2 dr = 2R^2 dR$, we get

$$2FF' \left[\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right] + r^2 \left[\frac{dR}{R^2} - \frac{dr}{r^2} \right] = \frac{1}{\rho} \left[\frac{c_1^3 P_1}{r^3} - \Pi \right] 2r^2 dr$$

or

$$d \left[\left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) F^2 \right] = \frac{1}{\rho} \left[\frac{c_1^3 P_1}{r^3} - \Pi \right] 2r^2 dr.$$

Integrating,

$$\left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) F^2(t) = \frac{2}{\rho} \left[c_1^3 P_1 \log r - \frac{\Pi}{3} r^3 \right] + A$$

In view of (iii), this is

$$0 = \frac{2}{\rho} \left[c_1^3 P_1 \log c_1 - \frac{\Pi}{3} c_1^3 \right] + A$$

Upon subtraction,

$$0 = \frac{2}{\rho} \cdot \frac{R}{(R-r)r^3} \left[c_1^3 P_1 \log \left(\frac{c_1}{r} \right) - \frac{\Pi}{3} (r^3 - c_1^3) \right]$$

For configuration (R_2, c_2) , i.e., when $R = R_2$, $r = c_2$, the velocity v is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2} v^2 &= \frac{1}{2} (u^2)(R_2, c_2) = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{R_2}{(R_2 - c_2)c_2^3} \left[c_1^3 P_1 \log \left(\frac{c_2}{c_1} \right) - \frac{\Pi}{3} (c_2^3 - c_1^3) \right] \\ &\quad \text{or} \\ \frac{1}{2} v^2 &= \frac{c_1^3}{c_2^3} \left[-\frac{P_1}{\rho} \log \left(\frac{c_1}{c_2} \right) + \frac{\Pi}{3} \left(1 - \frac{c_2^3}{c_1^3} \right) \right] / \left(1 - \frac{c_2}{R_2} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Problem 26. A sphere of radius a is alone in an unbounded liquid which is at rest at a great distance from the sphere and is subject to no external force. The sphere is forced to vibrate radially keeping its spherical shape, the radius r at any time being given by $r = a + b \cos nt$. Show that if Π is the pressure in the liquid at a great distance from the sphere, the least pressure assumed positive at the surface of the sphere during the motion is $\Pi - n^2 \rho b (\theta + \delta)$.

Solution : Equations of continuity and motion are

$$x^2 v = F(t) \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial P}{\partial x}.$$

63

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$\text{Hence } \frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) = - \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{p}{\rho} \right).$$

Integrating,

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = \frac{1}{\rho} p + C, \quad \dots (1)$$

Subjecting it to the boundary condition,
when $x = \infty, v = 0, p = \Pi$, we get $0 = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C$.

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = \frac{\Pi - p}{\rho}$$

when $x = r$, let $p = p_1$. Then $v = r$ so that

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} r^2 = \frac{\Pi - p_1}{\rho},$$

Given

$$r = a + b \cos nt,$$

Hence

$$r^2 = u = -b n \sin nt$$

$$F'(t) = r^2 u = (a + b \cos nt)^2 (-b n \sin nt)$$

$$F'(t) = 2(a + b \cos nt)(b^2 r^2 \sin^2 nt) - b n^2 \cos nt (a + b \cos nt)^2.$$

or

$$\frac{F'(t)}{r} = n^2 b [2b \sin^2 nt - \cos nt (a + b \cos nt)].$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow -\frac{2F'(t)}{r} + u^2 = 2n^2 b [-2b \sin^2 nt + (a + b \cos nt) \cos nt] + b^2 n^2 \sin^2 nt$$

$$\text{Using this in (2),} \\ = n^2 b [-3b \sin^2 nt + 2b \cos^2 nt + 2a \cos nt]$$

$$2(p_1 - \Pi) = n^2 b [3b \sin^2 nt - 2b \cos^2 nt - 2a \cos nt]. \quad \dots (3)$$

In order that p_1 is least, we must have $t = 0$.

$$2(p_1 - \Pi) = n^2 b[-2b - 2a]$$

or

$$p_1 = \Pi - n^2 b(a + b).$$

Problem 27. A centre of force attracting inversely as the square of the distance is at the centre of a spherical cavity within an infinite mass of incompressible fluid, the pressure which at an infinite distance is Π , and is such that the work done by this pressure on a unit area through a unit length is one half the work done by the attractive force on a unit volume of the fluid from infinity to the initial boundary of the cavity; prove that the time of filling up the cavity will be;

$$\pi a \left(\frac{\rho}{\Pi} \right)^{1/2} \left[2 - \left(\frac{3}{2} \right)^{3/2} \right].$$

a being the initial radius of the cavity and ρ the density of the fluid.

Solution : Equation of continuity is $x^2 v = F(t)$ and equation of motion is

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}.$$

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow \frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) = -\frac{\mu}{x^2} - \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{p}{\rho} \right).$$

$$\text{Integrating, } -\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = \frac{\mu}{x} - \frac{p}{\rho} + C. \quad \dots (1)$$

Boundary conditions are

(i) when $x = \infty, v = 0, p = \Pi$.Let r be the radius of cavity at any time t . Then(ii) when $x = r, v = r$ say, $p = 0$.

Since pressure vanishes on the surface of cavity.

(iii) when $r = a, v = u = 0$ so that $F(t) = 0$.Subjecting (1) to (i) and (iii), $0 = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C$.

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 = \frac{\mu}{r} + C$$

and

$$-\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 = \frac{\mu}{r} + C$$

These two equations $\Rightarrow -\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{F^2}{r^4} = \frac{\mu}{r} + \frac{\Pi}{\rho}$ as $r^2 u = F(t)$ Multiply by $2r^2 dr$,

$$-\frac{2FF'}{r} dt + \frac{F^2}{r^2} dr = \left(\frac{\mu}{r} + \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \right) 2r^2 dr$$

$$d \left[-\frac{F^2}{r} \right] = 2\mu r dr + \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \cdot 2r^2 dr$$

$$-\frac{F^2}{r} = \mu r^2 + \frac{2}{3} \frac{\Pi}{\rho} r^3 + A \quad \dots (2)$$

In view of (iii), this \Rightarrow

$$0 = \mu a^2 + \frac{2}{3} \frac{\Pi}{\rho} a^3 + A$$

Upon subtraction,

$$-\frac{F^2}{r} = \mu (r^2 - a^2) + \frac{2}{3} \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \cdot (r^3 - a^3)$$

or

$$r^3 \mu^2 = \mu (a^2 - r^2) + \frac{2}{3} \frac{\Pi}{\rho} (a^3 - r^3). \quad \dots (3)$$

It is given that

Work done by F on unit area through a unit length

$$= \frac{1}{2} \cdot \text{work done by } \frac{1}{2} \text{ on a unit volume of fluid from } x = \infty \text{ to } x = a.$$

Hence

$$\Pi \cdot 1 \cdot 1 = \frac{1}{2} \int_a^\infty -\frac{\mu}{x} x dx = \frac{\mu a}{2}.$$

$$\mu = 2a \frac{\Pi}{\rho}$$

$$\frac{P}{\Pi} = \frac{3x^4 - 4x^2 + (a^3 - 4x^2)}{3x^2} \cdot x^2 - x^3 (a^3 - x^3)$$

Problem 29. A sphere is at rest in an infinite mass of homogeneous liquid of density ρ , the pressure at infinity being Π . If the radius R of the sphere varies in such a way that $R = a + b \cos nt$, where $b < a$, show that pressure at the surface of the sphere at any time is $P + \frac{bn^2}{4} \rho (b - 4a \cos nt - 5b \cos nt)$.

Solution : For the sake of convenience we write $P = \Pi$.

Prove as in problem 26 that

$$2(P_1 - \Pi) = n^2 \rho b [3b \sin^2 nt + 2b \cos^2 nt - 2a \cos nt].$$

(This is the equation (3) of Problem 26).

$$\begin{aligned} P_1 - \Pi &= n^2 \rho b \left[\frac{b}{2} [3(1 - \cos 2nt) - 2(1 + \cos 2nt)] - 2a \cos nt \right] \\ &= \frac{n^2 \rho b}{2} [b - 4a \cos nt - 5b \cos^2 nt]. \end{aligned}$$

or

$$P_1 = \Pi + \frac{n^2 \rho b}{4} [b - 4a \cos nt - 5b \cos^2 nt].$$

Problem 30. A mass of uniform liquid is in the form of a thick spherical shell bounded by concentric spheres of radii a and b ($a < b$). The cavity is filled with gas, the pressure of which varies according to Boyle's law, and is initially equal to atmospheric pressure Π and the mass of which may be neglected. The outer surface of the shell is exposed to atmospheric pressure. Prove that if the system is symmetrically disturbed, so that particle moves along a line joining it to the centre, the time of small oscillation is $2\pi \sqrt{\left[\rho \cdot \frac{b-a}{3\pi b} \right]^{1/2}}$, where ρ is the density of the liquid.

Solution : Equation of continuity is $x^2 v = F$ and equation of motion is

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = - \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial P}{\partial x}.$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow F'(t) + \frac{2}{x} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2 \right) = - \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} \left(\frac{v}{\rho} \right).$$

$$\text{Integrating, } - \frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = - \frac{P}{\rho} + C. \quad \dots (1)$$

Let r and R be internal and external radii of the shell at any time. Since the shell contains gas hence there will be pressure on the inner surface. Let $P \neq P_1$ when $x = r$. Since the total mass of the liquid is constant,

$$\left(\frac{4}{3} \pi R^3 - \frac{4}{3} \pi r^3 \right) \rho = \left(\frac{4}{3} \pi b^3 - \frac{4}{3} \pi a^3 \right) \rho$$

$$\text{or } R^3 - r^3 = b^3 - a^3. \quad \dots (2)$$

$$\text{By Boyle's law, } \frac{4}{3} \pi r^3 P = \frac{4}{3} \pi a^3 \Pi.$$

[∴ the initial pressure of the gas is equal to atmospheric pressure Π]

Boundary conditions are

- (i) when $x = R, v = \dot{R} = U$ say, $P = P_1 = \frac{\partial \Pi}{\partial r}$.
(Since the outer surface is exposed to atmospheric pressure Π .)
- (ii) when $x = r, v = \dot{r} = u$ say, $P = P_1 = \frac{\partial \Pi}{\partial r}$.

- (iii) when $x = r, v = \dot{r} = u$ say, $P = P_1 = \frac{\partial \Pi}{\partial r}$.

- We want to determine an equation of form $\ddot{x} = -\mu x$.

Subjecting (1) to (i) and (ii),

$$\begin{aligned} -\frac{F'(t)}{R} + \frac{1}{2} U^2 &= -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C \\ -\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} U^2 &= -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Upon subtraction, } \left(\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right) F'(t) + \frac{1}{2} (U^2 - u^2) = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \left(\frac{u^3}{r^3} - 1 \right).$$

For small oscillations, U^2 and u^2 are small quantities and hence neglected.

$$F'(t) = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \left(\frac{u^3}{r^3} - 1 \right) \frac{R}{R-r}$$

$$F(t) = r^2 u \Rightarrow F'(t) = 2ru^2 + r^2 \dot{u} = r^2 u \text{ as } u^2 \text{ is neglected}$$

$$r^2 u = r^2 \dot{r} = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \left(\frac{u^3 - 1}{r^3} \right) \cdot \frac{R}{R-r}.$$

Since the displacement is small, let $r = a + x, R = b + x'$. Then

$$(a+x)^2 x = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \left[\frac{(b^3 - (a+x)^3)}{(a+x)^2} \right] \cdot \frac{b+x'}{b+x'-a-x}$$

$$x = \frac{1}{\Pi} \frac{[(1+x/a)(b+x')^3](b+x')}{[(1+x/a)^4 (x'-x+a-x)]} \text{ approx.}$$

$$\text{or } (2) \Rightarrow (b+x)^3 - (a+x)^3 = b^3 - a^3$$

$$\Rightarrow b^3 \left(1 + \frac{3x}{b} \right) - a^3 \left(1 + \frac{3x}{a} \right) = b^3 - a^3$$

$$\Rightarrow x' = \frac{a}{b^2} x$$

$$\text{N}^o \text{ of (3)} = \left(-\frac{3x}{a} \right) (b+x') = -\frac{3x}{a} \left(b + \frac{2x}{b} \right) = -\frac{3xb}{a}, \quad x^2 \text{ is neglected.}$$

$$\left(-\frac{3x}{a} \right) (b+x') = -\frac{3xb}{a}$$

or

$$\text{D}^o \text{ of (3)} = \left(1 + \frac{4x}{a} \right) (x - x + b - a) = \left(1 + \frac{4x}{a} \right) \left(\frac{a}{b^2} - x + b - a \right)$$

Now (3) becomes

$$r^3 u^2 = \frac{2a\pi}{\rho} (a^2 - r^2) + \frac{2\pi}{3\rho} (a^3 - r^3)$$

$\frac{dr}{dt} = -\left(\frac{2\pi}{3\rho}\right)^{1/2} r^3 [3a(a^2 - r^2) + (a^3 - r^3)]^{1/2}$

(Negative sign is taken before the radical sign because r decreases when t increases).

Let T be the required time. Then

$$\int_0^T dt = -\left(\frac{3\rho}{2\pi}\right)^{1/2} \int_0^a \frac{r^{3/2} dr}{[3a(a^2 - r^2) + (a^3 - r^3)]^{1/2}}$$

$$dt = \left(\frac{3\rho}{2\pi}\right)^{1/2} \int_0^a \frac{[(a-r)(2a+r)^2]^{1/2}}{r^{3/2} dr}$$

$$= \left(\frac{3\rho}{2\pi}\right)^{1/2} \int_0^a \frac{(a-r)^{1/2} (2a+r)}{r^{3/2} dr}$$

Put

$$r = a \sin^2 \theta$$

$$T = \left(\frac{3\rho}{2\pi}\right)^{1/2} \int_0^{\pi/2} \frac{a^{3/2} \sin^3 \theta \cdot 2a \sin \theta \cos \theta d\theta}{a^{1/2} \cos \theta \cdot a(2 + \sin^2 \theta)}$$

$$= 2a \left(\frac{3\rho}{2\pi}\right)^{1/2} \int_0^{\pi/2} \frac{(\sin^2 \theta - 2 + \frac{4}{2 + \sin^2 \theta}) d\theta}{\sec^2 \theta d\theta}$$

$$= 2a \left(\frac{3\rho}{2\pi}\right)^{1/2} \left[\frac{\pi}{4} - 2 \cdot \frac{\pi}{2} + 4 \int_0^{\pi/2} \frac{1}{2 + 3 \tan^2 \theta} d\theta \right]$$

$$= 2a \left(\frac{3\rho}{2\pi}\right)^{1/2} \left[-\frac{3\pi}{4} + 4 \int_0^{\infty} \frac{du}{2+3u^2} \right], \tan \theta = u$$

$$= 2a \left(\frac{3\rho}{2\pi}\right)^{1/2} \left[-\frac{3\pi}{4} + \frac{4}{3} \cdot \frac{\pi}{2} \cdot \sqrt{\frac{3}{2}} \right]$$

$$= \pi a \left(\frac{\rho}{\pi}\right)^{1/2} \left[2 - \left(\frac{3}{2}\right)^{3/2} \right]$$

$$\text{For integral } \int_0^4 \left[\frac{1}{\sqrt{2/3}} \tan^{-1} \frac{u}{\sqrt{2/3}} \right] = 4 \cdot \frac{\pi}{2} \left(\frac{3}{2}\right)^{1/2} = \pi \left(\frac{2}{3}\right)^{1/2}$$

Problem 28. A spherical hollow of radius a initially exists in an infinite fluid subject to a constant pressure at infinity. Show that the pressure at distance r from the centre when the radius of the cavity is x , is to the pressure at infinity as

$$3x^2 r^4 + (a^3 - 4x^3) r^3 - (a^3 - x^3) x^3 : 3x^2 r^4$$

Solution : Equation of continuity is $x^2 v = F(t)$ and equation of motion is

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial t} + v \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial p}{\partial x}$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow \frac{F'(t)}{x^2} + \frac{2}{v} \left(\frac{1}{2} v^2\right) = -\frac{2}{\rho} \left(\frac{P}{\rho}\right)$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$\text{Integrating, } -\frac{F'(t)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} v^2 = -\frac{2}{\rho} + C.$$

Let r be the radius of cavity at any time t . Boundary conditions are

(i) when $r = \infty$, $v = 0$, $p = \Pi$.

(ii) when $x = r$, $v = u$, $p = 0$.

Since pressure vanishes on the surface of cavity,

(iii) when $r = a$, $v = u = 0$ so that $F(t) = 0$.

Substituting (1) to (i) and (ii),

$$0 = -\frac{\Pi}{\rho} + C \quad \text{and} \quad -\frac{F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} u^2 = 0 + C.$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow \frac{-F'(t)}{r} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{F^2}{r^4} = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \quad \dots (2)$$

Multiply by $2Fr dt$ ($= 2r^2 dr$), we get

$$-\frac{2F' F'}{r} dt + \frac{F^2}{r^4} \cdot r^2 dr = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} \cdot 2r^2 dr$$

$$d\left[\frac{-F^2}{r}\right] = \frac{2\Pi}{\rho} \cdot r^2 dr$$

Integration,

$$\frac{-F^2}{r} = \frac{2\Pi}{\rho} r^3 + A$$

In view of (iii), this gives $0 = \frac{2\Pi}{\rho} r^3 + A$.

$$\frac{-F^2}{r} = \frac{2\Pi}{\rho} (r^3 - a^3)$$

$$F^2(t) = \frac{2}{3} \frac{\Pi r^3}{\rho} (a^3 - r^3)$$

Using this in (2), we get

$$-\frac{F' F'}{r} = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} - \frac{1}{2} \frac{F^2}{r^4} = \frac{\Pi}{\rho} - \frac{1}{2} \frac{\Pi r^3}{\rho} (a^3 - r^3)$$

$$F'(t) = \frac{\Pi}{3\rho r^2} (a^3 - 4r^3)$$

Writing (1) with the help of (3) and (4),

$$-\frac{\Pi}{3\rho} \frac{1}{r^2} \cdot \frac{(a^3 - 4r^3)}{x} + \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{r^4} \cdot \frac{2}{\rho} \frac{\Pi r}{(a^3 - r^3)} = -\frac{2}{\rho} + \frac{\Pi}{\rho}$$

$$\frac{P}{\rho} = 1 + \left(\frac{a^3 - 4r^3}{3r^2 x} \right) - \frac{r(a^3 - r^3)}{3x^4}$$

$$= \frac{3x^4 r^2 + (a^3 - 4r^3)x^3 - r^3(a^3 - r^3)}{3x^4}$$

This gives the pressure at a distance r , where r is the radius of cavity. In order to get the pressure at a distance x when the radius of cavity is x , we replace r by x and x by r . Thus

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{\alpha^2 x}{6^2} - x + b - a + \frac{4ab}{\alpha} - 4a \\ &= x \left(\frac{\alpha^2}{b^2} - b + \frac{4b}{\alpha} \right) + b - a \\ \text{Therefore } &\left(-\frac{2x}{\alpha} \right) (b + a) / \left[\left(1 + \frac{4x}{\alpha} \right) (x^2 - x + b - a) \right] \\ &= -\frac{3ab}{\alpha} \cdot \frac{1}{b-a} \left[1 + \left(\frac{\alpha^2}{b^2} - 5 + \frac{4b}{\alpha} \right) \frac{x}{b-a} \right]^{-1} \\ &= -\frac{3xb}{\alpha(b-a)} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} x &= -\frac{3xb}{\alpha(b-a)}, \quad \Gamma = -\mu x \quad \text{when } \mu = \frac{3b\pi}{\alpha^2 \rho(b-a)} \\ \text{Time of small oscillation is} \quad &\frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}} = 2\pi a \left[\frac{\rho(b-a)}{3b\pi} \right]^{1/2} \end{aligned}$$

(i) To determine the nature of motion

Motion is irrotational.

(ii) Let Γ denote circulation. Then

$\Gamma = \int_C \mathbf{q} \cdot d\mathbf{r}$, where C is closed path.

Applying Stoke's theorem

$\Gamma = \int_S \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} dS$

Determine whether the flow is irrotational. Calculate the circulation round (a) square with corners at $(1, 0)$, $(2, 0)$, $(2, 1)$, $(1, 1)$; (b) unit circle with centre at the origin.

Solution :

$$\mathbf{q} = \frac{-iy + jx}{x^2 + y^2} = u\mathbf{i} + v\mathbf{j}$$

(i) To determine the nature of motion

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Curl } \mathbf{q} &= \begin{vmatrix} 1 & j & k \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ \frac{-y}{x^2 + y^2} & \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2} & 0 \end{vmatrix} \\ &= k \left[\frac{(y^2 - x^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} + \frac{(x^2 - y^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} \right] = 0 \end{aligned}$$

Motion is irrotational.

(ii) Let Γ denote circulation. Then

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma &= \int_C \mathbf{q} \cdot d\mathbf{r}, \quad \text{where } C \text{ is closed path.} \\ \text{Applying Stoke's theorem} \quad &\Gamma = \int_S \nabla \cdot \mathbf{q} dS \end{aligned}$$

Solution:

(i) Motion is irrotational if $\nabla \phi = 0$

Fig. 28

Fig. 29

66.4.15

$$\Gamma = \int_S \mathbf{q} \cdot \hat{n} dS. \quad \dots (1)$$

Hence \mathbf{q} must be continuous differentiable over S . In present case \mathbf{q} is not continuous at the origin but origin does not lie inside the rectangle so that Stoke's theorem is applicable. By part (i), $\text{curl } \mathbf{q} \neq 0$.

Now (1) gives

$$\Gamma = 0$$

(b) Equation of path c is $x^2 + y^2 = 1$.

This circle c contains origin, the point of singularity. Hence Stoke's theorem is not applicable.

$$\Gamma = \int_d \mathbf{q} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = \int_d \left(\frac{-y}{x^2 - y^2} dx + \frac{x dy}{x^2 + y^2} \right) \quad \dots (2)$$

$= (M dx + N dy)$, say.

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{y^2 - x^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

$M dx + N dy$ is exact.

$$\begin{aligned} \int_d (M dx + N dy) &= \int_d \frac{-y^2}{x^2 + y^2} dx + \int_0^1 0 dy = -y \int_d \frac{dx}{x^2 + y^2} \\ &= -y \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{x}{y} \right) = -\tan^{-1} \left(\frac{x}{y} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Now (2) becomes

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma &= \int_c \mathbf{q} \cdot d\mathbf{r} = - \left[\tan^{-1} \frac{x}{y} \right]_c = - \left[\tan^{-1} \left(\frac{x \cos \theta}{r \sin \theta} \right) \right]_c \\ &= - [\tan^{-1} (\cot \theta)]_c = - \left[\tan^{-1} \left| \tan \left(\frac{\pi}{2} - \theta \right) \right| \right]_c \\ &= - \left[\left(\frac{\pi}{2} - \theta \right) \right]_0^{2\pi} = - \left[\left(\frac{\pi}{2} - 2\pi \right) - \left(\frac{\pi}{2} - 0 \right) \right] \\ &= 2\pi. \end{aligned}$$

Problem 31. Show that if $\phi = -\frac{1}{2} \left((x^2 + by^2 + cz^2) \right)$, $V = \frac{1}{2} ((x^2 + my^2 + nz^2))$, where a, b, c, l, m, n are functions of time and $a + b + c = 0$, irrotational motion is possible with a free surface of equipressure if $(l + a^2 + c^2) e^2 / adt, (m + b^2 + b) e^2 / bd t, (n + c^2 + c) e^2 / cd t$ are constants.

Solution:

$$\phi = -\frac{1}{2} (a^2 + by^2 + cz^2)$$

Fig. 28

Fig. 29

Fig. 30

68

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$0 = \nabla^2 \phi = \Sigma \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} = \Sigma \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} \right) = \Sigma \frac{\partial}{\partial x} (-ax)$$

or

or

$$a + b + c = 0$$

(ii) Bernoulli's pressure equation for unsteady motion is

$$\frac{P}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q^2 \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} + V = F(t)$$

$$(1) \Rightarrow \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial t} = - \Sigma \frac{1}{2} \dot{a} x^2$$

$$q^2 = (\nabla \phi)^2 = (\nabla \phi)^2 = \Sigma \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} \right)^2 = \Sigma (ax)^2$$

Putting the values in (2),

$$\frac{P}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} \Sigma a^2 x^2 + \frac{1}{2} 2ax^2 + \frac{1}{2} \Sigma 1x^2 = F(t)$$

$$\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{\partial P}{\partial t} = \Sigma x^2 (1 + a^2) + \Sigma ax^2 - 2F(t)$$

For a free surface of equipressure:

$$\frac{dP}{dt} = 0$$

or,

$$\frac{\partial P}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} + w \frac{\partial P}{\partial z} = 0$$

or,

$$\frac{\partial P}{\partial t} + 2u \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} = \rho$$

$$\text{By (3), } \frac{-2}{\rho} \frac{\partial P}{\partial t} = \Sigma x^2 (1 + 2ax) + \Sigma 0x^2 - 2F'(t)$$

or

$$\frac{-2}{\rho} \frac{\partial P}{\partial t} = \Sigma x^2 (1 + 2ax + a) - 2F'(t)$$

By (3),

$$\frac{-2}{\rho} \frac{\partial P}{\partial t} = \Sigma 2x (1 + a^2) + \Sigma 2ax$$

or

$$\frac{-2}{\rho} \frac{\partial P}{\partial t} = 2\Sigma (1 + a^2 + a)x$$

$$u = - \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = ax$$

Putting these values in (4),

$$\Sigma x^2 (1 + 2ax + a) - 2F'(t) + \Sigma 2ax^2 (1 + a^2 + a) = 0$$

or

$$\Sigma x^2 ((1 + 2ax + a) + 2a (1 + a^2 + a)) - 2F'(t) = 0$$

It is identity. Hence each coefficient of x^2, y^2, z^2 vanishes identically.

$$(1 + 2ax + a) + 2a (1 + a^2 + a) = 0 \text{ etc.}$$

and

$$F'(t) = 0$$

Integrating (6), we get $F(t) = c = \text{constant}$

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$\text{By (5), } \int \left(\frac{i+2a\dot{x}+\ddot{a}}{1+a^2+\dot{a}} \right) dt + \int 2adt = 0$$

or

$$\log (1 + a^2 + \dot{a}) + 2 \int adt = \log c_1$$

or

$$(1 + a^2 + \dot{a}) e^{2 \int adt} = c_1$$

Similarly

$$(m + b^2 + \dot{b}) e^{2 \int adt} = c_2$$

Problem 32. Fluid is coming out from a small hole of cross-section σ_1 in a tank, if the minimum cross-section of the stream coming out of the hole is σ_2 , then show that

$$\frac{\sigma_2}{\sigma_1} = 1$$

Solution: Let PQ be the hole and $P'Q'$ be its image on the opposite wall of the tank. Let p_1 be the pressure at PQ . p_2 be the pressure at the hole when the hole is closed. Let p_2 be the pressure and q_2 be the velocity at the minimum cross-section. The velocity of the fluid coming out from minimum cross-section is at right angles to the hole and the direction of velocity will be horizontal there.

Equation of motion is

$$\sigma_1 (p_1 - p_2) = \sigma_2 p_2 q_2^2$$

$$\therefore (p_1 + p_2) = \frac{\sigma_2}{\sigma_1} pq_2^2 \quad \dots (1)$$

Bernoulli's equation for the stream line connecting a point of PQ and a point of minimum cross-section of the jet, becomes

$$\frac{p_1}{\rho} = \frac{p_2}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q_2^2 \Rightarrow p_1 - p_2 = \frac{1}{2} \rho q_2^2 \quad \dots (2)$$

From (1) and (2), we have

$$\frac{\sigma_2}{\sigma_1} = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{p_1 - p_2}{pq_2^2} \quad \text{Proved.}$$

Problem 33. A horizontal straight pipe gradually reduces in diameter from 24 in. to 12 in. Determine the total longitudinal thrust exerted on the pipe if the pressure at the larger end is 50 lbf/in² and the velocity of the water is 8 ft/sec.

Solution: Let A_1 and A_2 be the cross-section of the larger and the smaller end.Let q_1 and q_2 be the velocity and p_1 and p_2 be the pressure at the larger and the smaller end of the pipe. From the equation of continuity, we have

FLUID DYNAMICS

EQUATION OF MOTION

$$\begin{aligned} A_1 q_1 &= A_2 q_2 \\ \pi (12)^2 q_1 &= \pi (6)^2 q_2 \Rightarrow 4q_1 = q_2 \quad (1) \\ q_1 &= 8 \text{ ft./second} = 8 \times 12 \text{ inches/second} \\ &= 96 \text{ inches/second} \end{aligned}$$

By Bernoulli's equation, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{p_1}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q_1^2 &= \frac{p_2}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q_2^2 \\ p_1 - p_2 &= \frac{1}{2} \rho (q_2^2 - q_1^2) = \frac{1}{2} \rho \times 15 \times (96)^2. \quad \text{by (1).} \end{aligned}$$

or $p_1 - p_2 = \frac{1}{2} \rho (q_2^2 - q_1^2)$, by (1).

To longitudinal thrust exerted on the pipe

$$\begin{aligned} &= p_1 A_1 - p_2 A_2 \\ &= \pi (12)^2 p_1 - \pi (6)^2 p_2 \\ &= 36\pi (4p_1 - p_2) \quad (3) \end{aligned}$$

From (2), we have

$$p_2 = p_1 - \frac{1}{2} \rho \times 15 \times (96)^2$$

From (3) and (4), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Total thrust} &= 36\pi \left(p_1 + \frac{1}{2} \rho \times 15 \times 96 \times 96 \right) \\ &= 36\pi \left(150 - \frac{1}{2} \times \frac{62.4 \times 15 \times 96 \times 96}{12 \times 12 \times 12} \right) \\ &= 36 \times 2640 \pi \end{aligned}$$

Problem 34. Liquid is discharged at the rate of $3.86 \text{ ft}^3/\text{sec}$ from a siphon in the reservoir. The siphon has a diameter of 6 in. Find the elevation z and the fluid pressure at the top of the siphon.

Solution : Bernoulli's equation for the three points on the same streamline can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{q_0^2}{2g} + \frac{p_0}{\rho g} + z_0 &= \frac{q_1^2}{2g} + \frac{p_1}{\rho g} + z_1 \\ \text{Here } q_0 &= 0, p_1 = p_2, z = z_0 - z_2 \quad (\text{let}) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} q_2 &= \frac{3.86}{\pi \left(\frac{1}{4} \right)^2} \\ &= \frac{3.86 \times 16 \times 7}{3.66 \times 22} \\ &= 19.62 \text{ ft./sec.} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} q_2^2 &= 2g z \\ 2 &= \frac{19.62 \times 19.62}{12 \times 3.2} \\ &= 6 \text{ ft. (approx.)} \end{aligned}$$

Since the velocity at the top is the same as that at the bottom, Bernoulli's equation written between these two levels gives

$$\frac{p_1}{\rho g} = -8 \text{ ft. of liquid.}$$

i.e., below the atmospheric pressure.

Problem 35. A conical pipe has diameters of 10 cm. and 15 cm. at the two ends. If the velocity at the smaller end is 2 m/sec , what is the velocity at the other end and the discharge through the pipe?

Solution : Let q_1 and q_2 be the velocity at the smaller and larger end. From continuity equation, we have

$$q_1 A_1 = q_2 A_2.$$

$$\text{Here } q_2 = 2 \text{ m/sec}, A_1 = (\pi/4)(0.1)^2, A_2 = (\pi/4)(0.15)^2,$$

$$\begin{aligned} q_2 &= q_1 \frac{A_1}{A_2} \\ &= 2 \frac{(0.1)^2}{(0.15)^2} \\ &= 0.89 \text{ m/sec.} \end{aligned}$$

Discharge through the pipe

$$\begin{aligned} Q &= q_1 A_1 \\ &= 2 \left(\frac{\pi}{4} \right) (0.1)^2 \\ &= 0.0157 \text{ m}^2/\text{sec.} \end{aligned}$$

Problem 36. A horizontal conical pipe has diameter 25 cm and 40 cm at the two ends. (a) Calculate the pressure at the larger end if the pressure at the smaller end is 6 m. of water and rate of flow is $0.3 \text{ m}^3/\text{sec}$. (b) Calculate the discharge through the pipe if the manometer connected between the two ends reads 10 cm. of mercury.

Solution : Let q_1, q_2 be the velocities and p_1, p_2 be the pressure at the larger and smaller ends of the conical pipe. Let Q be the discharge through the pipe, then

$$\begin{aligned} Q &= A_1 q_1 \\ q_1 &= \frac{Q}{A_1} = \frac{0.3}{(\pi/4)(0.1)^2} = 2.38 \text{ m/sec.} \end{aligned} \quad \dots (1)$$

From the continuity equation, we have

$$\begin{aligned} A_1 q_1 &= A_2 q_2 \\ q_2 &= \frac{A_1}{A_2} q_1 = \frac{(0.4)^2}{(0.25)^2} \times 2.38 = 6.10 \text{ m/sec.} \end{aligned} \quad \dots (2)$$

(a) Using Bernoulli's equation, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{p_1}{\rho g} + \frac{q_1^2}{2g} + \frac{z_1}{g} &= \frac{p_2}{\rho g} + \frac{q_2^2}{2g} + \frac{z_2}{g} \\ \text{Here } z_1 &= z_2 \\ p_1 &= 6 \text{ ft. (approx.)} \end{aligned}$$

30

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$\text{Or } \frac{P_1}{\rho} + \frac{(2.38)^2}{2 \times 9.81} = \frac{P_2}{\rho} + \frac{(6.10)^2}{2 \times 9.81}$$

$$\text{Or } \frac{P_2}{\rho} = 5 + \frac{(2.38)^2 - (6.10)^2}{2 \times 9.81}$$

Pressure at the larger end = 0.34 kg/cm^2
 $\Rightarrow 0.4 \text{ m} = 0.34 \text{ kg/cm}^2$

(b) From manometer, we have

$$\frac{P_1}{\rho} - \frac{P_2}{\rho} = 10(13.6 - 1) = 120 \text{ cm.} = 1.26 \text{ m.}$$

From continuity equation, we have

$$A_1 q_1 = A_2 q_2$$

$$\Rightarrow q_2 = \frac{A_1}{A_2} q_1 = \frac{(0.4)^2}{(0.25)^2} q_1 = 2.56 q_1$$

Using Bernoulli's equation, we have

$$\frac{P_1}{\rho} + \frac{q_1^2}{2g} = \frac{P_2}{\rho} + \frac{q_2^2}{2g}$$

$$\text{Or } \frac{\frac{q_1^2}{2g} \left(\frac{q_2^2}{q_1^2} - 1 \right)}{\frac{q_1^2}{2g}} = \frac{P_1 - P_2}{\rho}$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{q_1^2}{2g} [(2.56)^2 - 1] \cdot 1.26$$

$$q_1 = \sqrt{1.26 \times 2 \times \frac{9.81}{5.66}} = 2.11 \text{ m/sec.}$$

Hence discharge through the pipe is

$$Q = A_1 q_1$$

$$Q = \frac{\pi}{4} \times (0.4)^2 \times 2.11 = 2.65 \text{ m}^3/\text{sec.}$$

Ans.

Problem 37. A pipe of 10 cm diameter is suddenly enlarged to 20 cm diameter. Find the loss of head when 50 litres/sec. of water is flowing.

Solution: Let q_1 and q_2 be the velocities at the smaller and larger end of the pipe, then

$$Q = A_1 q_1 = A_2 q_2$$

$$\text{Or } q_1 = \frac{Q}{A_1}, q_2 = \frac{Q}{A_2}$$

$$\text{Or } q_1 = \frac{0.05}{(\pi/4)(0.1)}, q_2 = \frac{0.05}{(\pi/4)(0.2)^2}$$

$$\text{Or } q_1 = 6.36 \text{ m/sec., } q_2 = 1.59 \text{ m/sec.}$$

Loss of head due to sudden enlargement

$$= \frac{(q_1 - q_2)^2}{2g} = \frac{(6.36 - 1.59)^2}{2 \times 9.81} = 1.16 \text{ m}$$

Ans.

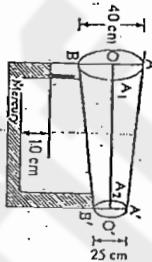


Fig 2.11

Remark (1) It is clear that the existence of a stream function is a consequence of stream lines and equation of continuity for incompressible fluid. (2) Stream function exists for all types of two dimensional motion—rotational or irrotational.

(3) The necessary conditions for the existence of ψ are

(i) the flow must be continuous

(ii) the flow must be incompressible.

3.3. The difference of the values of ψ at the two points represents the flux of a fluid across any curve joining the two points. (Kapur 2005)

Proof: Suppose ds is a line element at a point $P(x, y)$ of a curve AB . Let the tangent PT make an angle θ with x -axis. Let PN be normal at P , and (u, v) the velocity components of the fluid at P . Direction cosines of the normal PN are

$$\begin{aligned} &\cos(90 + \theta), \cos \theta, \cos \theta, \\ &\text{i.e.,} \quad -\sin \theta, \cos \theta, 0. \end{aligned}$$

For PN makes angle $\theta = 90 + \theta, 0, 90$ with x, y, z axes respectively

Inward normal velocity $= \hat{n} \cdot \hat{q}$, in usual notation,
 $= u(-\sin \theta) + v(\cos \theta) + (0, 0)$

$$\begin{aligned} &= -u \sin \theta + v \cos \theta \\ &= \text{Flux across the curve } AB \text{ from right to left} \\ &= \text{density. normal vel. area of the cross section} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{AB} \rho (\hat{n} \cdot \hat{q}) ds = \int_{AB} \rho (-u \sin \theta + v \cos \theta) ds \\ &= \rho \int_{AB} \left[-u \frac{dy}{dx} + v \frac{dx}{dy} \right] ds \text{ as } \tan \theta = \frac{dy}{dx} \\ &= \rho \int_{AB} \left[\left(\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} \right) dy + \left(\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} \right) dx \right] ds = \rho \int_{AB} d\psi = \rho [\psi_2 - \psi_1] \end{aligned}$$

where ψ_1 and ψ_2 are the values of ψ at A and B respectively.

Flux across AB is $\rho [\psi_2 - \psi_1]$.

This proves the required result.

3.4. Irrotational motion in two dimensions :

To show that in two-dimensional irrotational motion, stream function and velocity potential both satisfy Laplace's equation, (Agrawal 2001)

Proof : Let the fluid motion be irrotational so that \exists velocity potential ϕ s.t. $\mathbf{q} = -\nabla \phi$, this \Rightarrow

$$(2) \quad u = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x}, v = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y}$$

| (Here the component w does not exist).

SOURCES, SINKS & DOUBLETS (Motion in two Dimensions)

3.1. Motion in two dimensions :

If the lines of motion are parallel to a fixed plane (say, xy plane), and if the velocity at corresponding points of all planes has the same magnitude and direction, then motion is said to be two dimensional. Evidently, in this case $\omega = 0$ and

$$u = u(x, y, t), v = v(x, y, t).$$

In the diagram, a normal P which meets x' , y' plane in P' . The points P and P' are corresponding points.

3.2. Lagrange's stream function :

(i.e. current function).

Suppose the motion is two-dimensional so that $\omega = 0$. The differential equations of stream lines are given by

$$\frac{dx}{u} = \frac{dy}{v}, \text{ i.e.,}$$

$$u dx - v dy = 0 \quad (= M dx + N dy) \quad (1)$$

The equation of continuity for incompressible fluid in two dimensions is

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} = 0$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow \frac{\partial (u, v)}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \left(\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} \right)$$

This deduces that (1) is an exact differential say $d\psi$ i.e,

$$u dx - v dy = d\psi = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} dy.$$

$$\therefore u = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}, v = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, \omega = 0.$$

Thus ψ is called stream function or current function.

$\psi = \text{const.}$ It follows that stream function

FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

147

function, then

$$u = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, v = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}.$$

Step I: From (1) and (2),

$$-\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}.$$

This

$$= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(-\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} \right) = 0.$$

This $\Rightarrow \nabla^2 \psi = 0$. Hence the result.

Solution: We know that ϕ satisfies Laplace's equation,

(Reference 1991)

By equation of continuity,

$$u = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x}, v = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y}.$$

Hence the result.

Note the following points:

- (1) The stream function ψ exists whether the motion is irrotational or not.
- (2) The velocity potential ϕ exists only when the motion is irrotational.
- (3) When motion is irrotational, ϕ exists.
- (4) ϕ and ψ both satisfy Laplace's equation, i.e.,

$$\begin{aligned} & \nabla^2 \phi = 0, \\ & \text{i.e., } \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \nabla^2 \phi = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Hence the result.

Note the following points:

- (1) The stream function ψ exists whether the motion is irrotational or not.
- (2) The velocity potential ϕ exists only when the motion is irrotational.
- (3) When motion is irrotational, ϕ exists.
- (4) ϕ and ψ both satisfy Laplace's equation, i.e.,

$$\nabla \phi = 0 = \nabla \psi.$$

Also

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, \quad \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}.$$

Problem 1. To show that the family of curves $\phi(x, y) = \text{const}$, and $\psi(x, y) = \text{const}$ cut orthogonally at their point of intersection.

To show that the curves of constant potential and constant stream functions cut orthogonally at their point of intersection.

Solution: Curve of constant potential is given by

$$\phi = \text{const}, \text{ this } \Rightarrow d\phi = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} dy = 0$$

Problem 4. Show that $u = 2Axy$, $v = A(a^2 + x^2 - y^2)$ are the velocity components of a possible fluid motion. Determine the stream function.

Solution: Here $u = 2Axy$, $v = A(a^2 + x^2 - y^2)$.Here m_1 is the gradient of tangent to the curve $\phi = \text{const}$.Similarly, $v = \text{const} \Rightarrow -\frac{\psi_x}{\psi_y} = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = m_2$, say

$$\text{then } m_1 m_2 = \left(-\frac{\phi_x}{\phi_y} \right) \left(-\frac{\psi_x}{\psi_y} \right) = \frac{\phi_x \cdot \psi_x}{\phi_y \cdot \psi_y} = \frac{(-uv)}{(-u^2 - v^2)} = -1$$

or $m_1 m_2 = -1$, this proves the required result.Problem 2. If $\phi = A(x^2 - y^2)$ represents a possible flow phenomenon, determine the stream function.Solution: Here $\phi = A(x^2 - y^2)$.

Since

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} \Rightarrow \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = 2Ax$$

$$\Rightarrow \psi = 2Ax^2 + C,$$

where C is an integration constant, which is the required stream function.

Problem 3. The velocity potentials $\phi_1 = x^2 - y^2$ and $\phi_2 = \sqrt{r} \cos(\theta/2)$ are solutions of the Laplace's equation. Prove that the velocity potential $\phi_3 = (x^2 - y^2) + \sqrt{r} \cos(\theta/2)$, satisfies $\nabla^2 \phi_3 = 0$.

Solution: Here $\phi_1 = x^2 - y^2$ and $\phi_2 = \sqrt{r} \cos(\theta/2)$.

The Laplace's equation in cartesian coordinates and cylindrical polar coordinates is given as

$$\nabla^2 \phi_1 = \frac{\partial^2 \phi_1}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi_1}{\partial y^2} = 2 - 2 = 0,$$

$$\nabla^2 \phi_2 = \frac{\partial^2 \phi_2}{\partial r^2} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial^2 \phi_2}{\partial \theta^2} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial \phi_2}{\partial r} =$$

$$\nabla^2 \phi_2 = -\frac{1}{4r^{3/2}} \cos(\theta/2) - \frac{1}{4r^{3/2}} \cos(\theta/2) + \frac{1}{2r^{3/2}} \cos(\theta/2) = 0$$

Thus that ϕ_1 and ϕ_2 satisfy Laplace's equation.

Adding $\nabla^2 (\phi_1 + \phi_2) = 0$

$$\phi_1 + \phi_2 = \phi_3$$

$$\nabla^2 \phi_3 = 0.$$

If \mathbf{v} is a stream function, then

$$\mathbf{v} = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, \mathbf{v} = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}. \quad (2)$$

Step I: From (1) and (2),

$$\begin{aligned} -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} &= -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} \\ \text{This} &\Rightarrow \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial y^2} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

This $\Rightarrow \nabla^2 \psi = 0$. Hence the result.

Step II: To show that ϕ satisfies Laplace's equation.

Solution : We know that

$$u = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x}, v = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y}$$

By equation of continuity,

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} = 0,$$

$$\text{i.e., } \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left(-\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} \right) + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left(-\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \right) = 0$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} = 0 \text{ or } \nabla^2 \phi = 0.$$

Hence the result.

Note the following points :

- (1) The stream function ψ exists whether the motion is irrotational or not.
- (2) The velocity potential ϕ exists only when the motion is irrotational.
- (3) When motion is irrotational, ϕ exists.
- (4) ϕ and ψ both satisfy Laplace's equation, i.e.,

$$\nabla^2 \phi = 0 = \nabla^2 \psi$$

Also $\phi_x = \psi_y, \phi_y = -\psi_x$
 $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}$

i.e.,

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}.$$

Problem 1: To show that the family of curves $\phi(x, y) = \text{const.}$ and $\psi(x, y) = \text{const.}$ intersect orthogonally at their point of intersection.

Or,

To show that the curves of constant potential and constant stream functions cut orthogonally at their point of intersection.

Solution : Curve of constant potential is given by

$$\phi = \text{const.} \Rightarrow d\phi = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} dy = 0$$

or $-\frac{\phi_x}{\phi_y} = \frac{dy}{dx} = m_1$, say, where $\phi_x = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x}, \phi_y = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y}$.

Here m_1 is the gradient of tangent to the curve $\phi = \text{const.}$

Similarly, $\psi = \text{const.} \Rightarrow -\frac{\psi_x}{\psi_y} = \frac{dy}{dx} = m_2$, say

Then $m_1, m_2 = \left(-\frac{\phi_x}{\phi_y} \right) \left(-\frac{\psi_x}{\psi_y} \right) = \frac{\phi_x \cdot \psi_y}{\phi_y \cdot \psi_x} = \frac{(-u)}{(-v)} = -1$,

or $m_1 m_2 = -1$, this proves the required result.

Problem 2: If $\phi = A(x^2 - y^2)$ represents a possible flow phenomenon, determine the stream function.

Solution : Here $\phi = A(x^2 - y^2)$.

Since $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} \Leftrightarrow \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} = 2Ax$

$\Rightarrow \psi = 2Ax y + C$, where C is an integration constant, which is the required stream function. Ans.

Problem 3: The velocity potentials $\phi_1 = x^2 - y^2$ and $\phi_2 = \sqrt{r} \cos(\theta/2)$ are solutions of the Laplace equation. Prove that the velocity potential $\phi_3 = (x^2 - y^2) + \sqrt{r} \cos(\theta/2)$ satisfies $\nabla^2 \phi_3 = 0$.

Solution : Here $\phi_1 = x^2 - y^2$ and $\phi_2 = \sqrt{r} \cos(\theta/2)$.

The Laplace's equation in cartesian coordinates and cylindrical polar coordinates is given as

$$\nabla^2 \phi_1 = \frac{\partial^2 \phi_1}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi_1}{\partial y^2} = 2 - 2 = 0.$$

$$\nabla^2 \phi_2 = \frac{\partial^2 \phi_2}{\partial r^2} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial^2 \phi_2}{\partial \theta^2} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial^2 \phi_2}{\partial z^2}$$

and

$$\nabla^2 \phi_2 = -\frac{1}{4r^{3/2}} \cos(\theta/2) - \frac{1}{4r^{3/2}} \cos(\theta/2) + \frac{1}{2r^{3/2}} \cos(\theta/2) = 0$$

or $\nabla^2 \phi_2 = 0$, that ϕ_1 and ϕ_2 satisfy Laplace's equation.

Thus $\nabla^2 \phi_3 = 0$, $\nabla^2 \phi_3 = 0$

Adding $\nabla^2 (\phi_1 + \phi_2) = 0$

But $\phi_1 + \phi_2 = \phi_3$

$\nabla^2 \phi_3 = 0$.

Problem 4: Show that $u = 2Ax, v = A(x^2 + x^2 - y^2)$ are the velocity components of a possible fluid motion. Determine the stream function.

Solution : Here $u = 2Ax, v = A(x^2 + x^2 - y^2)$



FLUID DYNAMICS

L. This will be a possible fluid motion if it satisfies the equation of continuity
 $\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} = 0 \Rightarrow 2Ay - 2Ay = 0,$
 which is true. Therefore, the given velocity components constitute a possible fluid motion.

We know that $u = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}$ and $v = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}$.

So

$$\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} = -2Ax^2, \text{ and } \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = A(x^2 + x^2 + y^2). \quad \dots(1)$$

By Integrating, we have

$$\psi = -Ax^2 + f(x, t).$$

Differentiating (2), we have

$$\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = -Ax^2 + \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}. \quad \dots(2)$$

From (1) and (3), we have

$$-Ax^2 + \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} = A(x^2 + x^2 - y^2) \Rightarrow \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} = A(x^2 + x^2). \quad \dots(3)$$

By integrating, we have

$$f(x, t) = A\left(x^2 + \frac{1}{3}x^3\right) + g(t).$$

Substituting the value of $f(x, t)$ in (2), we have

$$\psi = A\left(x^2 + x^2 - y^2 + \frac{1}{3}x^3\right) + g(t),$$

which is the required stream function.

Problem 5. Find the stream function ψ for the given velocity potential $\phi = cx$, where c is constant. Also, draw a set of streamlines and equipotential lines.

Solution: The velocity potential $\phi = cx$ represents fluid flow because it satisfies Laplace equation $\nabla^2 \phi = 0$.

Since

$$-\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = -c \text{ and } u = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y},$$

Therefore

$$\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = c \Rightarrow \psi = cy + f(x).$$

Differentiating with regard to x , we have

$$\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = f'(x).$$

But

$$\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = u = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} \Rightarrow \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = 0, \text{ as } \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = 0.$$

∴ $f'(x) = 0, \Rightarrow f(x) = \text{const.}$

The stream function ψ is given as

$$\psi = \text{const.} + Cy.$$

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

which represents parallel flow in which stream lines are parallel to X -axis.

The corresponding stream lines and the equipotential lines are represented as follows (Fig. 3.3).

Problem 6. A velocity field is given by $\mathbf{q} = Lx\mathbf{i} + (v + t)\mathbf{j}$. Find the stream function and the stream lines for this field at $t = 2$.

Solution. Here $\mathbf{q} = \mathbf{u} + \mathbf{v} = -x\mathbf{i} + (v + t)\mathbf{j}$

$$\Rightarrow u = -x, v = v + t$$

We know that

$$\psi = \phi + f(x, t), \quad \dots(1, 2)$$

By integrating (1) with regard to y , we have

$$-\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} = u = -x \text{ and } \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = v = v + t.$$

where $f(x, t)$ is an integration constant.

$$\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = v + \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$y + \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} = y + t \Rightarrow \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} = t \quad \dots(4).$$

From (3) and (5), we have

$$\psi = xy + \frac{x^2}{2} + g(t). \quad \dots(5)$$

At $t = 2$, $\psi = x(y + 2) + g(2)$.

The stream lines are given by $\psi = \text{const.}$, therefore

$$x(y + 2) = \text{const.}$$

which represent rectangular hyperbolae.

Problem 7. Prove that for the complex potential $\tan^{-1}z$ the stream lines and equipotentials are circles. Find the velocity at any point and examine the singularities at $z = \pm i$.

Solution. The complex potential is given by

$$w = \phi + i\psi = \tan^{-1}z, \quad \dots(1)$$

Also

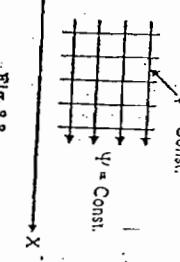
$$\overline{w} = \phi - i\psi = \tan^{-1}\bar{z}, \quad \dots(2)$$

By subtracting (1) and (2), we have

$$2i\psi = \frac{-2iy}{1+z\bar{z}} \Rightarrow z^2 + y^2 + 1 = 2y \coth 2\psi.$$

The stream lines $\psi = \text{constant}$ represent the circles

$$x^2 + y^2 + 1 = 2y \coth 2\psi. \quad \dots(3)$$



FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

151

Similarly, by adding (1) and (2), we have

$$2\phi = \tan^{-1} z + \tan^{-1} \bar{z} = \tan^{-1} \frac{z + \bar{z}}{1 - z\bar{z}} = \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{2x}{1 - x^2 - y^2} \right)$$

$$\text{or } 1 - x^2 - y^2 = 2x \cot 2\phi.$$

The equi-potential $\phi = \text{const.}$ also represent circles which are orthogonal to the streamlines $\psi = \text{const.}$ and form a co-axial system with limit points at $z = \pm i$. The velocity component (u, v) is given by

$$\frac{du}{dz} = -u + iv = \frac{1}{z^2 + 1}, \quad \text{by (1)}$$

the denominator vanishes at $z = \pm i$, therefore, it represents the singularities at these points.

At $z = i$, substitute $z = i + z_1$, where $|z_1|$ is very small

$$-u + iv = \frac{du}{dz} = \frac{du}{dz_1} = \frac{1}{1 + (-1 + 2iz_1)} = \frac{1}{2iz_1},$$

by integrating, we have

$$w = -\frac{1}{2} i \log z_1$$

\Rightarrow that the singularity at $z = i$ is a vortex of strength $k = -\frac{1}{2}$ with circulation $-ik$.

Similarly, the singularity at $z = -i$ is a vortex of strength $k = \frac{1}{2}$ with circulation ik .

3.5. Complex Potential.

Suppose ϕ and w represent velocity potential and stream function of a two dimensional irrotational motion of a perfect fluid. Let $w = \phi + iv$. Then w is defined as complex potential of the fluid motion. Since $\phi = \phi(x, y)$, $v = v(x, y)$ and so $w = \phi + iv$ can be expressed as function of z . Hence $w = f(z) = \phi + iv$ where $z = x + iy$.

Also we know that

$$-\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = u, \quad -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = v = \frac{\partial w}{\partial x}$$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial w}{\partial y}, \quad \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -\frac{\partial w}{\partial x}$$

i.e., which are Cauchy-Riemann equations. Thus Cauchy-Riemann equations are satisfied so that w is analytic function of z .

Conversely, if w is analytic function, then its real and imaginary, i.e., ϕ and v give the velocity potential and stream function for a possible two dimensional irrotational fluid motion.

Theorem 1. To prove that any relation of the form $w = f(z)$ where $w = \phi + iv$ and $z = x + iy$, represents a two dimensional irrotational motion in which the magnitude of velocity is given by

$$\left| \frac{dw}{dz} \right|.$$

Proof. $w = \phi + iv$, $w = f(z)$.

Differentiating w.r.t. x ,

$$\frac{dw}{dz} \cdot \frac{\partial z}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} + i \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -u + iv$$

$$\frac{dw}{dz} = -u + iv \text{ as } z = x + iy \Rightarrow \frac{\partial z}{\partial x} = 1,$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dw}{dz} = -u + iv = \frac{1}{z^2 + 1}, \quad \text{by (1)}$$

the denominator vanishes at $z = \pm i$, therefore, it represents the singularities at these points.

$$\text{At } z = i, \text{ substitute } z = i + z_1, \text{ where } |z_1| \text{ is very small}$$

$$-u + iv = \frac{du}{dz} = \frac{du}{dz_1} = \frac{1}{1 + (-1 + 2iz_1)} = \frac{1}{2iz_1},$$

by integrating, we have

$$w = -\frac{1}{2} i \log z_1$$

\Rightarrow that the singularity at $z = i$ is a vortex of strength $k = -\frac{1}{2}$ with circulation $-ik$.

Similarly, the singularity at $z = -i$ is a vortex of strength $k = \frac{1}{2}$ with circulation ik .

Hence $\left| \frac{dw}{dz} \right| = \left| \phi + iv \right|$

Differentiating w.r.t r and θ , respectively,

$$\frac{\partial w}{\partial r} + i \frac{\partial w}{\partial \theta} = f'(r e^{i\theta}) \cdot r e^{i\theta}$$

Combining these two equations,

$$r \left[\left(\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r} \right) + i \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial r} \right] = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r} + i \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial r}$$

Equating real and imaginary parts,

$$\cdots r \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r} + i \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial r} = f'(r e^{i\theta}) \cdot r e^{i\theta}$$

$$This \Rightarrow \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r} = \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial r}{\partial x}, \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial r}{\partial y} = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}$$

These two equations are known as polar form of Cauchy-Riemann equations.

3.7. Two dimensional sources, sinks.

(Garghwal 2004, Kanpur 2002)

A source (two dimensional simple source) is a point from which liquid is emitted radially and symmetrically in all directions in xy -plane.

(ii) Sink: A point to which fluid is flowing in symmetrically and radially in all directions is called sink. This sink is a negative of source.

Difference between source and sink.

Source is a point at which liquid is continuously created and sink is a point at which liquid is continuously annihilated. Really speaking, source and sink are purely abstract conceptions which do not occur in nature.

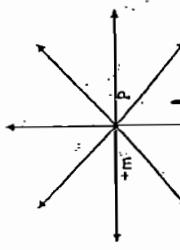


Fig. 3.4.

(III) Strength : Strength of a source is defined as total volume of flow per unit time from it.

Thus, if $2\pi m$ is the total volume of flow across any small circle surrounding the source, then m is called strength of the source. Sink is a source of strength $-m$.

3.8. Complete potential due to a source :

To find the complex potential for a two dimensional source of strength m , placed at the origin.

Proof: Consider a source of strength m at the origin. We are required to determine complex potential w at a point $P(r, \theta)$ due to this source. The velocity at P , due to the source is purely radial. Let this velocity be q_r . Flux across a circle of radius r surrounding the source at O is $2\pi r q_r$. By definition of strength,

$$2\pi r q_r = 2\pi m, \text{ hence } q_r = mr.$$

Then

$$u = q_r \cos \theta = \frac{m}{r} \cos \theta$$

$$v = q_r \sin \theta = \frac{m}{r} \sin \theta.$$

We know that

$$\frac{du}{dz} = u + iv$$

$$= \frac{m}{r} [-\cos \theta + i \sin \theta]$$

or

$$\frac{du}{dz} = -\frac{m}{r} e^{-i\theta} = -\frac{m}{r} e^{i\theta}$$

$$=\frac{m}{z} \quad \text{or} \quad dw = -\frac{m}{z} dz$$

Integrating, $w = -m \log z$

(neglecting constant of integration)

Deductions : (i) If the source $+m$ is at a point $z = z_1$ in place of $z = 0$, then by shifting the origin,

we have

$$w = -m \log(z - z_1).$$

This is the required expression for w in this case.

(ii) To find the complex potential w at any point z due to sources of strength m_1, m_2, m_3, \dots situated at a_1, a_2, a_3, \dots

Proof: Step 1. To determine w due to a source $+m$ at the point $z = 0$. (Here prove as in § 3.8 that $w = -m \log z$.

Step 2. If a source of strength $+m_1$ is at $z = z_1$, then

$w = -m_1 \log(z - z_1)$, by step 1.

The required complex potential is given by

$$w = -m_1 \log(z - a_1) - m_2 \log(z - a_2) - \dots$$



FIG. 3.5.

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

Axes

$$= -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m_n \log(z - a_n).$$

$$\text{Hence } \phi = -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m_n \log r_n, \quad \psi = -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m_n \theta_n$$

where $r_n = a_n = r_n e^{i\theta_n}$.

3.9. Two dimensional doublet.

A doublet is defined as a combination of source $+m$ and sink $-m$ at a small distance δs apart s.t., the product $m\delta s$ is finite. (Sink $-m$ means sink of strength $-m$).

Strength of doublet. If $m\delta s = \mu =$ finite where $m \rightarrow \infty$, $\delta s \rightarrow 0$, then μ is called strength of the doublet and line δs is called the axis of the doublet and its direction is taken from sink to source.

3.10. Complex potential for a doublet :

Let a doublet AB of strength μ be formed by a sink $-m$ at A ($z = a$) and source $+m$ at B ($z = a + \delta s$). Then

$$u = m_n AB e^{i\alpha},$$

[For $z = re^{i\theta}$]

as α is the inclination of the axis of the doublet with x -axis. The complex potential w due to this doublet at any point $P(z)$ is given by

$$w = +m \log(z - a) - m \log(z - (a + \delta s)).$$

$$= -m \log\left(\frac{z-a}{z-(a+\delta s)}\right)$$

$$= -m \log\left(1 - \frac{\delta s}{z-a}\right)$$

$$= m \left(\frac{\delta s}{z-a}\right) \text{ upto first approximation.}$$

or, $-1 \log(1-z) = z + \frac{z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{3} + \dots$

$$w = \frac{imABe^{i\alpha}}{z-a}, \text{ by (1)} = \frac{ie^{i\alpha}}{z-a}$$

$$w = \frac{ie^{i\alpha}}{z-a} \text{ is the required expression.}$$

Deductions (i) If the axis of doublet is along x -axis, then

$$\alpha = 0, \text{ so that } w = \frac{ie^{i\alpha}}{z-a} = \frac{i}{z-a}$$

(ii) If the axis of doublet is along x -axis and the doublet is at the origin, then $\alpha = 0, \alpha = 0$ so that

$$w = \frac{i}{z}$$

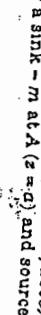


FIG. 3.6.

(iii) If a system consists of doublets of strength μ_1, μ_2, \dots placed at $z = a_1, a_2, \dots$, then ω due to this system is given by

$$\omega = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\mu_n e^{ia_n}}{z - a_n}$$

where a_n is the inclination of the axis of the doublet of strength μ_n with x -axis.

3.11. Image.

If there exists a curve C in the xy -plane in a fluid s.t. there is no flow across it, then the system of sources, sinks and doublets on one side of C is said to be the images of the sources, sinks and doublets on the other side of C .

Significance of Image

A two dimensional irrotational motion when confined to rigid boundaries is regarded to have been caused by the presence of sources and sinks. If we take the set of sources and sinks (imaging) to be on either side of the rigid boundaries, the velocity normal to these boundaries will be zero. As such these boundaries can be taken as stream lines. This is due to the property of stream lines that the velocity perpendicular to stream lines is zero. This set of sources and sinks on either side is called the image. Thus the motion is no longer constrained by boundaries so that it is possible to predict the nature of the velocity and pressure at each point of the fluid.

3.12. To find the image of a simple source w.r.t. a plane (straight line) and show that the image of a doublet w.r.t. a plane is an equal doublet symmetrically placed.

(Kanpur 2002, 2003, 2004; Meerut 2002)

Proof: (i) To find the image of a source w.r.t. a straight line (plane). We are to determine the image of a source $+m$ at $A(a, 0)$ w.r.t. the straight line OY . Place a source $+m$ at $B(-a, 0)$. The complex potential at P due to this system is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \omega &= -m \log(z - a) - m \log(z + a) \\ &= -m \log(z - a)(z + a) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= -m \log[r_1 e^{i\theta_1}, r_2 e^{i\theta_2}] \\ &\quad + i\psi = -m [\log(r_1 r_2) + i(\theta_1 + \theta_2)] \end{aligned}$$

This $\Rightarrow \psi = -m(\theta_1 + \theta_2)$.

If P lies on y -axis, then $PA = PB$ so that $\angle PAB = \angle PBA$,

i.e., $\pi - \theta_1 = \theta_2, \pi = \theta_1 + \theta_2, \dots$ (2)

By (1) and (2),

$$\psi = -m\pi \text{ or } \psi = \text{const.}$$

It means that y -axis is stream line. Hence the image of a source $+m$ at $A(a, 0)$ is a source $+m$ at $B(-a, 0)$. That is to say, image of a source w.r.t. a line is

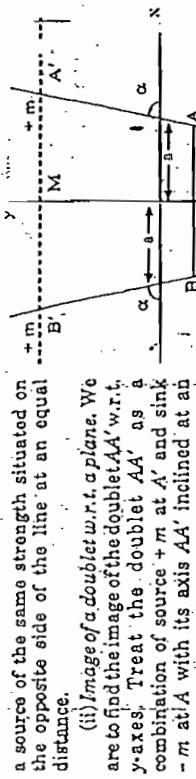


Fig. 3.8.

(ii) Image of a doublet w.r.t. a plane. We are to find the image of the doublet $\mu_1 A' + \mu_2 B'$ w.r.t. y -axis. Treat the doublet $\mu_1 A' + \mu_2 B'$ as a combination of source $+m$ at A' and sink $-m$ at A with its axis AA' inclined at an angle α with x -axis. The images of $-m$ at A and $+m$ at A' w.r.t. y -axis are respectively $-m$ at B and $+m$ at B' . $BL = LA, B'M = MA'$. Hence the image is a doublet BB' of the same strength with its axis anti-parallel to AA' .

3.13. Image of a source in a circle.

We are required to find the image of a source $+m$ at A w.r.t. the circle whose centre is O . Let B be the inverse point of A w.r.t. the circle. Let P be any current point on the circle at which ψ is to be determined.

Place a source $+m$ at B and sink $-m$ at O . The value of ψ due to this system is given by

$$\psi = -m\theta_1 - m\theta_2 + m_0$$

$$\text{or } \psi = -m(\theta_1 + \theta_2 - \theta_0).$$

Since B is the inverse point of A ,

$$\frac{OB}{OP} = (\text{radius})^2 = \rho^2 \text{ also } \angle BOP = \angle POA$$

or

Hence ΔOPB and ΔOPA are similar. Therefore $\angle OPB = \angle OAP$, i.e., $\theta_2 - \theta = \pi - \theta_1$ or $\theta_2 + \theta_1 - \theta = \pi$.

Now (1) becomes $\psi = -m\pi$ or $\psi = \text{const.}$

This declares that circle is a stream line so that there exists no flux across the boundary. It means that:

- Image of source $+m$ at A is a source $+m$ at B (the inverse point of A and sink $-m$ at the centre).



Fig. 3.9.



Fig. 3.10.

We are required to find the image of the doublet AA' w.r.t. the circle whose centre is O . The axis of the doublet is inclined at an angle α with Ox . Let $OA = r$ and μ the strength of the doublet. Treat this doublet as a combination of sink $-m$ at A and source $+m$ at A' so that $\mu = m$, $AA' = r$, where $m \rightarrow \infty$. And length of $AA' \rightarrow 0$. The image of sink $-m$ at A at A' is sink $-m$ at B , the inverse point of A and source $+m$ at O at O' . Compounding these, we find that source $+m$ at B' ; the inverse point of A' and sink $-m$ at O . Compound these, we find that source $+m$ and sink $-m$ both at O cancel each other and there remains a doublet of strength $\mu' = m$, BB' at B , the inverse of AA' .

(Kanpur 2003) Suppose $f(z)$ is the complex potential of a two dimensional irrotational motion of an incompressible liquid with no rigid boundaries. Then, if a circular cylinder of radius a is inserted in the flow field, the complex potential of the resulting motion is given by

$$\omega = f(z) + \bar{f}(a^2/z)$$

provided $f(z)$ has no singularity inside $|z| = a$.

(Kanpur 2000, Garhwal 2003) Suppose $f(z)$ is the complex potential of a two dimensional irrotational motion of an incompressible liquid with no rigid boundaries. Then, if a circular cylinder of radius a is inserted in the flow field, the complex potential of the resulting motion is given by

$$\omega = f(z) + \bar{f}(a^2/z)$$

(Metrol 1992) provided $f(z)$ has no singularity inside $|z| = a$.

(Metrol 1992) Suppose $f(z)$ is the complex potential of a two dimensional irrotational motion of an incompressible liquid with no rigid boundaries. Then, if a circular cylinder of radius a is inserted in the flow field, the complex potential of the resulting motion is given by

$$\omega = f(z) + \bar{f}(a^2/z)$$

(Metrol 1992) provided $f(z)$ has no singularity inside $|z| = a$.

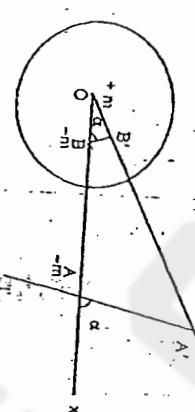


FIG. 3.11.

For $A' \rightarrow A \Rightarrow B' \rightarrow B$.

Here we have $OB : OA = a^2 : OB' : OA'$,

a = radius of the circle.

Hence $\frac{OB}{OB'} = \frac{OA}{OA'}$. Also $\angle BOB' = \angle AOA$.

This $\Rightarrow \triangle BOB' \sim \triangle AOA'$ and $\triangle BOA'$ are similar.

$$\text{Hence } \frac{BB'}{AA'} = \frac{OB}{OA'}$$

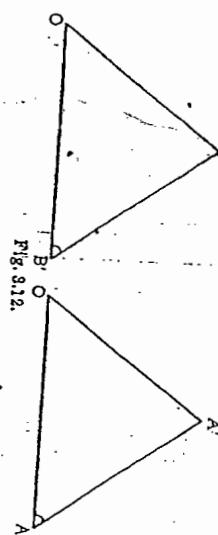


FIG. 3.12.

This

$$\Rightarrow m \cdot BB' = m \cdot AA' \cdot \frac{OB}{OA'}$$

$m \cdot BB' = (m \cdot AA') \cdot \frac{OB}{OA'}$

Taking limit as $A' \rightarrow A$, so that
 $B' \rightarrow B$, we get

Consider a source of strength $+m$ at $z = r/\cos \alpha$ and the complex potential is

$$f(z) = -m \log(z - A)$$

Let a circular cylinder $|z| = a$ be placed in the stream line

FLUID DYNAMICS

This is the complex potential due to

- (i) doublet of strength μ at $z = f$ with its axis inclined at an angle α .
- (ii) doublet of strength $\mu \alpha^2/r^2$ at $z = \alpha f/\sqrt{f}$, the inverse point of $z = f$, its axis is inclined $\pi - \alpha$.

For this complex potential circle is a stream line and hence the image system for a doublet of strength μ at $z = f$ (outside the circle) is a "doublet of strength $\mu' = \mu\alpha^2/f^2$ and its axis inclined at an angle $\pi - \alpha$.

3.18. Blassius Theorem :

In steady two dimensional motion given by the complex potential $w = f(z) = \phi + i\psi$, if the pressure thrusts on the fixed cylinder of any shape are represented by a force (X, Y) and a couple of moment N about the origin of coordinates, then neglecting external forces,

$$X - iY = \frac{i\rho}{2} \int_C \left(\frac{dw}{dz} \right)^2 dz,$$

and n = real part of $\left[-\frac{1}{2} \rho \int_C \left(\frac{dw}{dz} \right)^2 dz \right]$
where ρ is the density and integrals are taken round the contour C of the cylinder.

Proof: Consider an element $d\sigma$ of arc surrounding the boundary $P(x, y)$ of the fixed cylinder; c denotes the tangent at P make an angle θ with X -axis, so that the inward normal at P make angle $90^\circ + \theta$ with X -axis. The thrust pds at P acts along inward normal, its components along x and y axes are respectively
 $pds \cos(90^\circ + \theta), pds \sin(90^\circ + \theta)$
i.e.,

$$\text{Hence } X = \int_C -pds \sin \theta, Y = \int_C pds \cos \theta$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow X - iY = \int_C -pds \sin \theta - i \int_C pds \cos \theta$$

$$= -\frac{1}{2} i \int_C p (\cos \theta - i \sin \theta) ds.$$

Bernoulli's equation for steady motion gives

$$\frac{P}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} \sigma^2 = A = \text{const.}$$

$$\text{or } P = \left(A - \frac{1}{2} \sigma^2 \right) \rho.$$

$$\therefore X - iY = -i\rho \int_C \left(A - \frac{1}{2} \sigma^2 \right) (\cos \theta - i \sin \theta) ds$$

Ignoring the constant term $\mu e^{i(\pi - \alpha)}$, we get

$$w = \frac{\mu e^{i\alpha}}{z - f} + \frac{\mu \alpha^2}{r^2} \cdot \frac{e^{i(\pi - \alpha)}}{\left(z - \frac{\alpha^2}{f} \right)}$$

1

$$= \frac{iq}{2} \int_C \sigma^2 e^{-is} ds - ipA \int_C (\cos \theta - i \sin \theta) ds$$

But

$$\frac{ds}{dz} = \cos \theta, \frac{dz}{ds} = \sin \theta \text{ as } \tan \theta = \frac{dy}{dx},$$

$$X - iy = \frac{ip}{2} \int_C q^2 e^{-is} ds - ipA \int_C (dx - idy).$$

But $\int_C (dx - idy) = \int_C dz = 0$, by Cauchy's theorem.

$$\text{Hence } X - iy = \frac{ip}{2} \int_C q^2 e^{-is} ds. \quad (2)$$

Let u and v be velocity components. Then we know that

$$\frac{dw}{dz} = u + iv = -q \cos \theta + iq \sin \theta = -q(\cos \theta - i \sin \theta)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dw}{dz} = -qe^{-i\theta}, \text{ or } \left(\frac{dw}{dz}\right)^2 = q^2 e^{-2i\theta} (dx + idy)$$

$$\text{or } \left|\frac{dw}{dz}\right|^2 dz = q^2 e^{-2i\theta} (\cos \theta + i \sin \theta) dz = q^2 e^{-i\theta} ds. \quad (3)$$

Using this in (2) we get the first required result, namely

$$-X - iy = \frac{ip}{2} \int_C \left(\frac{dw}{dz}\right)^2 dz.$$

we consider anticlockwise moments as positive.

The moment of the thrust pds about the origin is

$$\begin{aligned} N &= \int_C [(-pds \sin \theta)y + (pds \cos \theta)x] \\ &= \int_C P(y \sin \theta + x \cos \theta) ds = \int_C \left(A - \frac{1}{2}q^2\right)p(y \sin \theta + x \cos \theta) ds \\ &= Ap \int_C (y \sin \theta + x \cos \theta) ds - \frac{p}{2} \int_C q^2 \delta \sin \theta + x \cos \theta ds \\ &= Ap \int_C (y dy + x dx) - \frac{p}{2} \int_C q^2 (y \sin \theta + x \cos \theta) ds. \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{But } Ap \int_C (y dy + x dx) = Ap \int_C y dy + Ap \int_C x dx = 0 + 0, \text{ by Cauchy's theorem.}$$

Hence

$$N = \text{Real part of } \left[-\frac{p}{2} \int_C q^2 z e^{-i\theta} ds \right].$$

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

= Real part of $-\frac{p}{2} \int_C \left(\frac{dw}{dz}\right)^2 dz$, by (3).

This proves the second required result.

Solved Problems

Problem 1: A line source is in the presence of an infinite plane on which is placed a semi-circular cylindrical boss, the direction of the source is parallel to the axis of boss. Show that the radius to the point on the plane and the axis of boss, whose radius is drawn makes an angle θ with the radius to the source where

\theta = \cos^{-1} \frac{a^2 + c^2}{(2(a^4 + c^4))^{1/2}}

$$\text{Or}$$

$$\cos^{-1} \left[\frac{a^2 + c^2}{(2(a^4 + c^4))^{1/2}} \right]$$

The axis of y and the circle $x^2 + y^2 = a^2$, are fixed boundaries and there is a two-dimensional source at the point $(c, 0)$, where $c > a$. Show that the radius drawn from the origin to the point on the circle, where the velocity is a maximum, makes an angle θ with the radius to the source, where

$$\cos^{-1} \left[\frac{a^2 + c^2}{(2(a^4 + c^4))^{1/2}} \right]$$

Where $c = 2a$, show that the required angle is $\cos^{-1}(15\sqrt{3}/34)$.

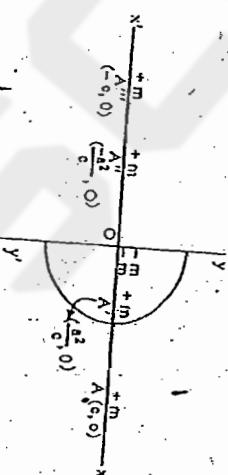


Fig. 8.14.

Solution: The object system consists of source $+m$ at A ($c, 0$) with semi-circular boundary and parts of y -axis lying outside. Image system consists of $(-m)$ (i) source $-m$ at A' , the inverse point of A , so that $OA, OA' = a^2/c$ or $OA' = a^2/c$

(ii) sink $-m$ at O , the centre (origin). It is due to circle.

(iii) Above system now gives its own images as m (source $+m$ at A'' ($z = -a^2/c$)). This is the image of A' relative to y -axis.

(iv) source $+m$ at A''' ($z = -c$). This is the image of A relative to y -axis.

(v) sink $-m$ at O .

$$\omega = m \log \frac{(z+a)}{z} = m \log \frac{z^2 - a^2}{z}$$

$$\omega = -m \log \left(\frac{z^2 - a^2}{z} \right)$$

Second Part: We have $\omega = -m \log \left(\frac{z^2 - a^2}{z} \right)$

$$\omega + i\psi = -m \log (r^2 e^{i\theta} - a^2) + m \log re^{i\theta}$$

Equating imaginary parts,

$$\begin{aligned} \psi &= -m \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r^2 \sin 2\theta}{r^2 \cos 2\theta - a^2} \right) + m \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r \sin \theta}{r \cos \theta} \right) \\ &= -m \left[\tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r^2 \sin 2\theta}{r^2 \cos 2\theta - a^2} \right) - \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{\sin \theta}{\cos \theta} \right) \right] \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\approx -m \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{r^2 (\sin 2\theta \cos \theta - \sin \theta \cos 2\theta) + a^2 \sin \theta}{(r^2 \cos 2\theta - a^2) \cos \theta + r^2 \sin 2\theta \sin \theta} \right] \\ &\text{For } \tan^{-1} \alpha - \tan^{-1} \beta = \tan^{-1} \frac{\alpha - \beta}{1 + \alpha\beta}, \quad \dots (1) \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{and } \log(x+iy) = \frac{1}{2} \log(x^2+y^2) + i \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{x}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \psi &= -m \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{r^2 \sin(2\theta - \theta) + a^2 \sin \theta}{r^2 \cos(2\theta - \theta) - a^2 \cos \theta} \right] \\ &\text{or } \psi = -m \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{(r^2 + a^2) \sin \theta}{(r^2 - a^2) \cos \theta} \right], \quad \dots (1) \end{aligned}$$

$$\psi = -m(\pi - \alpha) \text{ gives the stream lines which make angle } \alpha \text{ at } A. \text{ By (1), and (2),}$$

$$\begin{aligned} -m(\pi - \alpha) &= -m \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{(r^2 + a^2) \sin \theta}{(r^2 - a^2) \cos \theta} \right] \\ &\text{or } -\tan \alpha = \frac{(r^2 + a^2) \sin \theta}{(r^2 - a^2) \cos \theta}. \quad \dots (1) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{or } -\sin \alpha \cdot \cos \theta \cdot (r^2 - a^2) &= (r^2 + a^2) \sin \theta \cdot \cos \alpha \\ \text{or } r^2 \sin(\alpha + \theta) &= a^2 \sin(\alpha - \theta). \quad \dots (2) \end{aligned}$$

Remark: To justify the image system of the above problem:

Let OA be a bounding radius. Consider a source $+m$ at A , sink $-m$ at O . Take an image source $+m$ at A' s.t.

$$OA = OA' = a. \text{ Then complex potential } W \text{ is given by}$$

$$W = -m \log(z - a) + m \log(z - a')$$

this gives

$$\psi = -m \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{(r^2 + a^2) \sin \theta}{(r^2 - a^2) \cos \theta} \right] \quad [\text{By equation (1) of the above solution}]$$

$$\text{or, } \psi = -m \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{(r^2 + a^2) \tan \theta}{(r^2 - a^2)} \right]$$

By (1), at $r = a$, $\psi = -m\pi/2 = \text{const.}$

and at $\theta = \pi/2$, $\psi = -m\pi/2 = \text{const.}$

Also when $\theta = 0$, $\psi = 0 = \text{const.}$

OA is stream line when $\theta = 0$

OB is stream line when $\theta = \pi/2$

and arc AB is stream line when $r = a$

Thus the image system for the fluid motion bounded by quadrantal arc OAB due to sink $-m$ at O , source $+m$ at A would be a source $+m$ at A' .

Problem 2. Within a circular boundary of radius a there is two dimensional liquid motion due to a source producing liquid at the rate m , at a distance f from the centre and an equal sink at the centre. Find the velocity potential and show that the resultant velocity potential due to a doublet at the centre. (Agra 2000, Kanpur 2001)

Solution: Liquid is generated due to a source at the rate m at the point A where $OA = f$. Let k be the strength of the source, then by def. $2\pi k = m$ or $k = m/2\pi$, the object system consists of (i) a source $+k$ at A (ii) sink $-k$ at O . The image system consists of (i') source $+k$ at O , (ii') sink $-k$ at A' , the inverse of A so that $OA' = OA = a$, or $OA' = f' = a^2/f$ and a sink $-k$ at O .

(iii) sink $-k$ at infinity, the inverse point O' and a source $+k$ at O . Source $+k$ and sink $-k$ both at O cancel each other. Finally, the object system consists of source $+k$ at A , source $+k$ at A' , sink $-k$ at O . Sink at infinity is neglected, since it has no effect on fluid motion.

The complex potential due to object system with rigid boundary is equivalent to complex potential due to object system and its image system with no rigid boundary. Hence w is given by

$$w = -k \log(z - f) - k \log(z - f') + k \log z.$$

Equating real parts from both sides,

$$\phi = -k \log AP - k \log A'P + k \log OP$$

$$\phi = -k \log \frac{AP}{OP}.$$

Second Part: By (1), $\frac{dw}{dz} = -\frac{k}{z-f} - \frac{k}{z-f'} + \frac{k}{z}$

$$\frac{1}{k^2} \left(\frac{dw}{dz} \right)^2 = \frac{1}{(z-f)^2} + \frac{1}{(z-f')^2} + \frac{1}{z^2} + 2 \left[\frac{1}{(z-f)(z-f')} - \frac{1}{z(z-f)} - \frac{2}{z(z-f')} \right]$$

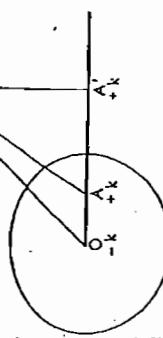


Fig. 3.10.

FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

163

at O relative to y-axis).

due to object system with rigid boundary is equivalent to image system without rigid boundary. Now complex

$$w = -m \log(z - c) = m \log\left(z - \frac{a^2}{c}\right) + 2m \log(z - 0)$$

$$-m \log(z + c) = m \log\left(z + \frac{a^2}{c}\right)$$

$$w = -m \log(z^2 - c^2) - m \log\left(z^2 - \frac{a^4}{c^2}\right) + 2m \log z$$

$$\frac{dw}{dz} = -2m \left[\frac{z}{z^2 - c^2} + \frac{z}{z^2 - \frac{a^4}{c^2}} - \frac{1}{z} \right]$$

or

$$\frac{dw}{dz} = -2m \left[\frac{2m(z^4 - a^4)}{z(z^2 - c^2)(z^2 - \frac{a^4}{c^2})} \right]$$

If q is velocity at $z = ae^{i\theta}$, then

$$q = \left| \frac{dw}{dz} \right| = \frac{\left| a e^{i\theta} \right| \left| a^2 e^{i2\theta} - c^2 \right| \cdot \left| a^2 e^{i2\theta} - \frac{a^4}{c^2} \right|}{2m \left| a^4 e^{i4\theta} - a^4 \right|}$$

or

$$q = \frac{2m a^2 e^{i2\theta} \left| e^{i4\theta} - 1 \right|}{\left| a^2 e^{i2\theta} - c^2 \right| \cdot \left| a^2 e^{i2\theta} - \frac{a^4}{c^2} \right|}$$

But

$$\left| e^{i4\theta} - 1 \right|^2 = (\cos 4\theta - 1)^2 + \sin^2 4\theta$$

$$= 2 - 2 \cos 4\theta = 4(\sin 2\theta)^2$$

$$\left| e^{i4\theta} - 1 \right| = 2 \sin 2\theta$$

$$\left| e^{i2\theta} e^{i2\theta} - a^2 \right|^2 = (c^2 \cos 2\theta - a^2)^2 + (c^2 \sin 2\theta)^2$$

$$= a^4 + c^4 - 2a^2 c^2 \cos 2\theta$$

$$= a^4 + c^4 - 2a^2 c^2 \cos 2\theta$$

Writing (1) with the help of (2), (3), (4),

$$q = \frac{4m n c^2 \sin 2\theta}{(a^4 + c^4 - 2a^2 c^2 \cos 2\theta)}$$

$$q \text{ is maximum if } \frac{d}{d\theta} \left[\frac{4m n c^2 \sin 2\theta}{a^4 + c^4 - 2a^2 c^2 \cos 2\theta} \right] = 0$$

This gives,

$$2 \cos 2\theta (a^4 + c^4 - 2a^2 c^2 \cos 2\theta) - \sin 2\theta (4a^2 c^2 \sin 2\theta) = 0$$

$$2(a^4 + c^4) \cos 2\theta - 4a^2 c^2 = 0$$

suggests that p is minimum if q is maximum.

$$\text{By (6), } 2 \cos^2 \theta - 1 = \frac{2a^2 c^2}{a^4 + c^4}$$

or

$$2 \cos^2 \theta = \frac{(a^2 + c^2)^2}{a^4 + c^4} \quad \text{or} \quad \cos^2 \theta = \frac{(a^2 + c^2)^2}{2(a^4 + c^4)}$$

or

$$\cos \theta = \frac{(1 + 4) a^2}{[2(1 + 4) a^2]^{1/2}} = \frac{5}{\sqrt{34}}$$

Similar Problem: In a two dimensional motion of an infinite liquid there is a rigid boundary consisting of that part of the circle $x^2 + y^2 = a^2$ which lies in the first and fourth quadrants and the parts of y -axis which lie outside the circle. A simple source at the point $(a \cos \theta, a \sin \theta)$ of the semicircular boundary is

$$4a n p \theta \sin 2\theta / (a^4 + c^4 - 2a^2 c^2 \cos 2\theta)$$

Find at what speed of the boundary the pressure is least.

Hint: Put $c = f$ in the above problem and refer equations (5) and (7).

Problem 2. A region is bounded by a fixed quadrant of arc and its radius with a source given by

$$w = -m \log\left(\frac{z^2 - a^2}{z}\right)$$

and prove that the stream line leaving either the source or the sink at an angle α with the radius $r^2 \sin(\alpha + \theta) = a^2 \sin(\alpha - \theta)$.

Solution: The object system and its image system consists of (i) source + m , at A ($z = c$), (ii) sink

- m , at $|z| = 0$, (iii) source + m at A' ($z = -a$).

The complex potential due to object system with rigid boundary is equivalent to the complex potential due to object system and its image system with non rigid boundary, hence complex potential is given by

$$w = -m \log(z + a) + m \log(z - 0) - m \log(z - a)$$



Fig. 3.15.

FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

167

The poles inside the boundary c of the circle are $z = 0$ and $z = f$. Hence the sum of the residues of the function

$$\frac{1}{k^2} \left(\frac{dw}{dz} \right) \text{ at } z = 0$$

and $z = f$ is obtained by adding the coefficients of $\frac{1}{z}$ and $\frac{1}{z-f}$

$$\text{Sum of residues} = \frac{2}{f-f'} - \frac{2}{f'} + \frac{2}{f} + \frac{2}{f} = \frac{2f}{(f-f')f'}$$

By Cauchy's residues theorem,

$$\int_c \frac{1}{k^2} \left(\frac{dw}{dz} \right)^2 dz = 2\pi i (\text{Sum of residues})$$

$$\int_c \left(\frac{dw}{dz} \right)^2 dz = \frac{4\pi f k^2 i}{(f-f')f'}$$

By Blasius theorem,

$$X - iY = \frac{i\Omega}{2} \int_c \left(\frac{dw}{dz} \right)^2 dz = \frac{i\Omega}{2} \cdot \frac{4\pi f k^2 i}{(f-f')f'} \cdot \frac{m^2}{4\pi^2}$$

$$= \frac{2\pi \Omega f k^2}{c^2 (f^2 - r^2)} = \frac{2\pi \Omega f^3}{c^2 (f^2 - r^2)} \cdot \frac{m^2}{4\pi^2}$$

$$X - iY = p f^3 m^2 / 2a^2 \pi (c^2 - f^2).$$

Equating real and imaginary parts, we get

$$X = p f^3 m^2 / 2n \alpha^2 (a^2 - f^2), Y = 0.$$

Resultant pressure on the boundary

$$= (x^2 + y^2)^{1/2} = pm^2 r^2 / 2n \alpha^2 (a^2 - f^2).$$

Third Part: To deduce velocity potential due to a doublet at O , as a limit.

If we take limit as $f \rightarrow \infty$, then $A \rightarrow \infty$ and hence neglected. Also A' comes near the point O . We have already a sink $-k$ at O and we have brought a source near it.

This combination forms a doublet of strength μ where $\mu = h \cdot (a^2/f)$ as $f \rightarrow \infty$.

Now w becomes

$$w = -k \log(z - f') + k \log z \text{ as source + sink at } A \text{ is neglected.}$$

$$w = -k \log \frac{1}{z} \left(z - \frac{a^2}{f'} \right) = -k \log \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{f z} \right)$$

$$= k \left[\frac{a^2}{f^2} + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{a^2}{f^2} \right)^2 + \dots \right] \text{ For } -\log(1-x) = x + \frac{x^2}{2} + \dots$$

$= \frac{ka^2}{f^2}$ neglecting higher degree terms.

$$\phi + i\psi = \frac{ma^2}{2\pi f e^{i\theta}} = \frac{ma^2 e^{-i\theta}}{2\pi f}$$

This $\Rightarrow \phi = \frac{ma^2}{2\pi f} \cos \theta.$
This is the required velocity potential.

Remark By (1),

$$\begin{aligned} w &= -k \log \left(1 - \frac{f}{z} \right) - k \log \left(z - \frac{a^2}{f} \right) \\ &= -k \log \left(1 - \frac{f}{z} \right) - k \log \left(-\frac{f}{a^2} \right) \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{f^2} \right) \\ &= -k \log \left(1 - \frac{f}{z} \right) - k \log \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{f^2} \right), \text{ neglecting constant.} \\ &= k \left[-\log \left(1 - \frac{f}{z} \right) - \log \left(1 - \frac{a^2}{f^2} \right) \right] \\ &= k \left[\left(\frac{f}{z} + \dots \right) + \left(\frac{a^2}{f^2} + \dots \right) \right], \end{aligned}$$

or
If we make $f \rightarrow 0$ so that $\frac{a^2}{f^2} \rightarrow \infty$, then we get a doublet at the centre and its strength $\mu = kf$. Then $w = \frac{a^2}{z} + \frac{kz}{a^2}$.

Equating real parts, $\phi = \mu \left(\frac{1}{r} + \frac{r}{a^2} \right) \cos \theta.$
Thus we get two answers for the two limits namely $f \rightarrow 0$ and $f \rightarrow \infty$.

Problem 4. A source of fluid situated in space of two dimensions is of such strength that $2\pi \rho \mu$ represents the mass of fluid emitted per unit of time. Show that the force necessary to hold a circular disc at rest in the plane of source is

$$2\pi \rho \mu^2 a^2 / r^2 \cdot (r^2 - a^2),$$

where a is the radius of the disc and r the distance of the source from its centre. In what direction is the disc urged by the pressure?

Solution : Let X and Y be the components of the required force. Then we have to prove that

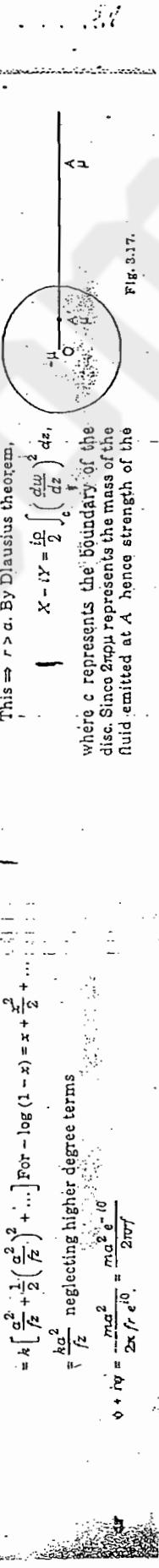
$$\sqrt{(X^2 + Y^2)} = \frac{2\pi \rho \mu a^2}{r(r^2 - a^2)}$$

This $\Rightarrow r > a$. By D'Alembert's theorem,

$$X - iY = \frac{i\Omega}{2} \int_c \left(\frac{dw}{dz} \right)^2 dz,$$

where c represents the boundary of the disc. Since $2\pi \rho \mu$ represents the mass of the fluid emitted at A , hence strength of the

FIG. 3.17.



168

sources is μ . The image of source μ at A ($OA = r$) is a source $-\mu$ at the inverse point A' s.t. $OA \cdot OA' = a^2$ and sink $-\mu$ at O .

Then

$$OK = a^2/r = r', \text{ say.}$$

The complex potential due to object system with rigid boundary is equivalent to the complex potential due to the object system and its image system with no rigid boundary. Hence

$$\omega = -\mu \log(z - r) - \mu \log(z - r') + \mu \log(z - 0)$$

$$\frac{d\omega}{dz} = -\mu \left[\frac{1}{z - r} + \frac{1}{z - r'} - \frac{1}{z} \right]$$

$$\frac{1}{\mu^2} \left(\frac{d\omega}{dz} \right)^2 = \frac{1}{(z - r)^2} + \frac{1}{(z - r')^2} + \frac{2}{z^2} + \frac{1}{(z - r)(z - r')} - \frac{2}{z(z - r)} - \frac{2}{z^2(z - r)}$$

$$\text{The function } \frac{1}{\mu^2} \left(\frac{d\omega}{dz} \right)^2 \text{ has poles } z = 0 \text{ and } z = r' \text{ within } C. \text{ Residue at } z = 0 \text{ is}$$

$$\text{the sum of coefficients of } \frac{1}{z} \text{ which is equal to}$$

$$\left[-\frac{2}{z - r'} - \frac{2}{z - r} \right]_{z=0} = 2 \left(\frac{1}{r} + \frac{1}{r'} \right)$$

$$\text{Residue at } z = r' \text{ is sum of coefficients of } \frac{1}{z(r - r')}$$

$$= \left[\frac{2}{z - r} - \frac{2}{z} \right]_{z=r'} = \frac{2}{r} - \frac{2}{r'}$$

$$\text{Sum of residues at } z = 0 \text{ and } z = r' \\ = \frac{2}{r} - \frac{2}{r'} + \frac{2}{r} = \frac{2r}{(r' - r)r} = \frac{2a^2}{(a^2 - r'^2)r}$$

By Cauchy's residues theorem,

$$\int_C \frac{1}{\mu^2} \left(\frac{d\omega}{dz} \right)^2 dz = 2\pi i \cdot \text{Sum of residues within } C$$

$$= 2\pi i \cdot \frac{2a^2}{(a^2 - r'^2)r}$$

We have seen that

$$\begin{aligned} X - iY &= \frac{10}{2} \int_0^\infty \left(\frac{d\omega}{dz} \right)^2 dz \\ &= \frac{10}{2} \cdot \frac{2\pi i \cdot 2a^2}{(a^2 - r'^2)} \frac{\mu^2}{r} = \frac{2\pi a^2 \mu^2}{r(a^2 - r'^2)} \\ \text{This} \quad \Rightarrow \quad X &= \frac{2\pi a^2 \mu^2}{r(a^2 - r'^2)}, Y = 0 \\ \Rightarrow \quad \sqrt{(X^2 + Y^2)} &= \frac{2\pi a^2 \mu^2}{r(r^2 - a^2)} \end{aligned}$$

This also declares that the force is purely along \overrightarrow{OA} , the disc will be urged to move along OA . Also the cylinder is attracted towards the source, and sketch of the

FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

stream lines reveals that the pressure is greater on the opposite side of the disc than that of the source.

Remark : The above problem can be expressed as : Show that the force per unit length exerted on a circular cylinder, radius a , due to a source of strength m , at a distance c from the axis is

$$2\pi \rho m c^2 a^2 / (c^2 - a^2).$$

(Kanpur 1993, 94; Meerut 91)

Problem 5. What arrangement of sources and sinks will give rise to the function $w = \log \left(\frac{z - a}{z} \right)$? Draw a rough sketch of the stream lines in this case and prove that two of them sub-divide into the circle $r = a$ and axis of y . (Kanpur 2003, 2004; Garhwal 2002, 2004)

Solution : Given $w = \log \left(z - \frac{a^2}{z} \right)$

This $\Rightarrow w = \log \left(\frac{z^2 - a^2}{z} \right) = \log \left(\frac{z - a}{z + a} \right)$

or $w = \log(z - a) + \log(z + a) - \log(z + 0)$

This shows that the given arrangement consists of two sinks each of strength 1 at $z = a$ and $z = -a$, and a source of strength +1 at the origin. ... (1)

Second Part : To determine stream lines.

By (1), $\phi + i\psi = \log(z - a + iy) + \log(z + a + iy) - \log(z + iy)$.

Equating imaginary parts, $\psi = \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{z-a} + \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{z+a} - \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{z}$

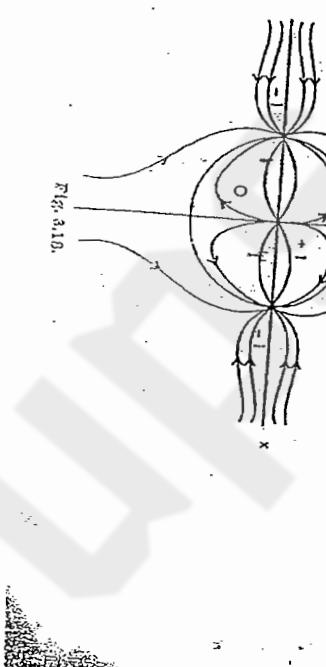


Fig. 3.10.

FLUID DYNAMICS

170

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{y/(x-a) + y/(x+a)}{1 - \gamma((x-a)y/(x+a))} \right] - \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{x} \\
 &= \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{2xy}{2xy - x^2 - y^2} - \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{x} \right] \\
 &= \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{2xy/(x^2 - a^2 - y^2) - (y/x)}{1 + (y/x)(2xy/(x^2 - a^2 - y^2))} \right]
 \end{aligned}$$

$$x(x^2 + y^2 - a^2)$$

$$= \tan^{-1} \frac{y(x^2 + y^2 - a^2)}{x(x^2 + y^2 - a^2)}$$

$$= \tan^{-1} \frac{y(x^2 + y^2 + a^2)}{(x^2 + y^2 + a^2)}$$

$$= \tan^{-1} \frac{y(x^2 + y^2 + a^2)}{(x^2 + y^2 - a^2)}$$

$$= \tan^{-1} \frac{y(x^2 + y^2 + a^2)}{y(x^2 + y^2 - a^2)}$$

$$\text{or } x(x^2 + y^2 - a^2) = \text{const.}$$

$$x(x^2 + y^2 - a^2) = 0$$

$$\text{If const.} = 0, \text{ then (2)} \Rightarrow y(x^2 + y^2 + a^2) = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow y = 0, \text{ for } x^2 + y^2 + a^2 \neq 0.$$

$$\text{If const.} = \infty, \text{ then (2)} \Rightarrow x(x^2 + y^2 - a^2) = 0 \Rightarrow x = 0, r^2 = a^2$$

$$\Rightarrow x = 0, r = a$$

But $x=0$ represents y-axis and $r=a$ represents circle with radius a and centre at the origin. Thus we see that particular stream lines are y-axis and the circle $r=a$.

A rough sketch of the stream lines is as given in figure 3.18.

Similar Problem: What arrangement of sources and sinks will give rise to the function $w = \log \left(z - \frac{1}{z} \right)$? Draw a rough sketch of stream lines in this case and prove that two of them subdivide into the circle $r=1$ and axis of y.

Hint: On replacing a by 1 in the above problem, we get this problem.

Problem 6: In the case of two dimensional fluid motion produced by a source of strength W placed at a point S outside a rigid circular disc of radius a , whose centre is O , show that velocity of slip of the fluid in contact with the disc is greatest at the points where the lines joining S to the ends of the diameter at right angles to OS cut the circle, and prove that its magnitude at these points is,

$$2\pi r(r^2 - a^2), \text{ where } OS = r.$$

Solution: Let S' be the inverse point of S w.r.t. the circle so that $OS \cdot OS' = a^2$ or $OS' = a^2/r = r'$.

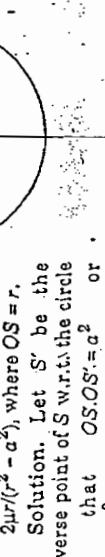


Fig. 3.18.

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLES (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

171

The image system consists of source μ at \bar{z} and sink $-\mu$ at \bar{z}' . Take O as origin and OS as real axis; then the equation of complex potential is given by

$$w = \mu \log(z-r) - \mu \log(z-r') + \mu \log(z'-r)$$

$$\frac{dw}{dz} = -\frac{\mu}{z-r} - \frac{\mu}{z-r'} + \frac{\mu}{z'-r}$$

$$q = \left| \frac{dw}{dz} \right| = \left| \frac{-\mu}{z-r} - \frac{\mu}{z-r'} + \frac{\mu}{z'-r} \right| = \mu \left| \frac{z^2 - r'^2}{(z-r)(z-r')(z'-r)} \right|^{1/2}$$

In order to determine velocity at any point on the boundary of the disc, we shall put $z = a e^{i\theta}$,

$$\text{Then } q = \mu \left| \frac{a^2 e^{2i\theta} - a^2}{(a e^{i\theta} - r)(a e^{i\theta} - r')(a e^{i\theta})} \right|^{1/2}$$

$$\text{or } q = \mu \left| \frac{a^2}{(\cos \theta - r)^2 + (\sin \theta)^2} \left[(\cos \theta - r)^2 + (\sin \theta)^2 + (r' \cos \theta - a)^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta \right] \right|^{1/2}$$

$$\text{or } q = \mu \left| \frac{a^2 + r^2 - 2ar \cos \theta}{(a^2 + r^2 - 2ar \cos \theta)^{1/2}} \left[(a^2 + r^2 - 2ar \cos \theta)^{1/2} + r^2 \sin \theta \right] \right|^{1/2}$$

$$\text{or } q = \frac{2\mu r \sin \theta}{a^2 + r^2 - 2ar \cos \theta} \quad \dots (1)$$

For q to be maximum, $\frac{dq}{d\theta} = 0$, this is

$$2\mu r \left| \frac{\cos \theta (a^2 + r^2 - 2ar \cos \theta) - 2ar \sin^2 \theta}{(a^2 + r^2 - 2ar \cos \theta)^2} \right| = 0$$

$$\text{or } q \neq \mu \left| \frac{a^2 + r^2 - 2ar \cos \theta}{(a^2 + r^2 - 2ar \cos \theta)^{1/2}} \right|^{1/2} \quad \dots (2)$$

The value of θ , given by (2), gives maximum velocity.

$$(2) \Rightarrow \sin \theta = (r^2 - a^2)^{1/2} / (a^2 + r^2 - 2ar \cos \theta)$$

$$\text{By (1), } q_{\max} = 2\mu r \left| \frac{1}{a^2 + r^2 - 2ar \cos \theta} \right|^{1/2} \quad \dots (3)$$

$$= \frac{2\mu r}{(r^2 - a^2)^{1/2}} = \frac{2\mu r}{r^2 - a^2}$$

$$\text{or } q_{\max} = 2\mu r / (r^2 - a^2)$$

The velocity will be along the direction of tangent to the boundary and will be equal to the velocity of slip as the boundary of the disc is a stream line.

Remark: This result is also expressible as

$$q_{\max} = \frac{2\mu \cdot OS}{OS^2 - a^2}.$$

172

Problem 7. Between the fixed boundaries $\theta = \pi/4$ and $\theta = -\pi/4$, there is a two-dimensional fluid motion due to a source of strength m at the point $(r = a, \theta = 0)$ and an equal sink at the $(r = b, \theta = 0)$. Show that the stream function is

$$-m \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{r^4 (a^4 - b^4) \sin 4\theta}{r^8 - r^4 (a^4 + b^4) \cos 4\theta + a^4 b^4} \right]$$

and that the velocity at $(r, 0)$ is

$$\frac{4m(a^4 - b^4)r^3}{(r^8 - 2a^4 r^4 \cos 4\theta + a^8)r^2(r^8 - 2b^4 r^4 \cos 4\theta + b^8)r^2}$$

Solution. Consider the transformation $\zeta = z^2$ which maps points from z -plane to ζ -plane. Let $z = r e^{i\theta}$ and $\zeta = R e^{i\beta}$, then

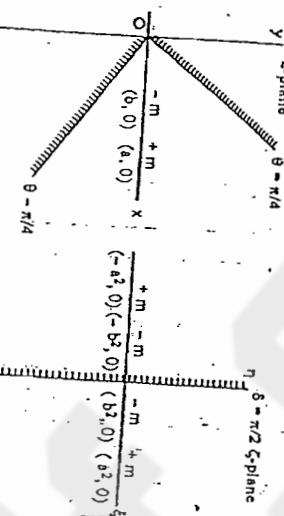


FIG. 3.20.

$$\zeta = z^2 \Rightarrow R e^{i\beta} = r^2 e^{i2\theta} \Rightarrow R = r^2, \beta = 2\theta$$

Also $\theta = \pm \pi/4$ so that $\delta = \pm \pi/2$, i.e., η -axis,

and $(b^2, 0)$ in ζ -plane. The images of $+m$ at $(a^2, 0)$ and $-m$ at $(b^2, 0)$ in ζ -plane w.r.t. η -axis are $+m$ at $(-a^2, 0)$ and $-m$ at $(b^2, 0)$ respectively.

The complex potential due to object system with rigid boundary is equivalent to the complex potential due to object system and its image system without rigid boundary. This \Rightarrow

$$\begin{aligned} w &= -m \log((z^2 - a^2) - m \log(z^2 + a^2) + m \log(\zeta - b^2) + m \log(\zeta + b^2) \\ &= -m \log(z^2 - a^2) + m \log(z^2 - b^2) \\ &= -m \log(r^4 e^{i4\theta} - a^2) + m \log(r^4 e^{i4\theta} - b^2) \end{aligned} \quad \dots (1)$$

Equating imaginary parts,

$$\psi = -m \left[\tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r^4 \sin 4\theta}{r^4 \cos 4\theta - a^4} \right) - \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r^4 \sin 4\theta}{r^4 \cos 4\theta - b^4} \right) \right]$$

Since

$$\tan^{-1} x - \tan^{-1} y = \tan^{-1}(x - y)/(1 + xy)$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

Hence

$$\psi = -m \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{r^4 (a^4 - b^4) \sin 4\theta}{r^8 - r^4 (a^4 + b^4) \cos 4\theta + a^4 b^4} \right]$$

This completes the first part.

By (1),

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dw}{dz} &= -\frac{m(4z^3)}{z^4 - a^4} + \frac{4mz^3}{z^4 - b^4} \\ &= -4mz^3 \left[\frac{a^4 - b^4}{(z^4 - a^4)(z^4 - b^4)} \right] \\ Q &= \left| \frac{dw}{dz} \right| = \frac{4mz^3}{\sqrt{(r^8 - a^8)(r^8 - b^8)}} \\ \text{or } Q &= \frac{4m r^3}{(a^4 - b^4)} \end{aligned}$$

This completes the problem.

Problem 8. Between the fixed boundaries $\theta = \pi/6$ and $\theta = -\pi/6$, there is a two-dimensional liquid motion due to a source at the point $r = c, \theta = \alpha$, and a sink at the origin, absorbing water at the same rate as the source produces it. Find the stream function and show that one of the stream lines is a part of the curve

$$r^3 \sin 3\alpha = c^3 \sin 3\theta.$$

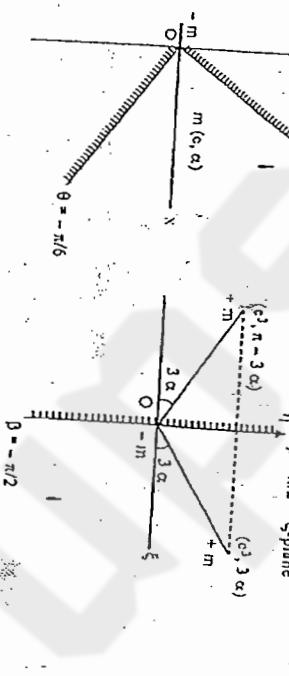
Solution. Consider the map $\zeta = z^3$ from z -plane to ζ -plane. Let

$$R = r^3 \quad \dots (1), \quad \beta = 3\theta$$

By this map the boundaries $\theta = \pm \pi/6$ are mapped on the boundaries $\beta = \pm \pi/2$, i.e., η -axis is the new boundary in ζ -plane. The points (c, α) and $(0, 0)$ in z -plane are mapped respectively on the points $(c^3, 3\alpha)$ and $(0, 0)$ in ζ -plane.

The object system consists of (i) source $+m$ at $(c^3, 3\alpha)$ and (ii) sink $-m$ at $(0, 0)$. The image system consists of (i) source $+m$ at $(-c^3, -3\alpha)$ and (ii) sink $-m$ at $(0, 0)$ w.r.t. η -axis. The complex potential is given by

$$w = -m \log(\zeta - c^3 e^{i3\alpha}) + m \log(\zeta - 0) - m \log(\zeta - c^3 e^{i(n-3\alpha)}) + m \log(\zeta - 0)$$



FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

175

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{m}{r^3} \log(\zeta - c^3 e^{i3\theta}) - m \log((\zeta + c^3 e^{-i3\theta})) \\ &\quad \zeta = z^3 \\ &= 2m \log z^3 - m \log(z^3 - c^3 e^{i3\theta})(z^3 + c^3 e^{-i3\theta}) \\ &= 6m \log z - m \log(z^6 - c^6 - 2i z^3 c^3 \sin 3\theta) \\ &= 6m \log r e^{i\theta} - m \log(r^6 e^{i6\theta} - c^6 - 2i r^3 c^3 \sin 3\theta, r^3 e^{i3\theta}) \\ &= 6m \log r e^{i\theta} - m \log(r^6 \cos 6\theta - c^6 + 2i r^3 r^2 \sin 3\theta, \sin 3\theta, \cos 3\theta) \end{aligned}$$

Equating imaginary parts on both sides,

$$\nabla = 6m \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r \sin \theta}{r \cos \theta} \right)$$

$$-m \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r^6 \sin 6\theta - 2r^3 c^3 \sin 3\theta, \cos 3\theta}{r^6 \cos 6\theta - c^6 + 2c^3 r^3 \sin 3\theta, \sin 3\theta} \right)$$

Stream lines are given by $\psi = \text{const.}$, i.e.,

$$6m\theta - m \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r^6 \sin 6\theta - 2r^3 c^3 \sin 3\theta, \cos 3\theta}{r^6 \cos 6\theta - c^6 + 2c^3 r^3 \sin 3\theta, \sin 3\theta} \right) = \text{const.}$$

Taking const. = 0, we get particular stream lines as

$$6m\theta - m \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r^6 \sin 6\theta - 2r^3 c^3 \sin 3\theta, \cos 3\theta}{r^6 \cos 6\theta - c^6 + 2c^3 r^3 \sin 3\theta, \sin 3\theta} \right) = 0$$

$$6\theta = \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r^6 \sin 6\theta - 2r^3 c^3 \sin 3\theta, \cos 3\theta}{r^6 \cos 6\theta - c^6 + 2c^3 r^3 \sin 3\theta, \sin 3\theta} \right)$$

$$\sin 6\theta, (r^6 \cos 6\theta - c^6 + 2c^3 r^3 \sin 3\theta, \sin 3\theta)$$

$$= \cos 6\theta (r^6 \sin 6\theta - 2c^3 r^3 \sin 3\theta, \cos 3\theta)$$

$$-c^6 \sin 6\theta + 2c^3 r^3 \sin 3\theta, \cos (6\theta - 3\theta) = 0$$

$$2r^3 \sin 3\theta, \cos 3\theta - c^3 \sin 6\theta = 0$$

$$2 \cos 3\theta [r^3 \sin 3\theta - c^3 \sin 6\theta] = 0$$

This $\Rightarrow \cos 3\theta = 0$, (3)

$$r^3 \sin 3\theta = c^3 \sin 3\theta.$$

By (3), $\theta = \pm \pi/6$ which gives no new stream lines as these are the given stream lines. The other stream line is a part of the curve $r^3 \sin 3\theta = c^3 \sin \theta$.

Problem 8: In the case of motion of liquid in a part of a plane bounded by a straight line due to a source in the plane prove that if m is the mass of the liquid (of density ρ) generated at the source per unit of time, the pressure on the length $2l$ of the boundary immediately opposite to the source is less than that on an equal length at a great distance by

$$\frac{1}{2} \frac{m^2 \rho}{\pi^2} \left[\frac{1}{c} \tan^{-1} \frac{l}{c} - \frac{l}{c^2 + c^2} \right]$$

where c is the distance of the source from the boundary.

(Karnpur 2000)

Solution. Suppose μ is the strength of the source at P where $OP = c$. Then by def. of strength

$$2\pi \mu \rho = m\rho$$

$$m/2\pi = \mu$$

The boundary is y -axis. The image of a source at $P(c, 0)$ is a source $+m/2\pi$ at $P'(-c, 0)$.

Now the complex potential is

$$\begin{aligned} w &= -\frac{m}{2\pi} \log(z - c) - \frac{m}{2\pi} \log(z + c) \\ &= -\frac{m}{2\pi} \log(z^2 - c^2) \end{aligned}$$

Fig. 3.22.

$$\frac{dw}{dz} = -\frac{m}{2\pi} \cdot \frac{2z}{z^2 - c^2}$$

$$q = \left| \frac{dw}{dz} \right| = \left| \frac{m}{\pi} \cdot \frac{z}{z^2 - c^2} \right|$$

For any point on y -axis, $z = iy$, so that

$$q = \frac{m}{\pi} \left| \frac{z}{z^2 - c^2} \right| = \frac{m}{\pi} \left| \frac{iy}{y^2 - c^2} \right| = \frac{my}{\pi(y^2 - c^2)}$$

This is the expression for velocity at any point on y -axis. By Bernoulli's equation for steady motion,

$$\frac{p}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q^2 = A.$$

Subjecting this to the condition

$$p = \rho_0 \text{ when } y = \infty, q = 0, \text{ we get } A = \rho_0/\rho.$$

(Since velocity is negligible at great distance.)

$$\text{Hence } \frac{p}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q^2 = \frac{\rho_0}{\rho}.$$

Pressure on QQ' $= \int_{-l}^l \rho dy$

$$\text{But } p - p_0 = -\frac{1}{2} \rho q^2 \Rightarrow \int_{-l}^l (p - p_0) dy = -\frac{1}{2} \rho \int_{-l}^l q^2 dy$$

Required difference of pressure

$$\begin{aligned} &= \int_{-l}^l (\rho_0 - \rho) dy = \frac{1}{2} \rho \int_{-l}^l \frac{m^2}{\pi^2} \frac{y^2 dy}{(y^2 - c^2)^2} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \frac{m^2 \rho}{\pi^2} \left[\frac{1}{c} \tan^{-1} \frac{l}{c} - \frac{l}{c^2 + c^2} \right] \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \frac{m^2}{\pi^2} \rho \int_0^1 \frac{c^2}{(y^2 + c^2)^2} dy \\
 &= \left[\frac{m^2}{\pi^2} \rho \int_0^1 \frac{c^2 \tan^2 \theta}{c^4 \sec^4 \theta} \sec^2 \theta d\theta \right] = \frac{m^2 \rho}{\pi^2 c} \int_0^{\theta_1} \sin^2 \theta d\theta, \text{ where } \tan \theta_1 = \frac{l}{c} \\
 &= \frac{m^2 \rho}{\pi^2 c} \int_0^{\theta_1} (1 - \cos 2\theta) d\theta = \frac{m^2 \rho}{2\pi^2 c} \left[\theta - \frac{1}{2} \sin 2\theta \right]_0^{\theta_1} \\
 &= \frac{m^2 \rho}{2\pi^2 c} [\theta_1 - \sin \theta_1 \cos \theta_1] = \frac{m^2 \rho}{2\pi^2 c} \left[\tan^{-1} \frac{l}{c} - \frac{l^2}{l^2 + c^2} \right]
 \end{aligned}$$

Problem 10. Within a rigid boundary in the form of the circle $(x + 3\alpha)^2 + (y - 3\alpha)^2 = 8\alpha^2$, there is liquid motion due to doublet of strength μ at the point $(0, 3\alpha)$ with its axis along the axis of y . Show that velocity potential is

$$\mu \left[\frac{1}{4(x - 3\alpha)} + \frac{y - 3\alpha}{x^2 + (y - 3\alpha)^2} \right]$$

Solution. The rigid boundary is a circle given by

(Kanpur 1991)

The centre is $(-\alpha, 4\alpha)$ and radius $= \sqrt{8\alpha^2}$.

Object doublet is at $P(0, 3\alpha)$ with its axis along y -axis, CM and PN are

perpendiculars on x -axis and CM respectively. Produce CP to meet x -axis at Q . $CQ = \sqrt{(4\alpha)^2 + (4\alpha)^2} = 4\alpha\sqrt{2}$.

Hence $CM = MQ = 4\alpha$.

Observe that

$$CP \cdot CQ = \alpha/2 \cdot 4\alpha\sqrt{2}$$

$$= 8\alpha^2 = (\text{radius})^2$$

Hence Q is the inverse point of P w.r.t. the circle. The image of the doublet μ' at $P(0, 3\alpha)$ w.r.t. circle is a doublet μ' at the inverse point $Q(3\alpha, 0)$ with its axis along x -axis. For object and image doublets make supplementary angles with the line CQ .

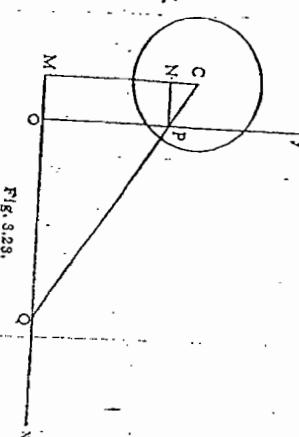


Fig. 3.23.

Proved.

Problem 11. In the part of an infinite plane bounded by a semicircular quadrant AB and the production of the radii OA, OB , there is a two dimensional motion due to the production of liquid at A , and its absorption at B , at the uniform rate m . Find the velocity potential of the motion; and show that the fluids which issue from A in the direction making an angle μ with OA follows the path whose polar equation is

$$r = a \sin^{-1} 2\theta [\cot \mu + \sqrt{(\cot^2 \mu + \cosec^2 2\theta)/4}]$$

This concludes the problem.

Solution. The object system consists of source $+m/2\pi$ at A and $-m/2\pi$ at B . The image system consists of source $+m/2\pi$ at A' and $-m/2\pi$ at B' . The image of sink $-m/2\pi$ at O , the image of sink $(\frac{-m}{2\pi}, \frac{m}{2\pi})$ at A and source $+m/2\pi$ at B , the inverse point of B , w.r.t. circle is a sink $(\frac{m}{2\pi}, \frac{-m}{2\pi})$ at B' , the inverse point of A , w.r.t. circle is a source $+m/2\pi$ at A' . The image of sink $-m/2\pi$ at B , w.r.t. circle is a sink $(\frac{m}{2\pi}, \frac{m}{2\pi})$ at B' , the inverse point of A , w.r.t. circle is a source $+m/2\pi$ at A' . The source $+m/2\pi$ at B and source $+m/2\pi$ at O , the source $+m/2\pi$ at B' and source $+m/2\pi$ at O , both at O cancel each other.

Image w.r.t. bounding plane.

Fig. 3.24.

The image of source $+m/2\pi$ at A is a source $+m/2\pi$ at A' w.r.t. line BB' and image of sink $-m/2\pi$ at B is a sink $-m/2\pi$ at B' . Also the images at A and B have their images $+m/2\pi$ and $-m/2\pi$ at A' and B' respectively.

The object and its image system consists of 2 sources of strength $\frac{m}{2\pi}$ at A , 2 sinks of strength $-\frac{m}{2\pi}$ at B , two sources $+m/2\pi$ at A' , two sinks $-m/2\pi$ at B' .

The complex potential due to object system with rigid boundary is equivalent to the complex potential due to object system and its image systems with no rigid boundary. Thus

$$\mu' = \frac{\mu a^2}{r'^2} = \mu \frac{8\alpha^2}{C r'^2} = \frac{4\mu}{2\alpha^2} = 4\mu.$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned}
 w &= \frac{\mu e^{i\pi/2}}{z - i3\alpha} + \frac{4\mu e^{i\pi/0}}{z - 3\alpha} \\
 &= \frac{\mu}{z + i(y - 3\alpha)} + \frac{4\mu}{(x - 3\alpha) + iy} \\
 &= \frac{\mu [z - i(y - 3\alpha)]}{z^2 + (y - 3\alpha)^2} + \frac{4\mu [(x - 3\alpha) - iy]}{(x - 3\alpha)^2 + y^2}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Equating real parts on both sides,

$$\phi = \mu \left[\frac{x^2 + (y - 3\alpha)^2}{z^2 + (y - 3\alpha)^2} + \frac{4(x - 3\alpha)}{(x - 3\alpha)^2 + y^2} \right].$$



FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

179

$$\omega = -\frac{2m}{2\pi} \log(z-a) - \frac{2m}{2\pi} \log(z+ia) + \frac{2m}{2\pi} \log|z+ia|.$$

$$\omega = -\frac{m}{\pi} \log(z-a) - \frac{m}{\pi} \log(z+ia) + \frac{m}{\pi} \log(z-ia) + \frac{m}{\pi} \log(z+ia).$$

Equating real part on both sides,

$$\phi = \frac{m}{\pi} [\log|z-a| + \log|z+a| - \log|z-ia| - \log|z+ia|]$$

$$= -\frac{m}{\pi} [\log PA + \log PA' - \log PB - \log PB']$$

$$\text{or } \phi = -\frac{m}{\pi} \log \frac{PA}{PB} \cdot \frac{PA'}{PB'}$$

This is the required expression for velocity potential. Again by (1),

$$\phi + i\psi = -\frac{m}{\pi} \log(z^2 - a^2) + \frac{m}{\pi} \log(z^2 + a^2)$$

$$\text{or } \phi + i\psi = -\frac{m}{\pi} [\log(r^2 e^{i2\theta} - a^2) - \log(r^2 e^{i2\theta} + a^2)].$$

Equating imaginary parts,

$$\begin{aligned} \psi &= -\frac{m}{\pi} \left[\tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r^2 \sin 2\theta}{r^2 \cos 2\theta - a^2} \right) - \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{r^2 \sin 2\theta}{r^2 \cos 2\theta + a^2} \right) \right] \\ &= -\frac{m}{\pi} \tan^{-1} \left[\frac{2a^2 r^2 \sin 2\theta}{r^4 \cos^2 2\theta - a^4 + r^4 \sin^2 2\theta} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

For $\tan^{-1} x - \tan^{-1} y = \tan^{-1} [(x-y)/(1+xy)]$.For a particular streamline which leaves A at an angle μ ,

$$\psi = -\frac{m}{\pi} \mu.$$

By (2) and (3),

$$-\frac{m}{\pi} \mu = -\frac{m}{\pi} \tan^{-1} \frac{2a^2 r^2 \sin 2\theta}{r^4 - a^4},$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow \tan \mu = \frac{2a^2 r^2 \sin 2\theta}{r^4 - a^4},$$

$$\Rightarrow (r^2)^2 - 2a^2 r^2 \sin 2\theta \cot \mu - a^4 = 0.$$

This is quadratic in r^2 .Hence $r^2 = \frac{2a^2 \sin 2\theta \cot \mu \pm \sqrt{4a^4 \sin^2 2\theta \cot^2 \mu + 4a^4}}{2}$.

Taking positive radical sign,

$$r = [a^2 \sin 2\theta \cot \mu + a^2 (\sin^2 2\theta \cot^2 \mu + 1)]^{1/2}$$

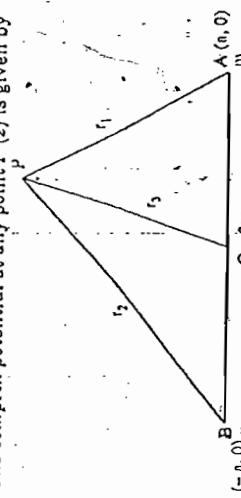
$$\text{or } r = a (\sin 2\theta)^{1/2} [\cot \mu + \sqrt{\cot^2 \mu + \operatorname{cosec}^2 2\theta}]^{1/2}.$$

This is the required path.

SAY
PROBLEM 12. Two sources, each of strength m , are placed at the points $(-a, 0)$ and $(a, 0)$ and a sink of strength $2m$ is placed at the origin. Show that the stream lines are curves $(x^2 + y^2)^2 = a^2(x^2 - y^2 + \lambda xy)$, where λ is a parameter.

Show also that the fluid speed at any point is $2ma^2/r_1 r_2 r_3$ where r_1, r_2, r_3 are respectively the distances of the point from the source and the sink. (Gargiwal 2000)

Solution. The complex potential at any point $P(z)$ is given by



$$\omega = -m \log(z-a) - m \log(z+ia) + 2m \log(z-0) \quad \dots (1)$$

$$\omega = -m \log(z^2 - a^2) + m \log(z^2 + a^2) \quad \dots (2)$$

$$\text{or } \phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^2 - a^2) + 2i\psi + m \log(z^2 + a^2) \quad \dots (3)$$

$$\text{or } \phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^2 - a^2 - 4\lambda y^2 + 2\lambda xy) + m \log(z^2 - a^2 + 4\lambda y^2 + 2\lambda xy). \quad \dots (4)$$

Equating imaginary parts,

$$\begin{aligned} \psi &= -m \tan^{-1} \frac{2xy}{x^2 - a^2 - y^2} + m \tan^{-1} \frac{2\lambda y}{x^2 - a^2 - y^2} \\ &= -m \tan^{-1} \frac{(x^2 - y^2)(x^2 - a^2 - y^2) + 4\lambda^2 y^2}{2x^2 b^2} \end{aligned}$$

Stream lines are given by $\psi = \text{constant}$, i.e.,

$$\begin{aligned} -m \tan^{-1} \frac{(x^2 - y^2)(x^2 - a^2 - y^2) + 4\lambda^2 y^2}{2x^2 b^2} &= m \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{2\lambda y}{x^2 - a^2 - y^2} \right), \text{ say} \\ \lambda a^2 xy &= (x^2 - y^2)^2 - a^2 (x^2 - y^2) + 4\lambda^2 y^2, \\ \lambda a^2 xy &= (x^2 + y^2)^2 - a^2 (x^2 - y^2) \\ \text{or } \lambda^2 y^2 &= (x^2 + y^2)^2 - a^2 (x^2 - y^2) \end{aligned}$$

where λ is a variable parameter.

This completes the first part of the problem.

$$\text{Flow speed } = \left| \frac{d\omega}{dz} \right| = \left| -\frac{2mz}{x^2 - a^2} + \frac{2mz}{y^2 - a^2} \right| = \frac{2ma^2}{|z^2 - a^2|}$$

$$= \frac{2ma^2}{|z \mp a| \cdot |z + a|} = \frac{2ma^2}{r_1 r_2 r_3}.$$

This concludes the problem.

Problem 13. The space on one side of an infinite plane wall $y = 0$ is filled with inviscid, incompressible fluid, moving at infinity with velocity U in the direction of x -axis. The motion of the fluid is wholly two dimensional in xy -plane. A doublet of strength μ is at a distance a from the wall and the points in the negative direction of x -axis. Show that if $\mu < 4a^2 U$, the pressure of the fluid on the wall is maximum at points distant $a\sqrt{3}$ from O , the foot of the perpendicular from the doublet on the wall and is a minimum also.

If $\mu = 4a^2 U$, find points where the velocity of the fluid is zero and show that stream lines include the circle.

Solution. Since the points of the doublet are in the negative direction of x -axis so that the doublet makes an angle π with x -axis. Image of the given doublet is an equal doublet similarly oriented at $z = +ia$.

The system consists object doublet, image-doublet and stream with velocity U parallel to x -axis.

Hence

$$\omega = \frac{\mu e^{iz}}{z - ia} + \frac{\mu e^{-iz}}{z + ia} - Uz$$

$$= \frac{1}{z - ia} - \frac{1}{z + ia} - Uz$$

$$= \frac{2iz}{z^2 + a^2} - Uz$$

$$\left| -\frac{d\omega}{dz} \right| = q = \left| U + \frac{2iz(a^2 - z^2)}{(z^2 + a^2)^2} \right|.$$

For any point on the wall, $z = x$ so that,

$$q = U + \frac{2iz(a^2 - x^2)}{(x^2 + a^2)^2}.$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow q^2 - U^2 = \frac{4i\mu^2(x^2 - a^2)}{(x^2 + a^2)^4} + \frac{4i\mu U(x^2 - a^2)}{(x^2 + a^2)^3}.$$

To determine pressure at any point on the wall. By Bernoulli's equation for steady motion, $P + \frac{1}{2}q^2 = C$. Subjecting this to the condition $P = \Pi$, $q = U$ where $z = \infty$, so that $\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}U^2 = C$.



FIG. 3.26.

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

Thus $P + \frac{1}{2}q^2 = \Pi + \frac{1}{2}U^2$ or $\frac{1}{2}(q^2 - U^2) = \frac{\Pi - P}{\rho}$

$$\frac{\Pi - P}{\rho} = \frac{2i\mu(x^2 - a^2)}{(x^2 + a^2)^4} + \frac{2i\mu U(x^2 - a^2)}{(x^2 + a^2)^3}, \text{ using (2).}$$

$$-\frac{1}{\rho} \frac{dP}{dx} = -\frac{8i\mu x(x^2 - a^2)}{(x^2 + a^2)^4} - \frac{16i\mu^2(x^2 - a^2)^2}{(x^2 + a^2)^5}.$$

$$+ 2i\mu U \left[\frac{-2ix}{(x^2 + a^2)^2} - \frac{4x(x^2 - a^2)}{(x^2 + a^2)^3} \right]$$

$$= \frac{8i\mu^2 x(x^2 - a^2)}{(x^2 + a^2)^6} a^2 + x^2 + 2(x^2 - a^2) - \frac{4i\mu U x}{(x^2 + a^2)^3} a^2 + x^2 + 2(x^2 - a^2)$$

$$\text{or, } \frac{1}{\rho} \frac{dP}{dx} = \frac{4i\mu x(3a^2 - x^2)}{(x^2 + a^2)^6} [2i\mu(a^2 - x^2) + U(x^2 + a^2)]$$

For extremum values of P , $\frac{dP}{dx} = 0$, this $\Rightarrow x(3a^2 - x^2) = 0$ so that $x = 0, \pm a\sqrt{3}$.

Thus, if $\mu < 4a^2 U$, then $\frac{d^2 P}{dx^2} < 0$ so that P is maximum where $x = a\sqrt{3}$. Again, if $\mu < 4a^2 U$, then $d^2 P/dx^2 > 0$ where $x = 0$ so that P is minimum. Consider the case in which $\mu = 4a^2 U$.

Let the fluid velocity = 0, so that $\frac{d\omega}{dz} = 0$, then (1) \Rightarrow

$$U + \frac{2 \cdot 4a^2 U (a^2 - z^2)}{(z^2 + a^2)^2} = 0$$

$$\text{or, } (z^2 + a^2)^2 + 8a^2(a^2 - z^2) = 0.$$

On the wall this becomes,

$$(x^2 + a^2)^2 + 8a^2(a^2 - x^2) = 0$$

$$\text{or, }$$

$$x^4 - 6a^2x^2 + 9a^4 = 0 \text{ or } (x^2 - 3a^2)^2 = 0 \text{ or } x = \pm a\sqrt{3}$$

Abs. ($\pm a\sqrt{3}, 0$) are the points where velocity vanishes.

To determine stream lines,

$$\text{We have } \omega = -\frac{2iz}{z^2 + a^2} - Uz$$

$$\text{or, } \phi + i\psi = -\frac{2.4a^2 U (z + i\sqrt{3})(z^2 + a^2 - i\sqrt{3})}{(z^2 + a^2 - y^2)^2 + 4x^2 y^2} - Uz$$

$$\text{or, } -\psi = \frac{8a^2 U}{(x^2 + a^2 - y^2)^2 + 4x^2 y^2} [2x^2 y - 2x^2 y^2 + 2(x^2 + a^2 - y^2)] + Uy$$

Stream lines are given by $\psi = \text{const.}$. Take $\text{const.} = 0$. Then stream lines are given by $\psi = 0$, i.e. $\frac{8a^2 y}{(x^2 + a^2 - y^2)^2 + 4x^2 y^2} [2x^2 y - 2x^2 y^2 + 2(x^2 + a^2 - y^2)] + Uy = 0$

$$\text{or, } 8a^2 [a^2 - (x^2 + y^2)] + (x^2 - y^2)^2 + a^4 + 2a^2(x^2 - y^2) + 4x^2 y^2 = 0$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

183

$$\begin{aligned} \text{or } & 2a^4 - 8a^2(x^2 + y^2) + (x^2 + y^2)^2 + 2a^2(x^2 - y^2) = 0 \\ & (x^2 + y^2)^2 - 6a^2x^2 - 10a^2y^2 + 9a^4 = 0 \\ & (x^2 + y^2 - 3a^2)^2 - 4a^2y^2 = 0 \\ & (x^2 + y^2 - 3a^2 - 2ay)(x^2 + y^2 - 3a^2 + 2ay) = 0. \end{aligned}$$

This includes the circle $x^2 + y^2 - 2ay - 3a^2 = 0$.

i.e., $x^2 + (y - a)^2 = 4a^2$.

Problem 14. Find the lines of flow in two dimensional fluid motion given by

$$\phi + i\psi = -\frac{n}{2}(x + iy)^2 e^{2int}.$$

Prove or verify that the paths of the particles of the fluid (in polar co-ordinates) may be obtained by eliminating t from the equations

$$r \cos(nt + \theta) - x_0 = r \sin(nt + \theta) - y_0 = nt(x_0 - y_0).$$

Solution. Write $x + iy = re^{i\theta}$, it is given that

$$\phi + i\psi = -\frac{n}{2}(x + iy)^2 e^{2int} = -\frac{n^2}{2}r^2 e^{i2nt} e^{i2n\theta}.$$

$$\phi + i\psi = -\frac{1}{2}nr^2 e^{i2(nt + \theta)}.$$

$$\text{This} \Rightarrow \phi = -\frac{nr^2}{2} \cos 2(nt + \theta), \quad \psi = -\frac{nr^2}{2} \sin 2(nt + \theta).$$

Lines of flow are given by $\psi = \text{const.}$, i.e.,

$$-\frac{nr^2}{2} \sin 2(nt + \theta) = \text{const.}$$

i.e.,

$$\text{By def., } \dot{r} = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r} = nr \cos 2(nt + \theta).$$

$$\begin{aligned} \dot{r}\theta &= -\frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta} = -\frac{1}{r} \left[\frac{nr^2}{2} \sin 2(nt + \theta) \cdot 2 \right] \\ &\theta = -nr \sin 2(nt + \theta) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d}{dt}[r \cos(nt + \theta)] &= \dot{r} \cos(nt + \theta) - (n + \dot{\theta})r \sin(nt + \theta) \\ &= nr \cos 2(nt + \theta)[\cos(nt + \theta) - (n + \dot{\theta}) \sin 2(nt + \theta)]. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly we can show that

$$\frac{d}{dt}[r \sin(nt + \theta)] = nr [\cos(nt + \theta) - \sin(nt + \theta)].$$

Hence we see that

$$\frac{d}{dt}[r \cos(nt + \theta)] = \frac{d}{dt}[r \sin(nt + \theta)].$$

we can show that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d}{dt}[r \cos 2(nt + \theta)[\cos(nt + \theta) - (n + \dot{\theta}) \sin 2(nt + \theta)]] &= nr \cos 2(nt + \theta)[\cos(nt + \theta) - (n + \dot{\theta}) \sin 2(nt + \theta)] \\ &= nr \cos 2(nt + \theta) - \sin(nt + \theta). \end{aligned}$$

$$\frac{d}{dt}[r \sin 2(nt + \theta)[\cos(nt + \theta) - (n + \dot{\theta}) \sin 2(nt + \theta)]] = nr \sin 2(nt + \theta) - \cos(nt + \theta).$$

$$\frac{d}{dt}[r \cos 2(nt + \theta) - \sin(nt + \theta)] = nr \cos 2(nt + \theta) - \sin(nt + \theta).$$

$$\frac{d}{dt}[r \sin 2(nt + \theta) - \cos(nt + \theta)] = nr \sin 2(nt + \theta) - \cos(nt + \theta).$$

$$\frac{d}{dt}[r \cos 2(nt + \theta) - \sin(nt + \theta)] = nr \cos 2(nt + \theta) - \sin(nt + \theta).$$

$$\frac{d}{dt}[r \sin 2(nt + \theta) - \cos(nt + \theta)] = nr \sin 2(nt + \theta) - \cos(nt + \theta).$$

Integrating, $r \cos(nt + \theta) - r \sin(nt + \theta) = A$.

Subjecting this to initial condition, when $t = 0$

$r \cos \theta = x = x_0, r \sin \theta = y = y_0$,

we get, $A = x_0 - y_0$.

$\therefore \cos(nt + \theta) - r \sin(nt + \theta) = x_0 - y_0$

Hence, by (1), $\frac{d}{dt}[\cos(nt + \theta)] = \frac{d}{dt}[r \sin(nt + \theta)] = n(x_0 - y_0)$.

Integrating, $r \cos(nt + \theta) = r \sin(nt + \theta) = nt(x_0 - y_0) + B$.

This $\Rightarrow r \cos(nt + \theta) = nt(x_0 - y_0) + B$.

Subjecting this to (3),

$\therefore r \cos(nt + \theta) = nt(x_0 - y_0) + x_0$

or $r \cos(nt + \theta) - x_0 = nt(x_0 - y_0)$.

Again, (4) gives $r \sin(nt + \theta) - y_0 = -nt(x_0 - y_0)$

Combining the last two equations,

$\therefore r \cos(nt + \theta) - x_0 = r \sin(nt + \theta) - y_0 = nt(x_0 - y_0)$

This concludes the problem.

TFOs Problem 15. Use the method of images to prove that if there be a source m at the point z_0 in a fluid bounded by the lines $\theta = 0$ and $\theta = \pi/3$, the solution is

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

(Kanpur 2002, 2004)

where $z_0 = x_0 + iy_0$, $z' = x_0 - iy_0$.

Abs.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

$\phi + i\psi = -m \log(z^3 - z_0^3) / (z^3 - z_0^3)$.

184

The image of source $+m$ at z_0^3 w.r.t. ξ -axis is a source $+m$ at z_0' , where $z_0' = z_0 - i\omega_0$.

The complex potential due to object system with rigid boundaries is equivalent to the object and its image system without rigid boundaries. Hence w is given by

$$\omega = -i\log(\xi - z_0) - m\log((\xi - z_0^3))$$

$$\phi + i\psi = -m\log(z^3 - z_0^3)(z^3 - z_0)$$

Problem 16. A source S and sink T of equal strength m are situated within the space bounded by a circle whose centre is O . If S and T are at equal distance from O on opposite sides of it and on the same diameter AOB , show that velocity of the liquid at any point P is

$$2m \cdot \frac{OS^2 + OA^2}{OS} \cdot \frac{PA, PB}{PS, PS', PT, PT'}$$

where S' and T' are inverse points of S and T w.r.t. the circle.

Solution. Take O as origin and OA as x -axis. Let $OS = OT = c$, $OA = OB = a$. Then

(Meerut 1993, Kanpur 90)

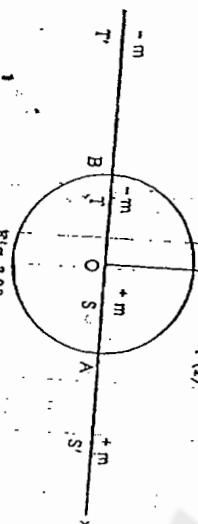


Fig. 3.28.

$$OS \cdot OS' = a^2, OT \cdot OT' = c^2.$$

The object system consists of

(i) source $+m$ at $S(c, 0)$,

(ii) sink $-m$ at $T(-c, 0)$.

The image system consists of

(i)' source $+m$ at $S'(a^2/c, 0)$ and sink $-m$ at O .

Source and sink both at O cancel each other.

$$w = -m \log(z - c) + m \log(z + c) - m \log(z - a^2/c) + m \log(z + a^2/c).$$

Hence

$$w = -m \log(z - c) + m \log(z + c) - m \log(z - a^2/c) + m \log(z + a^2/c).$$

FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

$$\begin{aligned} -\frac{dw}{dz} &= m \left[\frac{1}{z-c} - \frac{1}{z+c} + \frac{1}{z-c'} - \frac{1}{z+c'} \right] \text{ where } c' = a^2/c. \\ &= m \left[\frac{2c}{z^2 - c^2} + \frac{2(a^2/c)}{z^2 - (a^2/c)^2} \right] = 2m \frac{(z^2 - a^2/c^2)(c + a^2/c)}{(z^2 - c^2)(z^2 - a^2/c^2)}. \\ &\approx 2m \cdot \frac{a^2 + c^2}{c} \cdot \frac{(z - c)(z + c)}{(z - a)(z + a)} \cdot \frac{(z - c)(z + c)}{(z + a)^2}. \end{aligned}$$

Proved.

Velocity of both sides and noting that fluid velocity $= -\frac{dw}{dz}$, we get

$$v_{\text{el}} = 2m \cdot \frac{OA^2 + OS^2}{OS} \cdot \frac{PA, PB}{PS, PT, PS', PT'}$$

Proved.

Problem 7. Prove that $u = -\omega y, v = -\omega x, w = 0$ represents a possible motion of inviscid fluid. Find the stream function and sketch stream lines. What is the basic difference between this motion and one represented by the potential?

Solution. I. Consider the motion defined by

$$u = -\omega y, v = \omega x, w = 0.$$

Evidently it is two dimensional motion.

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 0 + 0 + 0 = 0.$$

This declares that the liquid motion is possible.

$$d\psi = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} dy.$$

$$\text{But } -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = u = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = v = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}.$$

$$d\psi = v dx - u dy = \omega x dx + \omega y dy = d \left[\frac{\omega}{2} (x^2 + y^2) \right].$$

Integrating, $\psi = \frac{\omega}{2} (x^2 + y^2) + a$.

This gives the required stream function.

Stream lines are given by $\psi = \text{const.} = b$, say, so that

$$x^2 + y^2 = \frac{2(b - a)}{\omega} = c \quad \text{or} \quad x^2 + y^2 = c$$

It means that stream lines are concentric circles with their centres at the origin.

II. Next, we consider the motion defined by

$$\phi = A \log r + \frac{A}{2} \log(x^2 + y^2).$$

$$\text{This} = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{Ax}{x^2 + y^2} \Rightarrow \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} = \frac{A(x^2 - y^2)}{(x^2 + y^2)^2}.$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} = A(x^2 - y^2) + A(y^2 - x^2) = 0.$$

Hence liquid motion is possible.

FLUID DYNAMICS

III. Difference. The basic difference in these two motions is that velocity potential does not exist in the first case whereas in the second case it exists.

Problem 18: A two dimensional flow field is given by $\psi = xy$. Show that the flow is irrotational. Find velocity potential, stream lines. (Garghatal 2000)

Solution. $\psi = xy$

$$u = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} = -x, \quad v = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = y$$

$$\mathbf{q} = u\mathbf{i} + v\mathbf{j} = -xi + yj$$

$$\text{curl } q = \begin{vmatrix} i & j & k \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ -x & y & 0 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= i(0) - j(0) + k(0) = 0$$

∴ Motion is irrotational.

$$(ii) \quad d\phi = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} dy = -u dx - v dy \\ = x dx - y dy = M dx + N dy, \text{ say.}$$

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = 0 = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

$M dx + N dy$ is exact. Solution is

$$\int d\phi = \int x dx + \int -y dy = \frac{x^2 - y^2}{2} + c$$

$$\text{or} \quad \phi = \frac{x^2 - y^2}{2} + c$$

This is the expression for velocity potential.

(iii) Stream lines are given by

$$v = \text{const.} \quad \text{But} \quad v = -\psi = -xy$$

gives stream lines.

Problem 19: Show that velocity potential

$$= \frac{1}{2} \log \left[\frac{(x+a)^2 + y^2}{(x-a)^2 + y^2} \right] \quad (1)$$

Gives a possible motion. Determine the form of stream lines and the curves of equal speed.

Solution. Given, $\phi = \frac{1}{2} \log [(x+a)^2 + y^2] - \frac{1}{2} \log [(x-a)^2 + y^2]$

$$\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{x+a}{(x+a)^2 + y^2} - \frac{(x-a)}{(x-a)^2 + y^2}$$

Stream lines are given by $v = \text{const.}$, i.e.,
 $\tan^{-1} \left[\frac{-2ay}{x^2 - a^2 + y^2} \right] = \text{const.}$ or $\frac{y}{x^2 - a^2 + y^2} = \text{const.}$
If we take const. = 0, then we get $y = 0$, i.e., x -axis.
If we take const. $\neq 0$, then we get circle $x^2 - a^2 + y^2 = 0$

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

187

$$\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} = \frac{[(x+a)^2 + y^2] - 2(x+a)^2 - [(x-a)^2 + y^2] - 2(x-a)^2}{[(x+a)^2 + y^2]^2} \\ = \frac{y^2 - (x+a)^2 - y^2 - (x-a)^2}{[(x+a)^2 + y^2]^2} \quad (2)$$

or

$$\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} = \frac{y^2 - (x+a)^2 - y^2 - (x-a)^2}{[(x+a)^2 + y^2]^2} \quad (2)$$

$$\text{By (1), } \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = \frac{y}{(x+a)^2 + y^2} - \frac{y}{(x-a)^2 + y^2} \quad (3)$$

$$\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} = \frac{(x+a)^2 + y^2 - 2y^2}{[(x+a)^2 + y^2]^2} - \frac{(x-a)^2 + y^2 - 2y^2}{[(x-a)^2 + y^2]^2} \quad (3)$$

Adding (2) and (3), $\frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \phi}{\partial y^2} = 0$ or $\nabla^2 \phi = 0$.

Thus the equation of continuity is satisfied and so (1) gives a possible liquid motion.

Second Part. To determine stream lines.

$$-\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = u = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, \quad -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = v = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} \quad (4)$$

$$\text{Hence } \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, \quad \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} \quad (5)$$

$$\text{Now } \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} = \frac{x+a}{(x+a)^2 + y^2} - \frac{x-a}{(x-a)^2 + y^2} \quad (6)$$

Integrating w.r.t. y ,

$$\psi = \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{x+a} - \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{x-a} + F(x) \quad (7)$$

where $F(x)$ is constant of integration. To determine $F(x)$.

$$\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = -\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial y} = -\frac{y}{(x+a)^2 + y^2} + \frac{y}{(x-a)^2 + y^2} \quad (8)$$

$$\text{By (4), } \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = -\frac{y}{(x+a)^2 + y^2} + \frac{y}{(x-a)^2 + y^2} + F'(x) \quad (9)$$

$$\text{Equating (5) to (6), } F'(x) = 0. \text{ Integrating this, } F(x) = \text{absolute const. and hence neglected.}$$

Since it has no effect on the fluid motion.

Now (4) becomes

$$\psi = \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{x+a} - \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{x-a} \quad (7)$$

$$= \tan^{-1} \frac{-2ay}{x^2 - a^2 + y^2} \quad (8)$$

Stream lines are given by $\psi = \text{const.}$, i.e.,
 $\tan^{-1} \left[\frac{-2ay}{x^2 - a^2 + y^2} \right] = \text{const.}$ or $\frac{y}{x^2 - a^2 + y^2} = \text{const.}$

If we take const. = 0, then we get $y = 0$, i.e., x -axis.

If we take const. $\neq 0$, then we get circle $x^2 - a^2 + y^2 = 0$

i.e., $x^2 + y^2 = a^2$.

Thus stream lines include x axis and circle.

Third Part. To determine curves of equal speed.

By (1) and (7), we obtain

$$w = \phi + i\psi = \frac{1}{2} \log [(x+a)^2 + y^2] - \frac{1}{2} \log [(x-a)^2 + y^2]$$

$$+ i \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{x+a} - i \tan^{-1} \frac{y}{x-a}$$

$$= \log [(x+a)^2 + y^2] - \log [(x-a)^2 + y^2]$$

$$= \log \left(\frac{(x+a)^2 + y^2}{(x-a)^2 + y^2} \right)$$

$$\frac{du}{dz} = \frac{1}{z+a} - \frac{1}{z-a} = \frac{-2a}{(z-a)(z+a)}$$

$$\left| \frac{du}{dz} \right| = q = \frac{2a}{|z-a| \cdot |z+a|}$$

Write $|z-a| = r$, $|z+a| = r'$. Then speed $= \frac{2a}{r'}$.

The curves of equal speed are given by

$$\frac{2a}{r'} = \text{const.}, \text{i.e., } rr' = \text{const.}, \text{ which are Cassini ovals.}$$

Problem 20. Parallel line sources (perpendicular to the xy -plane) of equal strength m are placed at the points $z = nia$, where $n = \dots, -2, -1, 0, 1, 2, 3, \dots$, prove that the complex potential is

$$w = -m \log \sinh (nia).$$

Hence show that the complex potential for two dimensional doublets (line doublets), with their axes parallel to the x -axis, of strength μ at the same points, is given by

Solution. Sources of equal strength m are placed at $z = \pm nia$ where

(Refer 2000) $w = -m \log (z - 0) - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m \log (z - nia) - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m \log (z + nia)$

$= -m \log z - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m \log (z^2 + n^2 a^2)$

$$= -m \log z - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m \log \left(1 + \frac{z^2}{n^2 a^2} \right) \cdot n^2 a^2 \cdot z$$

$$= -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m \log \left(1 + \frac{z^2}{n^2 a^2} \right) \cdot \frac{n^2 a^2}{a} - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m \log \left(n^2 a^2 \frac{z}{\pi} \right).$$

$$\text{Neglecting constant, } w = -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m \log \frac{n^2 a^2}{a} \left(1 + \frac{z^2}{n^2 a^2} \right).$$

Putting $\frac{\theta}{\pi} = \frac{z}{a}$, we get

FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

Ans.

$$w = -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} m \log \theta \left(1 + \frac{\theta^2}{n^2 \pi^2} \right) \left(1 + \frac{\theta^2}{2^2 \pi^2} \right) \left(1 + \frac{\theta^2}{3^2 \pi^2} \right) \dots (1)$$

$$= -m \log \sinh \theta = -m \log \sinh \left(\frac{\pi z}{a} \right)$$

$$w = -m \log \sinh (nia).$$

This proves the first required result.

Note that $w = -m \log (z - a)$ due to source $+m$ at $z = a$ and $w = m/(z - a)$ due to doublet $+m$ at $z = a$ with its axis along x -axis, i.e. $w = \frac{d}{dz} [m \log (z - a)]$ for a doublet $+m$ at $z = a$ with its axis along x -axis.

Therefore the complex potential for the doublets of strength m at these points is negative derivative of (1), so that

$$w = \frac{d}{dz} [-m \log \sinh (nia)].$$

$$w = \frac{m \pi}{a} \coth \left(\frac{\pi z}{a} \right) = \mu \coth \left(\frac{\pi z}{a} \right)$$

This proves the second required result.

MISCELLANEOUS PROBLEMS

Problem 21. An area A is bounded by that part of the x -axis for which $x > a$ and by that branch of $x^2 - y^2 = a^2$ which is in the positive quadrant. There is a two dimensional unit sink at $(a, 0)$ which sends out liquid uniformly in all directions. Show by means of the transformation $w = \log (z^2 - a^2)$ that in steady motion the stream lines of the liquid within the area A are portions of rectangular hyperbolae. Draw the stream lines corresponding to $\psi = 0, \pi/4$ and $\pi/2$. If P_1 and P_2 are the distances of a point P within the fluid from the points $(\pm a, 0)$ show that the velocity of the fluid at P is measured by $2\rho P_1 P_2$. O being the origin.

Solution. Step 1. $w = \log (z^2 - a^2)$ is expressible as

$$\phi + i\psi = \log (z^2 - a^2 + 2ixy)$$

$$\text{Thus } \Rightarrow \psi = \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{2xy}{z^2 - y^2 - a^2} \right)$$

Stream lines are given by $\psi = \text{const.}$, say, then

$$\tan^{-1} \left(\frac{2xy}{z^2 - y^2 - a^2} \right) = k$$

or $\tan k = 2xy/(z^2 - y^2 - a^2)$.

If $k = \pi/2$, then (2) $\Rightarrow 2xy = 0 \Rightarrow x = 0, y = 0$.

Thus stream lines are parts of the curves $z^2 - y^2 = a^2, z^2 = a^2$ in the

Ex. If $\omega = \log(z^2 - a^2)$ is expressible as

$$\omega = \log(z - a) + \log(z + a),$$

it proves that the liquid motion is generated by two sinks of strength unity at $(a, 0)$ and $(-a, 0)$. Consequently, the image of sink -1 at $(a, 0)$ is an equal sink at $(-a, 0)$, relative to y -axis i.e., relative to the area A .

Step III. To show that velocity $q = 2 \cdot OP/\rho_1 \rho_2$
we have

$$\frac{d\omega}{dz} = \frac{2z}{z^2 - a^2},$$

Hence

$$This \Rightarrow q = \left| \frac{d\omega}{dz} \right| = \frac{2|z|}{|z-a||z+a|}$$

Let P be a point within the fluid. Then $|z| = |z-0| = OP$,

$$\rho_1 = |z-a| = \text{distance between } P \text{ and } (a, 0),$$

$$\rho_2 = |z+a| = \text{distance between } P \text{ and } (-a, 0)$$

Thus $q = \frac{2OP}{\rho_1 \rho_2}$.

Step IV. To determine stream lines corresponding to

$$\psi = 0, \frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{2},$$

$$\text{By (1), } \tan \psi = \frac{2xy}{x^2 - y^2 - a^2}.$$

$$\text{Putting } \psi = 0, \frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{2}, \text{ we obtain}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{2xy}{x^2 - y^2 - a^2} &= \tan 0 = 0, \quad \frac{2xy}{x^2 - y^2 - a^2} = \tan \frac{\pi}{4} = 1, \\ \frac{2xy}{x^2 - y^2 - a^2} &= \infty \end{aligned}$$

i.e., $xy = 0; x^2 - y^2 - a^2 = 2xy; x^2 - y^2 - a^2 = 0$

i.e., $x = 0; x^2 - y^2 - a^2 = 0; x^2 - y^2 - a^2 = a^2$.

Thus stream lines lie along

(i) x and y -axes

(ii) the curve $x^2 - y^2 - 2xy - a^2 = 0$

(iii) rectangular hyperbola $x^2 - y^2 = a^2$

Problem 22. Show that the velocity vector q is everywhere tangent to the lines in xy -plane along which $\psi(x, y) = \text{const.}$

Solution. Given $\psi(x, y) = \text{const.}$

$$(1) \Rightarrow d\psi = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} dx + \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} dy = 0$$

Take any point P on the circle and the diameter through it as the initial line,

But $u = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, v = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}$
Now the last gives $v dx - u dy = 0$,

$$\text{or } \frac{dy}{dx} = \frac{v}{u} = \frac{\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}}{\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}}.$$

slope m_1 of the tangent to the curve (1) is $m_1 = \frac{v}{u}$.
But slope of direction of velocity q is $\frac{v}{u}$.

Consequently, direction of velocity is tangent to $\psi = \text{const.}$

Problem 23. A velocity field is given by $\mathbf{q} = -xi + (y+1)\mathbf{j}$. Find the stream function.

Solution. $\mathbf{q} = ui + vj = -xi + j(x+1)$

$$u = xi, \quad v = y+1$$

But $u = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, v = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} &= x, & u &= -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}, \\ \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} &= y+1, & v &= \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} &= (y+1) dx + x dy, \\ &= M dx + N dy, \text{ say.} \end{aligned}$$

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial y} = 1 = \frac{\partial N}{\partial x}$$

$M dx + N dy$ is exact.

Solution of (1) is given by

$$\psi = \int (y+1) dx + \int dy = x(y+1) + c$$

or $\psi = x(y+1) + c$
This is the required expression for stream function. Stream lines at $t = 2$ are given by $(\psi)_t = 2 = \text{const.}$

$$\text{or } x(y+2) + c = \text{const.}$$

$$\text{or } x(y+2) = a.$$

Problem 24. Prove that in the two dimensional liquid motion due to any number of sources at different points on a circle, the circle is a stream line provided that there is no boundary and that the algebraic sum of strengths of the sources is zero.

Show that the same is true if the region of flow is bounded by a circle in which cuts orthogonally the circle in question.

Solution. Suppose A_1, A_2, A_3, \dots are the positions of the sources of strengths m_1, m_2, m_3, \dots

Take any point P on the circle and the diameter through it as the initial line,

192

Let

$$\angle A_1 PA = \theta, \quad \angle A_2 PA_1 = \alpha_1, \\ \angle A_3 PA_2 = \alpha_2, \dots \text{etc.}$$

Then stream line is given by

$$\psi = -m_1 \theta - m_2 (\theta + \alpha_1) - m_3 (\theta + \alpha_1 + \alpha_2) \dots$$

or

$$\psi = -\theta \Sigma m - \text{const.}$$

For whatever be the position of P , $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots$ etc. do not change. Since the angle subtended at the circumference by an arc is always the same.

If the algebraic sum of the strengths is zero, i.e., if $\Sigma m = 0$, then $\psi = \text{const.}$

meaning thereby circle is a stream line. Hence the result.

Second Part. Let O' be the centre of a circle which cuts the given circle orthogonally. Join O' to A . If $O'A_1$ cuts the original at A' , then A' is the inverse point of A_1 w.r.t. circle whose centre is O' .

Relative to the circle whose centre is O' ,

the image of source $+m_1$ at A_1 is a source $+m_1$ at A' , and sink $-m_1$ at O' . If the barriers are omitted, we are left with system $2m$ on the original circle and $-2m$ at O' and as $2m = 0$, we again get the same result, i.e., $\phi = \text{const.}$

FIG. 3.30.

Problem 28. Find the velocity potential when there is a source and an equal sink inside a circular cavity and show that one of the stream lines is an arc of the circle which passes through the source and sink and cuts orthogonally the boundary of the cavity.

Solution. Consider a source $+m$ at a circular cavity whose centre is O and radius is a . Let $OA = b$; $OB = c$; $\angle BOA = \alpha$. Let A' and B' be respectively inverse points of A and B , respectively. Then

$$OA \cdot OA' = a^2 = OB \cdot OB' \\ + m \text{ at } A' \text{ and a sink } -m \text{ at } O. \text{ The image of sink } -m \text{ at } B \text{ is a sink } -m \text{ at } B' \text{ and a source } +m \text{ at } O. \text{ The source } +m \text{ and sink } -m \text{ both at } O \text{ cancel each other. Thus } w \text{ is given by}$$

$$w = -m \log(z - b) - m \log\left(z - \frac{a^2}{b}\right) + m \log\left(z - c e^{i\alpha}\right) + m \log\left(z - \frac{a^2}{c} e^{i\alpha}\right)$$

Equating real and imaginary parts from both sides, we can easily get velocity potential and stream function, respectively.

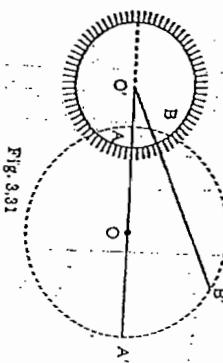


FIG. 3.31

FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS (MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS)

193

Since $OA, OA' = OB, OB' = a^2$

Hence points A, A', B, B' are concyclic. Let the circle through these points meet the cavity in C and C' . Then $OA, OA' = OC^2$. Hence OC is tangent at C to the circle through B, B', A, A' . It declares the fact that the two circles intersect orthogonally.

Also the circle through A, A', B, B' passes through A and B ; i.e., the same source and sink, hence it must be a stream line.

Problem 28. Prove that for liquid circulating irrotationally in part of the plane between two non-intersecting circles (the curves of constant velocity are Cassini's ovals).

Solution. Suppose CC' is the line of centres. Take two points A and B s.t. they are inverse points w.r.t. both the circles. Consider a point P on one of the circles.

Write $PA = r, PC = r_1$.

ΔCPA and ΔCPB are similar so

$$\frac{CP}{CB} = \frac{PA}{PB}, \quad \frac{CP}{CB} = \frac{r}{r_1} \text{ or } \frac{r}{r_1} = \text{const.}$$

It means the equations of the two circles can be written as

$$\frac{r}{r_1} = k_1, \quad \frac{r}{r_2} = k_2, \text{ say.}$$

Also these two circles are stream lines, hence ψ must be of the form $\psi = f(r/r_1)$, but $f(r/r_1)$ is plane harmonic. Consequently

$\psi = f(r/r_1) = A \log(r/r_1)$ as $\log r$ is the only function of r which is plane harmonic. Hence

$$\phi = -A(\theta - \theta_1) \text{ as } \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \theta} = -\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial r}$$

$$\omega = \phi + i\psi = -A(\theta - \theta_1) + iA \log(r/r_1)$$

$$= iA \log\left[\frac{r}{r_1} e^{i(\theta - \theta_1)}\right] = iA \log\left[\frac{r}{r_1} e^{i\theta}\right]$$

Choosing A to be $(-a, 0)$ and B to be $(a, 0)$, then

$$\omega = iA \log\left(\frac{z+a}{z-a}\right). \text{ This} \Rightarrow$$

$$q = \left| \frac{d\psi}{dz} \right| = |iA| \cdot \left| \frac{1}{z+a} - \frac{1}{z-a} \right| = \frac{2Aa}{|z+a| \cdot |z-a|}$$

or

$$q = \frac{2Aa}{rr_1}$$



FIG. 3.32.

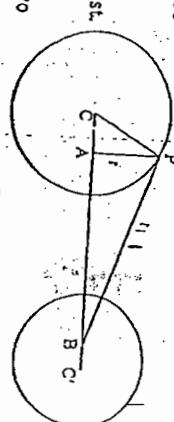


FIG. 3.32.

FLUID DYNAMICS

SOURCES, SINKS AND DOUBLETS MOTION IN TWO DIMENSIONS

194

$$q = \text{const.}, \text{i.e., } \frac{2Aa}{r^2} = \text{const. i.e.,}$$

$$rr_1 = \text{const. which are clearly Cassini's ovals.}$$

Problem 27. If a homogeneous liquid is acted on by a repulsive force from the origin, the magnitude of which at distance r from the origin is μr^2 per unit mass, show that it is possible for the liquid to move steadily without being constrained by any boundaries, in the space between one branch of the hyperbola $x^2 - y^2 = a^2$ and the asymptotes and find the velocity potential.

Solution. The liquid moves steadily between the space given by one branch of $x^2 - y^2 = a^2$... (1) and its asymptotes given by

$$x^2 - y^2 = 0. \quad (2)$$

(1) and (2) are clearly stream lines. For $x^2 - y^2$ is a harmonic function as it satisfies Laplace's equation. Thus

$$\nabla^2 \psi = A(x^2 - y^2) = A(r^2(\cos^2 \theta - \sin^2 \theta)) = Ar^2 \cos 2\theta$$

$$\text{or } \nabla^2 \psi = Ar^2 \sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2} + 2\theta\right). \quad A \text{ being a constant.}$$

$$\text{Using } \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial r} = \frac{1}{r} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \theta}, \text{ we get } \phi = Ar^2 \cos\left(\frac{\pi}{2} + 2\theta\right)$$

$$\omega = \phi + iv = Ar^2 \left[\cos\left(\frac{\pi}{2} + 2\theta\right) + i \sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2} + 2\theta\right) \right]$$

$$\omega = Ar^2 e^{i(\pi/2 + 2\theta)} = Ar^2 e^{i(\pi/2)} = A(re^{i\pi/2})^2$$

$$\text{For } e^{i(\pi/2)} = 1,$$

$$\text{Hence } \omega = Ar^2. \quad \text{Hence } q = \left| \frac{d\omega}{dz} \right| = 2A |z| = 2Ar$$

In case of steady motion, the equation of motion is

$$\frac{D}{Dt} \left(\frac{1}{2} q^2 + \Omega \right) = \text{const.} \quad (1)$$

$$\text{Given } -\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial r} = \mu r, \quad [\mathbf{F} = -\nabla \Omega]$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow \Omega = -\frac{\mu}{2} r^2, \text{ neglecting constant.}$$

Putting the values in (1),

$$\frac{D}{Dt} \left(2A^2 r^2 - \frac{\mu}{2} r^2 \right) = \text{const.}$$

Subjecting this to the condition $p = \text{const.}$ on free surface, we get

$$2A^2 r^2 - \frac{\mu}{2} r^2 = 0 \quad \text{or } A = \sqrt{\mu/2}.$$

$$\text{Hence, } q = 2Ar = \frac{2\sqrt{\mu}}{2} r \quad \text{or } q = \sqrt{\mu} r.$$

$$\text{velocity potential } \phi = Ar^2 \cos\left(\frac{\pi}{2} + 2\theta\right) = -Ar^2 \sin 2\theta.$$

$$\text{or } \phi = -\frac{Ar^2}{2} \sin 2\theta$$

Problem 28. If the fluid fills the region of space on the positive side of x -axis, is a rigid boundary, and if there be a source m at the point $(0, a)$ and an equal sink at $(0, b)$, and if the pressure on the negative side of the boundary be the same as the resultant pressure at infinity, show that the resultant pressure on the boundary is $m\pi^2(a - b)^2/ab(a + b)$, where ρ is the density of the fluid.

Solution. The object system consists of

source $+m$ at $A(0, a)$, i.e., at $z = ia$ and sink $-m$ at $z = ib$. The image system consists of source $+m$ at $A'(z = -ia)$ and sink $-m$ at $B'(z = -ib)$ w.r.t. the positive line OX which is rigid boundary. The complex potential due to object system with rigid boundary is equivalent to the object system and its image system with no rigid boundary

$$w = -m \log(z - ia) + m \log(z - ib)$$

$$\text{or } w = -m \log(z^2 + a^2) + m \log(z^2 + b^2)$$

$$\frac{dw}{dz} = -2mz \left[\frac{1}{z^2 + a^2} - \frac{1}{z^2 + b^2} \right] = \frac{2mz(a^2 - b^2)}{(z^2 + a^2)(z^2 + b^2)}$$

$$q = \left| \frac{dw}{dz} \right| = \frac{2m(a^2 - b^2)}{|z^2 + a^2||z^2 + b^2|} |z|$$

For any point on x -axis, we have $z = x$ so that

$$q = \frac{2m\pi(a^2 - b^2)}{(x^2 + a^2)(x^2 + b^2)}$$

This is expression for velocity at any point of x -axis. Let p_0 be the pressure at $x = \infty$. By Bernoulli's equation for steady motion,

$$\frac{p}{\rho} + \frac{1}{2} q^2 = C.$$

In view of $p = p_0$, $q = 0$ when $x = \infty$, we get $C = p_0/\rho$.

$$\frac{p_0 - p}{\rho} = \frac{1}{2} q^2.$$

Required pressure P on boundary is given by

$$P = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} (p_0 - p) dx = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2} \rho q^2 dx$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \frac{1}{2} \rho \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{4\pi r^2 z^2 (a^2 - b^2)^2}{(x^2 + a^2)^2 (x^2 + b^2)^2} dz \\
 &= 4\pi r^2 (a^2 - b^2)^2 \int_0^{\infty} \frac{z^2 dz}{(x^2 + a^2)^2 (x^2 + b^2)^2} \\
 &= 4\pi r^2 \int_0^{\infty} \left[\frac{a^2 + b^2}{a^2 - b^2} \left(\frac{1}{x^2 + b^2} - \frac{1}{x^2 + a^2} \right) - \frac{a^2}{(x^2 + a^2)^2} - \frac{b^2}{(x^2 + b^2)^2} \right] dz \\
 &\approx 4\pi r^2 \left[\frac{a^2 + b^2}{a^2 - b^2} \left(\frac{\pi}{2b} - \frac{\pi}{2a} \right) - \frac{\pi}{4a} - \frac{\pi}{4b} \right] \\
 &= \frac{\pi b^2 (a - b)^2}{ab(a + b)}.
 \end{aligned}$$

For

$$\int_0^{\infty} \frac{dx}{x^2 + a^2} = \left[\frac{1}{a} \tan^{-1} \frac{x}{a} \right]_0^{\infty} = \frac{\pi}{2a}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \int_0^{\infty} \frac{dx}{(x^2 + a^2)^2} &= \frac{1}{a^3} \int_0^{\infty} \cos^2 \theta d\theta, \quad x = a \tan \theta \\
 &= \frac{1}{2a^3} \int_{\pi/2}^{0} (1 + \cos 2\theta) d\theta = \frac{\pi}{2}, \quad \frac{1}{2a^3} = \frac{\pi}{4a^3}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Ans.

Problem 28. An infinite mass of liquid is moving irrotationally and steadily under the influence of a source of strength μ and an equal sink at a distance $2a$ from it.

Prove that the kinetic energy of the liquid which passes in unit time across the plane which bisects at right angles in the line joining the source and sink is $\frac{8\pi}{7a^4} \pi \rho \mu^3 / \rho$, being the density of the liquid.

Solution. Consider a source $+\mu$ at $A(a, 0, 0)$ and sink $-\mu$ at $B(-a, 0, 0)$ st. $AB = 2a$. Consider a point $P(0, y, 0)$ on Y -axis. Consider a circular strip bounded by the radius y and $y + dy$. Mass of the liquid passing through this strip is $\rho(2\pi y) dy$. $\rho = 2\pi y dy$ per unit time $= 8\pi y dy$, say.

Recall that $r^2 u = \text{const.}$, so that $v = \text{const.}/r^2$ is the equation of continuity in case of spherical symmetry.

Hence velocity at P due to source at $A = \frac{\mu}{AP^2}$ along AP .

$$\text{velocity at } P \text{ due to sink at } B = \frac{-\mu}{BP^2} \text{ along } PB,$$

$$AP = PB. \quad \text{Let } \angle PAO = \theta.$$

Then resultant velocity at P along AB

$$= \frac{2\mu \cos \theta}{AP^2} = \frac{2\mu \cos \theta}{a^2 + y^2} = \frac{2\mu a}{(a^2 + y^2)^{3/2}} = \frac{\mu}{y}.$$

$$\text{Required K.E.} = \frac{1}{2} \int_0^{\infty} \delta m q^2 = \frac{1}{2} \int_0^{\infty} 2\pi \rho y^2 q^2 dy$$

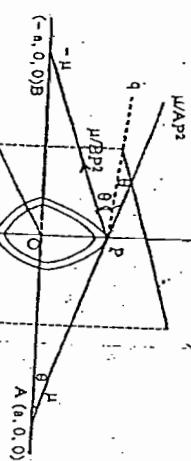


Fig. 3.34.

$$= \pi \rho \int_0^{\infty} \left[\frac{2\mu a}{(a^2 + y^2)^{3/2}} \right]^2 y dy = 8\pi \rho \mu^2 a^3 \int_0^{\infty} \frac{y dy}{(a^2 + y^2)^{5/2}}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= 8\pi \rho \mu^3 \int_0^{\infty} \frac{1}{a^4} \left[-\frac{1}{7} \cos^7 t \right]^{y^2} dt = \frac{8}{7a^4} \pi \rho \mu^3.
 \end{aligned}$$

Problem 30. A single source is placed in an infinite perfectly elastic fluid, which is also a perfect conductor of heat; show that if the motion be steady, the velocity at distance r from the source satisfies the equation

$$\left(V - \frac{k}{V} \right) \frac{\partial V}{\partial r} = \frac{2k}{r}$$

and hence that $r = \frac{1}{V} e^{V^2/4k}$.

Solution. Since the motion is steady and is due to a single source, hence the

$$\frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} = \mathbf{F} - \frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p.$$

Here we have

$$\frac{d\mathbf{q}}{dt} = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \mathbf{u} \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial \mathbf{r}}, \quad \nabla = \frac{\partial}{\partial \mathbf{r}}, \quad \mathbf{F} = 0 \text{ in exterior.}$$

Hence $\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial r}\right) u = -\frac{1}{\rho} \nabla p$,
Motion is steady, $\frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = 0, p = k\rho$ (Boyle's law),
 $u \frac{\partial u}{\partial r} = -\frac{k}{\rho} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r}$.

Motion has spherical symmetry and hence equation of continuity is

$$\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + \frac{1}{r^2} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho u r^2) = 0.$$

But $\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} = 0$ as the motion is steady,

$$\text{Hence } \frac{\partial}{\partial r} (\rho u r^2) = 0 \text{ or } u r^2 \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + \rho r^2 \frac{\partial u}{\partial r} + \rho u \cdot 2r = 0$$

$$\text{or } u \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r} + \rho \frac{\partial u}{\partial r} + 2 \frac{\rho u}{r} = 0.$$

Eliminating $\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial r}$ from (1) and (2), we get

$$u \left(-\frac{\rho u}{r} \frac{\partial u}{\partial r}\right) + \rho \frac{\partial u}{\partial r} + \frac{2\rho u}{r} = 0$$

$$\text{or } \frac{2k}{r} = \left(u - \frac{k}{u}\right) \frac{\partial u}{\partial r}$$

$$\text{This } \Rightarrow \frac{2k}{r} = \left(u - \frac{k}{u}\right) \frac{\partial u}{\partial r}, \quad \text{as } u = u(r)$$

$$\text{or } \left(u - \frac{k}{u}\right) \frac{\partial u}{\partial r} = \frac{2k}{r} dr$$

$$\text{Integrating, } \frac{u^2}{2} - k \log u = 2k \log r + \log A$$

$$\text{or } \frac{u^2}{2} = k \log(r^2 A_1 : u), \text{ where } k \log A_1 = \log A.$$

$$\text{or } r^2 u A_1 = e^{u^2/2k}. \text{ Take } A_1 = 1, \text{ we get}$$

$$r = \frac{1}{\sqrt{u}} e^{u^2/4k} \quad \dots(4)$$

Replacing u by V in (3) and (4), we get the two required results.

Problem 31. In two dimensional irrotational fluid motion, show that if the stream lines are confocal ellipses,

$$\frac{x^2}{a+\lambda} + \frac{y^2}{b+\lambda} = 1,$$

$$V = A \log[(a^2 + \lambda) + \sqrt{(a^2 + \lambda) + B}]$$

and the velocity at any point is inversely proportional to the square root of the rectangle under the focal radii of the point.

Solution. The conformal transformation $z = c \cos \omega$ is known to yield the given type of confocal ellipses.

(1) $\Rightarrow x + iy = c \cos(\phi + iv) \Rightarrow x = c \cos \phi \cosh v, y = c \sinh v$

Eliminating ϕ , we get,

$$\frac{x^2}{c^2 \cosh^2 \phi} + \frac{y^2}{c^2 \sinh^2 \psi} = 1.$$

Stream lines are given by $\psi = \text{const}$. By virtue of this, (2) declares that stream lines are confocal ellipses. Comparing (2) with the equation,

$$\frac{x^2}{a^2 + \lambda} + \frac{y^2}{b^2 + \lambda} = 1, \text{ we get } c \cosh \psi = \sqrt{(a^2 + \lambda) + c \sinh \psi} \pm \sqrt{(b^2 + \lambda)} \dots(3)$$

This $\Rightarrow c(\cosh \psi + \sinh \psi) = \sqrt{(a^2 + \lambda) + \sqrt{(b^2 + \lambda)}}$

$$ce^\psi = \sqrt{(a^2 + \lambda) + \sqrt{(b^2 + \lambda)}}$$

$$\text{or } V = \log[(a^2 + \lambda) + \sqrt{(b^2 + \lambda)]} + \log c \dots(4)$$

If $w = \phi + iv$ is the complex potential of some fluid motion, then so is Aw . Hence (4) gives

$$V = A \log[(a^2 + \lambda) + \sqrt{(b^2 + \lambda)]} - B.$$

Velocity, (1) $\Rightarrow dz/dw = -c \sinh \omega = -c/[1 - (z^2/c^2)]$

$$q^{-1} = \frac{1}{q} = \left|-\frac{dz}{dw}\right| = \sqrt{|c^2 - z^2|} = \sqrt{|c - z| \cdot |c + z|} \dots(5)$$

$$\text{By (3), } c^2 \cosh^2 \psi - \sinh^2 \psi = (a^2 + \lambda) - (b^2 + \lambda) = c^2 - b^2$$

$$\text{or } c^2 = a^2 \cdot a^2(1 - e^2), \text{ For } b^2 = a^2(1 - e^2)$$

$$\text{or } c = ae, \text{ Now (5) becomes } q^{-1} = \sqrt{|z - ae| \cdot |z + ae|} \dots(6)$$

$(\pm ae, 0)$ are co-ordinates of foci, denoted by S and S' . P is a point. Then $r_1 = SP = |z - ae|$,

$$r_2 = S'P = |z + ae|.$$

Now (6) is expressible as

$$q^{-1} = \sqrt{(r_1 r_2)} \text{ or } q = \frac{1}{\sqrt{(r_1 r_2)}}.$$

From this the required result follows.

Problem 32. λ denoting a variable parameter, and f a given function, find the condition that $f(x, y, \lambda) = 0$ should be a possible system of stream lines for steady irrotational motion in two dimensions.

Solution. Suppose $f(x, y, \lambda) = 0$ represents stream lines for different values of λ . Solving this equation, we get

$$\lambda = F(x, y).$$

We also know that $\psi = \text{const}$, represents stream lines; So we can suppose that (1) and $\phi = c$ both represent the same stream lines. It means that,

$$\psi = \psi(\lambda). \quad \text{Now } \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \lambda} \frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial x}$$

is known to yield the given type of confocal ellipses.

200

FLUID DYNAMICS

$$\frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial x^2} = \frac{d^2 \psi}{d \lambda^2} \left(\frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial x} \right)^2 + \frac{d \psi}{d \lambda} \cdot \frac{\partial^2 \lambda}{\partial x^2}$$

Since motion is irrotational and so $\nabla^2 \psi = 0$,

$$\text{i.e., } \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial y^2} = 0.$$

In view of (3), this becomes

$$\left[\frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial x^2} \left(\frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial x} \right)^2 + \frac{d \psi}{d \lambda} \frac{\partial^2 \lambda}{\partial x^2} \right] + \left[\frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial y^2} \left(\frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial y} \right)^2 + \frac{d \psi}{d \lambda} \frac{\partial^2 \lambda}{\partial y^2} \right] = 0.$$

$$\text{or, } \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial x^2} \left[\left(\frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial x} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{\partial \lambda}{\partial y} \right)^2 \right] + \frac{d \psi}{d \lambda} \left[\frac{\partial^2 \lambda}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 \lambda}{\partial y^2} \right] = 0$$

This is the required condition.

Ans.

Rectilinear Motion: (S.H.M.)

§ 1. Introduction. When a point (or particle) moves along a straight line, its motion is said to be a rectilinear motion. Hence in this chapter we shall discuss the motion of a point (or particle) along a straight line which may be either horizontal or vertical.

§ 2. Velocity and acceleration.

Suppose a particle moves along a straight line OX where O is a fixed point on the line. Let P be the position of the particle at time t , where $OP = x$: If r denotes the position vector of P and i denotes the unit vector along OX , then $\vec{r} = \vec{OP} = xi$.

Let v be the velocity vector of the particle at P . Then

$$\vec{v} = \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = \vec{i} (x \dot{i}) = \frac{dx}{dt} \dot{i} + x \frac{di}{dt} = \frac{dx}{dt} i,$$

because i is a constant vector. Obviously, the vector v is collinear with the vector i . Thus, for a particle moving along a straight line the direction of velocity is always along the line itself. If at P the particle be moving in the direction of x increasing (i.e., in the direction OX) and if the magnitude of its velocity, i.e., its speed be v , we have

$$v = |v| = \left| \frac{dx}{dt} \right| = 1. \text{ Therefore } \frac{dx}{dt} = v.$$

On the other hand if at P the particle be moving in the direction of x decreasing (i.e., in the direction XO) and if the magnitude of its velocity be v , we have

$$v = \left| \frac{dx}{dt} \right| = 1. \text{ There } \text{pro} \frac{dx}{dt} = -v.$$

Remember. In the case of a rectilinear motion the velocity of a particle at time t is $\frac{dx}{dt}$; along the line itself and is taken with positive or negative sign according as the particle is moving in the direction of x increasing or x decreasing.

* DYNAMICS *

Dynamics

Now let a be the acceleration vector of the particle at P . Then,

$$\vec{a} = \frac{d^2\vec{r}}{dt^2} = \frac{d}{dt}\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right) = \frac{d^2x}{dt^2}\hat{i}$$

Thus the vector \vec{a} is collinear with \hat{i} , i.e., the direction of acceleration is always along the line itself. If at P the acceleration be acting in the direction of x increasing and its magnitude be f ,

we have $a = f = \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} \hat{i}$. Therefore $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = f$. On the other hand if at

P the acceleration be acting in the direction of x decreasing and its magnitude be f , we have

$$a = -f = -\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} \hat{i}; \text{ therefore } \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -f.$$

Remember, In the case of a rectilinear motion the acceleration of a particle at time t is d^2x/dt^2 along the line itself and is taken with positive or negative sign according as it acts in the direction of x increasing or x decreasing.

Since the acceleration is produced by the force, therefore while considering the sign of d^2x/dt^2 we must notice the direction of the acting force and not the direction in which the particle is moving. For example if the direction of the acting force is that of x increasing, then d^2x/dt^2 must be taken with positive sign whether the particle is moving in the direction of x increasing or in the direction of x decreasing.

Other Expressions for Acceleration :

Let $v = \frac{dx}{dt}$. We can then write

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \frac{d}{dt}\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right) = \frac{d^2v}{dt^2} = \frac{dv}{dt} \hat{i} = v \frac{dv}{dt} \hat{i}$$

Thus $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2}$ and $v \frac{dv}{dt}$ are three expressions for representing the acceleration and any one of them may be used to suit the convenience in working out the problems.

Note, Often we denote dx/dt by x and d^2x/dt^2 by x .

Illustrative Examples:

Ex. 1. If at time t the displacement x of a particle moving away from the origin is given by $x = a \sin t + b \cos t$, find the velocity and acceleration of the particle.

Sol. Given that $x = a \sin t + b \cos t$. Differentiating w.r.t. t , we have the velocity $v = dx/dt = a \cos t - b \sin t$.

Rectilinear Motion

Differentiating again, we have

$$\text{the acceleration } = d^2v/dt^2 = -a \sin t - b \cos t = -x.$$

Ex. 2. A point moves in a straight line so that its distance from a fixed point at any time t is proportional to t^n . If v be the velocity and a the acceleration at any time t , show that

$$v^2 = n^2 s(n-1).$$

Sol. Here, distance $s = t^n$,

where k is a constant of proportionality. Differentiating (1), w.r.t. t^n , we have

$$\text{the acceleration } = \frac{ds}{dt} = knt^{n-1}. \quad \dots(2)$$

Again differentiating (2),

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} &= \frac{d}{dt}(knt^{n-1}) = kn(n-1)t^{n-2}, \\ v^2 &= (kn(n-1))t^{n-2}, \\ v^2 &= (kn(n-1))t^{n-2}, kn \\ &= \frac{n^2 k^2 (n-1)}{(n-1)}, \end{aligned} \quad \dots(3)$$

Ex. 3. A particle moves along a straight line such that its displacement x from a point on the line at time t , is given by

$$x = t^3 - 9t^2 + 24t + 6.$$

Determine (i) the instant when the acceleration becomes zero, (ii) the position of the particle at that instant and (iii) the velocity of the particle, then.

Sol. Here, $x = t^3 - 9t^2 + 24t + 6$,

$$\text{the velocity } v = dx/dt = 3t^2 - 18t + 24$$

$$\text{and the acceleration } a = d^2x/dt^2 = 6t - 18.$$

(i) Now the acceleration $= 0$, when $6t - 18 = 0$ or $t = 3$.

Thus the acceleration is zero when $t = 3$ seconds.

(ii) When $t = 3$, position of the particle is given by

$$x = 3^3 - 9 \cdot 3^2 + 24 \cdot 3 + 6 = 24 \text{ units.}$$

(iii). When $t = 3$, the velocity $v = 3^2 - 18 \cdot 3 + 24 = -3$ units.

Thus when $t = 3$, the velocity of the particle is 3 units in the

direction of x decreasing.

Ex. 4. A particle moves along a straight line and its distance from a fixed point on the line is given by $x = a \cos(\mu t + c)$. Show that its acceleration varies as the distance from the origin and is directed towards the origin.

Sol. We have $x = a \cos(\mu t + c)$.

Differentiating w.r.t. t , we get
 $\frac{dx}{dt} = -a_1 \sin(\mu t + \phi)$,
and $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -a_1 \mu^2 \cos(\mu t + \phi) = -\mu^2 x$.

Hence the acceleration varies as the distance x from the origin. The negative sign indicates that it is in the negative sense of x -axis i.e., towards the origin.

Ex. 5. A particle moves along a straight line such that its distance x from a fixed point on it and the velocity v where are related by $v^2 = \mu(a^2 - x^2)$. Prove that the acceleration varies as the distance of the particle from the origin and is directed towards the origin. [Agra 1975]

Sol. We have $v = \mu(a^2 - x^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}$. Differentiating (1) w.r.t. x , we get

$$2v \frac{dy}{dx} = \mu(-2x), \quad \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = v \frac{dy}{dx} = -\mu x.$$

Hence the acceleration varies as the distance x from the origin. The negative sign indicates that it is in the direction of decreasing x , towards the origin.

Ex. 6. The velocity of a particle moving along a straight line when at a distance x from the origin (centre of force) varies as $\sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)/x^2}$. Find the law of acceleration. [Agra 1979]

Sol. Let v be the velocity of the particle when it is at a distance x from the origin. Then according to the question, we have
 $v = \mu \sqrt{((a^2 - x^2)/x^2)} x^2 = \mu^2 (a^2/x^2 - 1)$, where μ is a constant.

Differentiating w.r.t. x , we get
 $2v \frac{dy}{dx} = \mu^2 \left(-\frac{2a^2}{x^3} \right).$

Hence the acceleration varies inversely as the cube of the distance x from the fixed point.

Ex. 7. The law of motion in a straight line being given by $s = \frac{1}{2} vt^2$, prove that the acceleration is constant. [Meerut 1979]

Sol. We have $s = \frac{1}{2} vt^2 = \frac{1}{2} v t \cdot t$. $\therefore v = \frac{ds}{dt}$

Differentiating w.r.t. t , we get
 $\frac{ds}{dt} = \frac{1}{2} \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} t + \frac{1}{2} t \frac{d^2s}{dt^2}$, or $\frac{1}{2} \frac{ds}{dt} = \frac{1}{2} \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} t$

or

$\frac{ds}{dt} = \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} t$

Differentiating again w.r.t. t , we get
 $\frac{d^2s}{dt^3} = \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} + \frac{d^3s}{dt^3} t$ or $\frac{d^3s}{dt^3} t = 0$ or $\frac{d^3s}{dt^3} = 0$ because $t \neq 0$.

Now $\frac{d^3s}{dt^3} = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{d^2s}{dt^2} t \right) = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} t = \text{constant}$.

Hence the acceleration is constant.
Ex. 8. A point moves in a straight line so that its distance from a fixed point in that line is the square root of the quadratic function of the time; prove that its acceleration varies inversely as the cube of the distance from the fixed point.

Sol. At any time t , let x be the distance of the particle from a fixed point on the line. Then according to the question, we have
 $x = \sqrt{(at^2 + 2bt + c)}$, where a, b, c are constants.

Differentiating w.r.t. t , we get

$$2x \frac{dx}{dt} = 2at + 2b$$

or

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{at+b}{x}, \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \frac{x^2 - (at+b)(ax+at)}{x^3}, \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \frac{x^2 - (at+b)^2 - a(at^2+2bt+c)}{x^3}$$

$$= \frac{ax^2 - (at+b)^2 - a(at^2+2bt+c)}{x^3}$$

$$= \frac{ac - b^2}{x^3} = \frac{(\text{some constant})}{x^3}$$

Hence the acceleration varies inversely as the cube of the distance x from the fixed point.

Ex. 9. If a point moves in a straight line in such a manner that its retardation is proportional to its speed, prove that the space described in any time is proportional to the speed destroyed in that time.

Sol. Here it is given that the retardation is speed,
 $\frac{dv}{dt} = kv$, where k is a constant of proportionality

$$-v \frac{dv}{dt} = kv \quad \text{or} \quad dv = -\frac{1}{k} dt$$

Integrating, $v = -\frac{1}{k} t + C$, where C is constant of integration.

Then $v=0, x=0$.

$$\therefore 0 = -\frac{v}{k} + A \quad \text{or} \quad A = \frac{v}{k}$$

$$\text{or} \quad x = -\frac{v}{k} + \frac{1}{k} (v - v) \quad (1)$$

Now the space described in time t is x and the speed destroyed in time $t = u - v$. Hence from (1), we conclude that the space described in any time is proportional to the speed destroyed at that time.

Ex. 10. Prove that if a point moves with a velocity varying as any power (not less than unity) of its distance from a fixed point which is approaching it will never reach that point.

Sol. If x is the distance of the particle from the fixed point O at any time t , then its speed v at that time is given by $v = kx^n$, where k is a constant and n is not less than 1.

Since the particle is moving towards the fixed point O , i.e., in the direction of x decreasing, therefore

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -kx^n$$

or Case I. If $n = 1$, then from (1), we have

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -kx$$

or

$$dt = -\frac{1}{kx} dx$$

Integrating, $t = -(1/k) \log x + A$, where A is a constant.

Putting $x = 0$, the time t to reach the fixed point O is given by $i.e., t = -(1/k) \log 0 + A = \infty$

Case II. If $n > 1$, then from (1), we have

$$dt = -\frac{1}{kx^n} dx$$

Integrating, $t = -\frac{1}{k} \frac{x^{n-1}}{n-1} + B$, where B is a constant

or

$$t = \frac{k(n-1)}{n} x^{-n} + B$$

Putting $x = 0$, the time t to reach the fixed point O is given by $i.e., t = \infty + B = \infty$

Hence if $n \geq 1$, the particle will never reach the fixed point O , it is approaching.

Ex. 11. The velocity of a particle moving along a straight line is given by the relation $v^2 = dx^2 + 2bx + c$. Prove that the acceleration varies as the distance from a fixed point in the line.

Sol. Here given that $v^2 = ax^2 + 2bx + c$. Differentiating w.r.t. x , we have

$$2v \frac{dv}{dx} = 2ax + 2b$$

or

$$f = v \frac{dv}{dx} = ax + b = a \left(x + \frac{b}{a} \right)$$

Let P be the position of the particle at time t . If $x = -(b/a)$ is the fixed point O' , then the distance of the particle at time t from O' ,

$$= OP = x - \left(-\frac{b}{a} \right) = x + \frac{b}{a}$$

Hence the acceleration varies as the distance from a fixed point $x = -(b/a)$ in the line.

Ex. 12. If f be regarded as a function of velocity v , prove that the rate of decrease of acceleration is given by $f^3 (d^2 f / dv^2)$, being the acceleration.

Sol. Let f be the acceleration at time t . Then $f = dv/dt$.

Now the rate of decrease of acceleration $= -df/dt$.

$$= -\frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{dv}{dt} \right) = -\frac{d}{dt} \left(\frac{df}{dt} \right)^{-1}$$

regarding t as a function of v

$$= -\left\{ \frac{d}{dv} \left(\frac{df}{dt} \right)^{-1} \right\} \cdot \frac{dv}{dt} = \left(\frac{df}{dt} \right)^{-2} \frac{d^2 f}{dv^2} \cdot \frac{dv}{dt}$$

$$= \left(\frac{df}{dt} \right)^2 \cdot \frac{d^2 f}{dt^2} \cdot \frac{dt}{dv^2} = \left(\frac{df}{dt} \right)^2 \cdot \frac{d^2 f}{dv^2}$$

§ 2. Motion under constant acceleration. A particle moves in a straight line with a constant acceleration f , the initial velocity being u , to discuss the motion.

Suppose a particle moves in a straight line $O'X$ starting from O with velocity u . Take O as origin. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t , where $O'P=x$. The acceleration of P is constant and is f . Therefore the equation of motion of P is

$$\frac{d^2 x}{dt^2} = f$$

(1)

Dynamics

If v is the velocity of the particle at any time t , then $v = dx/dt$.

So integrating (1) w.r.t. t , we get

$\frac{v}{u} dx/dt = f/t + A$, where A is constant of integration.

But initially at O , $v=u$ and $t=0$; therefore $A=u$. Thus we have

$$v = \frac{u}{t} + u + f/t. \quad (2)$$

The equation (2) gives the velocity v of the particle at any time t .

Now integrating (2) w.r.t. t , we get

$$x = ut + \frac{1}{2} f t^2 + B, \text{ where } B \text{ is a constant.}$$

But at O , $t=0$ and $x=0$; therefore $B=0$. Thus we have

$$x = ut + \frac{1}{2} f t^2. \quad (3)$$

The equation (3) gives the position of the particle at any time t .

The equation of motion (1) can also be written as

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = f \quad \text{or} \quad 2\frac{dv}{dx} = 2f.$$

Integrating it w.r.t. x , we get

$$v^2 = 2fx + C. \quad \text{But at } O, \quad x=0 \quad \text{and} \quad v=u; \quad \text{therefore} \quad C=u^2.$$

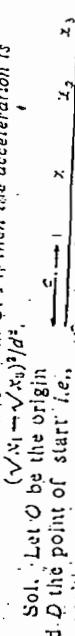
Hence we have

$$v^2 = u^2 + 2fx. \quad (4)$$

Thus in equations (2), (3) and (4) we have obtained the three well known formulae of rectilinear motion with constant acceleration.

Illustrative Examples

Ex. 13. A particle moves in a straight line with constant acceleration and its distance from the origin O on the line (not necessarily the position at time $t=0$) at times t_1, t_2, t_3 are x_1, x_2, x_3 respectively. Show that if t_1, t_2, t_3 form an A.P., then the common difference s and x_1, x_2, x_3 are in G.P. If the acceleration is $(\sqrt{x_3} - \sqrt{x_1})/s^2$.

Sol. Let O be the origin and D the point of start i.e.,  the position at $t=0$.

Let $OD=c$. Suppose u is the initial velocity and f the constant acceleration. Let A, B, C be the positions of the particle at times t_1, t_2, t_3 respectively and let $OA=x_1, OB=x_2$ and $OC=x_3$. Then

$$x_1 = c + ut_1 + \frac{1}{2} f t_1^2, \quad x_2 = c + ut_2 + \frac{1}{2} f t_2^2, \quad x_3 = c + ut_3 + \frac{1}{2} f t_3^2.$$

Rectilinear Motion

These equations give

$x_1 + x_3 - 2x_2 = u((t_1 + t_3 - 2t_2) + f(t_1^2 + t_3^2 - 2t_2^2))$ (1)

But, x_1, x_2, x_3 are in A.P. so that $x_3 - x_1 = \sqrt{(x_3^2 - x_1^2)}$. Also,

$t_1 + t_3 = 2t_2$ and $t_3 - t_1 = 2s$. Putting these values in (1), we get

$$x_1 + x_3 - 2\sqrt{(x_1 x_3)} = u(0 + \frac{1}{2} f \left[(t_1^2 + t_3^2) - 2 \left(\frac{t_1 + t_3}{2} \right)^2 \right]).$$

$$\therefore (\sqrt{x_1} - \sqrt{x_3})^2 = \frac{1}{4} f (t_1^2 + t_3^2 - (t_1^2 + t_3^2 + 4t_1 t_3)).$$

$$\text{Hence, } s = \sqrt{x_1} - \sqrt{x_3} = \frac{1}{2} f (2t_1 t_3)^{1/2}.$$

Ex. 14. Two cars start off to race with velocities u and u' and travel in a straight line with uniform accelerations f and f' respectively. If the race ends in a dead heat, prove that the length of the course is

$$(2(u-u'))(u'-u)f/(f-f')^2. \quad (1)$$

Sol. Let s be the length of the course. By dead heat we mean that each car moves the distance s in the same time, say t . Then considering the motion of the first car we have $s = ut + \frac{1}{2} f t^2$, and considering the motion of the second car, we have $s = u't + \frac{1}{2} f' t^2$. These equations can be written as

$$t^2 = \frac{2(s-u)}{f} \quad \text{or} \quad t^2 = \frac{2(s-u')}{f'}. \quad (2)$$

By the method of cross multiplication, we get from (1) and (2)

$$\frac{t^2}{t^2} = \frac{\frac{2(s-u)}{f}}{\frac{2(s-u')}{f'}} = \frac{s-u}{s-u'} = \frac{f}{f'} = \frac{u-u'}{u'-u}. \quad (1)$$

Eliminating t , we have

$$\frac{(u-u')}{f}(u'-u) = \left[\frac{1}{2} f \left(\frac{f-f'}{f+f'} \right) \right]^2 = \frac{f^2 \cdot (f-f')^2}{4(f+2f')(f-f')}.$$

$$\text{Since } s \neq 0, \text{ therefore } s = (2(u'-u)(f/f'-f'/f))^{\frac{1}{2}}.$$

$$= (2(u-u'))(u'-u)f/(f-f')^2. \quad (1)$$

Ex. 15. Two particles P and Q move in a straight line AB . The particle P starts from A in the direction AB with velocity u and constant acceleration f , and at the same time Q starts from B in the direction BA with velocity u' and constant acceleration f' ; if they pass one another at the middle point of AB and arrive at the other ends of AB with equal velocities, prove that

Sol. Let $AB = 2s$. Let v be the velocity of either particle after moving the distance $AB = 2s$. Then

$$v^2 = u^2 + 2f(2s) = u_1^2 + 2f_1(2s).$$

Now let t be the time taken by each particle to reach the middle point of AB . Then each particle moves distance s in time t . Therefore

$$s = ut + \frac{1}{2}ft^2 = u_1t + \frac{1}{2}f_1t^2.$$

Since $t \neq 0$, therefore from (1), we have $u + \frac{1}{2}f_1 = u_1 + \frac{1}{2}f_1$.

Now considering the motion of the particle P to cover the first half of the journey AB and using the formula $s = ut + \frac{1}{2}ft^2$, we get

$$\frac{u^2 - u_1^2}{4(f_1 - f)} = u_1 \cdot 2 \left(\frac{u - u_1}{f_1 - f} \right) + \frac{1}{2}f \left(\frac{u - u_1}{f_1 - f} \right)^2.$$

$$\text{or } (u + u_1)(f_1 - f) = 8u(f_1 - f) + 8f(u - u_1). \quad [\because u - u_1 \neq 0]$$

$$\text{or } (u + u_1)(f_1 - f) = 8(f_1 - f)u.$$

Ex. 16. A train travels a distance s in t seconds. It starts from rest and ends at rest. In the first part of journey it moves with constant acceleration f and in the second part with constant retardation f' . Show that if s is the distance between the two stations, then $t = \sqrt{[2s(f + f')]}.$

Sol. Let v be the velocity at the end of the first part of the motion, or say in the beginning of the second part of the motion and t_1 and t_2 be the times for the two motions respectively. Then $t = t_1 + t_2$.

Let x be the distance described in the first part. Then the

distance described in the second part is $s - x$. Considering the first part of the motion with constant acceleration f , we have

$$\begin{aligned} v^2 &= 0 + f_1 t_1^2 = f_1 t_1^2, \\ \therefore t_1 &= 0 + f_1^{-1} = f_1^{-1}, \end{aligned}$$

and

Again considering the second part of the motion with constant retardation f' , we have

$$0 = v - f_1 t_2 \text{ i.e., } v = f_1 t_2,$$

$$\text{and } 0 = v^2 - 2f'(s - x) \text{ i.e., } v^2 = 2f'(s - x).$$

From (1) and (2), we have

$$(s - x) = \frac{v^2}{2f'} = \frac{v^2}{2f_1^2} = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{f_1} + \frac{1}{f} \right)^2. \quad \dots(3)$$

Also $t_1 + t_2 = vf_1 + vf_1' = v(f_1 + f_1')$.

Substituting the value of v from (3) in (4), we get

$$t = t_1 + t_2 = \sqrt{\left\{ \frac{2s}{(f_1 + f_1')} \right\}} \cdot \left(\frac{1}{f_1} + \frac{1}{f} \right) = \sqrt{2s \left(\frac{1}{f_1} + \frac{1}{f} \right)}.$$

Ex. 17. A point moving in a straight line with uniform acceleration describes distances a, b seen in successive intervals of t_1, t_2 seconds. Prove that the acceleration is $2((1/b) - (1/a))(t_1 t_2 (t_1 + t_2))$.

Sol. Let u be the initial velocity and s be the uniform acceleration of the particle. Then from $s = ut + \frac{1}{2}ft^2$, we have

$$a = ut_1 + \frac{1}{2}f_1 t_1^2, \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and } b = ut_2 + \frac{1}{2}f_2 t_2^2 + f_1 t_1 t_2 + \frac{1}{2}f_1 t_1^2, \quad \dots(2)$$

Subtracting (1) from (2), we have

$$b - a = f_1 t_1 + \frac{1}{2}f_2 t_2 + f_1 t_1 t_2, \quad \dots(3).$$

Multiplying (3) by t_1 and (1) by t_2 and subtracting, we have

$$b_1 - a_1 = \frac{1}{2}f_1(t_2^2 + 2t_1 t_2) \frac{t_1}{t_2} - \frac{1}{2}f_1(t_2^2 t_1 + t_1^2 t_2) = \frac{1}{2}f_1(t_2 t_1 + t_1^2) = \frac{1}{2}f_1 t_1 t_2 (t_1 + t_2).$$

$$\therefore f = \frac{2(b_1 - a_1)}{t_1 t_2 (t_1 + t_2)}.$$

Ex. 18. For $\frac{1}{m}$ of the distance between two stations a train is uniformly accelerated and for $\frac{1}{n}$ of the distance it is uniformly retarded; it starts from rest at one station and comes to rest at the other. Prove that the ratio of its greatest velocity to its average velocity is $\left(1 + \frac{1}{m} + \frac{1}{n}\right) : 1$.

Sol. Let O_1 and O_2 be two stations at a distance s apart and A and B two points between O_1 and O_2 such that

$$O_1A = s/m, \quad \text{and} \quad BO_2 = s/n,$$

$$\begin{array}{c} O \\ \swarrow \quad \searrow \\ O_1 \quad A \quad B \quad O_2 \\ \downarrow t_1 \quad \downarrow t_2 \quad \downarrow t_3 \quad \downarrow t_4 \\ \downarrow \quad \downarrow \quad \downarrow \quad \downarrow \\ O_1 \quad A \quad B \quad O_2 \end{array}$$

The train starts at rest from O_1 and moves with uniform acceleration f from O_1 to A . Let v be its velocity at the point A .

It moves with constant velocity V from A to B and then moves with uniform retardation f' from B to O_2 . The velocity at the station O_2 is zero.

Let t_1, t_2, t_3 be the times taken to travel the distances O_1A , AB and BO_2 respectively.

64

Dynamics

Now the greatest velocity of the train during its journey from O_1 to O_2 is $v = u + f_1$ and the average velocity of the train is $s/(t_1 + t_2 + t_3)$.

The required ratio = Greatest velocity / Average velocity = $\frac{s(t_1 + t_2 + t_3)}{v(t_1 + t_2 + t_3)}$

$$= \frac{s}{v} \quad \dots(1)$$

For motion from O_1 to A , using the formula $v = u + f_1$, we have

$$v = 0 + f_1 \cdot t_1 \quad \dots(2)$$

Now using the formula $s = ut + \frac{1}{2}f_1 t^2$ for the same motion, we have

$$\frac{s}{m} = 0 + \frac{1}{2} \frac{V}{t_1} t_1^2 \quad \dots(3)$$

$$\text{Or } t_1 = \frac{2s}{Vt_1} \quad \dots(4)$$

For motion from A to B , $AB = V \cdot t_2$,

$$t_2 = \frac{AB}{V} = \frac{s/m - s/t_1}{V} \quad \dots(5)$$

For motion from B to O_2 , using the formula $v = u + f_1$, we have

$$0 = V - f' t_3 \quad \therefore f' = V/t_3$$

Using the formula $s = ut + \frac{1}{2}f_1 t^2$ for the same motion, we have

$$\frac{s}{n} = Vt_3 - \frac{1}{2} \frac{V}{t_3} t_3^2 = \frac{Vt_3}{2} \quad \dots(6)$$

$$\text{Or } t_3 = \frac{2s}{Vt_3} \quad \dots(7)$$

Substituting from (2), (3) and (4) in (1), the required ratio

$$= \frac{V \left\{ \frac{2s}{Vt_1} + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{s}{m} - \frac{s}{Vt_1} - \frac{s}{Vt_3} \right) + \frac{2s}{Vt_3} \right\}}{V \left\{ \frac{2s}{Vt_1} + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{s}{m} - \frac{s}{Vt_1} - \frac{s}{Vt_3} \right) + \frac{2s}{Vt_3} \right\}} \frac{\frac{1}{m} + \frac{1}{n} + 1}{1} \quad \dots(8)$$

Ex. 19. The greatest possible acceleration of a train is 1 m/sec^2 and the greatest possible retardation is $\frac{1}{3} \text{ m/sec}^2$. Find the least time taken to run between two stations 12 km, apart if the maximum speed is 22 m/sec .

Sol. Let a train start from the station O_1 and move with uniform acceleration 1 m/sec^2 upto A for time t_1 seconds.



$$s_1 = ut_1 + \frac{1}{2} f_1 t_1^2$$

i.e. the distance between the two particles at time t_1 is given by

$$s_1 = s_1 - s_2 = ut_1 + \frac{1}{2} f_1 t_1^2 - \frac{1}{2} f_2 t_1^2$$

Rectilinear Motion

65

Let the velocity of the train at A be $V = 22 \text{ m/sec}$. Then the train moves with constant velocity V from A to B for time t_2 seconds. In the last the train moves from B to the second station O_2 under constant retardation $\frac{1}{3} \text{ m/sec}^2$ for time t_3 seconds. Thus the least time to travel between the two stations O_1 and O_2 is, $(t_1 + t_2 + t_3)$ seconds.

Also $O_1O_2 = 12 \text{ km} = 12000 \text{ meters}$.

Now using the formula $v = u + f_1 t$ for the parts O_1A and BO_2 of the journey, we have

$$V = 22 + 0 + f_1 t_1 \text{ so that } t_1 = 22,$$

$$\text{and } 0 = 22 - \frac{4}{3} t_3 \text{ so that } t_3 = \frac{33}{2}.$$

Now $O_1A = (\text{Average velocity}) \times t_1 = \frac{0+22}{2} \times 22 = 242 \text{ meters}$.

$$\text{and } BO_2 = \frac{22+0}{2} \times \frac{33}{2} = \frac{363}{2} \text{ meters.}$$

$$\therefore AB = O_1O_1 - O_1A - BO_2 = 12000 - 242 - \frac{363}{2}$$

$$= \frac{23153}{2} \text{ meters.}$$

$$\therefore t_1 = \frac{AB}{V} = \frac{23153}{2 \times 22} = \frac{23153}{44} \text{ seconds.}$$

the required time $= (t_1 + t_2 + t_3)$ seconds

$$= \left(22 + \frac{33}{2} + \frac{23153}{44} \right) \text{ seconds} = \frac{24847}{44} \text{ seconds}$$

$\Rightarrow 9 \text{ minutes } 25 \text{ seconds approximately}$

Ex. 20. Two points move in the same straight line starting at the same moment from the same point in the same direction. The first moves with constant velocity u and the second with constant acceleration f (its initial velocity being zero). Show that the greatest distance between the points before the second catches first is $u^2/2f$ at the end of the time u/f from the first.

Sol. If s_1 and s_2 are the distances moved by the two particles in time t , then

$$s_1 = ut$$

i.e. the distance between the two particles at time t is given by

$$s = s_1 - s_2 = ut - \frac{1}{2} f t^2 = \frac{2ut}{2} - \frac{1}{2} f t^2$$

$$\text{or } s = \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{v^2}{\beta} - \left(1 - \frac{v}{\beta} \right)^2 \right]. \quad (1)$$

Now s is greatest if $(1 - v/\beta) = 0$ i.e., if $v = \beta t$.

Also the greatest value of $s = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{v^2}{\beta} = \frac{v^2}{2\beta}$.

Ex. 21. The speed of a train increases at constant rate α from zero to v , then remains constant for an interval and finally decreases to zero at a constant rate β . If l be the total distance described, prove that the total time occupied is $(lv/v) + (lv/2) \cdot (1/\alpha + 1/\beta)$. [Allahabad 1975]

Sol. Let t_1, t_2 be the times taken to cover the distances x, y, z of the first, second and last phase of the journey. Whole distance $l = x + y + z$.

Equations for the first and last part of the journey are

$$v = 2ax, \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} v = 2\beta z, \\ \text{and } v = \alpha t_1 \end{array} \right\} \quad \dots (1); \quad \text{and } v = \beta t_2. \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} v = \beta t_2, \\ \text{and } v = \alpha t_1 \end{array} \right\} \quad \dots (2)$$

From (1), on eliminating α , we have $x = \frac{1}{2} v t_1$; and from (2), on eliminating β , we have $z = \frac{1}{2} v t_2$.

Also considering the motion for the middle part of the journey, we have $y = vt_0$.

Thus $x + y + z = v(t_1 + t_2 + t_0)$

$$t = v[(t_1 + t_2 + t_0) - \frac{1}{2}(t_1 + t_2)].$$

Or

$$t = v[(t_1 + t_2 + t_0) - \frac{1}{2}(t_1 + t_2)]$$

$$\text{the total time occupied i.e., } t_1 + t_2 + t_0 = (lv/v) + \frac{1}{2}(t_1 + t_2)$$

$$= \frac{l}{v} + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{v}{\alpha} + \frac{v}{\beta} \right). \quad \left[\text{from (1) and (2)} \right]$$

$$= \frac{l}{v} + \frac{1}{2} \beta v \left(\frac{1}{\alpha} + \frac{1}{\beta} \right). \quad \dots (3)$$

Let t denote the total time occupied when $\alpha = \beta$.

Then putting $\alpha = \beta$ in the above result (3), we have

$$t = \frac{l}{v} + \frac{v}{\alpha}. \quad \text{Therefore } \frac{dt}{dv} = -\frac{l}{v^2} + \frac{1}{\alpha}.$$

For least value of t , we have $dt/dv = 0$, i.e., $-\frac{l}{v^2} + \frac{1}{\alpha} = 0$.

$$\text{i.e., } \frac{l}{v} = \frac{v}{\alpha} \text{ i.e., } v = \sqrt{(\alpha)}.$$

Also then the time $= 2 \left(\frac{l}{v} \right) = \frac{2l}{\sqrt{(\alpha)}} = 2\sqrt{(l/\alpha)}$. This time is least because $d^2/t/dv^2 = 2/l/v^3$ which is positive for $v = \sqrt{(\alpha)}$.

Ex. 22. A lift ascends with constant acceleration f , then with constant velocity and finally stops under constant retardation f . If the total distance ascended is s and the total time occupied is t , show that the time during which the lift is ascending with constant velocity is $\sqrt{(t^2 - 4s/f)}$.

Sol. Let v be the maximum velocity produced during the ascent. Since this velocity is produced under a constant acceleration f during the first part of the ascent and destroyed under the same retardation f during the last part of the ascent, therefore, the distances as well as the times for these two ascents are equal. Let x be the distance and t_1 the time for each of these two parts. We have then

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = 2fx, \\ v = st_1, \end{cases} \quad \dots (1)$$

for the first and last part of the motion.

Also considering the middle part of the motion, we have

$$v(t - 2t_1) = s - 2x.$$

$$st_1(t - 2t_1) = s - \frac{v^2}{f} = s - st_1^2; \quad \dots (2)$$

$$st_1^2 - st_1 + s = 0;$$

Solving this as a quadratic in t_1 , we get

$$t_1 = \frac{st_1^2 - st_1 + s}{2f}.$$

$$\text{or } 2t_1 = t \pm \sqrt{(t^2 - 4s/f)} \quad \text{or } t - 2t_1 = \sqrt{(t^2 - 4s/f)}.$$

This gives the time of ascent with constant velocity.

Ex. 23. Prove that the shortest time from rest to rest in which a steady load of P tons can lift a weight of W tons through a vertical distance h feet is $\sqrt{(2h/g)} \cdot P/(P - W)$ seconds.

Sol. The time will be shortest if the load acts continuously during the first part of the ascent. Let f be the acceleration during the first part of the ascent. Then by Newton's second law of motion, f is given by

$$P - W = (W/g) f. \quad \dots (1)$$

During the second part of the ascent, P ceases to act and W then moves only under gravity. Therefore the retardation is g .

Let x and y be the distances and t_1, t_2 the corresponding times for the two parts in the ascent. If v be the velocity at the end of the first part of the ascent or at the beginning of the second part of the ascent, we have then

681

Dynamics

Rectilinear Motion

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = 2gx \\ v = \sqrt{2gx} \end{cases}$$

... (2)
[Equations for the first part of the ascent]

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = 2gy \\ v = \sqrt{2gy} \end{cases}$$

... (3)
[Equations for the second part of the ascent]

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = h \\ v = \sqrt{h} \end{cases}$$

... (4)
[Equations for the second part of the ascent]

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = x+y \\ \frac{v^2}{2} + \frac{y^2}{2g} = x+y \end{cases}$$

... (5)

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = x+y \\ \frac{v^2}{2} + \frac{y^2}{g} = t_1 + t_2 \end{cases}$$

... (6)

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = x+y \\ \frac{v^2}{2} + \frac{y^2}{g} = t_1 + t_2 \end{cases}$$

... (7)

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = x+y \\ \frac{v^2}{2} + \frac{y^2}{g} = t_1 + t_2 \end{cases}$$

... (8)

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = x+y \\ \frac{v^2}{2} + \frac{y^2}{g} = t_1 + t_2 \end{cases}$$

... (9)

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = x+y \\ \frac{v^2}{2} + \frac{y^2}{g} = t_1 + t_2 \end{cases}$$

... (10)

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = x+y \\ \frac{v^2}{2} + \frac{y^2}{g} = t_1 + t_2 \end{cases}$$

... (11)

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = x+y \\ \frac{v^2}{2} + \frac{y^2}{g} = t_1 + t_2 \end{cases}$$

... (12)

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = x+y \\ \frac{v^2}{2} + \frac{y^2}{g} = t_1 + t_2 \end{cases}$$

... (13)

$$\begin{cases} v^2 = x+y \\ \frac{v^2}{2} + \frac{y^2}{g} = t_1 + t_2 \end{cases}$$

... (14)

69

Ex. 25. A bullet fired into a target loses half its velocity after penetrating 3 cm. How much further will it penetrate?

[Meerut 1972, 76, 79S; 83, 86P, 88].

Sol. If v cm/sec. is the initial velocity of the bullet then its velocity after penetrating 3 cm, will be $\frac{v}{2}$ cm/sec.Let f cm/sec² be the retardation of the bullet.Then from $v^2 = v^2 + 2fy$, we have(1) $(\omega/2)^2 = \omega^2 - 2f \cdot 3$, giving $f = \omega^2/8$.If the bullet penetrates further by a cm, then from $v^2 = \omega^2 + 2fa$,we have
$$0 = (\omega/2)^2 - 2 \cdot (\omega^2/8) \cdot a$$

$$a = 1 \text{ cm.}$$
Ex. 26. A load W is to be raised by a rope from rest to rest,through a height h , the greatest tension which the rope can safely bear is nW . Show that the least time in which the ascent can be made is $[2nh/(n-1)g]^{1/2}$.Sol. Obviously, the time for ascent is least when the acceleration of the load is greatest. If m is the mass of the load, then $P = mg$ or $m = P/g$. Let f be the greatest acceleration of the load in the upward direction. Since the rope can bear the greatest tension nW , therefore when f is the greatest acceleration of the load, then the tension T in the rope is nW .By Newton's second law of motion $P = mf$, we have
$$T - W = nW - W = mf \text{ or } f = (n-1) \cdot (W/m) = (n-1) \cdot g$$
Let the load W move upwards upto the height h_1 under the acceleration f . After that the tension in the rope ceases to act and therefore above the height h_1 , the load will move under gravity which acts vertically downwards. If the load comes to rest after moving through a subsequent height h_2 above the height h_1 , then according to the question
$$h_1 + h_2 = h. \quad \dots(2)$$
If V is the maximum velocity of the load acquired at the end of the first part and t_1, t_2 are the times taken for describing the heights h_1 and h_2 respectively, then from $v = u + at$, we have
$$V = 0 + ft_1 \quad \text{and} \quad V = g - gt_2$$
$$t_1 = V/f \quad \text{and} \quad t_2 = V/g$$
Also from $v^2 = u^2 + 2as$, we have
$$V^2 = 0 + 2fh_1 \quad \text{and} \quad 0 = V^2 - 2gh_2$$
$$h_1 = \frac{V^2}{2f} \quad \text{and} \quad h_2 = \frac{V^2}{2g}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Ex. 24. Prove that the mean kinetic energy of a particle of mass } m \text{ moving under a constant force, in any interval of time } T \text{ is } \frac{1}{2}m(u_1^2 + u_2^2 + u_3^2 + \dots + u_n^2), \text{ where } u_1 \text{ and } u_n \text{ are the initial and final velocities.} \\ & \text{Sol. Let the interval of time during which the particle moves be } T. \text{ If the particle moves under a constant acceleration } f \text{ and } v \\ & \text{be its velocity at any time } t, \text{ we have } v = u_1 + ft. \\ & \text{Now the mean kinetic energy of the particle during the time } T \\ & = \frac{1}{2} \int_0^T dm v^2 dt = \frac{m}{2T} \int_0^T (u_1 + ft)^2 dt = \frac{m}{2T} \cdot \frac{1}{3} [(u_1 + fT)^3 - u_1^3] \\ & = \frac{m}{6T} \left[(u_1 + fT)^3 - u_1^3 \right] = \frac{m}{6(u_1 - u_1)} (u_1^2 + u_1 u_2 + u_2^2 + \dots + u_{n-1} u_n + u_n^2) \\ & = \frac{m}{6} (u_1^2 + u_1 u_2 + u_2^2 + \dots + u_{n-1} u_n + u_n^2). \end{aligned}$$

Now from $t_1 + t_2 = h$, we have

$$\frac{v^2}{2f} + \frac{v^2}{2g} = h \text{ or } \frac{v^2}{2} \left(\frac{1}{f} + \frac{1}{g} \right) = h.$$

\therefore the least time of ascent
... (3)

$$\begin{aligned} t_1 + t_2 &= \frac{v}{f} + \frac{v}{g} = v \left(\frac{1}{f} + \frac{1}{g} \right) \\ &= \sqrt{\left\{ \frac{2h}{(1/f+1/g)} \right\}} \cdot \left(\frac{1}{f} + \frac{1}{g} \right) \\ &= \sqrt{2h \left(\frac{1}{f} + \frac{1}{g} \right)} \quad [\text{substituting for } v \text{ from (3)}] \\ &= \sqrt{2h \left[\frac{1}{(n-1)} + \frac{1}{g} \right]} \end{aligned}$$

[substituting for f from (1)]

§ 3. Newton's Laws of Motion.

[Allahabad 1979; Meerut 81]

The Newton's laws of motion are as follows:

Law 1. Every body continues in its state of rest, or of uniform motion in a straight line, unless it is compelled by some external force or force to change its state.

Law 2. The rate of change of momentum of a body is proportional to the impressed force, and takes place in the direction in which the force acts.

Law 3. To every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.

§ 4. Equation of motion of a particle moving in a straight line as deduced from the Newton's second law of motion.

Let v be the velocity at time t of a particle of mass m moving in a straight line under the action of the impressed force P . Since from Newton's second law of motion the rate of change of momentum is proportional to the impressed force, therefore, $P \propto \frac{d}{dt}(mv)$, i.e., by def., momentum = [mass \times velocity]

or $P = k \frac{d}{dt}(mv)$, where k is some constant

or $P = km \frac{dv}{dt}$ provided m is constant
or $P = kmf$.

Let us suppose that a unit force is that which produces a unit acceleration in a particle of unit mass. Then

Rectilinear Motion

$$P = 1, \text{ when } m = 1 \text{ and } f = 1.$$

\therefore from (1), we have $k = 1$:

Hence we have, $P = mv$, which is the required equation of motion of the particle.

§ 5. Simple Harmonic Motion. Definition. The kind of motion in which a particle moves in a straight line in such a way that its acceleration is always directed towards a fixed point on the line (called the centre of force) and varies as the distance of the particle from the fixed point, is called simple harmonic motion.

[Meerut 1976, 78, 79, 81, 82, 85, 86; Kathput 76, 77]

Let O be the centre of force, taken as origin. Suppose the particle starts from rest from the point A where $OA = a$. It begins to move towards the centre of attraction O . Let P be the position of the particle after time t , where $OP = x$. By the definition of S.H.M. the magnitude of acceleration at P is proportional to x .

Let it be μx , where μ is a constant, namely, the intensity of force of P is towards O i.e., in the direction of x decreasing. Therefore the equation of motion of P is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\mu x,$$

where the negative sign has been taken because the force acting on P is towards O i.e., in the direction of x decreasing. The equation (1) gives the acceleration of the particle at any position. Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2dx/dt$, we get

$$2 \frac{dx}{dt} \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -2\mu x \frac{dx}{dt}.$$

Integrating with respect to t , we get

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\mu x^2 + C,$$

where C is a constant of integration and v is the velocity at P .

Initially at the point A , $x = a$ and $v = 0$; therefore, $C = \mu a^2$. Thus, we have

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\mu x^2 + \mu a^2$$

or

$$v^2 = \mu (a^2 - x^2). \quad \dots (2)$$

Dynamics

72

The equation (2) gives the velocity at any point P . From (2) we observe that v^2 is maximum when $x=0$ or $x=0$. Thus, in a S.H.M., the velocity is maximum at the centre of force O . Let this maximum velocity be v_1 . Then at O ; $x=0$, $v=v_1$. So from (2), we get $v_1 = \mu a$ or $v_1 = \sqrt{\mu} a$.

Also from (2) we observe that $v=0$ when $x^2=a^2$ i.e., $x=\pm a$. Thus in a S.H.M., the velocity is zero at points equidistant from the centre of force.

Now, from (2), on taking square root, we get

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \sqrt{\mu} \sqrt{a^2 - x^2}, \text{ where the } -\text{ve sign has been taken because at } P \text{ the particle is moving in the direction of } x \text{ decreasing.}$$

Separating the variables, we get

$$-\sqrt{\mu} \frac{dx}{\sqrt{a^2 - x^2}} = dt \quad \dots(3)$$

Integrating both sides, we get

$$\frac{\sqrt{\mu}}{a} \cos^{-1} \frac{x}{a} = t + D, \text{ where } D \text{ is a constant.}$$

But initially at A , $x=a$ and $t=0$, therefore $D=0$:

Thus we have

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \cos^{-1} \frac{x}{a} = t \text{ or } x = a \cos(\sqrt{\mu} t). \quad \dots(4)$$

[Lucknow 1978]

The equation (4) gives a relation between x and t , where r is the time measured from A . If t_1 be the time from A to O , then at O we have $t=t_1$ and $x=0$. So from (4), we get $t_1 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \cos^{-1} 0$

$= \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \frac{\pi}{2} = \frac{\pi}{2\sqrt{\mu}}$, which is independent of the initial displacement a of the particle. Thus in a S.H.M., the time of descent to the centre of force is independent of the initial displacement of the particle.

Note: The time of descent t_1 from A to O can also be found from (3) with the help of the definite integrals $\int_0^a \frac{dx}{\sqrt{\mu(a^2-x^2)}} = \int_0^{t_1} dt$.

For fixing the limits of integration, we observe that at A , $x=a$ and $t=0$ while at O , $x=0$ and $t=t_1$.

Nature of Motion: The particle starts from rest at A where its acceleration is maximum and is μa towards O . It begins to move towards the centre of attraction O and as it approaches the centre of force O , its velocity goes on increasing. When the particle reaches O , its acceleration is zero and its velocity is maximum and is $\sqrt{\mu} a$ in the direction of $O A'$. Due to this velocity gained at O the particle moves towards the left of O . But on account of the centre

Rectilinear Motion

73

of attraction at O a force begins to act upon the particle against its direction of motion. So its velocity goes on decreasing and it comes to instantaneous rest at A' where $O A' = O A$. The rest at A' is only instantaneous. The particle at once begins to move towards the centre of attraction O and retracing its path it again comes to instantaneous rest at A . Thus the motion of the particle is oscillatory and it continues to oscillate between A and A' . To start from A and to come back to A is called one complete oscillation.

New Important Definitions:

1. Amplitude. In a S.H.M., the distance from the centre of force of the position of maximum displacement is called the amplitude of the motion. Thus the amplitude is the distance of a position of instantaneous rest from the centre of force. In the formulae (2) and (4) of this article the amplitude is a .

2. Time period [Kanpur 1977]. In a S.H.M., the time taken to make one complete oscillation is called time period or periodic time. Thus if T is the time period of the S.H.M., then $T = 4$ (time from A to O) $= 4 \cdot \frac{\pi}{2\sqrt{\mu}} = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}}$, which is independent of the amplitude a .

3. Frequency. The number of complete oscillations in one second is called the frequency of the motion. Since the time taken to make one complete oscillation is $\frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}}$ seconds, therefore if n is the frequency, then $n \cdot \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}} = 1$ or $n = \frac{\sqrt{\mu}}{2\pi}$. Thus the frequency is the reciprocal of the periodic time.

Important Remark 1. In a S.H.M. if the centre of force is not at origin but is at the point $x=b$, then the equation of motion is $d^2x/dt^2 = -\mu(x-b)$. Similarly $d^2y/dt^2 = -\mu(y-b)$ is the equation of a S.H.M. in which the centre of force is, at the point $x=b$.

Important Remark 2. In the above article when after instantaneous rest at A' the particle begins to move towards A , we have from (2)

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = +\sqrt{\mu} \sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)},$$

where the +ve sign has been taken because the particle is moving in the direction of x increasing.

Separating the variables, we have $\int \frac{dx}{\sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)}} = \sqrt{\mu} t + C$.

Integrating, we get $\frac{1}{2} \cos^{-1}(x/a) = \sqrt{\mu} t + C$. Now the time from A to A' is $\pi/\sqrt{\mu}$. Therefore at A' , we have $\cos^{-1}(x/a) = \pi/2$.

74

Dynamics

$x = -a$. Those give $-\cos^{-1}(-a/\mu) = \sqrt{\mu}, (\pi/\sqrt{\mu}) + B$
 or $-\cos^{-1}(-1) = \pi + B$ or $\pi = \pi + B$ or $B = -2\pi$. Thus we have
 $-\cos^{-1}(x/a) = \sqrt{\mu} t - 2\pi$ or $\cos^{-1}(x/a) = 2\pi - \sqrt{\mu} t$
 or $x = a \cos(2\pi - \sqrt{\mu} t)$ or $x = a \cos \sqrt{\mu} t$. Thus in S.H.M., the equation $x = a \cos \sqrt{\mu} t$ is valid throughout the entire motion from A to A' and back from A' to A .

4. Phase and Epoch. From equation (1), we have

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + \mu x = 0,$$

which is a linear differential equation with constant coefficients and its general solution is given by

The constant ϵ is called the starting phase or the epoch of the motion and the quantity $\sqrt{\mu}t + \epsilon$ is called the argument of the motion.

The phase at any time t of a S.H.M. is the time that has elapsed since the particle passed through its extreme position in the positive direction.

From (5), x is maximum when $\cos(\sqrt{\mu}t + \epsilon)$ is maximum i.e., when $\cos(\sqrt{\mu}t + \epsilon) = 1$.

Therefore if t_1 is the time of reaching the extreme position in the positive direction, then

$$\cos(\sqrt{\mu}t_1 + \epsilon) = 1$$

or,

$$\sqrt{\mu}t_1 + \epsilon = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad t_1 = -\frac{\epsilon}{\sqrt{\mu}}$$

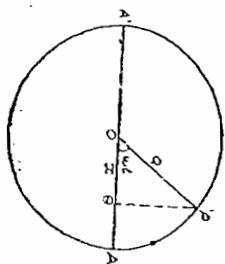
the phase at time $t = t - t_1 = t + \frac{\epsilon}{\sqrt{\mu}}$.

5. Periodic Motion. A point is said to have a periodic motion when it moves in such a manner that after a certain fixed interval of time called periodic time, it acquires the same position and moves with the same velocity in the same direction. Thus S.H.M. is a periodic motion.

§ 6. Geometrical representation of S.H.M. [Lucknow 1975]

Let a particle move with a uniform angular velocity ω round the circumference of a circle of radius a . Suppose AA' is a fixed diameter of the circle. If the particle starts from A and P is its position at time t , then $\angle AOP = \omega t$.

Draw PQ perpendicular to the diameter AA' ,



75

Rectilinear Motion

If $OQ = x$, then

$$x = a \cos \omega t.$$

As the particle P moves round the circumference, the foot Q of the perpendicular on the diameter AA' oscillates on AA' from A to A' and from A' to A back. Thus the motion of the point Q is periodic.

From (1), we have

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -a\omega \sin \omega t \quad (2)$$

and

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -a\omega^2 \cos \omega t = -\omega^2 x. \quad (3)$$

The equations (2) and (3) give the velocity and acceleration of Q at any time t .

The equation (3) shows that Q executes a simple harmonic motion with centre at the origin O . From equation (1), we see that the amplitude of this S.H.M. is a because the maximum value of x is a .

The periodic time of Q = The time required by P to turn through an angle 2π with a uniform angular velocity ω

$$= \frac{2\pi}{\omega}$$

Thus if a particle describes a circle with constant angular velocity, the foot of the perpendicular from it on any diameter executes a S.H.M.

§ 7. Important results about S.H.M.
 We summarize the important relations of a S.H.M. as follows : (Remember them).

(i) Referred to the centre as origin, the equation of S.H.M. is $\ddot{x} = -\mu x$, or the equation $\ddot{x} = -\mu x$ represents a S.H.M. with centre at the origin.

(ii) The velocity v at a distance x from the centre and the distance x from the centre at time t are respectively given by $v^2 = \mu(a^2 - x^2)$ and $x = a \cos \sqrt{\mu} t$, where a is the amplitude and the time t has been measured from the extreme position in the positive direction.

(iii) Maximum acceleration = μa . (at extreme points)
 (iv) Maximum velocity = $\sqrt{\mu a}$. (at the centre)
 (v) Periodic time $T = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}}$.

(vi) Frequency $n = \frac{1}{T} = \frac{\nu/\mu}{2\pi}$.

Illustrative Examples.
Ex. 27. The maximum velocity of a body moving with S.H.M. is $2\sqrt{\mu}$ /sec. and its period is $2\pi/\mu$ sec. What is its amplitude?

Sol. Let the amplitude be a ft. Then the maximum velocity $= a\sqrt{\mu}$ ft/sec. $\Rightarrow 2\sqrt{\mu}/\mu$ sec. (given).

Also the time period $T = 2\pi/\sqrt{\mu}$ seconds $\Rightarrow \frac{1}{\mu}$ seconds (given)

$$\frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}} = \frac{1}{\mu} \quad \dots(1)$$

Multiplying (1) and (2) to eliminate μ , we have

$$2\pi a = \frac{2}{\sqrt{\mu}} \quad \dots(2)$$

∴ the required amplitude $= \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}}$ ft. ≈ 1064 ft. nearly.

Ex. 28. At what distance from the centre the velocity in a S.H.M. will be half of the maximum?

Sol. Take the centre of the motion as origin. Let a be the amplitude. In a S.H.M., the velocity v of the particle at a distance x from the centre is given by

$$v^2 = \mu(a^2 - x^2).$$

From (1), v is max. when $x = 0$. Therefore max velocity $= \sqrt{\mu}a$. Let x_1 be the distance from the centre of the point where the velocity is half of the maximum, i.e., where the velocity is $\frac{1}{2}\sqrt{\mu}$. Then putting $x = x_1$ and $v = \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{\mu}$ in (1), we get

$$\frac{1}{4}\mu = \mu(a^2 - x_1^2), \text{ or } \frac{1}{4}a^2 = a^2 - x_1^2$$

$$\text{or } x_1^2 = \frac{3a^2}{4}, \text{ or } x_1 = \pm a\sqrt{3}/2.$$

Thus there are two points, each at a distance $a\sqrt{3}/2$ from the centre, where the velocity is half of the maximum.

Ex. 29. A particle moves in a straight line and its velocity at a distance x from the origin is $k\sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)}$, where a and k are constants. Prove that the motion is simple harmonic and find the amplitude and the periodic time of the motion.

Sol. We know that in a rectilinear motion the expression for velocity at a distance x from the origin is dx/dt . So according to the question, we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = k^2(a^2 - x^2) \quad \dots(1)$$

Differentiating (1) w.r.t. t , we get

$$2\frac{dx}{dt} \cdot \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -k^2x^2 \left(-2x \frac{dx}{dt} \right).$$

$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -k^2x$, which is the equation of a S.H.M. with centre at the origin and $\mu = k^2$. Hence the given motion is simple harmonic.

The time period $T = 2\pi/\sqrt{\mu} = 2\pi/\sqrt{k^2/a^2} = 2\pi/a/k$.

Now to find the amplitude we are to find the distance from the centre of a point where the velocity is zero. So putting $dx/dt = 0$ in (1), we get, $0 = k^2(a^2 - x^2)$ or $x = \pm a$. Since here the centre is at origin, therefore the amplitude $= a$.

Ex. 30. Show that if the displacement of a particle in a straight line is expressed by the equation $x = a \cos nt + b \sin nt$, it describes a simple harmonic motion whose amplitude is $\sqrt{(a^2 + b^2)}$ and period is $2\pi/n$.

Sol. Given $x = a \cos nt + b \sin nt$,

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -an \sin nt + bn \cos nt, \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -an^2 \cos nt - bn^2 \sin nt = -n^2(a \cos nt + b \sin nt) \quad \dots(2)$$

and $d^2x/dt^2 = -n^2x$ is the equation of a S.H.M. with centre at the origin and $\mu = n^2$. Hence the given motion is simple harmonic.

Now $d^2x/dt^2 = -n^2x$ is the equation of a S.H.M. with centre at the origin and $\mu = n^2$. Substituting these in (1), we have

$$\text{the amplitude} = a \frac{a}{\sqrt{(a^2 + b^2)}} \cdot \sqrt{-\theta} \cdot \sqrt{\frac{b}{(a^2 + b^2)}} = \frac{ab}{\sqrt{(a^2 + b^2)}} = \sqrt{(a^2 + b^2)}.$$

Ex. 31. The speed v of a particle moving along the axis of x is given by the relation $v^2 = n^2(8bx - x^2 - 16b^2)$. Show that the motion is simple harmonic with its centre at $x = 4b$, and amplitude $= 2b$.

Sol. Given $v^2 = (dx/dt)^2 = n^2(8bx - x^2 - 16b^2)$. Differentiating (1) w.r.t. t , we get

$$\frac{2}{2} \frac{dx}{dt} \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = n^2(8b - 2x) \frac{dx}{dt} \quad \dots(1)$$

Dynamics

$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \mu^2 (4b - x) = -\mu^2(x - 4b)$, which is the equation of a S.H.M. with centre at the point $x = 4b$, i.e., at the point $x = 4b$. [Note that centre is the point where the acceleration d^2x/dt^2 is zero.]

Now $v = 0$ where $8bx - x^2 - 12b^2 = 0$ i.e., $x^2 - 8bx + 12b^2 = 0$, i.e., $(x - 6b)(x - 2b) = 0$, i.e., $x = 6b$, or $2b$. Thus the positions of any of these two positions from the centre $x = 4b$ is the amplitude.

Hence the amplitude is the distance of the point $x = 6b$ from the point $x = 4b$. Thus the amplitude $= 6b - 4b = 2b$.

Ex. 32. The speed v of the point P which moves in a line is given by the relation $v^2 = a + 2bx - cx^2$, where x is the distance of the point P from a fixed point on the path, and a, b, c are constants.

Show that the motion is simple harmonic if c is positive; determine the period and the amplitude of the motion.

Sol. Here given that, $v^2 = a + 2bx - cx^2$.

Differentiating both sides of (1) w.r.t. x , we have

$$2v \frac{dv}{dx} = 2b - 2cx.$$

$$\therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = v \frac{dv}{dx} = -c \left(x - \frac{b}{c} \right). \quad (2)$$

Since c is positive, therefore the equation (2) represents a S. H. M. with the centre of force at the point $x = b/c$.

Hence the relation (1) represents a S. H. M. of period

$$T = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}} = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{c}}$$

To determine the amplitude, putting $v = 0$ in (1), we have

$$a + 2bx - cx^2 = 0 \\ bx^2 - 2bx - a = 0.$$

$$x = \frac{b \pm \sqrt{(b^2 + ac)}}{c}$$

The distances of the two positions of instantaneous rest

$$O A = \frac{b + \sqrt{(b^2 + ac)}}{c} \quad \text{and} \quad O A' = \frac{b - \sqrt{(b^2 + ac)}}{c}$$

The distance of any of these two positions from the centre $x = (b/c)$ is the amplitude of the motion.

$$\text{the amplitude} = \frac{b + \sqrt{(b^2 + ac)}}{c} - \frac{b}{c} = \frac{\sqrt{(b^2 + ac)}}{c},$$

where B is a constant.

Rectilinear Motion

Ex. 33. In a S. H. M. of period $2\pi/\omega$ if the initial displacement be x_0 and the initial velocity v_0 prove that

$$(i) \text{amplitude} = \sqrt{\left(x_0^2 + \frac{v_0^2}{\omega^2} \right)} \cdot \cos \left\{ \omega t - \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{v_0}{\omega x_0} \right) \right\},$$

$$(ii) \text{position at time } t = \sqrt{\left(x_0^2 + \frac{v_0^2}{\omega^2} \right)} \cdot \cos \left\{ \omega t - \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{v_0}{\omega x_0} \right) \right\},$$

$$(iii) \text{time to the position of rest} = \frac{1}{\omega} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{v_0}{\omega x_0} \right).$$

Sol. We know that in a S. H. M. the time period $= 2\pi/\sqrt{\mu}$.

Since here the time period is $2\pi/\omega$, therefore $2\pi/\sqrt{\mu} = 2\pi/\omega$ i.e., $\mu = \omega^2$.

Now taking the centre of the motion as origin, the equation of the given S. H. M. is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\omega^2 x. \quad (1)$$

Multiplying (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. 't', we get

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\omega^2 x^2 + A, \quad \text{where } A \text{ is a constant.}$$

But initially at $t = t_0$, the velocity $\frac{dx}{dt} = v_0$.

$$\text{Therefore } v_0^2 = -\omega^2 x_0^2 + A \quad \text{or} \quad A = v_0^2 + \omega^2 x_0^2.$$

$$\text{Thus we have} \quad \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\omega^2 x^2 + v_0^2 + \omega^2 x_0^2 = \omega^2 \left(x_0^2 + \frac{v_0^2}{\omega^2} - x^2 \right). \quad (2)$$

(i) Now the amplitude is the distance from the centre of a point where the velocity is zero. Since here the centre is origin, therefore the amplitude is the value of x when velocity is zero.

Putting $\frac{dx}{dt} = 0$ in (2), we get $x = \pm \sqrt{x_0^2 + \frac{v_0^2}{\omega^2}}$.

$$\text{Here the required amplitude is } \sqrt{x_0^2 + \frac{v_0^2}{\omega^2}}.$$

(ii) Assuming that the particle is moving in the direction of x increasing, we have from (2)

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \omega \sqrt{\left(x_0^2 + \frac{v_0^2}{\omega^2} \right) - x^2}.$$

$$\text{or} \quad dt = \frac{1}{\omega} \sqrt{\left(x_0^2 + \frac{v_0^2}{\omega^2} \right) - x^2} dx.$$

$$\text{Integrating, } t = \frac{1}{\omega} \cos^{-1} \left\{ \frac{x}{\sqrt{x_0^2 + \frac{v_0^2}{\omega^2}}} \right\} + B,$$

But initially, when $t=0$, $x=x_0$,

$$\begin{aligned} D &= \frac{1}{\omega} \cos^{-1} \left\{ \frac{x_0}{\sqrt{(x_0^2 + u_0^2)/\omega^2}} \right\} = \frac{1}{\omega} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{u_0}{\omega x_0} \right), \\ t &= \frac{1}{\omega} \cos^{-1} \left\{ \frac{x}{\sqrt{(x^2 + u_0^2)/\omega^2}} \right\} + \frac{1}{\omega} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{u_0}{\omega x_0} \right) \end{aligned} \quad \dots(3)$$

or, $\cos^{-1} \left\{ \frac{x}{\sqrt{(x^2 + u_0^2)/\omega^2}} \right\} = \left\{ \omega t - \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{u_0}{\omega x_0} \right) \right\}$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{or, } \frac{x}{\sqrt{(x^2 + u_0^2)/\omega^2}} &= \cos \left[-\left\{ \omega t - \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{u_0}{\omega x_0} \right) \right\} \right] \\ &= \cos \left(\omega t - \tan^{-1} \frac{u_0}{\omega x_0} \right), \end{aligned} \quad \dots(4)$$

which gives the position of the particle at time t .

(iii). Substituting the value of \dot{x} from (3) in (2), we get

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = \omega^2 \left(x_0^2 + \frac{u_0^2}{\omega^2} \right) \sin^2 \left\{ \omega t - \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{u_0}{\omega x_0} \right) \right\}.$$

Putting $\frac{dx}{dt}=0$, we get

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \omega^2 \left(x_0^2 + \frac{u_0^2}{\omega^2} \right) \sin^2 \left\{ \omega t - \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{u_0}{\omega x_0} \right) \right\} \\ \text{or, } \sin \left\{ \omega t - \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{u_0}{\omega x_0} \right) \right\} &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{or, } \omega t - \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{u_0}{\omega x_0} \right) = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad t = \frac{1}{\omega} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{u_0}{\omega x_0} \right).$$

Hence the time of the position of rest $= \frac{1}{\omega} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{u_0}{\omega x_0} \right)$.

Ex. 34. Show that in a simple harmonic motion of amplitude a and period T , the velocity v at a distance x from the centre is given by the relation $v^2 T^2 = 4\pi^2 (a^2 - x^2)$.

Find the new amplitude if the velocity were doubled when the particle is at a distance $\frac{a}{2}$ from the centre ; the period remaining unchanged.

Sol. Let the equation of S.H.M. with centre as origin be $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\omega^2 x$.

The time period $T = 2\pi/\omega$.

Let a be the amplitude. Then the velocity v at a distance x from the centre is given by

$$v^2 = \mu^2 (a^2 - x^2), \quad \dots(1)$$

and period T about a centre O and it passes through a point P where $O P = b$ with velocity v in the direction OP , prove that the time which elapses before it returns to P is

$$v^2 = \frac{4\pi^4}{T^4} (a^2 - x^2), \quad \text{or} \quad v T^2 = 4\pi^2 (a^2 - x^2).$$

Let v_1 be the velocity at a distance $\frac{a}{2}$ from the centre. Then putting $x = \frac{a}{2}$ and $v = v_1$ in (3), we get

$$v_1 T^2 = 4\pi^2 (a^2 - \frac{a^2}{4}) = 3\pi^2 a^2, \quad \dots(4)$$

Let a_1 be the new amplitude when the velocity at the point $x = \frac{a}{2}$ is v_1 . Since the period remains unchanged, therefore, $x = \frac{a}{2}$ is doubled i.e., when the velocity at the point $x = \frac{a}{2}$ is v_1 how made $2v_1$. Since the period remains unchanged, therefore, putting $v = 2v_1$, $a = a_1$ and $x = \frac{a}{2}$ in (3), we get

$$4v_1^2 T^2 = 4\pi^2 (a_1^2 - \frac{a^2}{4}) \quad \text{from (4), } v_1 T^2 = 3\pi^2 a^2$$

$$\text{or, } 4 \times 3\pi^2 a^2 = 4\pi^2 (a_1^2 - \frac{a^2}{4}) \quad \text{from (4), } v_1 T^2 = 3\pi^2 a^2$$

or, $a_1^2 = 3a^2 + \frac{a^2}{4} = 13a^2/4$. Hence the new amplitude $a_1 = (a\sqrt{13})/2$.

Ex. 35. Show that the particle executing S.H.M. requires one sixth of its period to move from the position of maximum displacement to one in which the displacement is half the amplitude. (Kanpur 1973)

Sol. Let the equation of S.H.M. with centre as origin be $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\mu x$.

The time period $T = 2\pi/\sqrt{\mu}$.

Let a be the amplitude of the motion. Then $(dx/dt)^2 = \mu (a^2 - x^2)$.

Suppose the particle is moving from the position of maximum displacement $x = a$ in the direction of x decreasing. Then $\frac{dx}{dt} = -\sqrt{\mu}/\sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)}$ or $dt = \frac{-1}{\sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)}} dx$.

Let t_1 be the time from the maximum displacement $x = a$ to the point $x = \frac{a}{2}$. Then integrating (1), we get

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{a}^{\frac{a}{2}} dt &= -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \int_{a}^{\frac{a}{2}} \frac{dx}{\sqrt{a^2 - x^2}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{x}{a} \right]_{a}^{\frac{a}{2}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{1}{2} - \cos^{-1} 1 \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \left[\frac{\pi}{3} - 0 \right] = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \cdot \frac{\pi}{3} = \frac{1}{6} \left(\frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}} \right) = \frac{1}{6} \cdot (2\pi/\sqrt{\mu}) \end{aligned}$$

Ex. 36. A particle is performing a simple harmonic motion of period T about a centre O and it passes through a point P where $O P = b$ with velocity v in the direction OP , prove that the time which elapses before it returns to P is

Dynamics

Rectilinear Motion

$\frac{T}{\pi} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{\sqrt{T}}{2\pi b} \right)$

[Lucknow 1979; Meerut 72, 83, 87, 90; Kanpur 74]

Sol. Let the equation of the S.H.M. with centre O as origin be $d^2x/dt^2 = -\mu x$.

The time period $T = 2\pi/\sqrt{\mu}$.
Let the amplitude be a . Then $(dx/dt)^2 = \mu(a^2 - x^2)$. (1)

When the particle passes through P its velocity is given to be v in the direction O.P. Also $O.P = b$. So putting $x = b$ and $dx/dt = v$ in (1), we get

$$v^2 = \mu(a^2 - b^2). \quad \dots(2)$$

Let A be an extremity of the motion. From P the particle comes to instantaneous rest at A and then returns back to P. In S.H.M. the time from P to A is equal to the time from A to P. In the required time $= 2$, time from A to P.

Now for the motion from A to P, we have
 $\frac{dx}{dt} = -\sqrt{\mu} \sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)}$ or $\frac{dx}{dt} = -\sqrt{\mu} \sqrt{\mu(a^2 - x^2)}$

Let t_1 be the time from A to P. Then at A, $t=0$, $x=a$, and at P , $t=t_1$ and $x=b$. Therefore integrating (3), we get

$$\int_a^b dt = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \int_a^b \frac{dx}{\sqrt{a^2 - x^2}}, \text{ or } t_1 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{x}{a} \right]_a^b$$

$$= \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{b}{a} - \cos^{-1} 1 \right] = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \cos^{-1} \frac{b}{a}.$$

Hence the required time $t_1 = \frac{2}{\sqrt{\mu}} \cos^{-1} \frac{b}{a}$

$$= \frac{2}{\sqrt{\mu}} \tan^{-1} \left\{ \frac{\sqrt{(a^2 - b^2)}}{b} \right\} = \frac{2}{\sqrt{\mu}} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{b}{\sqrt{a^2 - b^2}} \right)$$

from (2), $\sqrt{(a^2 - b^2)} = \frac{v}{\sqrt{\mu}}$

$$= \frac{2}{\sqrt{\mu}} \tan^{-1} \left\{ \frac{v}{b\sqrt{\mu}} \right\}, \quad [\because T = 2\pi/\sqrt{\mu} \text{ so that } \sqrt{\mu} = 2\pi/T]$$

$$= \frac{T}{\pi} \tan^{-1} \left(\frac{vT}{2\pi b} \right)$$

Ex. 37. A point moving in a straight line with S.H.M. has velocities v_1 and v_2 when its distances from the centre are x_1 and x_2 . Show that the period of motion is

$2\pi \sqrt{\left(\frac{x_1^2 - x_2^2}{v_1^2 - v_2^2} \right)}$

[Meerut 1977; Kanpur 84]

Sol. Let the equation of the S.H.M. with centre O as origin be $d^2x/dt^2 = -\mu x$. Then the time period $T = 2\pi/\sqrt{\mu}$.

If a be the amplitude of the motion, we have

$$v^2 = \mu(a^2 - x^2),$$

where v is the velocity at a distance x from the centre.

But when $x = x_1$, $v = v_1$ and when $x = x_2$, $v = v_2$.

Therefore from (1), we have

$$v_1^2 = \mu(a^2 - x_1^2) \text{ and } v_2^2 = \mu(a^2 - x_2^2).$$

$$\mu = (v_1^2 - v_2^2)/(x_1^2 - x_2^2).$$

Hence the time period $T = 2\pi/\sqrt{\mu} = 2\pi \sqrt{\left(\frac{x_1^2 - x_2^2}{v_1^2 - v_2^2} \right)}$.

Ex. 38. A particle is moving with S.H.M. and while making an excursion from one position of rest to the other, its distances from the middle point of its path at three consecutive seconds are observed to be x_1 , x_2 , x_3 ; prove that the time of a complete oscillation is

$$2\pi/\cos^{-1} \left(\frac{x_1 + x_3}{2x_2} \right).$$

Sol. Take the middle point of the path as origin. Let the equation of the S.H.M. be $d^2x/dt^2 = -\mu x$. Then the time period,

$$T = 2\pi/\sqrt{\mu}.$$

Let a be the amplitude of the motion. If the time t be measured from the position of instantaneous rest ($x=0$), we have

$$x = a \cos \sqrt{\mu} t.$$

Let x_1 , x_2 , x_3 be the distances of the particle from the centre at the ends of t_1^{th} , $(t_1+1)^{\text{th}}$ and $(t_1+2)^{\text{th}}$ seconds. Then from (1),

$$x_1 = a \cos \sqrt{\mu} t_1, \quad \dots(2)$$

$$x_2 = a \cos \sqrt{\mu}(t_1+1), \quad \dots(3)$$

$$x_3 = a \cos \sqrt{\mu}(t_1+2). \quad \dots(4)$$

$$\therefore x_1 + x_3 = a(\cos \sqrt{\mu} t_1 + \cos \sqrt{\mu} (t_1+2))$$

$$\therefore \cos \sqrt{\mu} t = (x_1 + x_3)/2x_2 \text{ or } \sqrt{\mu} = \cos^{-1} \left(\frac{x_1 + x_3}{2x_2} \right).$$

$$\text{Hence the time period } T = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}} = \frac{2\pi}{\cos^{-1} \left(\frac{x_1 + x_3}{2x_2} \right)}.$$

Ex. 39 (a). At the ends of three successive seconds the distances of a point moving with S.H.M. from the mean position measured in the same direction are 1, 5 and 5. Show that the period of a complete oscillation is $2\pi/\theta$ where $\cos \theta = 3/5$. [Meerut 1969, 72, 91P]

Sol. Proceed as in Ex. 38.

Ex. 39 (b). At the end of three successive seconds, the distances of a point moving with simple harmonic motion from its mean position measured in the same direction are 1, 3 and 4. Show that the period of complete oscillation is $\frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu/\alpha}}$. [Meerut 1987P, 88P]

Sol. In the figure, A and B

are the positions of instantaneous rest in a S.H.M. Let C be the middle point of AB. Then C is the centre of the motion. Also it is given that OA = a , OB = b . The amplitude of the motion = $\frac{1}{2}(b-a)$ = $\frac{1}{2}((b-a)/\mu)$.

Now in a S.H.M. the velocity at the centre = $(\sqrt{\mu})$ times amplitude. Since in this case the velocity at the centre is given to be, therefore $v = \frac{1}{2}(b-a)\sqrt{\mu}$ or $\sqrt{\mu} = 2v/(b-a)$. Hence time period $T = 2\pi/\sqrt{\mu} = 2\pi/((b-a)/2v) = \pi(b-a)/v$.

Ex. 41. A point executes S.H.M. such that in two of its positions velocities are α , β and the two corresponding accelerations are $(\nu^2 - \alpha^2)/(\alpha + \beta)$ and the amplitude of the motion is $2\pi/\sqrt{1/(\mu + \alpha)}$. [Meerut 1990S; Allahabad 77]

Sol. Let the equation of the S.H.M. with centre as origin be $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\mu x$. If ω be the amplitude of the motion, we have $(d\omega/dt)^2 = \mu(\alpha^2 - \nu^2)$, where $d\omega/dt$ is the velocity at a distance x from the centre.

Let x_1 and x_2 be the distances from the centre of the two positions where ν and ω are the velocities and α and β are the accelerations respectively. Their

$$\begin{aligned}\alpha &= \mu x_1, & \dots(1) \\ \beta &= \mu x_2, & \dots(2) \\ \nu^2 &= \mu(a^2 - x_1^2), & \dots(3) \\ \omega^2 &= \mu(a^2 - x_2^2), & \dots(4) \\ \text{Adding (1) and (2), we get } \alpha + \beta &= \mu(x_1 + x_2). & \dots(5) \\ \text{Also subtracting (3) from (4), we get } \\ \nu^2 - \omega^2 &= \mu(x_1^2 - x_2^2) = \mu(x_1 - x_2)(x_1 + x_2) = (\alpha + \beta)(x_1 - x_2), & \text{[from (5)]} \\ \therefore (x_1 - x_2) &= (\nu^2 - \omega^2)/(\alpha + \beta). \text{ This gives the distance between the two positions.} \end{aligned}$$

Now to get the amplitude ω it is obvious that we have to eliminate x_1 , x_2 and μ from the equations (1), (2), (3) and (4). Substituting for x_1 and x_2 from (1) and (2) in (3) and (4), we have

$$\begin{aligned}a^2 &= \mu \left(\frac{x_1^2 - \alpha^2}{\beta^2} \right) \quad \text{i.e.,} \quad a^2 \mu_1^2 - a^2 \mu_2^2 = 0 \\ \text{and } \nu^2 &= \mu \left(\frac{\beta^2 - \alpha^2}{\beta^2} \right) \quad \text{i.e.,} \quad a^2 \mu_1^2 - \nu^2 \mu_2^2 = 0. \end{aligned} \quad \dots(6)$$

By the method of cross multiplication, we have from (6) and (7),

$$\frac{\nu^2 \beta^2 - \nu^2 \alpha^2}{\alpha^2 \beta^2 - \nu^2 \beta^2} = \frac{\mu_1^2}{\mu_2^2} = \frac{\mu_1^2}{\mu_2^2 - \alpha^2 \beta^2} = \frac{1}{\alpha^2 - \beta^2}. \quad \dots(7)$$

Equating the two values of μ^2 found from the above equations, we get

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\alpha^2 \beta^2 - \nu^2 \beta^2}{\alpha^2 (\nu^2 - \beta^2)} &= \left[\frac{\alpha^2 (\alpha^2 - \beta^2)}{\alpha^2 (\nu^2 - \beta^2)} \right]^2, \quad \text{or} \\ \therefore \alpha^2 &= \frac{(\alpha^2 - \beta^2)^2}{(\nu^2 - \beta^2)} \quad \text{or} \quad \alpha = \frac{(\alpha^2 - \beta^2)^{1/2}}{(\nu^2 - \beta^2)^{1/2}}. \end{aligned}$$

Ex. 42. A particle rests in equilibrium under the attraction of two centres of force which attract directly as the distance, their intensities being μ and μ' ; the particle is displaced slightly towards one of them, show that the time of a small oscillation is $2\pi/\sqrt{1/(\mu + \mu')}$. [Agra 1980, 86; Roorkee 88]

Sol. Suppose A and A' are the two centres of force, their intensities being μ and μ' respectively. Let a particle of mass m be in equilibrium at

B under the attraction of these two centres. If $AB = a$ and $A'B = a'$, the forces of attraction at B due to the centres A and A' are $m\mu/a$ and $m\mu'/a'$ respectively in opposite directions. As these two forces balance, we have

$$m\mu/a = m\mu'/a'.$$

Now suppose the particle is slightly displaced towards A and then let go. Let P be the position of the particle after time t , where $OP=x$.

The attraction at P due to the centre A is $m\mu a/dt^2$ or $m\mu(a-x)$. In the direction PA , i.e., in the direction of x increasing. Also the attraction at P due to the centre A is $m\mu$, X_P or $m\mu'(a+x)$ in the direction PA , i.e., in the direction of x decreasing. Hence by Newton's second law of motion, the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m(d^2x/dt^2) = m\mu(a-x) - m\mu'(a+x), \quad (2)$$

where the force in the direction of x increasing has been taken with +ve sign and the force in the direction of x decreasing has been taken with -ve sign.

Simplifying the equation (2), we get

$$m(d^2x/dt^2) = m(\mu a - \mu x - \mu' a') - \mu' x$$

or $d^2x/dt^2 = -(\mu + \mu')x$, by (1), $\mu a = \mu \mu' a'$

This is the equation of a S. H. M. with centre at the origin.

Hence the motion of the particle is simple harmonic with centre at B and its time period is $2\pi/\sqrt{\mu + \mu'}$.

Ex. 43. A body is attached to one end of an inelastic string, and the other end moves in a vertical line with S.H.M. of amplitude a , making n oscillations per second. Show that the string will not remain tight during the motion unless $n^2 \leq g/(4\pi^2 a)$.

[Meerut 1970, 80, 86 P, 88; Agra '75]

Sol. Suppose the string remains tight during the motion so that the body also moves in an identical S.H.M. Let m be the mass of the body.

Let the body move in S.H.M. between A and A' and suppose O is the centre of the motion, where $OA=a$.

Since the body makes n oscillations per second, therefore its time period $\frac{2\pi}{n}$.

This gives $\mu = 4\pi^2 n^2$.

At time t , let the body be in a position P ; where $OP=x$. The impressed force acting on the body is $T-mg$ along OP . Here T is the tension of the string. By Newton's law, the equation of motion of the body is

$$T(mg+m(d^2x/dt^2)) = T-mg.$$

Obviously T is least when d^2x/dt^2 is least. But the least value of d^2x/dt^2 is $-\mu a$. Hence least $T=mg-m\mu a$, i.e., if $m\mu a < mg$, i.e., if $m\pi n^2 a < mg$, i.e., if $n^2 < \frac{g}{4\pi^2 a}$. Hence the result.

Ex. 44. A horizontal shelf is moved up and down with S.H.M. of period t sec. What is the amplitude admissible in order that a weight placed on the shelf may not be jerked off? [Lucknow 1979].

Sol. Let m be the mass of the body placed on the shelf. Suppose along with the shelf, the body moves in an identical S.H.M. between A and A' . Let O be the centre of the motion so that $OA=a$ is the amplitude.

The time period $2\pi/\sqrt{\mu} = t$ (given).

Let P be the position of the body at time t , where $OP=x$. The impressed force acting on the body is $R-mg$ along OP . Here R is the reaction of the shelf. By Newton's law, the equation of motion of the body is

$$m(d^2x/dt^2) = R - mg.$$

$R = mg + m(d^2x/dt^2)$, of d^2x/dt^2 is $-\mu a$. Hence least $R = mg - m\mu a$.

The body will not be jerked off if this least value of R remains non-negative i.e., if $m\mu a \leq mg$, i.e., if $m\pi n^2 a \leq mg$, i.e., if $a \leq g/(16\pi^2)$. Hence the greatest admissible value of the amplitude $a = g/(16\pi^2)$.

Ex. 45. A particle of mass m is attached to a light wire which is stretched tightly between two fixed points with a tension T . If a , b be the distance of the particle from the two ends, prove that the period of small transverse oscillation of mass m is

$$\frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{T(a+b)}}.$$

Sol. Let a light wire be stretched tightly between the fixed points A and B with a tension T . Let a particle of mass m be attached at the point O of the wire where $AO=a$ and $OB=b$.

Dynamics

Rectilinear Motion 89

Let the particle be displaced slightly perpendicular to AB (i.e., in the transverse direction) and then let g be the position of the particle at any time t , where $OP = x$.

Since the displacement is small, therefore the tension in the string in any displaced position can be taken as T which is the tension in the string in the original position. The equation of motion of the particle is

$$\begin{aligned} m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} &= -(T \cos \angle OPA + T \cos \angle OPB) \\ &= -T \left(\frac{OP}{AP} + \frac{OP}{BP} \right) = -T \left(\sqrt{\alpha^2 + x^2} + \sqrt{\beta^2 + x^2} \right) \\ &= -T \left[\frac{x}{\alpha} \left(1 + \frac{x^2}{\alpha^2} \right)^{-1/2} + \frac{x}{\beta} \left(1 + \frac{x^2}{\beta^2} \right)^{-1/2} \right] \\ &= -T \left[\frac{x}{\alpha} \left(1 - \frac{1}{2} \frac{x^2}{\alpha^2} + \dots \right) + \frac{x}{\beta} \left(1 - \frac{1}{2} \frac{x^2}{\beta^2} + \dots \right) \right] \\ &= -T \left(\frac{x}{\alpha + \beta} \right), \text{ neglecting higher powers of } x/\alpha \text{ and } x/\beta, \end{aligned}$$

which are very small

$$\therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -T \frac{(a+b)}{nab} x, \text{ where } T = \frac{T(a+b)}{nab}$$

This is the standard equation of a S. H. M. with centre at the origin. The time period

$$T = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\frac{nab}{T(a+b)}}} = 2\pi \sqrt{\frac{mab}{T(a+b)}}$$

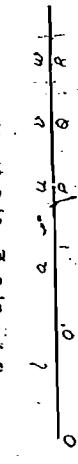
Ex. 46. If in a S. H. M. a, b, v be the velocities at distances a, b , from a fixed point on the straight line which is not the centre of force, show that the period T is given by the equation

$$\frac{4\pi^2}{T^2} (a+b)(b-a)(c-a) = \left| \begin{array}{ccc} u & v & w \\ a & b & c \\ 1 & 1 & 1 \end{array} \right| = \left| \begin{array}{ccc} u^2 & v^2 & w^2 \\ \frac{v^2}{a^2} & \frac{v^2}{b^2} & \frac{v^2}{c^2} \\ 1 & 1 & 1 \end{array} \right| = \frac{u^2}{a^2} + \frac{v^2}{b^2} + \frac{w^2}{c^2} - \frac{u^2}{b^2} - \frac{v^2}{a^2} - \frac{w^2}{c^2}$$

Sol. Let O and O' be the centre of force and the fixed point respectively on the line of motion and let

$O'O' = l$. Let u, v, w be the velocities of the particle at P, Q, R respectively where $OP = a, OQ = b, OR = c$.

$$OP = a, OQ = b, OR = c.$$



For a S.H.M. of amplitude A , the velocity V at a distance x from the centre of force is given by

$$V^2 = \mu (A^2 - x^2). \quad \dots(1)$$

At $P, x = OP = l+a, V = u$

at $Q, x = OQ = l+b, V = v$

at $R, x = OR = l+c, V = w$

and from (1), we have

$$\frac{u^2}{a^2} = \mu (A^2 - (l+a)^2)$$

$$\frac{v^2}{b^2} = A^2 - l^2 - a^2 - 2al$$

$$\frac{w^2}{c^2} = \mu (A^2 - (l+c)^2)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{u^2}{a^2} + \frac{v^2}{b^2} + \frac{w^2}{c^2} = \mu (A^2 - l^2) + 2l(a+b+c) = 0, \quad \dots(2)$$

Similarly,

$$\frac{u^2}{a^2} + \frac{v^2}{b^2} + 2l.b + (l^2 - A^2) = 0, \quad \dots(3)$$

$$\text{and } \frac{u^2}{a^2} + \frac{v^2}{b^2} + 2l.c + (l^2 - A^2) = 0. \quad \dots(4)$$

Eliminating $2l$ and $(l^2 - A^2)$ from (2), (3) and (4), we have

$$\left| \begin{array}{ccc} \frac{u^2}{a^2} & \frac{v^2}{b^2} & 1 \\ \frac{u^2}{a^2} & \frac{v^2}{b^2} & 1 \\ \frac{u^2}{a^2} & \frac{v^2}{b^2} & 1 \end{array} \right| = \left| \begin{array}{ccc} a & b & 1 \\ a & b & 1 \\ a & b & 1 \end{array} \right| = \left| \begin{array}{ccc} a^2 & b^2 & 1 \\ a^2 & b^2 & 1 \\ a^2 & b^2 & 1 \end{array} \right| = 0$$

[Kanpur 1980, 85, 88; Meerut 84]

$$\text{or } \mu = \begin{vmatrix} a^2 & a & 1 & u^2 & \sigma \\ b^2 & b & 1 & v^2 & b \\ c^2 & c & 1 & w^2 & c \\ 1 & a & a^2 & u^2 & a \\ 1 & b & b^2 & v^2 & b \\ 1 & c & c^2 & w^2 & c \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\text{or } \mu = \frac{1}{\begin{vmatrix} 1 & a & a^2 & u^2 & a \\ 1 & b & b^2 & v^2 & b \\ 1 & c & c^2 & w^2 & c \end{vmatrix}} = \frac{1}{\begin{vmatrix} u^2 & v^2 & w^2 \\ a & b & c \end{vmatrix}} = \frac{1}{\begin{vmatrix} u^2 & v^2 & w^2 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 \end{vmatrix}} = \dots(5)$$

But the time period $T = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}}$, so that $\mu = \frac{4\pi^2}{T^2}$.

Hence from (5), we have

$$\frac{4\pi^2}{T^2} (a-b)(b-c)(c-a) = \begin{vmatrix} u^2 & v^2 & w^2 \\ a & b & c \\ 1 & 1 & 1 \end{vmatrix}$$

§ 8. Hooke's Law:

Statement: The tension of an elastic string is proportional to the extension of the string beyond its natural length.

If x is the stretched length of a string of natural length a , then by Hooke's law the tension T in the string is given by $T = \lambda \frac{x-a}{l}$,

where λ is called the modulus of elasticity of the string. Remember that the direction of the tension is always opposite to the extension.

Theorem. Prove that the work done against the tension in stretching a light elastic string, is equal to the product of its extension and the mean of its final and initial tensions. [Kanpur 1977]

Proof. Let $OA = a$ be the natural length of a string whose one end is fixed at O . Let the string be stretched beyond its natural

length. Let B and C be the two positions of the free end A of the string during its any extension and let $OB = b$ and $OC = c$. Then by Hooke's law,

$$\text{the tension at } B = T_B = \lambda \frac{b-a}{a}, \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and the tension at } C = T_C = \lambda \frac{c-a}{a}, \quad \dots(2)$$

where λ is the modulus of elasticity of the string.

Now we find the work done against the tension in stretching the string from B to C .

Let P be any position of the free end of the string during its extension from B to C and let $OP = x$.

$$\text{Then the tension at } P = T_P = \lambda \frac{x-a}{a}.$$

Now suppose the free end of the string is slightly stretched from P to Q , where $PQ = \delta x$. Then the work done against the tension in stretching the string from P to Q

$$= T_P \delta x = \lambda \frac{(x-a)}{a} \delta x.$$

i.e. the work done against the tension in stretching the string from B to C

$$\begin{aligned} &= \int_a^c \lambda \frac{(x-a)}{a} dx = \frac{\lambda}{2a} \left[(x-a)^2 \right]_a^c \\ &= \frac{\lambda}{2a} [(c-a)^2 - (b-a)^2] = \frac{\lambda}{2a} [((c-a)-(b-a)) ((c-a)+(b-a))] \\ &= (c-b) \cdot \frac{1}{2} \left[\frac{\lambda}{a} (c-a) + \frac{\lambda}{a} (b-a) \right] \\ &= (c-b) \cdot \frac{1}{2} [T_C + T_B]. \quad [\text{from (1) and (2)}] \\ &= BCX (\text{mean of the tension at } B \text{ and } C). \end{aligned}$$

Hence the work done against the tension in stretching the string is equal to the product of the extension and the mean of the initial and final tensions.

Now we shall discuss a few simple and interesting cases of simple harmonic motion.

§ 9. Particle attached to one end of a horizontal elastic string, a particle of mass m is attached to one end of a horizontal elastic string whose other end is fixed to a point on a smooth hori-

Dynamics

92 Recilinear Motion

zontal table. The particle is pulled to any distance in the direction of the string and then let go; to discuss the motion.

[Lucknow 1977; Alababab 76] Let a string OA of natural length a lie on a smooth horizontal table. The end O of the string is attached to a fixed point of the table and a particle of mass m is attached to the other end A . The mass m is pulled upto B , where $AB = b$; and then let go.

$$\text{Velocity } \frac{dx}{dt} = b/\sqrt{\lambda/m}$$

Let P be the position of the particle after time t , where $AP = x$. The table being smooth, the only horizontal force acting on the particle at P is the tension T in the string OP . Since the direction of tension is always opposite to the extension, therefore, the force T acts in the direction PA , i.e., in the direction of x decreasing. Also by Hooke's law $T = \lambda(x/a)$. Hence the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\lambda \frac{x}{a^2} \text{ or } \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\lambda}{am} x. \quad (1)$$

The equation (1) shows that the motion of the particle is simple harmonic with centre at the origin A . The equation of motion (1) holds good so long as the string is stretched. Since the string becomes slack just as the particle reaches A , therefore the equation (1) holds good for the motion of the particle from B to A .

Multiplying (1) by $2(mv/dt)$ and integrating, we get

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 + \frac{\lambda}{am} x^2 = C, \text{ where } C \text{ is a constant.}$$

At the point B , $x = b$ and $dx/dt = 0$; $\therefore C = (\lambda/m)b^2$.

$$\text{Thus we have } \left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{\lambda}{am} (b^2 - x^2). \quad (2)$$

This equation gives velocity in any position from B to A . Putting $x = 0$ in (2), we have the velocity at $A = \sqrt{(\lambda/m)a}$, in the direction AO .

The time from B to A is $\frac{1}{2}$ of the complete time period of a S.H.M. whose equation is (1).

Character of the motion. The motion from B to A is simple harmonic. When the particle reaches A , the string becomes slack and the simple harmonic motion ceases, but due to the velocity

93

Recilinear Motion

gained at A the particle continues to move to the left of A . So long as the string is loose there is no force on the particle to change its velocity because the only force here is that of tension and the tension is zero so long as the string is loose. Thus the particle moves from A to A' with uniform velocity $\sqrt{(\lambda/m)}b$ gained by it at A . Here A' is a point on the other side of O such that $O A' = O A$. When the particle passes A' the string again becomes tight and begins to extend. The tension again comes into picture and the particle begins to move in S. H. M. But now the force of tension acts against the direction of motion of the particle. So the velocity of the particle starts decreasing and the particle comes to instantaneous rest at B' , where $AB' = 4b$. The time from A to B' is the same as that from B to A . At B' the particle it once begins to move towards A' because of the tension which attracts it towards A' . Retracing its path the particle again comes to instantaneous rest at B and thus it continues to oscillate between B and B' .

During one complete oscillation the particle covers the distance between A and B , and also that between A' and B' twice while moving in S. H. M. Also it covers the distance between A and A' twice with uniform velocity $\sqrt{(\lambda/m)}b$. Hence the total time for one complete oscillation

$=$ the complete time period of a S.H.M. whose equation is (1) $+$ the time taken to cover the distance $4a$ with uniform velocity $\sqrt{(\lambda/m)}a$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \sqrt{(\lambda/m)} \cdot \frac{4a}{\sqrt{(\lambda/m)}a} + 2\pi \sqrt{\left(\frac{am}{\lambda}\right)} \cdot \frac{4a}{\sqrt{(\lambda/m)}} \\ &= 2 \left(\pi + \frac{2a}{b} \right) \sqrt{\left(\frac{am}{\lambda}\right)}. \end{aligned}$$

Illustrative Examples :

Ex. 47. One end of an elastic string (modulus of elasticity λ) whose natural length is a is fixed to a point on a smooth horizontal table and the other is tied to a particle of mass m , which is lying on the table. The particle is pulled to a distance from the point of attachment of the string equal to twice its natural length and then let go. Show that the time of a complete oscillation is $2(\pi/2)\sqrt{(am)/\lambda}$.

Sol. Proceed exactly in the same way as in § 9. Here, the particle is pulled to a distance from the point of attachment of the string equal to twice its natural length. Therefore initially the increase h in the length of the string is equal to $2a - a$ i.e., a .

Now proceed as in § 9, taking $b = a$.

Ex. 48. A light elastic string whose modulus of elasticity is stretched to double its length and is tied to two fixed points distant $2a$ apart. A particle of mass m tied to its middle point is displaced in the line of the string through a distance equal to half its distance from the fixed points and released. Find the time of a complete oscillation and the maximum velocity acquired in the subsequent motion.

Sol. Let an elastic string of natural length a be stretched between two fixed points A and B distant $2a$ apart. O being the middle point of AB . We have, $OA = OB = a$.



Natural length of the portions OA and OB each is $a/2$ (since the string is stretched to double its length). A particle of mass m attached to the middle point O is displaced towards B upto a point P , where $OP = a/2$ and then let go. Let p be the position of the particle after any time t , where $OP = x$. [Note that we have taken O as origin. The direction OP is that of x increasing and the direction PO is that of x decreasing]. At P there are two horizontal forces acting on the particle:

- The tension T_1 in the string AP acting in the direction PA , i.e., in the direction of x decreasing.
- The tension T_2 in the string BP acting in the direction PB , i.e., in the direction of x increasing.

[Note that the string AP is extended in the direction PA and so the tension T_1 in it acts in the opposite direction PA].

By Hooke's law, $T_1 = \lambda \frac{a+x-a}{a/2} = \frac{\lambda x}{a/2}$

Hence by Newton's second law of motion ($F = ma$), the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = T_1 - T_2 = \lambda \frac{a+x-a/2}{a/2} - \lambda \frac{a-x-a/2}{a/2} = -\frac{4\lambda x}{a}$$

$$\therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{4\lambda}{am} x$$

Thus the motion is S.H.M. with centre at the origin O . Since we have displaced the particle towards B only upto the point C so the portion BC of the string is just in its natural length, therefore during the entire motion of the particle both the portions of

The string remains taut and so the entire motion of the particle is governed by the above equation. Thus the particle makes oscillations in S.H.M. about O and the time period of one complete oscillation is

$$= \text{the time period of S.H.M. whose equation is (1)} \\ = 2\pi \sqrt{\left(\frac{4\lambda}{am}\right) \frac{1}{\pi}} = \pi \sqrt{am/\lambda}$$

The amplitude (i.e., the maximum displacement from the centre) of this S.H.M. is $a/2$.

Ex. 49. A particle of mass m executes simple harmonic motion in the line joining the points A and B on a smooth table and is connected with these points by elastic strings whose tensions in equilibrium are each T ; show that the time of an oscillation is $2\pi \sqrt{mT/(1+\lambda)^{1/2}}$, where λ is the extension of the strings beyond their natural lengths.

Sol. A particle of mass m rests at O being pulled by two horizontal strings AO and BO whose other ends are connected to two fixed points A and B . Let a, a' be the natural lengths of the strings AO and BO whose extensions beyond their natural lengths are λ and λ' respectively. Let λ and λ' be the respective moduli of elasticity of the two strings AO and BO . At O the particle is in equilibrium under the tensions of the two strings. Therefore

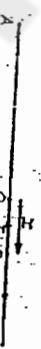
$$\frac{N}{m} = \frac{\lambda' \lambda}{a^2 + a'^2} = T \text{ (given).}$$

From (1), we have $\frac{T}{T'} = \frac{\lambda}{\lambda'}$ and $\frac{T}{T'} = \frac{\lambda'}{\lambda}$

Now suppose the particle is slightly pulled towards B and then let go. It begins to move towards B and the particle after any time t , where $OP = x$. [Note that we have taken O as origin. The direction OP is that of x increasing and the direction PO is that of x decreasing].

At P there are two horizontal forces acting on the particle:

- The tension T_1 in the string AP acting in the direction PA , i.e., in the direction of x decreasing,



Dynamics

96

(ii) The tension T_2 in the string BP acting in the direction PB , i.e., in the direction of x increasing. [Note that the string AP is extended in the direction AP and so the tension T_1 in it acts in the opposite direction PA .]

By Hooke's law, $T_1 = \lambda \frac{(l-x)}{a}$ and $T_2 = \lambda' \frac{(l'-x)}{a'}$.

Hence by Newton's second law of motion ($F=ma$), the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = T_2 - T_1 = \lambda' \frac{(l'-x)}{a'} - \lambda \frac{(l-x)}{a} \quad \text{by (1) } \lambda' = \frac{m}{M}$$

$$= \frac{\lambda' x - \lambda x}{a'} \quad \text{by (1) } \frac{\lambda'}{a'} = \frac{\lambda}{a}$$

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -x \left(\frac{\lambda' + \lambda}{a'} \right) \quad \text{from (2)}$$

$$= -\frac{x}{m} \left(\frac{\lambda' + \lambda}{a'} \right) = -\frac{x}{m} \left(\frac{T}{l} + \frac{T}{l'} \right), \quad \text{from (3)}$$

$$= -\frac{T(l+l')}{ml'} x,$$

showing that the motion of the particle is simple harmonic with centre at the origin O .

Since we have given only a slight displacement of the particle towards B , therefore during the entire motion of the particle both the strings remain taut and so the entire motion of the particle is governed by the equation (3). Thus the particle makes small oscillations in S.H.M. about O and the time-period of one complete oscillation

$$T = \sqrt{\frac{m}{k}} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{T}{l} + \frac{T}{l'} \right) ml'} = 2\pi \left[\frac{ml'}{T(l+l')} \right]^{1/2}$$

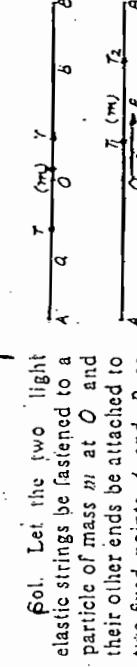
Remark: In order that the entire motion of the particle should remain simple harmonic with centre at O , the particle must be pulled towards B only upto that distance which does not allow the string OB to become slack.

Ex. St. Two light elastic strings are fastened to a particle of mass m and their other ends to fixed points so that the strings are straight. The modulus of each is λ , the tension T_1 and length a and b . Show that the period of an oscillation along the line of the strings is

$$T = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\frac{m}{\lambda} \left[\frac{1}{a} + \frac{1}{b} \right]}} \quad \text{[Meerut 1981, 84, 85]}$$

Rectilinear Motion

97



Sol. Let the two light elastic strings be fastened to a particle of mass m at O and their other ends be attached to two fixed points A and B so that the strings are taut and $OA=a$, $OB=b$. If l and l' are the natural lengths of the strings OA and OB respectively, then in the position of equilibrium of the particle at O ,

tension in the string $OA=T$, (as given).

Applying Hooke's law, we have

$$T = \lambda \frac{a-l}{l} = \lambda \frac{b-l'}{l'}, \quad \dots(1)$$

From $T = \lambda \frac{a-l}{l}$, we have $Tl = \lambda a - \lambda l$

$$l(T+\lambda) = \lambda a$$

$$\frac{\lambda}{l} = \frac{T+\lambda}{a}, \quad \dots(2)$$

Similarly $\frac{\lambda}{l'} = \frac{T+\lambda}{b}$.

Now suppose the particle is slightly pulled towards B and then let go. It begins to move towards O . Let P be the position of the particle after any time t , where $OP=x$. The direction OP is that of x increasing and the direction PO is that of x decreasing. At P there are two horizontal forces acting on the particle.

(i) The tension T_1 in the string AP acting in the direction P , i.e., in the direction of x decreasing.

(ii) The tension T_2 in the string BP acting in the direction PB , i.e., in the direction of x increasing.

By Hooke's law, $T_1 = \lambda \frac{a+x-l}{l}$, $T_2 = \lambda \frac{b-x-l'}{l'}$.

Hence by Newton's second law of motion ($F=ma$), the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = T_2 - T_1 = \lambda \frac{(b-x-l') - (a+x-l)}{l'l} = -\frac{\lambda x - \lambda}{l'l} \quad \text{from (1), } \frac{\lambda}{l} = \frac{\lambda(b-l')}{l'} = \frac{\lambda(a-l)}{l'}$$

$$= -\left[\frac{T+\lambda}{l} + \frac{T+\lambda}{l'} \right] x, \quad \text{from (2) and (3)}$$

$$\Rightarrow -\frac{(T+\lambda)(a+b)}{mb} \cdot x, \\ \therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{(T+\lambda)(a+b)}{mb} x. \quad (4)$$

showing that the motion of the particle is simple harmonic with centre at the origin O.

Since we have given only a slight displacement to the particle towards B, therefore during the entire motion of the particle both the strings remain taut and the entire motion of the particle is governed by the equation (4). Thus the particle makes small oscillations in S. H. M. about O and the time period of one com-

$$= \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\mu}} = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{(T+\lambda)(a+b)/mb}} = 2\pi \left[\frac{mb}{(T+\lambda)(a+b)} \right]^{1/2},$$

Ex. 51. An elastic string of natural length $(a+b)$ where $a > b$ at a distance a from one end, which is fixed to a point A of a smooth horizontal plane. The other end of the string is fixed to a point B so that the string is just unstretched. If the particle be held at B and then released, show that it will oscillate to and fro through a distance b ($\sqrt{a+b}$) in a periodic time $\pi(\sqrt{a+b})/\sqrt{(n/\lambda)}$.

Sol. Let AB be an elastic string of natural length $a+b$ attached to two fixed points A and B distant $a+b$ apart.

Let a particle of mass m be attached to the point O of the string such that $OA=a$, $OB=b$ and $a > b$.

When the particle is held at B, the portion AO of the string is stretched while the portion OB is slack and so when the particle is released from B, it moves towards O starting from rest at B.

If P is the position of the particle between O and A [see fig. (ii)], at any time t after its release from B and $OP=x$, then the tension in the string AP is $T_P=\lambda \frac{x}{b}$ acting towards O and the tension in the string OA=0 because it is slack.

Tension in the string PB is zero because it is slack,

∴ the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -T_P = -\frac{\lambda}{b} x \quad (1)$$

or

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\lambda}{am} x, \quad (1)$$

which represents a S. H. M. with centre at O and amplitude OB.

If t_0 be the time from B to O, then

$t_0 = \frac{1}{2} \times$ time period of the S. H. M. represented by (1)

$$= \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\lambda(am)}} = \frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\left(\frac{am}{\lambda}\right)}. \quad (2)$$

Now multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and then integrating, we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{\lambda}{am} x^2 + k, \text{ where } k \text{ is a constant.}$$

But at the point B, $x=OB$ and $dx/dt=0$:

$$0 = -\frac{\lambda}{am} b^2 + k \text{ or } k = \frac{\lambda b^2}{am}$$

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{\lambda}{am} (b^2 - x^2). \quad (3)$$

If V is the velocity of the particle at O, where $x=0$, then from (3), we have

$$V^2 = \frac{\lambda}{am} b^2 \quad \text{or} \quad V = \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{am}\right)} b. \quad (4)$$

At the point O, the tension in either of the two portions of O, due to which the particle moves towards the left of O. As the particle moves to the left of O, the string OA becomes slack and the string OB is stretched.

If Q is the position of the particle between O and A [see fig. (iii)], at any time t , since it starts moving from O to the left of it and $OQ=j$, then the tension in the string QP is $T_Q=\lambda \frac{j}{b}$ acting towards O and the tension in the string OA=0 because it is slack.

The equation of motion of the particle at Q is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -T_Q = -\frac{\lambda j}{b} \quad (4)$$

Multiplying both sides of (4) by $y^2(dy/dt)$ and then integrating, we have

$$\left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{\lambda}{bm} y^2 + D, \text{ where } D \text{ is a constant.}$$

$$\text{But at } O, y=0 \text{ and } \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = v^2 = \frac{\lambda}{bm} y^2,$$

$$\frac{\lambda}{bm} b^2 = -\frac{\lambda}{bm} \cdot 0 + D \text{ or } D = \frac{\lambda}{bm} b^2.$$

$$\left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{\lambda}{m} \left(\frac{b^2}{a} - \frac{1}{b} y^2\right)$$

$$\text{or } \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{\lambda}{bm} \left(\frac{b^3}{a} - y^2\right). \quad (5)$$

If the particle comes to instantaneous rest at the point C between O and A such that $OC=c$, then at C , $y=c$ and $dy/dt=0$. from (5), we have

$$0 = \frac{\lambda}{bm} \left(\frac{b^3}{a} - c^2\right) \text{ or } c = b \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{a}\right)^2 - 1}.$$

From C the particle retraces its path and comes to instantaneous rest at B . The particle thus oscillates to and fro through a distance $BC+OC=b+c=b+\sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{a}\right)^2 - 1}$.

The equation (4) represents a S.H.M. with centre at O , amplitude OC and time period $T' = 2\pi \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{bm}\right)} = 2\pi \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{\lambda}\right)}$.

If t_0 be the time from O to C , we have

$$t_0 = \frac{1}{2} \cdot T' = \frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\left(\frac{bm}{\lambda}\right)}.$$

Hence the required periodic time for making a complete oscillation between B and C

$$\begin{aligned} &= 2 \cdot (\text{time from } B \text{ to } C) = 2(t_1 + t_2) \\ &= 2 \left[\frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\left(\frac{bm}{\lambda}\right)} + \frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\left(\frac{bm}{\lambda}\right)} \right] = \pi \left(\sqrt{a} + \sqrt{b} \right) \sqrt{\left(\frac{m}{\lambda}\right)}. \end{aligned}$$

§ 10. Particle suspended by an elastic string. A particle of mass m is suspended from a fixed point by a light elastic string of natural length a and modulus of elasticity λ . The particle is pulled down a little in the line of the string and released; to discuss the motion.

Let one end of the string OA of natural length a be attached to the fixed point O and a particle of mass m be attached to the other end A . Due to the weight mg of the particle the string OA is stretched and if B is the position of equilibrium of the particle such that $AB=d$, then the tension T_B in the string will balance the weight of the particle

$$\text{i.e., } mg = T_B, \quad \text{or } mg = \lambda \frac{AB}{OA} = \lambda \frac{d}{a}. \quad (1)$$

The particle is pulled down to a point C such that $BC=c$ and then released. At the point C , the tension in the string is greater than the weight of the particle and so the particle starts moving vertically upwards with velocity zero at C . Let P be the position of the particle at any time t , where $BP=x$. The tension in the string when the particle is at P is $T_P = \lambda \frac{d+x}{a}$, acting vertically upwards.

The resultant force acting on the particle at P in the vertically upwards direction $= T_P - mg = \lambda \left(\frac{d+x}{a} \right) - mg = \frac{\lambda d}{a} + \frac{\lambda x}{a} - mg$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\lambda x}{a} = mg, \text{ from (1).}$$

Also the acceleration of the particle at P is d^2x/dt^2 in the direction of x increasing, i.e., in the vertically downwards direction.

By Newton's law, the equation of motion of P is given by

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\lambda x}{a} \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\lambda}{am} x. \quad (2)$$

This equation holds good so long as the tension operates i.e., when the string is extended beyond its natural length.

Equation (2) is the standard equation of a S.H.M. with centre at the origin B and the amplitude of the motion is $BC=c$.

The period of time T of the S.H.M. represented by the equation (2) is given by

$$T = 2\pi \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{m}\right)} = 2\pi \sqrt{\left(\frac{am}{k}\right)}. \quad \dots(3)$$

The motion of the particle remains simple harmonic as long as there is tension in the string i.e., as long the particle remains in the region from C to A .

In case the string becomes slack during the motion of the particle, the particle will begin to move freely under gravity. Now there are two cases.

Case I. If $BC \leq AB$ i.e., $c \leq d$. In this case the particle will not rise above A and it will come to instantaneous rest before or just reaching A . The whole motion will be S.H.M. with centre at B , amplitude BC and period T given by (3).

Case II. If $BC > AB$ i.e., $c > d$. In this case the particle will rise above A , and the motion will be simple harmonic upto A and above A the particle will move freely under gravity.

Multiplying both sides of (2) by $2(dx/dt)^3$ and then integrating, we have $\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{\lambda}{am} x^2 + k$, where k is a constant. But at C , $x = BC = c$ and $dx/dt = 0$.

$$0 = -\frac{\lambda}{am} c^2 + k, \text{ or } k = \frac{\lambda}{am} c^2.$$

$$\therefore \left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{\lambda}{am} (c^2 - x^2). \quad \dots(4)$$

Now if v is the velocity of the particle at A , where $x = -BA$ $\therefore d$, then, from (4), we have

$$v^2 = \frac{\lambda}{am} (c^2 - d^2) \text{ or } v = \sqrt{\frac{\lambda}{am} (c^2 - d^2)}, \quad \dots(5)$$

the direction of v being vertically upwards.

If h is the height to which the particle rises above A , then

$$h = \sqrt{\frac{\lambda}{am}} (c^2 - d^2), \quad \text{Zang}$$

$$\text{provided } h \leq 2a. \quad \dots(6)$$

Also in this case the maximum height attained by the particle during its entire motion

$$= CB + BA + b,$$

$$= c + d + h, \quad \dots(7)$$

If $h \leq 2a$ i.e., if $h \leq AD$, then the particle, after coming to instantaneous rest, will retrace its path i.e., it will fall freely under gravity upto A and below A it will move in S.H.M. till it comes to instantaneous rest at C .

If $h = 2a = AD$, then the particle will just come to rest at A and will then move downwards, retracing its path.

In this case the maximum height attained by the particle

$$= c + d + 2a. \quad \dots(8)$$

Illustrative Examples

Ex. 52 (a). An elastic string without weight of which the cable will again begin to move in simple harmonic motion. After coming to instantaneous rest the particle will retrace its path.

Sol. $OA = l$ is the natural length of a string whose one end is fixed at O , B is the position of equilibrium of a particle of mass m OZ attached to the other end of the string.

Considering the equilibrium of the particle at B , we have $mg = T_B$ in the string OB .

$$mg = \nu g \frac{d^2B}{l^2}. \quad \dots(1)$$

because modulus of elasticity of the string is given to be νg .

Now suppose the particle is pulled slightly upto C (so that $BC < AB$), and then let go. It starts moving vertically upwards with velocity zero at C . Let P be its position at any point P where $BP = x$. The direction PP' is that of x increasing and the direction PP' is that of x decreasing. At P there are two forces acting on the particle:

- (i) The weight mg acting vertically downwards i.e., in the direction of x increasing,
- (ii) The tension T_{BP} acting $\frac{T_{BP}}{l}$ in the string OB , acting vertically upwards i.e., in the direction of x decreasing.

104

Dynamics

Rectilinear Motion

105

Hence by Newton's second law of motion, the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - mg \frac{AB+x}{l} = mg - mg \frac{x}{l} - mg \frac{x}{l} \quad (2)$$

$$= \lambda d \frac{x}{l}, \quad [\because \text{from (1), } mg = mg \frac{AB}{l}],$$

which is the equation of a simple harmonic motion with centre at the origin B and amplitude BC . Since $BC < AB$, therefore during the entire motion of the particle the string will not become slack.

Thus the entire motion of the particle is governed by the equation (2) and the particle will make oscillations in simple harmonic motion about the centre B .

The time of one oscillation

$$= \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{\lambda}} = \frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{(mg/lm)}} = 2\pi \sqrt{\frac{(lm)}{lg}}.$$

Ex. 52. (b). A light elastic string of natural length l is hung by one end and to the other end are tied successively particles of masses m_1 and m_2 . If t_1 and t_2 be the periods and c_1 , c_2 the statistical extensions corresponding to these two weights, prove that

$$g(c_1^2 - c_2^2) = 4\pi^2 (c_1 - c_2).$$

Sol. One end of a string OA of natural length l is attached to a fixed point O . Let B be the position of equilibrium of a particle of mass m attached to the other end of the string. Then AB is the statistical extension in the string corresponding to this particle of mass m . Let $AB = d$.

In the equilibrium position of the particle of mass m at B , the tension $T_B = \lambda(d/l)$ in the string OB balances the weight mg of the particle.

$$\lambda \frac{d}{l} = mg \quad \text{or, } \lambda = \frac{gl}{d}. \quad (1)$$

Now suppose the particle at B is slightly pulled down upto C and then let go. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t where $BP = x$. When the particle is at P , the tension T_P in the string BP is $\lambda \frac{d+x}{l}$, acting vertically upwards.

By Newton's second law of motion, the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\lambda(d+x)}{l} + mg,$$

[Note that the weight mg of the particle has been taken with the +ve sign because it is acting vertically downwards i.e., in the direction of x increasing.]

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\lambda d}{l} - \frac{\lambda x}{l} + mg, \\ \therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\lambda}{l} - \frac{\lambda x}{m} \quad [\because \frac{\lambda d}{l} = mg].$$

$$\therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\lambda}{l} \left(1 + \frac{mx}{\lambda}\right) \quad [\because \frac{\lambda d}{l} = mg].$$

Hence the motion of the particle is simple harmonic about the centre B and its period is $\frac{2\pi}{\sqrt{(\lambda/l)}}$, i.e., $2\pi \sqrt{\frac{d}{g}}$.

But according to the question, the period is t_1 when $d = c_1$ and the period is t_2 when $d = c_2$.

$$t_1 = 2\pi \sqrt{(c_1/g)} \quad \text{and} \quad t_2 = 2\pi \sqrt{(c_2/g)},$$

so that

$$t_1^2 - t_2^2 = (4\pi^2 g)(c_1 - c_2),$$

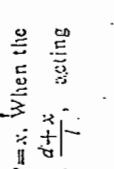
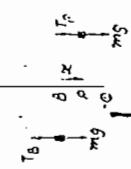
$$\text{or, } g(t_1^2 - t_2^2) = 4\pi^2 (c_1 - c_2).$$

Ex. 53. A mass m hangs from a light spring and is given a small vertical displacement. If l is the length of the spring when the system is in equilibrium and n the number of oscillations per second, show that the natural length of the spring is $l - (g/4\pi^2 n^2)$.

Sol. Let $OB = a$ be the natural length of the spring which extends to a length $CB = l$ when a particle of mass m hangs in equilibrium. In the position of equilibrium of the particle at B , the tension T_B in the spring is $\lambda(l-a)$ and it balances the weight mg of the particle.

$$\lambda(l-a) = mg.$$

Now suppose the particle at B is slightly pulled down upto C and then let go. It moves towards B starting at rest from C . Let P be



106

Dynamics

the position of the particle after any time t , where $BP=x$. When the particle is at P , the tension T_p in the spring OP is $\lambda \frac{1+x-a}{x-a}$, acting vertically upwards i.e., in the direction of x decreasing.

By Newton's second law of motion, the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - \lambda \frac{1+x-a}{x-a} = mg - \lambda \frac{1-a}{x-a} - \lambda x,$$

$$= -\frac{\lambda x}{a}, \quad (\text{from (1)}).$$

$$\therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + \frac{\lambda}{am} x = -\frac{g}{a}, \quad \left[\text{from (1), } \frac{\lambda}{am} = \frac{g}{1-a} \right].$$

Hence the motion of the particle is simple harmonic, with centre at the origin B and the time period T (i.e., the time for one complete oscillation) $= 2\pi \sqrt{\left(\frac{1-a}{g}\right)}$ seconds.

Since n is given to be the number of oscillations per second, therefore $nT = 1$ or $n^2T^2 = 1$

$$\text{or } n^2 \cdot \frac{4\pi^2(1-a)}{g} = 1, \quad \text{or } 1-a = \frac{g}{4\pi^2n^2}$$

$$\text{or } a = l = \frac{g}{4\pi^2n^2}.$$

This gives the natural length a of the spring.

Ex. 54. A heavy particle attached to a fixed point by an elastic string hangs freely, stretching the string by a quantity a , is drawn down by an additional distance f and then let go; determine the height to which it will rise if $f^2 = e^2 = 4ac$, e being the unstretched length of the string.

Sol. Let O_A be the natural length of an elastic string whose one end is fixed at O . Let B be the position of equilibrium of a particle of mass m attached to the other end of the string. It is given that $OB = e$, in the position of equilibrium of the particle at B , the tension T_B in the string OB is $\lambda(e/a)$ and it balances the weight mg of the particle.

$$mg = \lambda(e/a),$$

Now suppose the particle is pulled down to a point C_1 such that $OC_1 = f$, and then let go, it moves towards B starting with

(1)

Dynamics

Rectilinear Motion

velocity zero at C_1 . Let P be the position of the particle after any time t , where $BP=x$. Note that we have taken B as the origin. When the particle is at P , there are two forces acting upon it :

$$(i) \text{ the tension } T_p = \lambda \frac{OP-OB}{OA} = \lambda \frac{e+x}{a}$$

in the string OP , acting vertically upwards i.e., in the direction of x decreasing, and (ii) the weight mg of the particle acting vertically downwards i.e., in the direction of x increasing.

Hence by Newton's second law of motion,

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - \lambda \frac{e+x}{a} = mg - \lambda e - \frac{\lambda x}{a},$$

$$= -\frac{\lambda x}{a}, \quad \left[\text{from (1), } mg = \frac{\lambda e}{a} \right].$$

$$\therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + \frac{\lambda}{am} x = -\frac{g}{a}, \quad \left[\text{from (1), } \frac{\lambda}{am} = \frac{g}{e} \right].$$

Thus the equation of motion of the particle is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{e} x, \quad (2)$$

which is the equation of a simple harmonic motion with centre at the origin B and amplitude BC . The equation (2) governs the motion of the particle so long as the string does not become slack.

Since $f^2 = e^2 = 4ac = 4\lambda e$, therefore $f > e$ i.e., $BC > AB$. So when the particle, while moving in simple harmonic motion, reaches the point A , its velocity is not zero. But at A the string becomes slack and so above A the particle will move freely under gravity.

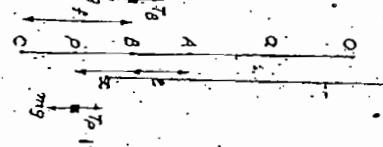
Let us first find the velocity at A for the S.H.M. given by (2). Multiplying both sides of (2) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we get

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\frac{g}{e} x^2 + k, \quad \text{where } k \text{ is a constant.}$$

$$\text{But at } C_1, x = BC = f, \text{ and } \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right) = 0. \text{ Therefore } 0 = -\left(\frac{g}{e} \right) f^2 +$$

$$\text{or } k = \left(\frac{g}{e} \right) f^2.$$

107



$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{e}x^2 + \frac{g}{e}s^2 = \frac{g}{e}(s^2 - x^2). \quad (3)$$

The equation (3) gives the velocity of the particle at any point from C to A. Let v_1 be the velocity of the particle at A. Then at A, $x = -e$ and $\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right) = v_1$. Therefore, from (3), we have

$$v_1^2 = \frac{g}{e}(s^2 - e^2) = \frac{g}{e}4ae \quad [\because s^2 - e^2 = 4ae]$$

$= 4ag$; the direction of v_1 being vertically upwards.

Above A the motion of the particle is freely under gravity. If the particle rises to a height h above A, we have

$$0 = v_1^2 - 2gh, \quad [using the formula v^2 = u^2 + 2as] \\ 0 = 4ag - 2gh, \quad [∴ v_1^2 = 4ag].$$

Hence the total height to which the particle rises above C

$$= CB + BA + h = s + e + 2a.$$

Ex. 55. A heavy particle is attached to one point of a uniform elastic string. The ends of the string are attached to two points in a vertical line. Show that the period of a vertical oscillation in which the string remains taut is $2\pi\sqrt{(mh/2\lambda)}$, where λ is the coefficient of elasticity of the string and h the harmonic mean of the unstretched lengths of the two parts of the string.

Sol. Let a particle of mass m be attached to a point O of a string whose ends have been fastened to two fixed points A and B in a vertical line. The string is taut and the particle is in equilibrium at O.

Let $OA = a$ and $OB = b$. Also let a_1 and b_1 be the natural lengths of the stretched portions OA and OB of the string.

Considering the equilibrium of the particle at O, we have the resultant upward force = the resultant downward force, i.e., the tension in OA + the weight of the particle

$$\lambda \left(\frac{a-a_1}{a_1} \right) = \lambda \left(\frac{b-b_1}{b_1} \right) + mg. \quad (1)$$

Now suppose the particle is slightly displaced towards B and then let go. During this slight displacement of the particle both the portions of the string remain taut. Let P be the position of the particle after any time t , where $OP \perp x$.

(i) The tension $T_1 = \lambda \frac{a+x-a_1}{a_1}$ in the string AP acting in the direction PA i.e., in the direction of x decreasing.

(ii) The tension $T_2 = \lambda \frac{b-x-b_1}{b_1}$ in the string BP acting in the direction PB i.e., in the direction of x increasing.

(iii) The weight mg of the particle acting vertically downwards i.e., in the direction of x increasing.

Hence by Newton's second law of motion, the equation of motion of the particle at P is



where $h = \frac{2a_1b_1}{a_1+b_1}$ is the harmonic mean between a_1 and b_1 .

Ex. 56. A light elastic string of natural length l has one extremity fixed at a point O and the other attached to a stone, the weight of which in equilibrium would extend the string to a length l_1 . Show that if the stone be dropped from rest at O, it will come to instantaneous rest at a depth $\sqrt{(l_1^2 - l^2)}$ below the equilibrium position. [Kanpur 1978; Mysore 80, 84 P. 88; Allahabad 75]

Sol. $OA = l$ is the natural length of a string whose one end is fixed at O. B is the position of equilibrium of a stone of mass m

110

Dynamics

attached to the other end of the string and $OB = l_1$. When the stone rests at B , the tension T_0 of the string balances the weight of the stone. Therefore

$$T_0 = \lambda \left(\frac{l_1 - l}{l} \right) = mg,$$

where λ is the modulus of elasticity of the string.

Now the stone is dropped from O . It falls the distance OA ($= l$) freely under gravity. If v_1 be the velocity gained by the stone at A , we have $v_1 = \sqrt{(2gl)}$ downwards. When the stone falls below A , the string begins to extend beyond its natural length and the tension begins to operate. During the fall from A to B , the force of tension acting vertically upwards remains less than the weight of the stone acting vertically downwards. Therefore during the fall from A to B the velocity of the stone goes on increasing. When the stone begins to fall below B , its velocity goes on decreasing because now the force of tension exceeds the weight of the stone. Let the stone come to instantaneous rest at C , where $BC = a$.

During the motion of the stone below A , let P be its position after any time t , where $BP = x$. [Note that we have taken the position of equilibrium B of the stone as origin. The direction BP is that of x increasing and the direction PA is that of x decreasing.] When the stone is at P , there are two forces acting upon it :

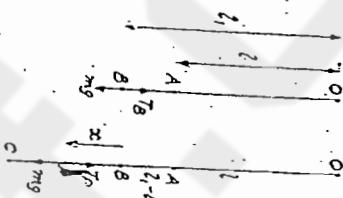
- (i) The tension $T_P = \lambda \left(\frac{l_1 + x}{l} \right) - l$, in the string OP acting in the direction OP , i.e., in the direction of x decreasing.
- (ii) The weight mg of the stone acting vertically downwards i.e., in the direction of x increasing.

Hence by Newton's second law of motion ($F = ma$), the equation of motion of the stone at P is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} (mg - \lambda \left(\frac{l_1 + x}{l} \right)) = mg - \lambda \left(\frac{l_1 - l}{l} \right) - \frac{\lambda x}{l}$$

$$= -\frac{\lambda x}{l},$$

[from (i)].



Rectilinear Motion.

[Note that the force acting in the direction of x increasing has been taken with +ve sign and that in the direction of x decreasing with -ive sign].

$$\text{Thus } \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\lambda}{lm} x, \quad \dots(1)$$

which is the equation of a S.H.M. with centre at the origin B . The equation (2) holds good so long as the string is stretched i.e., for the motion of the stone between A and C .

Multiplying (2) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we get

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\frac{\lambda}{lm} x^2 + D, \text{ where } D \text{ is a constant.}$$

At A , $x = -(l_1 - l)$ and $dx/dt = \sqrt{(2gl)}$

$$\therefore 2gl = -\frac{\lambda}{lm} (l_1 - l)^2 + D \text{ or, } D = 2gl + \frac{\lambda}{lm} (l_1 - l)^2.$$

Thus, we have $\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\frac{\lambda}{lm} x^2 + 2gl + \frac{\lambda}{lm} (l_1 - l)^2$. $\dots(3)$

The equation (3) gives velocity of the stone at any point between A and C . At C , $x = a$ and $dx/dt = 0$. Therefore (3) gives

$$0 = -\frac{\lambda}{lm} a^2 + 2gl + \frac{\lambda}{lm} (l_1 - l)^2$$

$$\text{or} \quad -\frac{\lambda}{lm} a^2 + 2gl + \frac{2gl}{lm} (l_1 - l)^2 = 0$$

[; from (1), $\frac{\lambda}{lm} = \frac{g}{l_1 - l}$]

$$\text{or} \quad l_1 - l = 2l_1 - l \Rightarrow l_1 = l + l'$$

$$\text{or} \quad l'^2 = (l_1 - l) (l_1 + l) = l_1^2 - l^2.$$

$\therefore a = \sqrt{(l_1^2 - l^2)}$.

Ex. 57. A light elastic string whose natural length is l_1 has one end fixed to a point O , and to the other end is attached a weight which in equilibrium would produce an extension a . Show that if the weight be let fall from rest at O , it will come to stop instantaneously at a point distant $\sqrt{(2a^2 - a^4)}$ below the position of equilibrium.

Sol. Proceed as in the preceding example 56. Take $l = a$. $l_1 - l = 0$ or $l_1 = a$. Then the required distance $\sqrt{(l_1^2 - l^2)} = \sqrt{(a^2 - a^2)} = \sqrt{2a^2 - a^4}$.

Ex. 58. A light elastic string of natural length a has one extremity fixed at a point O and the other attached to a body of mass m . The equilibrium length of the string with the body attached

111

112.

Show that if the body be dropped from rest at O , it will come to instantaneous rest at a depth a and $t_1 = a \sec \theta$.

Sol. Proceed as in Example 56. Take $l = a$ and $l_1 = a \sec \theta$.

We have then, the required depth below the equilibrium position $\Rightarrow \sqrt{(\alpha^2 \sec^2 \theta - a^2)} = a \sqrt{(\sec^2 \theta - 1)} = a \tan \theta$.

~~Ex. 59.~~ A heavy particle is attached to one end of an elastic string, the other end of which is fixed. The modulus of elasticity of the string is equal to the weight of the particle. The string is drawn vertically down till it is four times its natural length and then let go. Show that the particle will return to this point in time $\sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{g}\right)\left[\frac{4\pi}{3} + 2\sqrt{3}\right]}$, where a is the natural length of the string.

[Lucknow 1976; Kanpur 83; Agra 80; Meerut 88]

Sol. Let $OA = a$ be the natural length of an elastic string whose one end is fixed at O . Let B be the position of equilibrium of a particle of mass m attached to the other end of the string and $AB = d$. If T_a is the tension in the string OB , then by Hooke's law,

$$T_b = \lambda \frac{OB - OA}{OA} = \lambda \frac{d}{a}$$

where λ is the modulus of elasticity of the string.

Considering the equilibrium of the particle at B , we have

$$mg = T_b = \lambda \frac{d}{a} = mg \frac{d}{a} \quad [\because \lambda = m g, \text{ as given}]$$

Now the particle is pulled down to a point C such that $OC = 4a$ and then let go. It starts moving towards B with velocity zero at C . Let P be the position of the particle at time t , where $BP = x$.

[Note that we have taken the position of equilibrium B as origin.]

The direction BP is that of x increasing and the direction PC is that of x decreasing.]

When the particle is at P , there are two forces acting upon it.

(i) The tension $T_b = \frac{a+x}{a} = \frac{mg}{a}(a+x)$ in the string OP acting in the direction PO i.e., in the direction of x decreasing.

(ii) The weight mg of the particle acting vertically downwards i.e., in the direction of x increasing.

113

Rectilinear Motion

Hence by Newton's second law of motion ($P = mF$), the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m \frac{dx}{dt^2} = mg - \frac{mg}{a}(a+x) = -\frac{mgx}{a}, \quad \text{...(1)}$$

Thus $\frac{dx}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{a}x$, which is the equation of a S.H.M. with centre at the origin B and the amplitude $BC = 2a$ which is greater than $OB = a$. Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{a}x^2 + k, \text{ where } k \text{ is a constant.}$$

At the point C , $x = BC = 2a$, and the velocity $dx/dt = 0$;

$$k = \frac{g}{a} \cdot 4a^2, \quad \text{...(2)}$$

$$\therefore \left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{g}{a}(4a^2 - x^2).$$

Taking square root of (2), we have

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{a}\right)} \sqrt{(4a^2 - x^2)},$$

the $-$ ive sign has been taken because the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing.

Separating the variables, we have

$$dt = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{g}\right)} \frac{dx}{\sqrt{(4a^2 - x^2)}}. \quad \text{...}(3)$$

If t_1 be the time from C to A , then integrating (3) from C to A , we get

$$\int_{t_1}^{t_1} dt = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{g}\right)} \int_{2a}^a \frac{dx}{\sqrt{(4a^2 - x^2)}}.$$

$$\text{or} \quad t_1 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{g}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{x}{2a} \right]_{2a}^a = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{g}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} \left(-\frac{a}{2}\right) - \cos^{-1} (1) \right] = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{g}\right)} \cdot \frac{2\pi}{3}.$$

Let v be the velocity of the particle at A . Then at A ,

$$v = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{g}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{a}{2a} \right] = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{g}\right)} \cdot \frac{\pi}{2}.$$

So from (2), we have $v^2 = (gm/a)(4a^2 - a^2)$

$$\text{or} \quad v = \sqrt{(3ga)}, \text{ the direction of } v \text{ being vertically upwards.}$$

Thus the velocity v of $v = \sqrt{(3ga)}$ and it is in the upwards direction so that the particle rises above A . Since the tension of the string vanishes at A , therefore all of the simple harmonic motion ceases and the particle when rising above A moves freely under

gravity. Thus the particle rising from A with velocity $\sqrt{(3\alpha g)}$ moves upwards till this velocity is destroyed. The time t_1 for this motion is given by

$$0 = \sqrt{(3\alpha g)} - \alpha t_1, \text{ so that } t_1 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{3\alpha}{g}\right)}.$$

Conditions being the same, the equal time t_2 is taken by the particle in falling freely back to A . From A to C the particle will take the same time t_1 as it takes from C to A . Thus the whole time taken by the particle to return to $C = 2(t_1 + t_2)$.

$$= 2 \left[\sqrt{\left(\frac{\alpha}{g}\right)} \cdot \frac{2\pi}{3} + \sqrt{\left(\frac{3\alpha}{g}\right)} \right] = \sqrt{\left(\frac{\alpha}{g}\right)} \left[\frac{4\pi}{3} + 2\sqrt{3} \right].$$

Ex. 60. A heavy particle of mass m is attached to one end of an elastic string of natural length l , whose other end is fixed at O . The particle is then let fall from rest at O . Show that, part of the motion is simple harmonic, and that, if the greatest depth of the particle below O is $l \cot^2 \theta/2$, the modulus of elasticity of the string is $mg \tan^2 \theta$.

Sol. Let $OA = l$ be the natural length of

an elastic string whose one end is fixed at O . Let B be the position of equilibrium of a particle of mass m attached to the string and let $AB = d$. In the equilibrium position at B , the tension T_B in the other end of the string OB balances the weight mg of the particle. Therefore,

$$T_B = \lambda \frac{d}{l} = mg,$$

where λ is the modulus of elasticity of the string.

Now the particle is dropped at rest from O .

It falls the distance OA freely under gravity.

If v_1 be the velocity gained by it at A , we have $v_1 = \sqrt{(2gl)}$ in the downward direction.

When the particle falls below A , the string begins to extend beyond its natural length, and the tension begins to increase. During the fall from A to B the force of tension acting vertically upwards remains less than the weight of the particle. Therefore during the fall from A to B the velocity of the particle goes on increasing. When the particle begins to fall below B , its velocity goes on decreasing because now the force of tension exceeds the weight of the particle. Let the particle come to instantaneous rest at C , where $OC = l \cot^2 \theta/2$, as given.

During the motion of the particle below A , let P be its position after any time t , where $BP = x$. [Note that we have taken the position of equilibrium B or the particle as origin. The direction BP is that of x increasing and the direction OB is that of x decreasing.] When the particle is at P , there are two forces acting upon it.

- The tension $T_P = \lambda \frac{d+x}{l}$ in the string OP , acting in the direction PO i.e., in the direction of x decreasing.
- The weight mg of the particle acting vertically downwards i.e., in the direction of x increasing.

Hence by Newton's second law of motion, the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - \lambda \frac{d+x}{l}$$

$$= mg - \frac{\lambda l}{l} - \frac{\lambda x}{l} = - \frac{\lambda x}{l}, \text{ by (1),}$$

$$\therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = - \frac{\lambda}{m} x = - \frac{g}{l} x. \quad (2)$$

From (1), $\frac{\lambda}{m} = \frac{g}{l}$

The equation (2) represents S. H. M. with centre at the point B and amplitude BC . Hence the motion of the particle below A is simple harmonic.

Multiplying (2) by $\frac{dx}{dt}$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we get

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = - \frac{g}{l} x^2 - D, \text{ where } D \text{ is a constant.}$$

At the point A , $x = -l$ and the velocity $y = dx/dt = \sqrt{(2gl)}$.

$$D = 2gl + gal.$$

we have, (velocity) $^2 = \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = - \frac{g}{l} x^2 - 2gl + gal.$

The above equation (3) gives the velocity of the particle at any point between A and C . At C , $x = BC = OC - OB = l \cot^2 \theta/2 - (l + d)$.

$$= - \frac{g}{l} [(l \cot^2 \theta/2 - l)^2 + d^2 - 2ld (\cot^2 \theta/2 - l)] + gal + gal$$

$$= - \left[\frac{g}{l} (l \cot^2 \theta/2 - l)^2 - 2gl \cot^2 \theta/2 \right], \quad \because \frac{g}{l} = \frac{\lambda}{m}$$

$$= - \left[\frac{\lambda}{m} (l \cot^2 \theta/2 - l)^2 - 2gl \cot^2 \theta/2 \right], \quad \because \frac{g}{l} = \frac{\lambda}{m} \text{ by (1).}$$

$$\lambda = \frac{2mg\cot^2\theta}{(\cot^2\theta - 1)^2} = \frac{2mg\cot^2\theta}{(\cot^2\theta - 1)^2}$$

$$= \frac{2mg\cot^2\theta}{(\cos^2\theta - \sin^2\theta)^2} = \frac{\sin^4\theta}{\cos^4\theta} = \tan^2\theta.$$

Ex. 61. One end of a light elastic string of natural length a and modulus of elasticity $2mg$ is attached to a fixed point A and the other end to a particle of mass m . The particle initially held at rest at A , is let fall. Show that the greatest extension of the string is $\sqrt{a}(1 + \sqrt{5})$ during the motion and show that the particle will reach back again after a time $(m + 2\pi/\tan^{-1} 2) \sqrt{(2a/g)}$.

Sol. $AB = a$ is the natural length of an elastic string whose one end is fixed at A . Let C be the position of equilibrium of a particle of mass m attached to the other end of the string and let $BC = d$. In the position of equilibrium of the particle at

C , the tension $T_C = \lambda \frac{d}{a} = 2mg \frac{d}{a}$ in the string AC balances the weight mg of the particle.

$mg = 2mg(d/a)$ or $d = a/2$ (1)

Now the particle is dropped at rest from A . It falls the distance $a/2$ freely under gravity. If v_0 be the velocity gained at B , we have $v_0 = \sqrt{(2ga)}$. In the downward direction, when the particle falls below B , the string begins to extend beyond its natural length and the tension begins to operate. During the fall from B to C the velocity of the particle goes on increasing as the tension remains less than the weight of the particle and when the particle begins to fall below C , its velocity goes on decreasing because now the force of tension exceeds the weight of the particle. Let the particle come to instantaneous rest at D .

During the motion of the particle below B , let P be its position after any time t , where $CP = x$. If T_P be the tension in the string AP , we have $T_P = \lambda \frac{d+x}{a} = 2mg \frac{a+x}{a}$, acting vertically upwards.

By Newton's second law of motion, the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - T_P = mg - 2mg \frac{a+x}{a} = -\frac{2mg}{a} x.$$

which is the equation of S. H. M. with centre at the point C and amplitude CD .

Multiplying (2) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we get

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\frac{2g}{a}x^2 + k$$
; where k is a constant.

At the point B , the velocity

$$= dx/dt = \sqrt{(2ga)} \text{ and } x = -a = -\frac{a}{2}.$$

$$k = 2ga + \frac{2g}{a} \cdot \frac{a}{4} = 2ga + \frac{2ga}{4} = \frac{5ga}{2}.$$

$$\therefore \text{We have } \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\frac{2g}{a}x^2 + \frac{5ga}{2}.$$

The equation (3) gives the velocity of the particle at any point between B and D . At D , $x = CD$ and $dx/dt = 0$. So putting $dx/dt = 0$ in (3), we have

$$0 = -\frac{2g}{a}x^2 + \frac{5ga}{2} \quad \text{or} \quad x^2 = \frac{5a^2}{4}$$

$$\therefore x = \frac{a}{2}\sqrt{5} = CD.$$

the greatest extension of the string.
 $\therefore BC + CD = \lambda a + \frac{5a}{2}\sqrt{5} = \lambda a(1 + \sqrt{5})$

Now from (3), we have $\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = \frac{2g}{a} \left[\frac{5}{4}a^2 - x^2 \right]$.

$$\therefore \frac{dx}{dt} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{2g}{a} \right) \left[\frac{5}{4}a^2 - x^2 \right]}$$
; the +ive sign has been taken, because the particle is moving in the direction of x increasing.

Separating the variables, we have $dt = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2g} \right) \sqrt{4a^2 - x^2}}$

If t_1 is the time from B to D , then

$$\int_0^{t_1} dt = \int \left(\frac{a}{2g} \right)^{1/2} \int_{-a/2}^{a/2} \sqrt{\frac{4a^2 - x^2}{a^2}} dx$$

$$t_1 = \int \left(\frac{a}{2g} \right)^{1/2} \left[\frac{x}{2} \sqrt{4a^2 - x^2} \right]_{-a/2}^{a/2}$$

$$= \int \left(\frac{a}{2g} \right)^{1/2} \left[\sin^{-1} \left(\frac{x}{2a} \sqrt{4a^2 - x^2} \right) \right]_{-a/2}^{a/2}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{2g}\right) \left(\frac{\pi}{2} + \cot^{-1} 2\right)} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{2g}\right) \left(\frac{\pi}{2} + \frac{\pi}{2} - \tan^{-1} 2\right)} \\
 &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{2g}\right) (\pi - \tan^{-1} 2)}.
 \end{aligned}$$

And if t_2 is the time from A to B , (while falling freely under gravity), then

$$a = \omega t_2 + \frac{1}{2} g t_2^2 \quad \text{or} \quad t_2 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{2a}{g}\right)}.$$

∴ the total time to return back to $A = \frac{2}{\omega}$ (time from A to B)

$$= 2(t_2 + t_1) = 2 \left[\sqrt{\left(\frac{2a}{g}\right)} (\pi - \tan^{-1} 2) + \sqrt{\left(\frac{2a}{g}\right)} \right]$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{2a}{g}\right)} (\pi - \tan^{-1} 2 + 2).$$

This proves the required result.

Ex. 62. A light elastic string AB of length l is fixed at A and is such that if a weight w be attached to B , the string will stretch to a length $2l$. If a weight w be attached to B and let fall from the level of A prove that (i) the amplitude of the S.H.M. that ensues is $3/4$; (ii) the distance through which it falls is $2l$; and (iii) the period of oscillation is

$$\sqrt{\left(\frac{l}{4g}\right)} (4\sqrt{3} + \pi + 2 \sin^{-1} \frac{1}{2}).$$

Sol. $AB = l$ is the natural length of an elastic string whose one end is fixed at A . Let λ be the modulus of elasticity of the string. If a weight w be attached to the other end of the string, it extends the string to a length $2l$ while hanging in equilibrium. There-

fore

$$w = \lambda \frac{2l - l}{l} = \lambda.$$

Now in the actual problem a particle of weight

w or mass $\frac{w}{g}$ is attached to the free end of the string. Let C be the position of equilibrium of this weight w . Then considering the equilibrium of this weight at C , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 w &= \lambda \frac{BC}{l} = \frac{BC}{l} w \\
 \therefore BC &= \frac{l}{\lambda}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Now the weight w is dropped from A . It falls, the distance

weight at B , we have $w = \sqrt{(2g)}$ in the downward direction. When this weight falls below B , the string begins to extend

beyond its natural length and the tension begins to operate. The velocity of the weight continues increasing upto C , after which it starts decreasing. Suppose the weight comes to instantaneous rest at D , where $CD = a$.

During the motion of the weight below B , let P be its position after any time t , where $CP = x$. [Note that "we" have taken C as origin and CP is the direction of x increasing]. If T_p be the tension in the string AP , we have $T_p = w \frac{t+x}{l+x}$ acting vertically upwards.

The equation of motion of this weight $w/4$ at P is

$$\frac{1}{4g} \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{4} w - w \frac{t+x}{l+x} = \frac{1}{4} w - w \frac{x}{l+x}.$$

or $\frac{1}{4g} \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -w \frac{x}{l+x}$ or $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{4g}{l+x} x$,

which is the equation of a S.H.M. with centre at the origin C , and amplitude $CD (= a)$. The equation (2) holds good so long as the string is stretched (i.e., for the motion of the weight from B to D).

Multiplying (2) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we get

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\frac{4g}{l+x} x^2 + k, \text{ where } k \text{ is a constant.}$$

At B , $x = -\frac{l}{2}$ and $dx/dt = \sqrt{(2g)}$;

$$\therefore 2g = -\frac{4g}{l} \cdot \frac{1}{4} l^2 + k \text{ or } k = \frac{9}{4} g l.$$

Thus, we have $\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\frac{4g}{l} x^2 + \frac{9}{4} g l = \frac{4g}{l} \left(\frac{9}{16} l^2 - x^2 \right)$

The equation (3) gives velocity at any point between B and D .

D. At D , $x = a$, $dx/dt = 0$. Therefore (3) gives

$$0 = \frac{4g}{l} \left(\frac{9}{16} l^2 - a^2 \right) \text{ or } a = \frac{3}{4} l.$$

Hence the amplitude a of the S.H.M. that ensues is $\frac{3}{4} l$.

Also the total distance through which the weight falls

$$= AB + BC + CD = l + \frac{3}{4} l + \frac{3}{4} l = \frac{15}{4} l.$$

Now, let t_1 be the time taken by the weight to fall freely

under gravity from A to B .

Then using the formula $w = u - \frac{1}{2} gt^2$, we get

$$\sqrt{(2w)} = 0 + gt_1 \text{ or } t_1 = \sqrt{(2/l)}$$

Again let t_2 be the time taken by the weight to fall from B to

while moving in S.H.M. From (3), on taking square root, we

120

Dynamics

Rectilinear Motion

$$\text{Let } \frac{dx}{dt} = +\sqrt{\left(\frac{4g}{l}\right) \left(\frac{l^2}{16} - x^2 \right)},$$

where the +ive sign has been taken because the weight is moving in the direction of x increasing. Separating the variables, we get

$$\int \frac{dx}{\sqrt{\left(\frac{l^2}{16} - x^2\right)}} = dt.$$

Integrating from B to D , we get

$$\begin{aligned} \int_B^D dx &= \int_0^{l/2} \sqrt{\left(\frac{l^2}{16}\right)} \frac{dx}{\sqrt{1 - \left(\frac{x^2}{l^2}\right)}} \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{l^2}{16}\right)} \left[\sin^{-1} \frac{x}{l} \right]_0^{l/2} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{l^2}{16}\right)} \left[\sin^{-1} \frac{l/2}{l} - \sin^{-1} (-0) \right] \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{l^2}{16}\right)} \left[\frac{\pi}{4} - \sin^{-1} \frac{1}{2} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Hence the total time taken to fall from A to $D = t_1 + t_2$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{2l}{g}\right)} + \sqrt{\left(\frac{l^2}{4g}\right)} \left[\frac{\pi}{4} + \sin^{-1} \frac{1}{2} \right] \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{l}{g}\right)} \left[\frac{\pi}{2} + \sin^{-1} \frac{1}{2} + 2\sqrt{2} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Now after instantaneous rest at D , the weight begins to move upwards. From D to B it moves in S.H.M., whose equation is (2). At B the string becomes slack and S.H.M. ceases. The velocity of the weight at B is $\sqrt{(2g)l}$ upwards. Above B the weight rises freely under gravity and comes to instantaneous rest at A . Thus it oscillates again and again between A and D .

The time period of one complete oscillation = 2 time from t_1 to $D = 2(t_1 + t_2) = \sqrt{\left(\frac{l}{g}\right)} \left\{ \pi + 4\sqrt{2} + 2 \sin^{-1} \frac{1}{2} \right\}$

Ex. 63. A heavy particle of mass m is attached to one end of an elastic string of natural length l ft., whose modulus of elasticity is equal to the weight of the particle and the other end is fixed at O . The particle is let fall from O . Show that a part of the motion is simple harmonic and that the greater depth of the particle below O is $(2 + \sqrt{3}) l$ ft. Show that this depth is attained in time $[\sqrt{2 + \pi} - \cos^{-1}(1/\sqrt{3})] \sqrt{(l/g)}$ seconds. [Lucknow 1980]

Sol. Proceed us in the preceding example,

Ex. 64. A particle of mass m is attached to one end of an elastic string of natural length a and modulus of elasticity $2mg$, whose other end is fixed at O . The particle falls from A , when A is

vertically above O and $OA = a$. Show that its velocity will be zero at B , where $OB = 3a$. Calculate also the time from A to B .

Sol. Let $OC = a$, be the natural length

of an elastic string suspended from the fixed point O . The modulus of elasticity λ of the string is given to be equal to $2mg$, where m is the mass of the particle attached to the other end of the string.

If D is the position of equilibrium of the particle such that $CD = b$, then at D the tension T_D in the string OD balances the weight of the particle.

$$mg = T_D = \lambda \frac{b}{a} = 2mg \frac{b}{a}$$

or

$$b = a/2.$$

The particle is let fall from A where $OA = a$. Then the motion from A to C will be freely under gravity.

If v is the velocity of the particle gained at the point C , then

$$v^2 = 0 + 2g \cdot 2a \quad \text{or} \quad v = 2\sqrt{(ga)},$$

in the downward direction.

As the particle moves below C , the string begins to extend beyond its natural length and the tension begins to operate. The velocity of the particle continues increasing upto D after which it starts decreasing. Suppose that the particle comes to instantaneous rest at B . During the motion below C , let P be the position of the particle at any time t , where $Dy = x$, if T_P is the tension in the string OP , we have

$$T_P = \lambda \frac{b+x}{a}, \text{ acting vertically upwards.}$$

The equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$m \cdot \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - T_P = mg - \lambda \frac{b+x}{a}$$

$$= mg - 2mg \frac{b+a+x}{a} = -2mg \frac{x}{a}$$

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{2g}{a} \frac{x}{a},$$

or

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{2g}{a^2} x, \quad \text{Ans.}$$

122

Dynamics

which represents a S.H.M. with centre at B and holds good for the motion from C to B .

Multiplying both sides of (2) by $2(dN/dt)$ and then integrating, we have

$$\left(\frac{dN}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{2g}{a}x^2 + k_1 \quad \text{where } k_1 \text{ is a constant.}$$

But at C , $x = -DC = -b = -a/2$ and $(dN/dt)^2 = v^2 = 4a^2g$,

$$4a^2g = \frac{2g}{a} \cdot \frac{a^2}{4} + k_1 \quad \text{or} \quad k_1 = 4a^2g.$$

$$\left(\frac{dN}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2g}{a}x^2 + \frac{9}{2}a^2g$$

or

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2g}{a}\left(\frac{9}{4}a^2 - x^2\right) \quad \dots(3)$$

If the particle comes to instantaneous rest at B where $t_{OB} = x_1$, (say), then

$0 = \frac{2g}{a}\left(\frac{9}{4}a^2 - x_1^2\right)$. Therefore from (3), we have

$$0 = \frac{2g}{a}\left(\frac{9}{4}a^2 - \frac{3}{2}a^2\right), \quad \text{giving } x_1 = \frac{3}{2}a.$$

Now $O_B = OC + CB + DB = a + \sqrt{a^2 + b^2} + \lambda a$,

which proves the first part of the question.

To find the time from A to B ,

If t_1 is the time from A to C , then from $\frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{dN}{dt}$,

$$N \cdot t_1 = 0 + \frac{1}{2}g t_1^2. \quad \dots(4)$$

Now from (3), we have

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{2g}{a}\right)} \sqrt{\left(\frac{9}{4}a^2 - x^2\right)}.$$

The negative sign has been taken because the particle is moving in the direction of x increasing.

Or,

$$dt = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2g}\right)} \int_{x_1}^{x_2} \frac{dx}{\sqrt{\left(\frac{9}{4}a^2 - x^2\right)}}.$$

Integrating from C to B , the time t_2 from C to B is given by

$$\begin{aligned} t_2 &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2g}\right)} \int_{x_1}^{x_2} \frac{dx}{\sqrt{\left(\frac{9}{4}a^2 - x^2\right)}} \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2g}\right)} \cdot \left[\sin^{-1} \left(\frac{x}{3a/2} \right) \right]_{x_1}^{x_2} \\ &\rightarrow \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2g}\right)} \cdot \left[\sin^{-1} 1 - \sin^{-1} \left(-\frac{1}{3} \right) \right] \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2g}\right)} \cdot \left[\frac{\pi}{2} + \sin^{-1} \left(\frac{1}{3} \right) \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Rectilinear Motion

123

the time from A to $B = t_1 + t_2$

$$\begin{aligned} &= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} + \sqrt{(a/2g)} \cdot [\pi/2 + \sin^{-1}(1/3)] \\ &= \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{(a/2g)} [4\sqrt{2} + \pi + 2\sin^{-1}(1/3)]. \end{aligned}$$

Ex. 65. Two bodies of masses M and M' , are attached to the lower end of an elastic string whose upper end is fixed and hangs at rest. M' falls off, show that the distance of M from the upper end of the string at time t is $a+b+c \cos \{\sqrt{(gb)} t\}$, where a is the initial length of the strings, b and c the distances by which it would be stretched when supporting M and M' respectively.

[Lucknow 1978]

Sol. Let $O = a$ be the natural length of OP . If B is the position of equilibrium of the particle of mass M attached to the lower end of the string and $AB = b$, then

$$Mg = \lambda \frac{dP}{dt} = \lambda \frac{b}{a}. \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{Similarly } M'g = \lambda \frac{c}{a}. \quad \dots(2)$$

$$(M+M')g = \lambda \frac{b+c}{a}. \quad \dots(3)$$

Thus the string will be stretched by the dis-

tance $b+c$ when supporting both the masses M and M' at the lower end. Let OC be the stretched length of the string when both the masses M and M' are attached to its lower end. Then $AC = b+c$ and so $BC = AC - AB = b+c-b=c$.

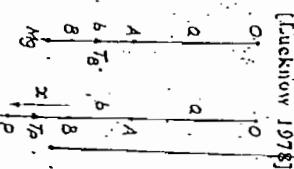
Now when M' falls off at C , the mass M will begin to move towards B starting with velocity zero at C . Let P be the position of the particle of mass M at any time t , where $BP=x$.

If T_p be the tension in the string OP , then

$$T_p = \lambda \frac{b+c-x}{a}, \text{ acting vertically upwards.}$$

The equation of motion of the particle of mass M at P is

$$\begin{aligned} M \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} &= Mg - T_p = Mg - \lambda \frac{b+c-x}{a} \\ &= Mg - \lambda \frac{b-a+x}{a} \\ &= Mg - \lambda \frac{b-a}{a} + \lambda x \end{aligned}$$



$$= Mg - Mg - \frac{Mg}{b} x, \quad [\because \text{from (1), } Mg = \frac{\lambda b}{a}]$$

$$= -\frac{Mg}{b} x,$$

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{b} x,$$

... (3)

which represents a S. H. M. with centre at B and amplitude BC .

Multiplying both sides of (3) by $2(dx/dt)$ and then integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{b} x^2 + k, \quad \text{where } k \text{ is a constant.}$$

But at the point C , $\dot{x} = BC = c$ and $d\dot{x}/dt = 0$,

$$0 = -(g/b) c^2 + k \quad \text{or} \quad k = (g/b) c^2.$$

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{g}{b} (c^2 - x^2)$$

or $\frac{dx}{dt} = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{b}\right)} \sqrt{(c^2 - x^2)}$,

the negative sign has been taken since the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing.

$$dt = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{g}\right)} \sqrt{(c^2 - x^2)} dx, \quad \text{separating the variables.}$$

Integrating, $t = \sqrt{(b/g)} \cos^{-1}(x/c) + D$, where D is a constant.

But at C , $t = 0$ and $x = c$; $\therefore D = 0$.

$$t = \sqrt{(b/g)} \cos^{-1}(x/c)$$

$$x = BP = a \cos \{\sqrt{(g/b)} t\},$$

the required distance of the particle of mass M at time t from the point O is

$$OP = OA + AB + BP = a + b + c \cos (\sqrt{(g/b)} t).$$

Ex. 66. A smooth light pulley is suspended from a fixed point by a spring of natural length l and modulus of elasticity Mg . If masses m_1 and m_2 hang at the ends of a light inextensible string passing round the pulley, show that the pulley executes simple harmonic motion about a centre whose depth below the point of suspension is $l(1 + (2/Mg))$, where M is the harmonic mean between m_1 and m_2 .

(Mecrat 1981, 84, 85 S.)

Sol. Let a smooth light pulley be suspended from a fixed point O by a spring OA of natural length l and modulus of elasticity $\lambda = Mg$. Let B be the position of equilibrium of the pulley when masses m_1 and m_2 hang at the ends of a light inextensible string passing round the pulley. Let T be the tension in the inextensible string passing round the pulley. Let us first find the value of T .

Let f be the common acceleration of the particles m_1, m_2 which hang at the ends of a light inextensible string passing round the pulley. If $m_1 > m_2$, then the equations of motion of m_1, m_2 are

$$m_1 g - T = m_1 f \quad \text{and} \quad T - m_2 g = m_2 f.$$

Solving, we get $T = \frac{2m_1 m_2}{(m_1 + m_2)} g = Mg$, where $M = \frac{2m_1 m_2}{m_1 + m_2}$ is the harmonic mean between m_1 and m_2 .

Now the pressure on the pulley $= 2T = 2Mg$ and therefore the pulley, which itself is light, behaves like a particle of mass $2M$.

Now the problem reduces to the vertical motion of a mass $2M$ attached to the end A of the string OA whose other end is fixed at O . If B is the equilibrium position of the mass $2M$ and $AB = d$, then the tension T_B in the spring OB is $\lambda(d/l)$, acting vertically upwards.

For equilibrium of the pulley of mass $2M$ at the point B , we have

$$2Mg = T_B = \lambda \frac{d}{l} = \lambda \frac{d}{l} = mg \frac{d}{l}$$

or $d = \frac{2Ml}{\lambda}$.

Now let the particle of mass $2M$ be slightly pulled down and then let go. If P is the position of this particle at time t such that $BP = x$, then the tension in the spring OP

$$= T_B = \lambda \frac{d+x}{l} = \lambda \frac{d+x}{l} = mg \frac{d+x}{l}, \quad \text{acting vertically upwards.}$$

126

Dynamics

The equation of motion of the pulley is given by

$$2M\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = 2Mg - T_p$$

$$= 2Mg - \mu R \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = 2Mg - \mu R \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu g}{R} x = -\frac{\mu g}{R} x_1$$

which represents a simple harmonic motion about the centre B .

Hence the pulley executes simple harmonic motion with centre at the point B whose depth below the point of suspension O is given by

$$OB = OA + AB = 1 + d$$

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu g}{2MR} x$$

$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu g}{2MR} x$

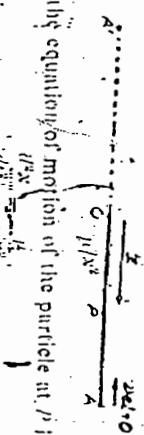
[by (1)]

§ 11. Motion under inverse square law.

A particle moves in a straight line under an attraction towards a fixed point on the line, which varies inversely as the square of the distance from the fixed point. If the particle was initially at rest, investigate the motion.

(Lucknow 1977, Meerut 83S, 84, 86, 87S)

Let a particle start from rest from a point A such that $OA = a$, where O is the fixed point (i.e., the centre of force) on the line and is taken as origin. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t , such that $OP = x$. Then the acceleration at $P = \mu/x^2$ towards O , where μ is a constant.



The equations of motion of the particle at P is

$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu}{x^2}$... (1)

live sign has been taken because d^2x/dt^2 is positive in the direction of x increasing while here μ/x^2 acts in the direction of x decreasing].

Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and then integrating w.r.t. t , we have $(dx/dt)^2 = -2\mu/x + A$, where A is constant of integration.

Putting $x = 0$ in (3), the time t_1 taken by the particle from O is given by.

Rectilinear Motion

But at A , $x = OA = a$ and $dx/dt = 0$,

$$0 = \frac{-2\mu}{a} + A \quad \text{or} \quad A = \frac{2\mu}{a}$$

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = 2\mu \left(\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a}\right)$$
... (2)

which gives the velocity of the particle at any distance x from the centre of force O .

From (2), we have on taking square root

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{2\mu}{a}\right) \left(1 - \frac{a}{x}\right)}$$

(Here —ive sign is taken since the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing).

Separating the variables, we get

$$dt = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} \cdot \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{a-x}\right)} dx$$

Integrating, $t = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} \int \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{a-x}\right)} dx + B$, where B is constant of integration.

Putting $x = a \cos^2 \theta$, so that $dx = -2a \cos \theta \sin \theta d\theta$, we have

$$t = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} \int \left(\frac{a \cos^2 \theta}{a-a \cos^2 \theta}\right) \cdot 2a \sin \theta \cos \theta d\theta + B$$

$$= a \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} \int 2 \cos^2 \theta d\theta + B = a \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} \int (1+\cos 2\theta) d\theta + B$$

$$= a \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} \cdot \left(\theta + \frac{\sin 2\theta}{2}\right) + B = a \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} (\theta + \sin \theta \cos \theta) + B$$

$$= a \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} (\theta + \sqrt{1-\cos^2 \theta}) \cos \theta + B$$

But $x = a \cos^2 \theta$ means $\cos \theta = \sqrt{(x/a)}$ and $\theta = \cos^{-1} \sqrt{(x/a)}$.

$$\therefore t = a \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} \cdot \left[\cos^{-1} \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{a}\right)} + \sqrt{\left(1 - \frac{x}{a}\right)} \cdot \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{a}\right)}\right] + B$$

But initially at A , $t = 0$ and $x = OA = a$,

$$0 = a \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} (0+0) + B \quad \text{or} \quad B = 0$$

$$\therefore t = a \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{a}\right)} + \sqrt{\left(1 - \frac{x}{a}\right)} \cdot \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{a}\right)} \right]$$
... (3)

which gives the time from the initial position A to any point distant x from the centre of force.

Putting $x = 0$ in (3), the time t_1 taken by the particle from O is given by.

$$t_1 = \alpha \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{2\mu}\right)} \cdot \left[\frac{\pi}{2} + 0 \right] = \frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2\mu}\right)}. \quad (4)$$

Putting $x=0$ in (2), we see that the velocity at O is infinite and therefore the particle moves to the left of O . But the acceleration on the particle is towards O , so the particle moves to the left of O under retardation which is inversely proportional to the square of the distance from O . The particle will come to instantaneous rest at A' , where $O A' = O A = a$, and then retrace its path. Thus, the particle will oscillate between A and A' .

Time of one complete oscillation $= 4 \times$ (time from A to O)
 $= 4t_1 = 2\pi\sqrt{(a^2/2\mu)}$.

§ 12. Motion of a particle under the attraction of the earth. Newton's law of gravitation. When a particle moves under the attraction of the earth, the acceleration acting on it towards the centre of the earth, the acceleration varies as follows :

1. When the particle moves (upwards or downwards) outside the surface of the earth, the acceleration varies inversely as the square of the distance of the particle from the centre of the earth.
2. When the particle moves inside the earth, through a hole made in the earth, the acceleration varies directly as the distance of the particle from the centre of the earth.
3. The value of the acceleration at the surface of the earth is g .

Illustrative Examples :

Ex. 67. Show that the time occupied by a body, under the acceleration K/x , towards the origin, to fall from rest at distance a to a distance x from the attracting centre can be put in the form

$$\sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2K}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} \left(\frac{x}{a} \right) + \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{a} \left(1 - \frac{x}{a} \right) \right)} \right].$$

Prove also that the time occupied from $x=3a/4$ to $a/4$ is one-third of the whole time of descent from a to 0 .

Sol. For the first part see equation (3) of § 11. (Deduce this equation here).

Thus the time t measured from the initial position $x=a$ to any point at a distance x from the centre O is given by

$$t = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2K}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} \left(\frac{x}{a} \right) + \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{a} \left(1 - \frac{x}{a} \right) \right)} \right]. \quad (1)$$

Note that here $\mu=K$.

Let t_1 be the whole time of descent from $x=a$ to $x=0$. Then at O , $x=0$, $t=t_1$. Putting these values in the relation (1) connecting x and t , we have

$$t_1 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2K}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} 0 + 0 \right] = \frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2K}\right)}. \quad (2)$$

Now let t_2 be the time from $x=a$ to $x=3a/4$. Then putting $x=3a/4$ and $t=t_2$ in (1), we get:

$$t_2 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2K}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} \left(\frac{3a}{4} \right) + \sqrt{\left(\frac{3a}{4} \left(1 - \frac{3a}{4} \right) \right)} \right] = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2K}\right)} \left[\frac{\pi}{6} + \frac{\sqrt{3}}{4} \right].$$

Again let t_3 be the time from $x=a$ to $x=a/4$. Then putting $x=a/4$ and $t=t_3$ in (1), we get

$$t_3 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2K}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} \left(\frac{1}{4} \right) + \sqrt{\left(\frac{1}{4} \left(1 - \frac{1}{4} \right) \right)} \right] = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2K}\right)} \left[\frac{\pi}{3} + \frac{\sqrt{3}}{4} \right].$$

Therefore if t_4 be the time from $x=a/4$ to $x=0$, we have

$$t_4 = t_3 - t_2 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2K}\right)} \left[\frac{\pi}{3} - \frac{\pi}{6} \right] = \frac{\pi}{6} \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2K}\right)}.$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2K}\right)} = t_1, \text{ from (2).}$$

Hence the time from $x=a$ to $x=a/4$ is one-third of the whole time of descent from $x=a$ to $x=0$.

Note. To find the time from $x=3a/4$ to $x=a/4$, we have first found the times from $x=a$ to $x=3a/4$ and from $x=a$ to $x=a/4$ because in the relation (1) connecting x and t the time t has been measured from the point $x=a$.

Ex. 68. Show that the time of descent to the centre of force, varying inversely as the square of the distance from the centre, through first half of its initial distance is π times through the last half as $(\pi+2)$: $(\pi-2)$.

[Lucknow 1975; Mecrut 83 P; Rohilkhand 87]
Sol. Let the particle start from rest from the point A at a distance a from the centre of force O . If x is the distance of the particle from the centre of force at time t , then the equation of motion of the particle at time t is

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -\frac{\mu}{x^2}, \quad \frac{dx}{dt} = -\frac{\mu}{x^2}.$$

Now proceeding as in § 11, page 126, we find that the time t measured from the initial position $x=a$ to any point distant x from the centre O is given by the equation

$$t = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2\mu}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} \left(\frac{x}{a} \right) + \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{a} \left(1 - \frac{x}{a} \right) \right)} \right]. \quad (1)$$

[Give the complete proof for deducing this equation here].

Now let B be the middle point of OA . Then at B , $x = a/2$. Let t_1 be the time from A to B i.e., the time to cover the first half of the initial displacement. Then at B , $x = a/2$ and $t = t_1$. So putting $x = a/2$ and $t = t_1$ in (1), we get,

$$t_1 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2g}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \right) + \frac{1}{2} \right] = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2g}\right)} \left[\frac{\pi}{4} + \frac{1}{2} \right].$$

Again let t_2 be the time from A to O . Then at O , $x = 0$ and $t = t_2$. So putting $x = 0$ and $t = t_2$ in (1), we get,

$$t_2 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2g}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} 0 + \frac{1}{2} \right] = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2g}\right)} \cdot \frac{\pi}{2}.$$

Now if t_0 be the time from B to O (i.e., the time to cover the last half of the initial displacement), then

$$t_0 = t_2 - t_1 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a^2}{2g}\right)} \cdot \left[\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{1}{2} \right].$$

We have $\frac{t_1}{t_2} = \frac{\frac{\pi}{4} + \frac{1}{2}}{\frac{\pi}{2}}$ or $\frac{t_1}{t_2} = \frac{\pi + 2}{\pi - 2}$, which proves the required result.

Ex. 69. If the earth's attraction vary inversely as the square of the distance from its centre and g be its magnitude at the surface, the time of falling from a height h above the surface to the surface is $\sqrt{\left(\frac{b+h}{2g}\right)} \left[\sqrt{\left(\frac{1}{a} + \frac{h}{a}\right)} \sin^{-1} \sqrt{\left(\frac{h}{a+h}\right)} \right]$, where a is the radius of the earth. [Meerut 1981, 84, 85, 85S, 90; Lucknow 79; Kanpur 74]

Sol. Let O be the centre of the earth taken as origin. Let $OB = h$, $OA = a$ is the radius of the earth.

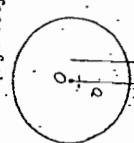
A particle falls from rest from B towards the surface of the earth. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t , where $OP = r$.

Note that O is the origin and OP is the direction of x increasing. According to the Newton's law of gravitation the acceleration of the particle at P is $1/r^2$ directed towards O , i.e., in the direction of x decreasing. Hence the equation of motion of the particle at P is,

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{r^2} \quad \dots(1)$$

The equation (1) holds good for the motion of the particle from B to A , i.e., on the surface of the earth $x = a$ and $\frac{dx}{dt} = 0$. Therefore $-g = -1/a^2$ or $g = a^2/g$. Thus the equation (1) becomes

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} &= -\frac{g}{a^2} \\ \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} &= -\frac{g}{r^2} \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} &= -\frac{g}{r^2} \\ \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} &= -\frac{g}{(b-x)^2} \end{aligned}$$

$$\int \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} dt = -\frac{1}{a} \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \int_{b-x}^a \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{b-x}\right)} dx. \quad \text{...}(2)$$

$$t_1 = -\frac{1}{a} \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \int_b^a \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{b-x}\right)} dx.$$

$$\text{Put } x = b \cos^2 \theta; \text{ so that } dx = -2b \cos \theta \sin \theta d\theta.$$

$$t_1 = \frac{1}{a} \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \int_{\pi/2}^0 \sqrt{(a/b)} \cos \theta \cdot 2b \cos \theta \sin \theta d\theta$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \frac{b}{a} \int_{\pi/2}^0 \cos^{-1} \sqrt{(a/b)} \cdot 2 \cos^2 \theta d\theta$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \frac{b}{a} \int_{\pi/2}^0 \cos^{-1} \sqrt{(a/b)} \cdot (1 + \cos 2\theta) d\theta$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \frac{b}{a} \left[\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \sin 2\theta \right] \cos^{-1} \sqrt{(a/b)}$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \frac{b}{a} \left[\frac{1}{2} + \sin \theta \cos \theta \right] \cos^{-1} \sqrt{(a/b)}$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \frac{b}{a} \left[\frac{1}{2} + \cos \theta \sqrt{1 - \cos^2 \theta} \right] \cos^{-1} \sqrt{(a/b)}$$

$$\text{The equation (2) gives velocity at any point from } B \text{ to } A.$$

$$\text{From (2) on taking square root, we get}$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \pm a \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{b-x}\right)}.$$

where the negative sign has been taken because the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing.

$$dt = -\frac{1}{a} \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{b-x}\right)} dx. \quad \text{...}(3)$$

Let t_1 be the time from B to A . Then integrating (3) from B to A , we get

$$\int_{b-x}^a dt = -\frac{1}{a} \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \int_{\pi/2}^0 \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{b-x}\right)} dx.$$

$$t_1 = -\frac{1}{a} \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \int_{\pi/2}^0 \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{b-x}\right)} dx.$$

$$\text{Put } x = b \cos^2 \theta; \text{ so that } dx = -2b \cos \theta \sin \theta d\theta.$$

$$t_1 = \frac{1}{a} \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \int_{\pi/2}^0 \sqrt{(a/b)} \cos \theta \cdot 2b \cos \theta \sin \theta d\theta$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \frac{b}{a} \int_{\pi/2}^0 \cos^{-1} \sqrt{(a/b)} \cdot 2 \cos^2 \theta d\theta$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \frac{b}{a} \int_{\pi/2}^0 \cos^{-1} \sqrt{(a/b)} \cdot (1 + \cos 2\theta) d\theta$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \frac{b}{a} \left[\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} \sin 2\theta \right] \cos^{-1} \sqrt{(a/b)}$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \frac{b}{a} \left[\frac{1}{2} + \sin \theta \cos \theta \right] \cos^{-1} \sqrt{(a/b)}$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right)} \frac{b}{a} \left[\frac{1}{2} + \cos \theta \sqrt{1 - \cos^2 \theta} \right] \cos^{-1} \sqrt{(a/b)}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right) \frac{b}{a} \left[\cos^{-1} \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{b}\right)} + \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{b}\right)} \sqrt{\left(1 - \frac{a}{b}\right)} \right]} \\
 &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{2g}\right) \left[\frac{b}{a} \cos^{-1} \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{b}\right)} + \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{a}\right)} \sqrt{\left(1 - \frac{a}{b}\right)} \right]} \\
 &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{a+h}{2g}\right) \left[\frac{a+h}{a} \cos^{-1} \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{a+h}\right)} + \sqrt{\left(\frac{a+h}{a}\right)} \sqrt{\left(1 - \frac{a}{a+h}\right)} \right]} \quad [\text{Replacing } b \text{ by } a+h] \\
 &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{a+h}{2g}\right) \left[\frac{a+h}{a} \sin^{-1} \sqrt{\left(1 - \frac{a}{a+h}\right)} + \sqrt{\left(\frac{a+h}{a}\right)} \sqrt{\left(\frac{h}{a+h}\right)} \right]} \\
 &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{a+h}{2g}\right) \left[\frac{a+h}{a} \sin^{-1} \sqrt{\left(\frac{h}{a+h}\right)} + \sqrt{\left(\frac{h}{a+h}\right)} \right]}
 \end{aligned}$$

Ex. 70. A particle falls towards the earth from infinity; show that its velocity on reaching the surface of the earth is the same as that which it would have acquired in falling with constant acceleration through a distance equal to the earth's radius.

[Kanpur 1975; Agra 87]

Sol. Let a be the radius of the earth and O be the centre of the earth taken as origin. Let the vertical line through O meet the earth's surface at A . [Draw figure as in Ex. 69].

A particle falls from rest from infinity towards the earth. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t , where $OP = x$. [Note that O is the origin and OP is the direction of x increasing.] According to Newton's law of gravitation the acceleration of the particle at P is μ/x^2 towards O , i.e., in the direction of x decreasing. Hence the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu}{x^2} \quad (1)$$

The equations (1), holds good for the motion of the particle upto A , i.e., on the surface of the earth,

$$x = a \text{ and } \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu}{a^2}$$

$$-\frac{\mu}{a^2} = -\mu/a^2 \text{ or } \mu = ag. \text{ Thus the equation (1) becomes}$$

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{ag}{x^2} \quad (2)$$

Multiplying both sides by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we get,

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = \frac{2ag}{x} + C.$$

But initially when $x = a$, the velocity $dx/dt = 0$. Therefore $C = 0$.

Putting $x = a$ in (2), the velocity V at the earth's surface is given by

$$V^2 = 3ag/a = 2ag \text{ or } V = \sqrt{(2ag)}$$

If v_1 is the velocity acquired by the particle in falling a distance equal to the earth's radius with constant acceleration g , then

$$v_1^2 = 0 + 2ag \text{ or } v_1 = \sqrt{(2ag)}$$

From (3) and (4), we have $V = v_1$, which proves the required result.

Ex. 71. If h be the height due to the velocity v at the earth's surface supposing its attraction constant and if the corresponding height when the variation of gravity is taken into account, prove that $\frac{1}{h} - \frac{1}{H} = \frac{1}{r}$, where r is the radius of the earth.

[Kanpur 1978; Meerut 82, 85P; Rohilkhand 85]

Sol. If h is the height of the particle due to the velocity v at the earth's surface, supposing its attraction constant (i.e., taking the acceleration due to gravity as constant and equal to g), then from the formula $v^2 = u^2 + 2gh$, we have

$$0 = v^2 - 2gh.$$

When the variation of gravity is taken into account, let P be the position of the particle at any time t measured from the instant the particle is projected vertically upwards from the earth's surface with velocity v , and let $OP = x$.

The acceleration of the particle at P is μ/x^2 directed towards O , the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu}{x^2}.$$

[Here the negative sign is taken since the acceleration acts in the direction of x decreasing.]

But at A (i.e., on the surface of the earth),

$$x = OA = r \text{ and } \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -g.$$

134

Dynamics

from (2), we have $-g = \mu/r^2$ or $\mu = gr^2$.

Substituting in (2), we have,

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -\frac{gr^2}{x^2}$$

Multiplying both sides of (3) by $2(dx/dt)$ and then integrating w.r.t. t , we have $\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2gr^2}{x} + A$, where A is a constant of integration.

But at the point A , $x = OA = r$, and $dx/dt = v$, which is the velocity of projection at A ,

$$v^2 = \frac{2gr^2}{r} + A \text{ or } A = v^2 - 2gr$$

Suppose the particle in this case rises upto the point B , where $AB = H$. Then at the point B , $x = OB = OA + AB = r + H$ and $dx/dt = 0$.

$$\text{From (4), we have } 0 = \frac{2gr^2}{r+H} + v^2 - 2gr$$

$$v^2 = \frac{2gr^2}{r+H} + 2gr = \frac{2gr^2}{r+H}$$

Equating the values of v^2 from (5) and (6), we have

$$2gr^2 = \frac{2gr^2}{r+H} \text{ or } \frac{1}{r+H} = \frac{1}{r}$$

or

$$\frac{1}{r} = \frac{1}{r+H} \text{ or } \frac{1}{r} = \frac{1}{r+H} \cdot \frac{1}{r}$$

Ex. 72. A particle is shot upwards from the earth's surface with a velocity of one mile per second. Considering variations in gravity, find roughly in miles the greatest height attained.

Sol. [Refer fig. of Ex. 71].

Let r be the radius of the earth. Suppose the particle is projected vertically upwards from the surface of the earth with velocity v and it rises to a height H above the surface of the earth. Let p be the position of the particle at any time t and x the distance of p from the centre of the earth. Since p is outside the surface of the earth, therefore the equation of motion of p is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{1}{x^2}$$

But on the surface of the earth, $x = r$ and $d^2x/dt^2 = -g$. Therefore $-g = -(\mu/r^2)$ or $\mu = gr^2$.

Rectilinear Motion

∴ the equation of motion of p becomes

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{x^2}$$

Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we get $\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2gr^2}{x} + C$, where C is constant of integration.

When $x = r$, $dx/dt = v$. Therefore $v^2 = 2gr + C$ or $C = v^2 - 2gr$.

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2gr^2}{x} + v^2 - 2gr$$

Since the particle rises to a height H above the surface of the earth, therefore $dx/dt = 0$ when $x = r + H$.

Putting these values in (2), we get

$$0 = \frac{2gr^2}{r+H} + v^2 - 2gr$$

$$0 = 2gr^2 + v^2(r+H) - 2gr(r+H)$$

$$v^2 + 2rH - 2r^2 = 0$$

$$H(2gr - v^2) = v^2$$

$$H = \frac{v^2}{2gr - v^2}$$

But according to the question, $v = 1$ mile/second. Also r the radius of the earth = 4000 miles, and

$$g = 32 \text{ ft./second}^2 = \frac{32}{3 \times 1760} \text{ miles/sec}^2$$

$$\text{Hence, } H = \frac{4000}{3 \times 1760} \text{ miles} = \frac{1}{2} \text{ miles} = \frac{1}{2} \text{ miles}$$

$$= \frac{165}{2} \left[1 - \frac{1}{4000} \right] \text{ miles} = \frac{165}{2} \left[1 + \frac{165}{4000} \right] \text{ miles approximately,}$$

[expanding by binomial theorem and neglecting higher powers]

$$= \frac{165}{2} \left[\left(\frac{165}{4000} \right)^2 \right] \text{ miles} = 82.5 \text{ miles} + 1.5 \text{ miles nearly}$$

= 84 miles approximately.

Remark. If the particle is projected from the surface of the earth with a velocity 1 kilometre per second, then for the calculation work we shall take $r = 6380 \text{ km.}$ and $g = 9.8 \text{ metre/sec}^2$. The answer in this case is 51.43 km approximately.

Ex. 73. A particle is projected vertically upwards from the surface of earth with a velocity just sufficient to carry it to the moon. Prove that the time it takes to reach a height h is

136

Dynamics

Rectilinear Motion

137

$$\frac{1}{5} \sqrt{\left(\frac{2a}{g}\right)} \left[\left(1 + \frac{h}{a}\right)^{3/2} - 1 \right]$$

where a is the radius of the earth.

[Meerut 1979, 865; 88P; Kaupur 76, 87; Agra 84, 85, 88; Rohilkhand 88]

Sol: [Refer fig. of Ex. 7.1] Let O be the centre of the earth and A the point of projection on the earth's surface.If P is the position of the particle at any time t , such that $OP = x$, then the acceleration at $P = \mu/x^2$ directed towards O .∴ the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu}{x^2}$$

But at the point A , on the surface of the earth, $x = a$ and

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\mu/a^2 \quad 0 \quad \mu = a/g$$

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu}{x^2}$$

Multiplying by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. 't', we get

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2a^2g}{x} + C, \text{ where } C \text{ is a constant.}$$

But when $x \rightarrow \infty$, $(dx/dt) \rightarrow 0$. $\therefore C = 0$.

$$\therefore \left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2a^2g}{x} \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{a\sqrt{2g}}{\sqrt{x}}$$

[Here '+' sign is taken because the particle is moving in the direction of x increasing.]

Separating the variables, we have

$$dt = \frac{dx}{a\sqrt{2g/x}} \sqrt{(x)} dx$$

Integrating between the limits $x = a$ to $x = a+h$, the required time t to reach a height h is given by

$$t = \frac{1}{a\sqrt{2g}} \int_a^{a+h} \sqrt{(x)} dx = \frac{1}{a\sqrt{2g}} \left[\frac{2}{3} x^{3/2} \right]_a^{a+h} \\ = \frac{1}{3a\sqrt{2g}} \left[\left(\frac{2}{3} \right) \left(a+h \right)^{3/2} - \left(a \right)^{3/2} \right] = \frac{1}{3\sqrt{2g}} \left[\left(\frac{2a}{3} \right) \left(1 + \frac{h}{a} \right)^{3/2} - 1 \right]$$

Ex. 7.4: Calculate the velocity per second the least velocity which will carry the particle from earth's surface to infinity. [Agra 1977]

Sol. The least velocity of projection from the earth's surface to carry the particle to infinity is that for which the velocity of the particle tends to zero as the distance of the particle from the earth's surface tends to infinity. Now proceed as in Ex. 7.3,

The velocity at a distance x from the centre of the earth is given by $\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2a^2g}{x}$.Putting $x = a$, the least velocity V at the earth's surface which will carry the particle to infinity is given by $V = \sqrt{(2ag)}$.But $a = 4000$ miles $\Rightarrow 4000 \times 3 \times 1760$ ft. and $g = 32$ ft./sec.
 $\therefore V = \sqrt{(12 \times 4000 \times 3 \times 1760 \times 32)}$ ft./sec.

$$= 8 \times 200 \times 4 \sqrt{(33)} \text{ ft./sec.} \\ = 8 \times 200 \times 4 \times \sqrt{33} \text{ miles/sec.} \\ = 7 \text{ miles/sec. approximately.}$$

Ex. 7.5. Assuming that a particle falling freely under gravity can penetrate the earth without meeting any resistance, show that a particle falling from rest at a distance b ($b > a$) from the centre of the earth would, on reaching this centre acquire a velocity $\sqrt{(ga(3b - 2a))}$ and the time to travel from the surface to the centre of the earth is $\sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{g}\right)} \sin^{-1} \sqrt{\left(\frac{b}{3b - 2a}\right)}$, where a is the radius of the earth and g is the acceleration due to gravity on the earth's surface. [F.R.S. 1976; Meerut 81S; 83S; Agra 84, 86]Sol. Let the particle fall from rest from the point B such that $OB = b$, where O is the centre of the earth. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t measured from the instant it starts falling from B and let $OP = x$. Acceleration at $P = \mu/x^2$ towards O . The equation of motion of P is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu}{x^2}$$

which holds good for the motion from B to A , i.e., outside the surface of the earth.But at the point A (on one earth's surface)
 $x = a$ and $d^2x/dt^2 = -g$,
 $\therefore -g = -\mu/a^2$. Q.E.D.Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)/dt$, and then integrating w.r.t. 't', we have $\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2a^2g}{x} + A$, where A is a constant.

138

Dynamics

But at B , $x=O, R=b$ and $dx/dt=0$.

$$0 = \frac{2a^2g}{b} + A \text{ or } A = -\frac{2a^2g}{b}.$$

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = 2a^2g \left(\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{b}\right). \quad (2)$$

If v is the velocity of the particle at the point A , then at A ,

$$v^2 = 2a^2g \left(\frac{1}{a} - \frac{1}{b}\right).$$

Now the particle starts moving through a hole from A to O with velocity v at A . (3)

Let x ($x < a$) be the distance of the particle from the centre of the earth at any time t measured from the instant the particle starts penetrating the earth at A . The acceleration at this point will be λx towards O , where λ is a constant.

The equation of motion (inside the earth) is $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\lambda x$, which holds good for the motion from A to O .

At A , $x=a$ and $\frac{dx}{dt}=v$. $\therefore \lambda=g/a$.

$$\therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{a} x^2.$$

Multiplying both sides by $2(dx/dt)$ and then integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{a} x^2 + B, \text{ where } B \text{ is a constant.}$$

But at A , $x=a$ and $\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = v^2 = 2a^2g \left(\frac{1}{a} - \frac{1}{b}\right)$, from (3).

$$\therefore 2a^2g \left(\frac{1}{a} - \frac{1}{b}\right) = -\frac{g}{a} a^2 + B \text{ or } B = ag \left(\frac{3b-2a}{b}\right).$$

Substituting the value of B in (4), we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = ag \left(\frac{3b-2a}{b}\right) - \frac{g}{a} x^2.$$

Putting $x=0$ in (5), we get the velocity on reaching the centre of the earth as $\sqrt{3ga/(3b-2a)}$. (5)

Again from (5), we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{g}{a} \left[a^2 \left(\frac{3b-2a}{b}\right) - x^2\right]$$

$$= \frac{g}{a} (c^2 - x^2), \text{ where } c^2 = \frac{g}{a} (3b-2a).$$

Rectilinear Motion

139

§ 13. A particle moves under an acceleration varying as the distance and directed away from a fixed point, to investigate the motion.

Sol. Let O be the fixed point and x the distance of the particle from O , at any time t . Then the acceleration of the particle at this point is μx in the direction of x increasing. 

... the equation of motion of the particle is $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \mu x$, (1) where the plus sign has been taken, since the acceleration acts in the direction of x increasing.

Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and then integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$(dx/dt)^2 = \mu x^2 + A$, where A is a constant.

Suppose the particle starts from rest at a distance a from O ,

$$\therefore dx/dt = 0 \text{ at } x=a. \text{ Then } 0 = \mu a^2 + A \text{ or } A = -\mu a^2.$$

which gives the velocity at any distance x from O .

From (2), on extracting square root, we have

$$dx/dt = \sqrt{\mu x} \sqrt{(x^2 - a^2)},$$

[+ive sign being taken because the particle moves in the direction of x increasing].

Dynamics

Rectilinear Motion 141

$$\text{or } dt = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \cdot \frac{dx}{\sqrt{(x^2 - a^2)}}.$$

Integrating, $t = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \cosh^{-1} \frac{x}{a} + B.$
But when $t=0, x=a, \therefore B=0,$

$$\therefore t = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \cosh^{-1} \frac{x}{a} \text{ or } x = a \cosh (\sqrt{\mu} t), \quad \dots(3)$$

which gives the position of the particle at time $t.$

Ex. 76. If a particle is projected towards the centre of repulsion, varying as the distance from the centre, from a distance a from it with a velocity $a\sqrt{\mu}$; prove that the particle will approach the centre but will never reach it. [Lucknow 1978; Alld. 80; Agra 84]

Sol. Let the particle be projected from the point A with velocity $b\sqrt{\mu}$ towards the centre of repulsion O and let $OA=a.$



If P is the position of the particle at time t such that $OP=x$, then, at P , the acceleration on the particle is μx in the direction PA , the equation of motion of the particle is,

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \mu x. \quad \text{[The minus sign is taken because the acceleration is in the direction of } x \text{ increasing.]}$$

Multiplying by $\frac{dx}{dt}$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$(dx/dt)^2 = x^2 + C, \text{ where } C \text{ is a constant.}$$

But at $t=0, x=a$ and $(dx/dt)^2 = a^2 \mu.$

$$\therefore (dx/dt)^2 = x^2 + a^2 \mu. \quad \text{or, } dx/dt = -\sqrt{\mu(x^2 + a^2)}. \quad \dots(1)$$

[The minus sign is taken because the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing.]

The equation (1) shows that the velocity of the particle will be zero when $x=0$ and not before it and so the particle will approach the centre $O.$

$$\text{From (1), we have } dt = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu(x^2 + a^2)}} dx.$$

Integrating between the limits $x=a$ to $x=0$, the time t_1 from O to O is given by

$$t_1 = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \int_{-\infty}^a \frac{dx}{x^2 + a^2} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \left[\log x \right]_{-\infty}^a = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} (\log a - \log 0)$$

[$\log 0 = -\infty$]

Hence the particle will take an infinite time to reach the centre O or in other words it will never reach the centre $O.$

§ 14. A particle moves in such a way that its acceleration varies inversely as the cube of the distance from a fixed point and is directed towards the fixed point; discuss the motion. [Lucknow 1976; Agra 79]

Let O be the fixed point and x the distance of the particle from O , at any time t . Then the equation of motion of the particle is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu}{x^3},$$

[The minus sign has been taken because the force is given to be attractive.]

Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and then integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = \frac{\mu}{x} + A, \quad \dots(2)$$

Suppose the particle starts from rest at a distance a from O , i.e., $dx/dt=0$ at $x=a.$

Then $0 = \frac{\mu}{a} + A \quad \text{or, } A = -\frac{\mu}{a}.$

$\therefore \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = \mu \left(\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a^2} \right),$

which gives the velocity at any distance x from the centre of force $O.$

From (2), we have $\frac{dx}{dt} = -\frac{\sqrt{\mu}}{a} \sqrt{\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a^2}}$

[The minus sign has been taken since the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing.]

$\therefore dt = -\frac{a}{\sqrt{\mu}} \frac{dx}{\sqrt{(x^2 - a^2)}};$ separating the variables

$\int \frac{a}{2\sqrt{\mu}} \cdot (x^2 - a^2)^{-1/2} (-2x) dx.$

Integrating, $t = \frac{a}{\sqrt{\mu}} \sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)} + B.$

But initially when $t=0, x=a, \therefore B=0.$

$\therefore t = \frac{a}{\sqrt{\mu}} \sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)}.$... (3)

which gives the position of the particle at any time $t.$

Ex. 77. A particle moves in a straight line towards a centre of force μ (distance) starting from rest at a distance a from the

142

Dynamics

centre of force; show that the time of reaching a point distant b from the centre of force is $\sqrt{\frac{2}{\mu}}(\alpha^2 - b^2)^{1/2}$, and that its velocity then is $\sqrt{\mu(\alpha^2 - b^2)}/2ab$. Also show that the time to reach the centre is $\alpha^2/\sqrt{\mu}$.

Sol. Let the particle start at rest from A and at time t , let it be at P , where $OP = x$; O being the centre of force.

Given that the acceleration at P is μ/x^2 towards O , we have

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu}{x^2}$$

Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. 't', we have: $\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{\mu}{x} + C$.

When $x = a$, $dx/dt = 0$, so that $C = -\mu/a^2$.

Hence $\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \mu \left(\frac{1}{x^2} - \frac{1}{a^2} \right) = \mu \left(\frac{a^2 - x^2}{a^2 x^2} \right)$.

$$\therefore \frac{dx}{dt} = -\sqrt{\mu(a^2 - x^2)/a^2 x^2}$$

the negative sign being taken because the particle is moving towards x decreasing.

Putting $x = b$ in (2), the velocity at $x = b$ is $\sqrt{\mu(a^2 - b^2)}/ab$, in magnitude. This proves the second result.

If t_1 is the time from $x = a$ to $x = b$, then integrating (2) after separating the variables, we get

$$\begin{aligned} t_1 &= -\frac{a}{\sqrt{\mu}} \int_a^b \sqrt{\frac{x}{a^2 - x^2}} dx = \frac{a}{2\sqrt{\mu}} \int_a^b \frac{-2x}{\sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)}} dx \\ &= \frac{a}{2\sqrt{\mu}} \left[2\sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)} \right]_a^b = \frac{a\sqrt{(a^2 - b^2)}}{\sqrt{\mu}} \end{aligned}$$

This proves the first result.

And if T be the time to reach the centre O , where $x = 0$, then

$$T = \frac{a}{2\sqrt{\mu}} \int_a^0 \frac{-2x}{\sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)}} dx = \frac{a}{2\sqrt{\mu}} \left[2\sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)} \right]_a^0 = \frac{a^2}{\sqrt{\mu}}$$

Ex. 78. Motion under miscellaneous laws of forces.

Now we shall give a few examples in which the particle moves under different laws of acceleration.

Ex. 78. A particle whose mass is m is acted upon by a force $\mu[x^2 - \lambda/x^3]$ towards origin; if it starts from rest at a distance a .

Show that it will arrive at origin in time $\pi/(4\sqrt{\mu})$.

[Lucknow 1981; Meerut 87; Kanpur 84; Agra 77, 85]

Rectilinear Motion

Sol. Given $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\mu \left[x + \frac{\alpha^2}{x^3} \right]$

the -ive sign being taken because the force is attractive.

Integrating it after multiplying throughout by $2(dx/dt)$, we get

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = \mu \left[-x^2 + \frac{\alpha^2}{x^2} \right] + C$$

When $x = a$, $dx/dt = 0$, so that $C = 0$.

$$\therefore \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = \mu \left[\frac{\alpha^2}{x^2} - 1 \right]$$

or $\frac{dx}{dt} = \pm \sqrt{\mu(\alpha^2/x^2 - 1)}$

the -ive sign is taken because the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing.

If t_1 be the time taken to reach the origin, then integrating (2), we get

$$t_1 = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \int_a^0 \frac{x}{\alpha^2 \cos \theta} d\theta = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\mu}} \int_0^\pi \frac{x}{\alpha^2 \cos \theta} d\theta$$

Put $x^2 = \alpha^2 \sin^2 \theta$ so that $2x dx = \alpha^2 \cos \theta d\theta$. When $x = 0$, $\theta = 0$ and when $x = a$, $\theta = \pi/2$.

$$\therefore t_1 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \int_a^0 \frac{\alpha^2 \cos \theta}{\alpha^2 \cos^2 \theta} d\theta = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\mu}} \int_0^\pi \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \cos^2 \theta}} d\theta = \frac{1}{4\sqrt{\mu}} \int_0^\pi \left[\theta \right]_0^{\pi/2} d\theta$$

$$= 2\sqrt{\mu} \cdot \frac{\pi}{2} = 4\sqrt{\mu}$$

Ex. 79. A particle moves in a straight line with an acceleration $\mu[x^2 - \lambda/x^3]$ towards a fixed point in the straight line, which is equal to μ/λ at a distance x from the given point; the particle starts from rest at a distance a ; show that it oscillates between this distance and the distance $(\frac{2\mu a}{\lambda})^{1/2}$ and the periodic time is $(\frac{2\pi a}{\lambda})^{1/2}$.

Sol. Let O be the fixed point taken as origin and A the starting point such that $OA = a$. At any time t , let P be the position of the particle, where $OP = x$. Equation of motion of the particle is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\left(\frac{\mu}{x^2} - \frac{\lambda}{x^3} \right) \quad [\text{given}]$$

Integrating, we get $\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = \frac{2\mu}{x} - \frac{\lambda}{x^2} + C$.

When $x = a$, $dx/dt = 0$, so that $C = -\frac{2\mu}{a} + \frac{\lambda}{a^2}$

$$\therefore \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = 2\mu \left(\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a^2} \right) - \lambda \left(\frac{1}{x^2} - \frac{1}{a^2} \right)$$

143

Dynamics

144

$$\begin{aligned} &= \left(\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a}\right) \left(2\mu - \frac{\lambda}{x} - \frac{\lambda}{a}\right) \\ &= \left(\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a}\right) \left(\frac{2\mu\lambda - \lambda^2}{\lambda} - \frac{\lambda}{x}\right) \\ &\rightarrow \lambda \left(\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a}\right) \left(\frac{2\mu\lambda - \lambda^2}{\lambda} - \frac{1}{x}\right). \end{aligned}$$

The particle comes to rest where $dx/dt = 0$, i.e., where

$$\left(\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a}\right) \left(\frac{2\mu\lambda - \lambda^2}{\lambda} - \frac{1}{x}\right) = 0.$$

One solution of this equation is $\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a} = 0$ i.e., $x = a$, which gives the initial position. Another solution is $\frac{2\mu\lambda - \lambda^2}{\lambda} - \frac{1}{x} = 0$ i.e.,

$$x = \frac{\lambda a}{2\mu\lambda - \lambda},$$
 which gives the other position of instantaneous rest.

Hence the particle oscillates between $x = a$ and $x = \frac{\lambda a}{2\mu\lambda - \lambda}$. This proves one result. To prove the other result, put $\frac{\lambda a}{2\mu\lambda - \lambda} = b$,

so that the equation (2) becomes

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \lambda \left(\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a}\right) \left(\frac{1}{b} - \frac{1}{x}\right) = \lambda \left(\frac{a-x}{ax}\right) \left(\frac{x-b}{bx}\right).$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dx}{dt} = \pm \sqrt{\frac{\lambda}{ab}} \cdot \frac{\sqrt{(a-x)(x-b)}}{x}.$$

[The negative sign is taken because the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing.]

$$dt = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)} \cdot \frac{x dx}{\sqrt{(a-x)(x-b)}}.$$

Integrating between the limits $x = a$ to $x = b$, the time t_1 from one position of rest to the other position of rest is given by

$$\begin{aligned} t_1 &= -\sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)} \int_a^b \frac{x dx}{\sqrt{(a-x)(x-b)}} \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)} \int_b^a \frac{\sqrt{-(a-b)x + (a+b)x^2}}{x} dx \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)} \int_b^a \frac{\sqrt{(x-a)(x-b)}}{x} dx \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)} \int_{a-b/a}^{a/a} \frac{\sqrt{(a+b)+y}}{\sqrt{(a-b)+y}} dy. \end{aligned}$$

Putting $x = \frac{a-b}{a} + (a+b)y$ so that $dx = dy$,

Rectilinear Motion

145

$$\begin{aligned} &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)} \int_{a-b/a}^{a/a} \frac{\sqrt{(a+b)^2 - y^2}}{\sqrt{(a-b)^2 - y^2}} dy \\ &\quad + \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)} \int_{-a-b/a}^{-a/a} \frac{\sqrt{(a-b)^2 - y^2}}{\sqrt{(a-b)^2 - y^2}} dy \\ &= 2 \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)} \int_0^{\pi/2} \frac{\sqrt{(a-b)^2 - y^2}}{y} dy, \end{aligned}$$

the second integral vanishes because the integrand is an odd function of y .

$$\begin{aligned} &= (a+b) \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)} \sin^{-1} \left\{ \frac{y}{\sqrt{(a-b)}} \right\} \Big|_0^{\pi/2} \\ &= (a+b) \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)} \sin^{-1} 1 - \sin^{-1} 0 = \frac{\pi}{2} (a+b) \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)}. \end{aligned}$$

i.e., the periodic time of one complete oscillation

$$\begin{aligned} &= t_1 = 2 \cdot \frac{\pi}{2} (a+b) \sqrt{\left(\frac{\lambda}{ab}\right)} \\ &= \pi \left(a + \frac{\lambda a}{2\mu\lambda - \lambda}\right) \sqrt{\left\{\frac{a}{\lambda} \cdot \frac{\lambda a}{2\mu\lambda - \lambda}\right\}} \\ &= \frac{2\pi\mu}{(2\mu\lambda - \lambda)} \sqrt{(2\mu\lambda - \lambda) \cdot \frac{2\pi\mu\lambda}{(2\mu\lambda - \lambda)}}. \end{aligned}$$

Remark. To evaluate the integral giving the time t_1 , we can also make the substitution $x = a + b \sin \theta$, so that $dx = -2(a-b) \sin \theta d\theta$. Also $\theta = 0$ when $x = a$ and $\theta = \pi/2$ when $x = b$.Ex. 80. A particle moves in a straight line under a force (o a point in it), varying as $(distance)^{-1/2}$. Show that the velocity in falling from rest at infinity to a distance a (o a distance $a/2$, [Kanpur 1977])Sol. If x is the distance of the particle from the fixed point at time t , then the equation of motion of the particle is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\mu x^{-1/2}.$$

Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and then integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{6\mu}{x^{1/2}} + C, \quad (2)$$

If the particle falls from rest at infinity, i.e., $dx/dt = 0$ when $x = \infty$, we have from (2), $C = 0$. $\therefore \frac{dx}{dt} = \sqrt{6\mu/x}$ If v_1 is the velocity of the particle at $x = a$, then

$$v_1 = \sqrt{6\mu/a}.$$

$d\psi/dt = 0$ when $x = a$, we have, from (2)

$$0 = \frac{6\mu}{x^{1/2}} + A \quad \text{or} \quad A = -\frac{6\mu}{x^{1/2}}$$

If in this case v_0 is the velocity of the particle at $x = a/8$, then

$$v_0^2 = 6\mu \left[\left(\frac{8}{a} \right)^{1/2} - \frac{1}{a^{1/2}} \right] = 6\mu \left(\frac{2}{a^{1/2}} - \frac{1}{a^{1/2}} \right) = \frac{6\mu}{a^{1/2}}. \quad (4)$$

From (3) and (4), we observe that $v_0 = v_1$, which proves the required result.

Ex.-81. Find the time of descent to the centre of force, when centre is infinite.

Sol. Let O be the centre of force taken as the origin. Suppose a particle starts at rest from A , where $OA = a$. The particle moves towards O , on account of a centre of attraction at O . Let P be the position of the particle at any time t , where $OP = x$. The acceleration of the particle at P is $\mu x^{-3/2}$ directed towards O . Therefore, the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\mu x^{-3/2}$$

Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -\frac{2\mu x^{-2/3}}{2/3} + k = \frac{3\mu}{x^{2/3}} + k, \text{ where } k \text{ is a constant.}$$

At A , $x = a$ and $dx/dt = 0$, so that $(3\mu/a^{2/3}) + k = 0$

or $k = -3\mu/a^{2/3}$,

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = \frac{3\mu}{x^{2/3}} - \frac{3\mu}{a^{2/3}} = \frac{3\mu}{a^{2/3}} \left(\frac{x^{2/3}}{a^{2/3}} - 1 \right),$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at any distance x from the centre of force O .

Putting $x = 0$ in (2), we see that at O , $(dx/dt)^2 = \infty$. Therefore the velocity of the particle at the centre is infinite.

Taking square root of (2), we get

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \sqrt{(\mu)} \sqrt{\frac{a^{2/3} - x^{2/3}}{x^{2/3}}} \cdot \text{where the -ive sign has been}$$

taken because the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing. Separating the variables, we get

$$dt = \sqrt{\frac{a^{1/3}}{(\mu)}} \sqrt{\frac{x^{1/3}}{a^{2/3} - x^{2/3}}} dx. \quad (3)$$

Dynamics

Rectilinear Motion

Let t_1 be the time from A to O . Then at A , $t = 0$ and $x = a$ while at O , $t = t_1$ and $x = 0$. So integrating (3) from A to O , we have

$$\int_0^{t_1} dt = -\frac{\sqrt{(3\mu)}}{\sqrt{a^{1/3} - x^{2/3}}} \int_a^0 \frac{x^{1/3}}{\sqrt{a^{1/3} - x^{2/3}}} dx$$

$$= -\sqrt{(3\mu)} \int_a^0 \frac{x^{1/3}}{a^{1/3} - x^{2/3}} \cos \theta \sin^2 \theta d\theta$$

Putting $x = a \sin^2 \theta$, so that $dx = 2a \sin \theta \cos \theta d\theta$. When $x = 0$, $\theta = 0$ and when $x = a$, $\theta = \pi/2$.

$$t_1 = \frac{\sqrt{(3\mu)}}{3a^{1/3}} \int_0^{\pi/2} \frac{a^{1/3}}{a^{1/3} - a^{2/3} \sin^2 \theta} \sin^8 \theta d\theta = \frac{3a^{4/3}}{\sqrt{(3\mu)}} \cdot \frac{2}{3 \cdot 1} = \frac{2a^{4/3}}{\sqrt{(3\mu)}}.$$

Ex.-82. A particle starts from rest at a distance a from the centre of force which attracts inversely as the distance. Prove that the time of arriving at the centre is $a\sqrt{(\pi/2\mu)}$.

Sol. If x is the distance of the particle from the centre of force at time t , then the equation of motion is

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -\frac{\mu}{x^{1/2}}$$

Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and then integrating, we have $(dx/dt)^2 = -2\mu \log x + A$, where A is a constant.

But initially at $x = a$, $dx/dt = 0$:

$$0 = -2\mu \log \frac{a}{x} + A \quad \text{or} \quad A = 2\mu \log a,$$

$$(dx/dt)^2 = 2\mu (\log a - \log x) = 2\mu \log(a/x)$$

where the -ive sign has been taken since the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing.

Separating the variables, we have

$$dt = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2\mu}} \sqrt{\frac{dx}{\log(a/x)}}$$

Integrating from $x = a$ to $x = 0$, the required time t_1 to reach the centre is given by

$$t_1 = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{(2\mu)}} \int_a^0 \sqrt{\log(a/x)} dx$$

Put $\log \left(\frac{a}{x} \right) = u^2$, i.e., $x = ae^{-u^2}$, so that $dx = -2ae^{-u^2} u du$.

When $x = a$, $u = 0$ and when $x \rightarrow 0$, $u \rightarrow \infty$.

$$\therefore t_1 = \frac{2}{\sqrt{(2\mu)}} \int_0^\infty e^{-u^2} du. \text{ But } \int_0^\infty e^{-u^2} du = \frac{\sqrt{\pi}}{2} \quad (\text{Remember})$$

148

Dynamics

$$t_1 = \sqrt{\frac{2a}{(2\mu)}} \cdot \frac{\sqrt{\pi}}{2} = a \sqrt{\left(\frac{\pi}{2\mu}\right)}.$$

Ex. 83. A particle moves on a straight line, its acceleration directed towards a fixed point O in the line and is always equal to $\mu (x/a)^{1/3}$ when it is at a distance x from O . If it starts from rest at a distance a from O , show that it will arrive at O with a velocity $a\sqrt{(6\mu)}$ after time $\frac{8}{15}\sqrt{(6\mu)}$.

[Agra-1980, 84; Meerut 86, 87P, 90S]

Sol. Take the centre of force O as origin. Suppose a particle starts from rest at A where $OA=a$. It moves towards O because of a centre of attraction at O . Let P be the position of the particle after any time t , where $OP=x$. The acceleration of the particle at P is $\mu x^{1/3} \hat{x}$ directed towards O . Therefore the equation of motion of the particle is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\mu x^{1/3} \hat{x}^{-2/3}, \quad \dots(1)$$

Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2\mu a^{3/2}}{1/3} x^{1/3} + C,$$

At A , $x=a$ and $dx/dt=0$, so that

$$(dx/dt)^2 = -\frac{6\mu a^{1/3}}{1/3} a^{1/3} + C \quad \text{or} \quad k = \frac{6\mu a^{1/3}}{1/3} a^{1/3} + 6\mu a^{2/3} (a^{1/3} - x^{1/3}), \quad \dots(2)$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at any distance x from the centre of force. Suppose the particle arrives at O with the velocity v . Then at O , $x=0$ and $(dx/dt)^2 = v^2$. So from (2), we have

$$v^2 = 6\mu a^{1/3} (a^{1/3} - 0) = 6\mu a^2. \quad \text{Or} \quad v = a\sqrt{(6\mu)}.$$

Now taking square root of (2), we get

$$dx/dt = \sqrt{(6\mu a^{1/3})/(a^{1/3} - x^{1/3})},$$

where the negative sign has been taken because the particle moves in the direction of x decreasing.

Separating the variables, we get

$$dt = -\frac{\sqrt{(6\mu a^{1/3})}}{\sqrt{(a^{1/3} - x^{1/3})}} dx. \quad \dots(3)$$

Let t_1 be the time from A to O . Then integrating (3) from A to O , we have

$$\int_a^0 dt = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{(6\mu a^{1/3})}} \int_a^0 \frac{\sqrt{(a^{1/3} - x^{1/3})}}{\sqrt{(a^{1/3} - x^{1/3})}} dx = \frac{1}{\sqrt{(6\mu a^{1/3})}} \int_a^0 dx = \frac{1}{\sqrt{(6\mu a^{1/3})}} [a - 0] = \frac{a}{\sqrt{(6\mu a^{1/3})}}.$$

Note that $\frac{d^3x}{dt^3} = \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} \cdot \frac{dx}{dt}$

Rectilinear Motion

INSTITUTE FOR IIT-JEE & NEET EXAMINATION

NEW DELHI, 110025

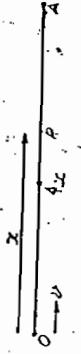
MOB: 0981107325

149

Put $x = a \sin^3 \theta$, so that $dx = a \sin^2 \theta \cos \theta d\theta$. When $x=0$, $\theta=0$ and when $x=a$, $\theta=\pi/2$.

$$\therefore t_1 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{(6\mu a^{1/3})}} \int_0^{\pi/2} \frac{a \sin^2 \theta \cos \theta d\theta}{a^{1/3} \cos \theta} \\ = \sqrt{\left(\frac{6}{\mu}\right)} \int_0^{\pi/2} \sin^2 \theta d\theta = \sqrt{\left(\frac{6}{\mu}\right)} \cdot \frac{4}{3} \cdot \frac{8}{15} = \frac{8}{15}\sqrt{\left(\frac{6}{\mu}\right)}.$$

Ex. 84. A particle starts with a given velocity v and moves under a retardation equal to k times the space traversed. Show that the distance traversed before it comes to rest is $v\sqrt{k/v}$.



Sol. Suppose the particle starts from O with velocity v and moves in the straight line OA . Let P be the position of the particle after any time t , where $OP=x$. Then the retardation of the particle at P is kx i.e., the acceleration of the particle at P is $-kx$, and is directed towards O i.e., in the direction of x decreasing. Therefore the equation of motion of the particle at P is:

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -kx. \quad \dots(1)$$

Multiplying both sides of (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$(dx/dt)^2 = \frac{2\mu a^{3/2}}{1/3} x^{1/3} + C,$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at a distance x from O .

From (2), $dx/dt=0$ when $v^2=kx^2=0$ i.e., when $x=v/\sqrt{k}$.

Hence the distance traversed before the particle comes to rest is v/\sqrt{k} .

Ex. 85. Assuming that at a distance x from a centre of force, the speed v of a particle, moving in a straight line is given by the equation $x=ae^{-bx^2}$, where a and b are constants. Find the law and the nature of the force.

Sol. Given, $x=ae^{-bx^2}$. Therefore $v = \frac{dx}{dt} = abx^2$

$$bv^2 = \log(x/a) = \log x - \log a. \quad \dots(1)$$

Differentiating both sides of (1) w.r.t. x , we get

$$\frac{dv}{dx} = \frac{1}{2b^2 x^3} \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{dx} = \frac{1}{2b^2 x^3} \frac{dx}{dt}.$$

The equation of motion of the particle is

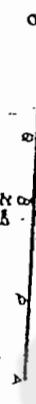
$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \frac{1}{2b^2 x^3}. \quad \text{Note that } \frac{d^3x}{dt^3} = \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} \cdot \frac{dx}{dt}.$$

Dynamics

Hence the acceleration varies inversely as the distance of the particle from the centre of force. Also the force is repulsive or attractive according as b is positive or negative.

Ex. 86. A particle of mass m is moving in a straight line is acted upon by an attractive force which is expressed by the formula $m\mu/x^2$ for values of $x \geq a$, and by the formula $m\mu/a$ for $x \leq a$, where x is the distance from a fixed origin in the line. If the particle starts at a distance $2a$ from the origin, prove that it will reach the origin with velocity $(2a)^{1/2}$. [Prove further that the time taken to reach the origin is $(1 + \frac{1}{m})\sqrt{(a/\mu)}$.]

[Lucknow 1981]



Sol. Let O be the origin and A the point from which the particle starts. We have $O_A = 2a$ and let $OB = a$, so that B is the middle point of OA .

Motion from A to B . The particle starts from rest at A and it moves towards B . Let P be its position at any time t , where $O_P = x$. According to the question the acceleration of P is $\mu a^2/x^2$ and is directed towards O , i.e., in the direction of x decreasing. Therefore the equation of motion of P is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu a^2}{x^2}.$$

Multiplying (1) by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2\mu a^2}{x} + C.$$

When $x = 2a$, $dx/dt = 0$, so that $C = -2\mu a^2/2a$,

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{2\mu a^2}{x} - \frac{2\mu a^2}{2a} = 2\mu \left[\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{2a}\right] = 2\mu \frac{x-2a}{2ax},$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at any position between A and B . Suppose the particle reaches B with the velocity v_1 . Then

$v_1^2 = a\mu \frac{2a-a}{a} = a\mu$ or $v_1 = \sqrt{(a\mu)}$, its direction being towards

the origin O .

Now taking square root of (2), we get

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \pm \sqrt{(a\mu)} \sqrt{\left(\frac{2a-x}{x}\right)},$$

because the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing.

Rectilinear Motion

Separating the variables, we get

$$dt = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{(a\mu)}} \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{2a-x}\right)} dx. \quad (3)$$

Let t_1 be the time from A to B . Then at A , $x = 2a$ and $t = 0$ while at B , $x = a$ and $t = t_1$. So, integrating (3) from A to B , we get

$$\int_{t_1}^{t_2} dt = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{(a\mu)}} \int_{2a}^a \sqrt{\left(\frac{x}{2a-x}\right)} dx.$$

Put $x = 2a \cos^2 \theta$, so that $dx = -4a \cos \theta \sin \theta d\theta$. When

$x = 2a$, $\theta = 0$ and when $x = a$, $\theta = \pi/4$.

$$t_1 = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{(a\mu)}} \int_0^{\pi/4} \sin \theta (-4a \cos \theta \sin \theta) d\theta \quad (4)$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right)} \int_0^{\pi/4} (1 + \cos 2\theta) d\theta = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right)} \int_0^{\pi/4} \left[\frac{a}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\right] = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right)} \left[\frac{\pi}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\right].$$

Motion from B to O . Now the particle starts from B towards O with velocity $\sqrt{(a\mu)}$ gained by it during its motion from A to B . Let Q be its position after time t since it starts from B and $O_Q = x$. Now according to the question the acceleration of Q is $\mu x/a$ directed towards O . Therefore the equation of motion of Q is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{\mu x}{a}.$$

Multiplying both sides of (4), by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{\mu}{a} x^2 + D,$$

or At B , $x = a$ and $(dx/dt)^2 = v_1^2 = a\mu$, so that $a\mu = -v_1^2 + D$

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{1}{a} x^2 + 2a\mu = \frac{\mu}{a} (2a^2 - x^2),$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at any position between B and O . Let v_2 be the velocity of the particle at O . Then putting $x = 0$ and $(dx/dt)^2 = v_2^2$ in (5), we get

$$v_2^2 = \frac{\mu}{a} (2a^2 - 0) = 2a\mu \text{ or } v_2 = \sqrt{(2a\mu)}.$$

Hence the particle reaches the origin with the velocity $\sqrt{(2a\mu)}$.

Now taking square root of (5), we get

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{\mu}{a}\right)} \sqrt{(2a^2 - x^2)},$$

where the $-$ ive sign has been taken because the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing.

Dynamics

Separating the variables, we have

$$dt = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right) \sqrt{(2a^2 - x^2)}} \quad \dots(6)$$

Let t_0 be the time from B to O . Then at B , $t = 0$ and $x = a$ while at O , $x = 0$ and $t = t_0$. So integrating (6) from B to O , we get

$$\int_{t_0}^{t_1} dt = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right) \sqrt{(2a^2 - x^2)}} \int_a^0 dx$$

$$\text{i.e., } t_1 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right)} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{x}{a} \right]_a^0 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right)} \pi$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right)} \left[\frac{\pi}{2} - \frac{\pi}{4} \right] = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right)} \frac{\pi}{4}$$

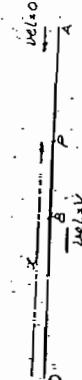
Hence the whole time taken to reach the origin $O = t_1 + t_0$

$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right)} \left[\frac{\pi}{2} + 1 \right] + \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right)} \frac{\pi}{4} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{a}{\mu}\right)} \left[\frac{3\pi}{4} + 1 \right].$$

Ex. 87. A particle moves along the axis of x starting from rest at $x = a$. For an interval t_1 from the beginning of the motion, the acceleration is $-\mu x$; for a subsequent time t_2 , the acceleration is μx , and at the end of this interval the particle is at the origin; prove that $\tan(\sqrt{\mu t_1}) \cdot \tan(\sqrt{\mu t_2}) = 1$.

Sol. Let the particle moving along the axis of x start from rest at A such that $OA = a$.

Let $-\mu x$ be the acceleration for an interval t_1 from A to B and μx that for an interval t_2 from B to O , where $OB = b$.



For motion from A to B , the equation of motion is

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -\mu x.$$

Multiplying both sides by $2(dx/dt)$ and then integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$(dx/dt)^2 = -\mu x^2 + A, \text{ where } A \text{ is a constant.}$$

Put at $x = a$, $(dx/dt) = 0$, or $A = -\mu a^2$

$$(dx/dt)^2 = \mu (a^2 - x^2) \quad \dots(1)$$

Rectilinear Motion

Motion

$$dx/dt = -\sqrt{\mu x/(a^2 - x^2)}$$

Or [the -ive sign is taken because the particle is moving in the direction of x decreasing.]

$$dt = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \frac{dx}{\sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)}} \quad [\text{separating the variables}].$$

Integrating between the limits $x = a$ to $x = b$, the time t_1 from A to B is given by

$$t_1 = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \int_a^b \frac{dx}{\sqrt{(a^2 - x^2)}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{x}{a} \right]_a^b = \sqrt{\frac{1}{\mu}} \cos^{-1} \frac{b}{a}$$

$$\therefore \cos(\sqrt{\mu t_1}) = b/a \text{ and } \sin(\sqrt{\mu t_1}) = \sqrt{1 - \cos^2(\sqrt{\mu t_1})}$$

$$= \sqrt{\left(1 - \frac{b^2}{a^2}\right)} = \sqrt{\frac{a^2 - b^2}{a^2}}.$$

$$\text{Dividing, } \tan(\sqrt{\mu t_1}) = \frac{\sqrt{(a^2 - b^2)}}{b} \quad \dots(3)$$

If V is the velocity at B where $x = b$, then from (2),

$$V^2 = \mu (a^2 - b^2) \quad \dots(4)$$

For motion from B to O , the velocity at B is V and the particle moves towards O under the acceleration μx .

$$\text{the equation of motion is } \frac{dx}{dt} = \mu x. \quad \dots(5)$$

Integrating, $(dx/dt)^2 = \mu x^2 + B$, where B is a constant.

But at the point B , $x = b$ and $(dx/dt)^2 = V^2 = \mu (a^2 - b^2)$.

$$\therefore \left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 = \mu [x^2 + (a^2 - 2b^2)] \text{ or } \frac{dx}{dt} = -\sqrt{\mu \sqrt{[x^2 + (a^2 - 2b^2)]}}$$

$$dt = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \frac{\sqrt{[x^2 + (a^2 - 2b^2)]}}{dx} \quad \dots(6)$$

Integrating between the limits $x = b$ to $x = 0$, the time t_2 from B to O is given by

$$t_2 = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \int_b^0 \frac{dx}{\sqrt{[x^2 + (a^2 - 2b^2)]}} = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mu}} \left[\sinh^{-1} \frac{x}{\sqrt{a^2 - 2b^2}} \right]_b^0 = \sqrt{\frac{1}{\mu}} \sinh^{-1} \frac{b}{\sqrt{a^2 - 2b^2}}$$

$$\therefore \sinh(\sqrt{\mu t_2}) = \sqrt{\frac{b}{a^2 - 2b^2}} \text{ so that}$$

$$\cosh(\sqrt{\mu t_2}) = \sqrt{1 + \sinh^2(\sqrt{\mu t_2})} = \sqrt{\left(1 + \frac{b^2}{a^2 - 2b^2}\right)} = \sqrt{\frac{a^2}{a^2 - b^2}}.$$

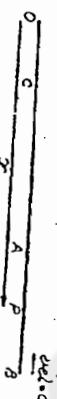
$$\text{Dividing, } \tanh(\sqrt{\mu t_2}) = \sqrt{\frac{a^2 - b^2}{b}} \quad \dots(6)$$

Multiplying (3) and (6), we have

$$\tan(\sqrt{\mu}\nu_1)\tan(\sqrt{\mu}\nu_2)=1.$$

Ex. 88. A particle starts from rest at a distance b from a fixed point, under the action of a force through the fixed point, the law of which at a distance x is $\mu \left[1 - \frac{a}{x} \right]$ towards the point when $x > a$ but $\mu \left[\frac{a^2}{x^2} - \frac{a}{x} \right]$ from the same point when $x < a$. Prove that particle will oscillate through a space $\left[\frac{b^2 - a^2}{b}, \frac{b^2 + a^2}{b} \right]$.

Sol. Let the particle start from rest at B , where $OB = b$, and move towards the centre of force. Let $OA = a$.



Motion from B to A i.e., when $x > a$.

Since the law of force, when $x > a$, is $\mu(1 - \frac{a}{x})$ towards O , therefore the equation of motion is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\mu \left(1 - \frac{a}{x} \right).$$

Multiplying both sides by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we have $\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 + 2\mu(x - a \log x) + C$, where C is a constant.

But at B , $x = OB = b$ and $dx/dt = 0$. $\therefore C = 2\mu(b - a \log b)$.

$$\therefore \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = 2\mu(b - a \log b - x + a \log b).$$

If ν is the velocity at the point A where $x = OA = a$, then from (1), we have $\nu^2 = 2\mu(b - a - a \log b + a \log a)$ (1)

Motion from A towards O i.e., when $x < a$ (2)

The velocity of the particle at A is ν and it moves towards O under the law of force $\mu \left(\frac{a^2}{x^2} - \frac{a}{x} \right)$ at the distance x from the fixed point O .

$$\therefore \text{the equation of motion is } \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \mu \left[\frac{a^2}{x^2} - \frac{a}{x} \right].$$

Multiplying both sides by $2(dx/dt)$ and integrating, we have $\left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = 2\mu \left(-\frac{a^2}{x} + a \log x \right) + D$, where D is a constant. But at the point A , $x = a$ and $(dx/dt)^2 = \nu^2 = 2\mu(b - a - a \log b + a \log a)$.

$$D = 2\mu(b - a - a \log b + a \log a) + 2\mu(a + a \log a)$$

$$= 2\mu(b - a \log b + 2a \log a) = 2\mu(b + a \log(a^2/b)).$$

$$\therefore \left(\frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = -2\mu \left(\frac{a^2}{x} + a \log x \right) + 2\mu \left\{ b + a \log \left(\frac{a^2}{b} \right) \right\}. \quad \dots (3)$$

If the particle comes to rest at the point C , where $x = c$, then putting $x = c$ and $dx/dt = 0$ in (3), we get

$$2\mu \left(\frac{a^2}{c} + a \log c \right) = 2\mu \left\{ b + a \log \left(\frac{a^2}{b} \right) \right\}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{a^2}{c} + a \log c = \frac{a^2}{b} + a \log \left(\frac{a^2}{b} \right).$$

Since B and C are the positions of instantaneous rest of the particle, therefore the particle oscillates through the space BC .

$$\text{We have } BC = OB + OC = b - \frac{a^2}{b} = \frac{b^2 - a^2}{b},$$

which proves the required result.

Constrained Motion

157

1. the equations of motion of the particle along the tangent and normal are

$$m \frac{d^2 s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta \quad \dots(1)$$

$$m \frac{v^2}{\rho} = T - mg \cos \theta. \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{Also } s = \text{arc } AP = \alpha \theta. \quad \dots(3)$$

$$\therefore v = \frac{ds}{dt} = \alpha \frac{d\theta}{dt} \quad \dots(4)$$

$$\text{and } \frac{d^2 s}{dt^2} = \alpha \frac{d^2 \theta}{dt^2} \quad \dots(5)$$

$$\therefore \text{from (1) and (3), we have } \alpha \frac{d^2 \theta}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta. \quad \dots(6)$$

Multiplying both sides by $\frac{d\theta}{dt}$ and integrating w.r.t. θ , we have

$$v^2 = \left(\alpha \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + A,$$

where A is constant of integration.

But initially at $\theta = 0$, $v = u$,

$$u^2 = 2ag \cos 0 = u^2 - 2ag. \quad \dots(4)$$

$$u^2 = u^2 - 2ag + 2ag \cos \theta. \quad \dots(5)$$

Now for a circle $\rho = a$ (radius),

from (2), we have

$$T = \frac{m}{a} v^2 + mg \cos \theta = \frac{m}{a} (u^2 + 2ag \cos \theta). \quad \dots(6)$$

Substituting the value of v^2 from (4), we have

$$T = \frac{m}{a} (u^2 - 2ag + 3ag \cos \theta). \quad \dots(5)$$

If the velocity $v = 0$ at $\theta = \theta_1$, then from (4), we have

$$0 = u^2 - 2ag + 2ag \cos \theta_1 \quad \dots(6)$$

$$\cos \theta_1 = \frac{2ag - u^2}{2ag}. \quad \dots(7)$$

If h_1 is the height from the lowest point A of the point where the velocity vanishes, then

$$h_1 = OA - a \cos \theta_1 = a - a \frac{2ag - u^2}{2ag} = \frac{(u^2 - 2ag)}{2ag}. \quad \dots(7)$$

$$\text{or } h_1 = \frac{u^2 - 2ag}{2ag} \quad \dots(7)$$

3**Constrained Motion**

§ 1. Introduction. The motion of a particle is called constrained motion, if it is compelled to move along a given curve or surface.

2. Motion in a vertical circle. A heavy particle is tied to one end of a light inextensible string whose other end is attached to a fixed point. It is projected horizontally with a given velocity u from its vertical position of equilibrium, to discuss the subsequent motion. [MEIIT 77, 79, 88; Agra 1976; Lucknow 79; Kanpur 81; Allahabad 78, 79; Rohilkhand 86]

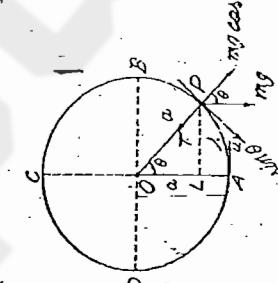
Let one end of a string of length a be attached to the fixed point O and a particle of mass m be attached at the other end A . Let OA be the vertical position of equilibrium of the string. Let the particle be projected horizontally from A with velocity u . Since the string is inextensible, the particle starts moving in a circle whose centre is O and a radius a . If P is the position of the particle at time t such that $\angle AOP = \theta$ and $\text{arc } AP = s$, the forces acting on the particle at P are:

(i) weight mg of the particle acting vertically downwards, and (ii) tension T in the string acting along PO .

If v be the velocity of the particle at P , the tangential and normal accelerations of P are

$$\frac{dv}{dt} \quad (\text{in the direction of } \vec{s}) \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and } \frac{v^2}{\rho} \quad (\text{along inwards drawn normal at } P). \quad \dots(2)$$



Again if the tension $T=0$, at $\theta=\theta_2$, then from (5), we have

$$\begin{aligned} 0 = u^2 - 2ag + 3ag \cos \theta_2, \\ \cos \theta_2 = \frac{2ag}{3ag}. \end{aligned}$$

If h_2 is the height from the lowest point of the point where the tension vanishes, then

$$h_2 = O A - a \cos \theta_2 = a - a \cdot \frac{2ag}{3ag}$$

Now the following cases may arise here.

Case I. The velocity v vanishes before the tension T .

This is possible if and only if, $h_1 < h_2$

$$\text{or } \frac{u^2}{3g} < \frac{u^2 - ag}{3g} \quad \text{or} \quad 3u^2 < 2(u^2 + ag).$$

But when $u < \sqrt{(2ag)}$, we have from (6), $\cos \theta_1 = \text{five}$ i.e., θ_1 is an acute angle.

Thus if the particle is projected with the velocity $u < \sqrt{(2ag)}$, then it will oscillate about A and will not rise upto the horizontal diameter through O . [Gorakhpur 1978]

Case II. The velocity v and the tension T vanish simultaneously:

This is possible if and only if $h_1 = h_2$

$$\text{i.e., } \frac{u^2}{3g} = \frac{u^2 - ag}{3g}, \quad \text{i.e., } u^2 = 2ag$$

Also when $u = \sqrt{(2ag)}$, we have from (6) and (8), $\theta_1 = \pi/2 = \theta_2$.

Thus if the particle is projected with the velocity $u = \sqrt{(2ag)}$, then it will rise upto the level of the horizontal diameter through O and will oscillate about it in the semicircle in arc BAD .

Case III. Condition for describing the complete circle.

At the highest point C , we have $\theta = \pi$. Therefore from (4) and (5), we have at C , $u^2 = u^2 - ag$

$$\text{i.e., } \frac{u^2}{3g} = \frac{u^2}{(u^2 - ag)}.$$

If $u^2 > 3ag$, i.e., if $u > \sqrt{(3ag)}$, then neither the velocity v nor the tension T is zero at the highest point C , and so the particle will go on describing the complete circle.

And if $u^2 = 3ag$ i.e., if $u = \sqrt{(3ag)}$; then at the highest point C the tension T vanishes, whereas the velocity does not vanish. Hence in this case the string will become momentarily slack and the particle will go on describing the complete circle.

Thus the condition for describing the complete circle by the particle is that $u \geq \sqrt{(3ag)}$. In other words, the least velocity of projection for describing the complete circle is $\sqrt{(3ag)}$.

[Meerut 1973; Gorakhpur 77]

Case IV. The tension T vanishes before the velocity v .

This is possible if and only if $h_1 > h_2$

$$\text{i.e., } \frac{u^2}{3g} > \frac{u^2 - ag}{3g}, \quad \text{i.e., } u^2 > 2ag \quad \text{i.e., } u > \sqrt{(2ag)}$$

When $u > \sqrt{(2ag)}$, we have from (8), $\cos \theta_2 = \text{one}$ showing that θ_2 must be 90° .

Now at the point where the tension T is zero, the string becomes slack. Since the velocity v is not zero at that point, therefore the particle will leave the circular path and trace a parabolic path while moving freely under gravity.

Thus if the particle is projected with the velocity u such that $\sqrt{(2ag)} < u < \sqrt{(3ag)}$, then it will leave the circular path at a point somewhere between B and C and trace out a parabolic path. [Meerut 1974; 79]

§ 3. A particle is projected along the inside of a smooth fixed hollow sphere (or circle) from its lowest point to discuss the motion.

The discussion is exactly the same as in § 2 with the difference that in this case the tension T is replaced by the reaction R between the particle and the sphere (or circle).

The discussion is exactly the same as in § 2 with the difference that in this case the tension T is replaced by the reaction R between the particle and the sphere (or circle).

§ 4. Some important results of the motion of a projectile to be used in this chapter. Suppose a particle of mass m is projected in vacuum, in a vertical plane through the point of projection, with velocity u in a direction making an angle α with the horizontal. Then the path of the projectile is a parabola.

The following results about the motion of the projectile to be used in this chapter should be remembered.

160

Dynamics

Take the point of projection O as the origin, the horizontal line OY in the plane of projection as the x -axis, and the vertical line OY' as the y -axis. Then the initial horizontal velocity of the projectile is $u \cos \alpha$, and the initial vertical velocity is $u \sin \alpha$.

The equation of the trajectory, i.e., the equation of the parabolic path is

$$y = x \tan \alpha + \frac{1}{2} g \frac{x^2}{u^2 \cos^2 \alpha}$$

The length of the latus rectum LSL' of the above parabolic path is

$$\frac{2}{g} u^2 \cos^2 \alpha = \frac{2}{g} (\text{horizontal velocity})^2.$$

If H is the maximum height NA attained by the projectile above the point of projection O , then considering the vertical motion from O to A and using the formula $v^2 = u^2 + 2gs$, we have

$$0 = u^2 \sin^2 \alpha - 2gH$$

$$\text{or } H = \frac{u^2 \sin^2 \alpha}{2g}$$

Thus the maximum height of the projectile above the point of projection is $\frac{u^2 \sin^2 \alpha}{2g}$.

Also remember that the velocity of a projectile at any point P of its path is that due to a fall from the directrix to that point.

Illustrative Examples

Ex. 1. A heavy particle of weight W , attached to a fixed point by a light inextensible string, describes a circle in a vertical plane. The tension in the string has the values mW and nW respectively.

161 Dynamics Constrained Motion

where the particle is at the highest and lowest point in the path. Show that $m = m+6$. [Agra 1976, 79; Lucknow 80; Allahabad 77; Rohilkhand 86]

Sol. Let M be the mass of the particle. Then

$$W = Mg \quad \text{i.e., } M = W/g.$$

Proceeding as in § 2, the tension T in the string in any position is given by

$$T = \frac{M}{a} (u^2 - 2ag + 3g \cos \theta) \quad [\text{See eqn. (5) of § 2 and deduce it here}]$$

$$\text{or } T = \frac{M}{a} \left(u^2 - 2ag + 3g \cos \theta \right). \quad \dots(1)$$

Now mW is given to be the tension in the string at the highest point and nW that at the lowest point. Therefore $T = mW$ when $\theta = \pi$ and $T = nW$ when $\theta = 0$. So from (1), we have

$$mW = \frac{W}{a} (u^2 - 2ag + 3g \cos \pi) \text{ giving } m = \frac{1}{a} (u^2 - Sag) \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{and } nW = \frac{W}{a} (u^2 - 2ag + 3g \cos 0) \text{ giving } n = \frac{1}{a} (u^2 + Sag). \quad \dots(3)$$

Subtracting (2) from (3), we have
 $n - m = 6$ or $n = m+6$.

Ex. 2. A heavy particle hangs vertically from a point by a light inextensible string of length l is started so as to make a complete revolution in a vertical plane. Prove that the sum of the tensions at the end of any diameter is constant.

[Rohilkhand 1977; Agra 80, 85; Meerut 76; Kanpur 83]

Sol. Proceeding as in § 2, the tension T in the string in any position, is given by

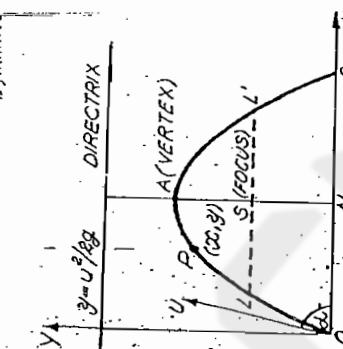
$$T = \frac{m}{l} (u^2 - 2/g + 3/g \cos \theta), \quad \dots(1)$$

where θ is the angle which the string makes with O.A.

Now take any diameter of the circle. If at one end of this diameter we have $\theta = \alpha$, then at the other end we shall have $\theta = \pi - \alpha$. Let T_1 and T_2 be the tensions at these ends i.e., $\theta = \alpha$, when $\theta = \pi - \alpha$ and $T = T_2$ when $\theta = \pi + \alpha$. Then from (1), we have

$$T_1 = \frac{m}{l} \left(u^2 - \frac{(2/g)^2}{4} + \frac{3/g \cos \alpha}{4} \right) \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{and } T_2 = \frac{m}{l} \left[u^2 - 2/g + 3/g \cos (\pi + \alpha) \right]$$



162

Dynamics

or

$$T_2 = \frac{m}{l} (v^2 - 2gr \cos \alpha).$$

Adding (2) and (3), we have

$$T_1 + T_2 = 2 \frac{m}{l} (v^2 - 2gr)$$

which is constant, as it is independent of α .

Hence the sum of the tensions at the ends of any diameter is constant.

Ex. 2 (b). A particle makes complete revolutions in a vertical circle. If ω_1 be the greatest and least angular velocities and R_1, R_2 the greatest and least reactions, prove that when the particle centre, its angular velocity is

$$\sqrt{[\omega_1^2 \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta + \omega_2^2 \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta]}$$

and that the reaction is

$$R_1 \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta + R_2 \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta.$$

[Rohilkhand 1979]

Sol. Proceed as in § 2. Replace the tension T by the reaction R . Let v be the velocity of projection at the lowest point. For making complete circles, we must have $v^2 \geq 5gr$. If v be the velocity of the particle at any time t , then

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = v^2 - 2r\dot{\theta}^2 - 2r\dot{\theta} \cos \theta,$$

and

$$R = \frac{m}{l} (v^2 - 2r\dot{\theta}^2 - 2r\dot{\theta} \cos \theta), \quad \dots(1)$$

If ω be the angular velocity of the particle at time t , then

$\omega = d\theta/dt$. So from (1), we have

$$a^2 \omega^2 = v^2 - 2r\dot{\theta}^2 - 2r\dot{\theta} \cos \theta. \quad \dots(2)$$

From the equation (3), we observe that the angular velocity ω is greatest when $\cos \theta = 1$ i.e., $\theta = 0$ and is least when $\cos \theta = -1$ i.e., $\theta = \pi$. So putting $\theta = 0$, $\omega = \omega_1$ and $\theta = \pi$, $\omega = \omega_2$ in (3), we get

$$a^2 \omega_1^2 = v^2 - 2r\dot{\theta}^2 \quad \text{and} \quad a^2 \omega_2^2 = v^2 - 2r\dot{\theta}^2 - 4r\dot{\theta}. \quad \dots(3)$$

Now from (3), we have

$$\begin{aligned} a^2 \omega^2 &= v^2 - 2r\dot{\theta}^2 - 2r\dot{\theta} (1 - \cos \theta) = \frac{1}{2} [2v^2 - 4r\dot{\theta} (1 - \cos \theta)] \\ &= \frac{1}{2} [2v^2 - r^2 (1 - \cos \theta)^2] \quad \text{from (4), } 4r\dot{\theta} = v^2 - a^2 \omega^2 \\ &= \frac{1}{2} [r^2 (1 - \cos \theta) + r^2 \omega^2 (1 - \cos \theta)] \end{aligned}$$

$$T = \frac{m}{l} [v^2 - 2r\dot{\theta}^2 - 2r\dot{\theta} \cos \theta]. \quad \dots(4)$$

Constrained Motion

63

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} [a^2 \omega_1^2 (1 + \cos \theta) + a^2 \omega_2^2 (1 - \cos \theta)] \quad [\because \text{from (4), } a^2 = \sigma^2 \omega^2] \\ &= \frac{1}{2} [2a^2 \omega_1^2 \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta + 2a^2 \omega_2^2 \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta], \end{aligned}$$

$$\omega^2 = \omega_1^2 \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta + \omega_2^2 \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta.$$

or

$$v = \sqrt{[\omega_1^2 \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta + \omega_2^2 \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta]}.$$

From the equation (2), we observe that the reaction R is greatest when $\cos \theta = 1$ i.e., $\theta = 0$ and is least when $\cos \theta = -1$ i.e., $\theta = \pi$. So putting $\theta = 0$, $R = R_1$ and $\theta = \pi$, $R = R_2$. In (2), we get $R_1 = (mv/a) (v^2 - 5gr)$ and $R_2 = (mv/a) (v^2 - 5gr)$. Now from (2), we have

$$R = (mv/a) [v^2 - 2ag + 2r\dot{\theta} \cos \theta].$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} (mv/a) [(v^2 + ag) (1 + \cos \theta) + (v^2 - 5gr) (1 - \cos \theta)] \quad [\text{Note}]$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} [R_1 (1 + \cos \theta) + R_2 (1 - \cos \theta)]. \quad \dots(5)$$

Ex. 3. A heavy particle hangs from a fixed point O by a string of length a . It is projected horizontally with a velocity $v^2 = (2 + \sqrt{3}) ag$; show that the string becomes slack when it has described an angle $\cos^{-1} (-1/\sqrt{3})$.

Sol. Refer fig. of § 2, page 156. The equations of motion of the particle are

$$m \frac{d^2 s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta$$

$$\text{and} \quad m \frac{v^2}{a} = T - mg \cos \theta. \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{Also} \quad s = a\theta.$$

$$\text{From (1) and (3), we have } \sigma \frac{d^2 \theta}{dt^2} = 2ag \cos \theta + A, \quad \dots(2)$$

Multiplying both sides by $2a \cdot (d\theta/dt)$, and then integrating w.r.t. t , we have $v^2 = \left(\frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + A$,

where A is the constant of integration.

But initially at $s = 0$ and $\theta = 0$, $v^2 = (2 + \sqrt{3}) ag$.

$$(2 + \sqrt{3}) ag = 2ag \cos 0 + A, \text{ giving } A = \sqrt{3} ag.$$

Substituting this value of v^2 in (2), we have

$$T = \frac{m}{a} [v^2 - 2ag \cos \theta].$$

The string becomes slack, when $T=0$.

∴ from (4), we have

$$0 = \frac{m}{a} [\sqrt{3}ag + 3ag \cos \theta]$$

or $\cos \theta = -1/\sqrt{3}$ or $\theta = \cos^{-1}(-1/\sqrt{3})$.

Ex. 4. A particle inside, and at the lowest point of a fixed smooth hollow sphere of radius R is projected horizontally with velocity $\sqrt{3}ag$. Show that it will leave the sphere at a height $\frac{3}{2}a$ above the lowest point and its subsequent path meets the sphere again at the point of projection.

Sol. A particle is projected from the lowest point A of a sphere with velocity $v = \sqrt{(\frac{3}{2}a)^2}$ to move along the inside of the sphere. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t where, arc $AP = s$ and $\angle AOP = \theta$. If v be the velocity of the particle at P , the equations of motion along the tangent and normal are

$$m \cdot \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta \quad \dots(1)$$

$$m \cdot \frac{v^2}{a} = R \cdot mg \cos \theta. \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{Also } s = a\theta. \quad \dots(3)$$

From (1) and (3), we have $a \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta$.

Multiplying both sides by $2a \frac{d\theta}{dt}$ and then integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + a^2$$

But at the point A , $\theta = 0$ and $v = u = \sqrt{(\frac{3}{2}a)^2}$.

$$A = \frac{3}{2}ag - 2ag = \frac{1}{2}ag. \quad \dots(4)$$

Now from (2) and (4), we have

$$R = \frac{v^2}{a} = \frac{(u^2 + a^2\theta^2)}{a} = \frac{3}{2}a + 2ag \cos \theta = \frac{3}{2}a + 2ag \cos \theta + ag \cos \theta \\ = 3ag (\frac{1}{2} + \cos \theta).$$

If the particle leaves the sphere at the point Q , where $\theta = \theta_1$, then $0 = 3ag (\frac{1}{2} + \cos \theta_1)$ or $\cos \theta_1 = -\frac{1}{2}$.

If $\angle COQ = \alpha$, then $\alpha = \pi - \theta_1$,

$$\therefore \cos \alpha = \cos (\pi - \theta_1) = -\cos \theta_1 = \frac{1}{2}. \quad \dots(5)$$

$$AL = AO + OL = a \cos \alpha + a \frac{a}{2} = \frac{3a}{2}$$

i.e., the particle leaves the sphere at a height $\frac{3}{2}a$ above the lowest point.

If v_1 is the velocity of the particle at the point Q , then putting $v = v_1$, $R = 0$ and $\theta = \theta_1$ in (2), we get

$$v_1^2 = -ag \cos \theta_1 = -ag (-\frac{1}{2}) = \frac{1}{2}ag.$$

∴ the particle leaves the sphere at the point Q with velocity $v_1 = \sqrt{(\frac{1}{2}ag)}$ making an angle α with the horizontal and subsequently describes a parabolic path.

The equation of the parabolic trajectory w.r.t. QX and QY as co-ordinate axes is

$$y = x \tan \alpha - \frac{\frac{1}{2}agx^2}{R \cos^2 \alpha} \quad [\because \cos \alpha = \frac{1}{2} \text{ and so } \sin \alpha = \sqrt{(1 - \cos^2 \alpha)} = \sqrt{3}/2. \text{ Thus } \tan \alpha = \sqrt{3}/3.]$$

$$\text{or } y = x \cdot \sqrt{3} - \frac{\frac{1}{2}agx^2}{R \cos^2 \alpha} \quad [\because \cos \alpha = \frac{1}{2}, \text{ thus } R \cos^2 \alpha = 4x^2].$$

From the figure, for the point A , $x = QL = a \sin \alpha = a\sqrt{3}/2$. Thus tan $\alpha = \sqrt{3}/3$

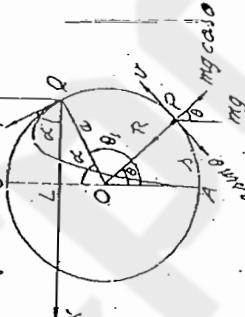
and $y = a\sqrt{3}/2 - \frac{4}{3}x^2$.

If we put $x = a\sqrt{3}/2$ in the equation (6), we get

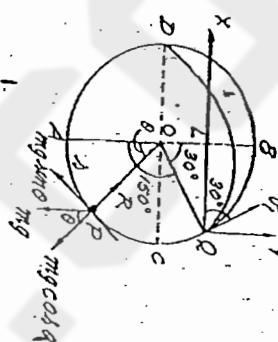
$$y = a \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} \cdot \sqrt{3} - \frac{4}{3} \cdot \frac{3a^2}{4} = \frac{3a}{2} - 3a = -\frac{3}{2}a.$$

Thus the co-ordinates of the point A satisfy the equation (6). Hence the particle, after leaving the sphere at Q , describes a parabolic path which meets the sphere again at the point of projection A .

Ex. 5. Find the velocity with which a particle must be projected along the interior of a smooth vertical hoop of radius a from the lowest point in order that it may leave the hoop at an angular distance of 10° from the vertical. Show that it will strike the hoop again at an extremity of the horizontal diameter.



Sol. Let a particle of mass m be projected with velocity u from the lowest point A of a smooth circular hoop of radius a along the interior of the hoop. If P is its position at any time t such that $\angle AOP = \theta$ and arc $AP = s$, then the equations of motion along the tangent and normal are



$$m \frac{d^2 s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta$$

and

$$m \frac{v^2}{a} = R - mg \cos \theta.$$

Also

$$v = a\theta.$$

$$\text{From (1) and (3), we have } a \frac{d^2 \theta}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta. \quad \dots(4)$$

$$\text{Multiplying both sides by } 2a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \text{ and then integrating, we have}$$

$$v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + A.$$

But at the point A , $\theta = 0$ and $v = u$.

$$v^2 = u^2 - 2ag + 2ag \cos \theta. \quad \therefore A = u^2 - 2ag. \quad \dots(5)$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$\rightarrow R = \frac{m}{a} (v^2 + ag \cos \theta)$$

$$= \frac{m}{a} (u^2 - 2ag + 3ag \cos \theta).$$

If the particle leaves the circular hoop at the point Q where $\theta = 150^\circ$, then

$$0 = \frac{m}{a} (u^2 - 2ag + 3ag \cos 150^\circ)$$

$$\text{or } 0 = u^2 - 2ag - \frac{3\sqrt{3}}{2} ag.$$

$$u = [\frac{1}{2} ag (4 + 3\sqrt{3})]^{1/2}.$$

Hence the particle will leave the circular hoop at an angular distance of 30° from the vertical if the initial velocity of projection is $u = [(\frac{1}{2} ag (4 + 3\sqrt{3}))^{1/2}]$.

Again $OL = CQ \cos 30^\circ = a(\sqrt{3}/2)$ and $OL = OQ \sin 30^\circ = a/2$.

If v_i is the velocity of the particle at the point Q , then $v_i = \sqrt{v_i^2 + v_{\perp}^2}$ when $\theta = 150^\circ$. Therefore from (4), we have

$$v_i^2 = \frac{1}{2} ag (4 + 3\sqrt{3}) - 2ag + 2ag \cos 150^\circ = \frac{1}{2} ag \sqrt{3}$$

so that

Thus the particle leaves the circular hoop at the point Q with velocity $v_i = (\frac{1}{2} ag \sqrt{3})^{1/2}$ at an angle 30° to the horizontal and subsequently it describes a parabolic path.

The equation of the parabolic trajectory w.r.t. QX and QC us co-ordinate axes is

$$y = x \tan 30^\circ - \frac{gx^2}{2v_i^2 \cos^2 30^\circ} = \frac{x}{\sqrt{3}} - 2 \cdot \frac{x^2}{4 \cdot \frac{1}{2} ag \sqrt{3}} \quad \dots(6)$$

$$\text{or } y = \frac{x}{\sqrt{3}} - \frac{4x^2}{3\sqrt{3}a}. \quad \dots(7)$$

For the point D which is the extremity of the horizontal diameter CD , we have

$$v = QL + LD = 10 + a = 3a/2, y = -LO = -a\sqrt{3}/2. \quad \dots(8)$$

Clearly the coordinates of the point D satisfy the equation (5). Hence the particle after leaving the circular hoop at Q strikes the hoop again at an extremity of the horizontal diameter.

Ex. 6. A particle is projected along the inner side of a smooth vertical circle of radius a , the velocity at the lowest point being. Show that if $2ga < u^2 < 5ag$, the particle will leave the circle before arriving at the highest point and will describe a parabola whose latus rectum is

$$\frac{2(u^2 - 2ag)}{2ag^2}. \quad (\text{Mysore 1986S, 9UP})$$

Sol. For figure refer Ex. 5. Proceeding as in Ex. 5, the velocity v and the reaction R at any time t are given by

$$v^2 = u^2 - 2ag + 2ag \cos \theta. \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and } R = \frac{m}{a} (u^2 - 2ag + 2ag \cos \theta). \quad \dots(2)$$

If the particle leaves the circle at Q , where $\angle AQQ = \theta_1$, then from (2), we have

$$0 = \frac{m}{a} (u^2 - 2ag + 2ag \cos \theta_1)$$

$$\text{or } \cos \theta_1 = -\frac{u^2 - 2ag}{3ag}.$$

Since $2ag < u^2 - 2ag$, therefore $\cos \theta_1$ is negative and its absolute value is < 1 . Therefore θ_1 is real and $\pi < \theta_1 < \pi$.

Thus the particle leaves the circle before arriving at the highest point. If v_1 is the velocity of the particle at the point Q , then $v = v_1$ when $\theta = \theta_1$. Therefore from (1), we have

$$\begin{aligned} u^2 - 2ag &= 2ag \left(\frac{u^2 - 2ag}{3ag} \right) \\ &= (u^2 - 2ag)(1 - \frac{1}{3}) = \frac{1}{3}(u^2 - 2ag). \end{aligned}$$

If $\angle BOQ = \alpha$, then $\alpha = \pi - \theta_1$,

$$\cos \alpha = \cos(\pi - \theta_1) = -\cos \theta_1 = -\frac{u^2 - 2ag}{3ag}.$$

Thus the particle leaves the circle at the point Q with velocity $v = \sqrt{\frac{1}{3}(u^2 - 2ag)}$ at an angle α to the horizontal and subsequently it describes its parabolic path.

The latus rectum of the parabola,

$$\frac{2}{g} u^2 \cos^2 \alpha = \frac{2}{g} \frac{1}{3} (u^2 - 2ag) \left(\frac{u^2 - 2ag}{3ag} \right)^2 = \frac{2}{g} (u^2 - 2ag)^3 = 27a^2 g^3$$

Ex. 7. A heavy particle is attached to a fixed point by a fine string of length a , the particle is projected horizontally from the lowest point with velocity $\sqrt{ag(2+3\sqrt{3}/2)}$. Prove that the string would first become slack when inclined to the upward vertical at an angle of 30° , will become tight again when horizontal.

[Meerut 1978]

Sol. Refer figure of Ex. 5 page 166. Taking $R = r$ (i.e., the tension in the string), the equations of motion of the particle are

$$m \frac{d^2S}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta \quad \dots(1)$$

$$m \frac{v^2}{a} = T - mg \cos \theta \quad \dots(2)$$

Also

$$S = ab.$$

From (1) and (2), we have $a \frac{d^2S}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta$.

Multiplying both sides by $2a \frac{dS}{dt}$ and integrating, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dS}{dt} \left(\frac{dS}{dt} + \frac{mg}{a} \sin \theta \right) &= 2mg \cos \theta + a^2 \\ &\Rightarrow \left(\frac{dS}{dt} \right)^2 = 2mg \cos \theta + a^2. \end{aligned}$$

(Gorakhpur 1979; Meerut 77; SS1)

$$\begin{aligned} \text{But at the point } A, \theta = 0 \text{ and } v = \sqrt{[ag(2+3\sqrt{3}/2)]}, \\ \therefore ag(2+3\sqrt{3}/2) = 2ag + A. \quad \text{or} \\ A = \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{3}ag. \quad \dots(4) \end{aligned}$$

$v^2 = ag(2 \cos \theta + \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{3})$.

From (2) and (4), we have

$$\begin{aligned} T = \frac{m}{a} \left[(v^2 + ag \cos \theta) \right] = \frac{m}{a} \left[ag(2 \cos \theta + \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{3}) + ag \cos \theta \right] \\ = mg(3 \cos \theta + \frac{3}{2}\sqrt{3}). \quad \dots(5) \end{aligned}$$

If the string becomes slack at the point Q , where $\theta = \theta_1$, then at Q , $T = 0 = mg(3 \cos \theta_1 + \frac{3}{2}\sqrt{3})$

$$\text{giving } \cos \theta_1 = -\sqrt{3}/2. \quad \text{i.e., } \theta_1 = 150^\circ.$$

Hence the string becomes slack when inclined to the upward vertical at an angle of $180^\circ - 150^\circ = 30^\circ$.

If v_1 is the velocity of the particle at Q , then $v = v_1$ when $\theta = 150^\circ$. Therefore from (4), we have

$$v_1^2 = ag(2 \cos 150^\circ + \frac{3}{2}\sqrt{3}) = \frac{1}{2}ag.$$

Hence the particle leaves the circular path at the point Q with velocity $v = (\sqrt{ag}/3)^{1/2}$ at an angle of 30° to the horizontal and subsequently it describes a parabolic path.

The equation of the parabolic trajectory w.r.t. QX and QY as copropernic axes is

$$\begin{aligned} y &= x \tan 30^\circ - \frac{2\sqrt{ag}x^2}{27a^2g \cos^2 30^\circ} = \frac{x}{\sqrt{3}} - \frac{27a^2g}{2\sqrt{3}x^2} = \frac{x}{\sqrt{3}} - \frac{27\sqrt{3}}{4x^2}. \\ \text{or } y^2 &= \frac{3}{4}x^2 - 3\sqrt{3}x. \quad \dots(6) \end{aligned}$$

The coordinates of the point D , which is an extremity of the horizontal diameter CD , are given by

$$x = QL: OD = 4a + a = 3a/2. \quad \text{and} \quad y = -LO = -a\sqrt{3}/2.$$

Clearly the co-ordinates of the point D satisfy the equation (6) showing that the parabolic trajectory meets the circle again at D . When the particle is at D , the string again becomes tight because $OD = a$, the length of the string.

Hence the string becomes slack when inclined to the upward vertical at an angle of 30° and becomes tight again when horizontal.

Ex. 8. A heavy particle hanging vertically from a fixed point by a light inextensible cord of length l is struck by a horizontal blow which imparts it a velocity $2a\sqrt{g/l}$. Prove that the cord becomes slack when the particle has risen to a height $\frac{1}{2}l$ above the fixed point.

Also find the height of the highest point of the parabola subsequently described.

Sol. Refer figure of Ex. 4 page 164. Take $R = T$ (i.e., the tension in the string).

Let a particle tied to a cord OA of length l be struck by a horizontal blow which imparts it a velocity $2\sqrt{gl}$. If P is the position of the particle at time t , such that $\angle AOP = \theta$, then the equations of motion are

$$m \frac{d^2r}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta$$

$$\text{and} \quad m \frac{v^2}{r} = T - mg \cos \theta. \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{Also} \quad r = l \theta. \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{From (1) and (3), we have } l \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta. \quad \dots(3)$$

Multiplying both sides by $2l \frac{d\theta}{dt}$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(l \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2gl \cos \theta + A.$$

$$\text{But at the point } A, \theta = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad v = 2\sqrt{gl}. \quad \dots(4)$$

$$4gl = 2\sqrt{gl} + A \text{ so that } A = 2gl.$$

$$v^2 = 2gl(\cos \theta + 1). \quad \dots(4)$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$T = \frac{mv^2}{l} (1 + gl \cos \theta) = mg (3 \cos \theta + 2). \quad \dots(5)$$

If the cord becomes slack at the point Q , where $\theta = \theta_1$, then from (5), we have

$$T = 0 \Rightarrow mg (3 \cos \theta_1 + 2) = 0 \Rightarrow \cos \theta_1 = -\frac{2}{3}.$$

giving $\cos \theta_1 = -\frac{2}{3}$.

If $\angle COQ = \alpha$, then $\pi - \theta_1 = \alpha$ and $\cos \alpha = 2/3$.

If v_1 is the velocity of the particle at Q , then $v = v_1$ where $\theta = \theta_1$. Therefore from (4), we have

$$v_1^2 = 2gl (1 - \cos \theta_1) = 2gl (1 - \frac{2}{3}) = 2gl/3.$$

Now $OQ = l \cos \alpha = \frac{2}{3}l$.

Thus the particle traces the circular path at the point Q at a height $2l/3$ above the fixed point O with velocity $v_1 = \sqrt{2gl/3}$ at an angle α to the horizontal and subsequently it describes a parabolic path.

$$\text{Max. height } H \text{ of the particle above } O \\ = \frac{v_1^2 \sin^2 \alpha}{2g} = \frac{v_1^2}{2g} (1 - \cos^2 \alpha) = \frac{2gl}{2g} (1 - \frac{4}{9}) = \frac{10l}{27}.$$

Height of the highest point of the parabolic path above the fixed point $O = OL + H = \frac{2}{3}l + \frac{10l}{27} = \frac{23l}{27}$.

Ex. 9. A heavy particle hangs by an inextensible string of length a from a fixed point and is then projected horizontally with a velocity $\sqrt{2ga}$. If $\frac{5a}{2} > h > a$, prove that the circular motion also that the greatest height ever reached by the particle above the point of projection is $\frac{(4a-h)(a+2h)}{27a^2}$.

[Mysore 1984S]

Sol. Let a particle of mass m be attached to one end of a string of length a whose other end is fixed at O . The particle is projected horizontally with a velocity $u = \sqrt{2gh}$ from A . If P is the position of the particle at time t such that $\angle AOP = \theta$ and $AP = s$, then the equations of motion of the particle are

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta. \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and} \quad m \frac{v^2}{s} = T - mg \cos \theta \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{Also} \quad \dot{s} = v \hat{\theta}. \quad \dots(3)$$

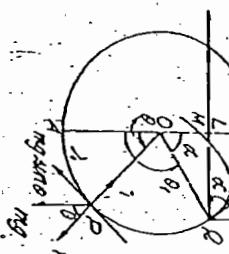
$$\text{From (1) and (3), we have } a \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta. \quad \dots(4)$$

Multiplying both sides by $2a \frac{d\theta}{dt}$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + A.$$

$$\text{But at the point } A, \theta = 0, \text{ and } v = u = \sqrt{2gh},$$

$$\therefore A = 2gl - 2ag.$$



172 *Dynamics*

$$\therefore v^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + 2gh - 2ag.$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$T = \frac{m}{a} (v^2 + ag \cos \theta) = \frac{m}{a} (2ag \cos \theta + 2gh - 2ag).$$

If the particle leaves the circular path at Q where $\theta = \theta_1$, then
 $T = 0$ when $\theta = \theta_1$.

$$\therefore 0 = \frac{m}{a} (3ag \cos \theta_1 + 2gh - 2ag) \quad \dots(4)$$

Since $3a > h > a$ i.e., $3d > 2h > 2a$, therefore $\cos \theta_1$ is negative
and its absolute value is < 1 . So θ_1 is real and $\frac{1}{2}\pi < \theta_1 < \pi$.

Thus the particle leaves the circular path at Q before arriving
at the highest point.

Height of the point Q above A :

$$\begin{aligned} AL &= AO + OL = a + a \cos (\pi - \theta_1) = a - a \cos \theta_1 \\ &= a + a \cdot \frac{2h - 2a}{3a} = \frac{1}{3}(a + 2h) \end{aligned}$$

i.e., the particle leaves the circular path when it has reached a
height $\frac{1}{3}(a + 2h)$ above the point of projection.

If "v" is the velocity of the particle at the point Q , then from
(4), we have

$$\begin{aligned} v^2 &= 2ag \cos \theta_1 + 2gh - 2ag \\ &= 2ag \cdot \frac{(2h - 2a)}{3a} + 2g(h - a) \\ &\equiv 2g(h - a)(1 - \frac{2}{3}) = \frac{4}{3}g(h - a). \end{aligned}$$

If $\angle LOQ = \alpha$, then $\alpha = \pi - \theta_1$.

$$\therefore \cos \alpha = \cos(\pi - \theta_1) = -\cos \theta_1 = \frac{2(h - a)}{3a}$$

Thus the particle leaves the circular path at the point Q with
velocity $v_1 = \sqrt{\frac{4}{3}g(h - a)}$ at an angle $\alpha = \cos^{-1}(\frac{2(h - a)}{3a})$ to the
horizontal and will subsequently describe a parabolic path.

Maximum height of the particle above the point Q

$$\begin{aligned} H &= \frac{v_1^2 \sin^2 \alpha}{2g} = \frac{1}{2g} (1 - \cos^2 \alpha) = \frac{1}{2} (h - a) \cdot \left[1 - \frac{4}{9a^2} (h - a)^2 \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{27a^2} (h - a)^2 [9a^2 - 4(h - a)^2] \end{aligned}$$

Constrained Motion

173

$$= \frac{(h - a)}{27a^2} [5a^2 + 8ah - 4h^2] = \frac{1}{27a^2} (h - a) (a + 2h) (5a - 2h).$$

Greatest height ever reached by the particle above the
point of projection A

$$= AL + H = \frac{1}{3}(a + 2h) + \frac{1}{27a^2} (h - a) (a + 2h) (5a - 2h)$$

$$= \frac{1}{27a^2} (a + 2h) (3a^2 + (h - a) (5a - 2h))$$

$$= \frac{1}{27a^2} (a + 2h) (4a^2 + 7ah - 2h^2)$$

$$= \frac{1}{27a^2} (a + 2h) (a + 2h) (4a - h) (a + 2h)^2,$$

Ex. 10. A particle is projected, along the inside of a smooth
fixed sphere, from its lowest point, with a velocity equal to that due
to falling freely down the vertical diameter of the sphere. Show that
the particle will leave the sphere and afterwards pass vertically over
the point of projection at a distance equal to $\frac{4}{3}R$ of the diameter.
Sol. Refer figure of Ex. 9 page 171. Replace T by R (i.e.,
rotation).

Here the velocity of projection $v = \sqrt{(2gR)} = \sqrt{(4ag)}$
i.e., the particle is projected from the lowest point A with velocity
 $v = 2\sqrt{(ag)}$ inside a smooth sphere of radius a . If P is the position
of the particle at time t such that $\angle AOP = \theta$, then the equa-
tions of motion are

$$m \cdot \frac{d^2 s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and } m \cdot \frac{v^2}{a} = R - mg \cos \theta, \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{Also } s = a\theta. \quad \dots(3)$$

From (1) and (3), we have $a \frac{d^2 \theta}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta$.

Multiplying both sides by $2a \frac{d\theta}{dt}$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 + 2ag \cos \theta + C. \quad \dots(4)$$

But at the lowest point A , $\theta = 0$ and $v = 2\sqrt{(ag)}$

$$\begin{aligned} A &= 4ag - 2ag = 2ag \\ v^2 &= 2ag \cos \theta + 2ag. \end{aligned} \quad \dots(5)$$

$$R = \frac{m}{a} (3ag \cos \theta + 2ag) \quad \dots(5)$$

Here $2ag < v^2 < 3ag$, therefore the particle will leave the sphere at an angle θ_1 where $\pi/2 < \theta_1 < \pi$.

If the particle leaves the sphere at the point Q , where $\beta = \theta_1$, then from (5), we have

$$R = 0 = \frac{m}{a} (3ag \cos \theta_1 + 2ag) \text{ giving } \cos \theta_1 = -2/3.$$

If v_1 is the velocity of the particle at Q , then from (4), we have

$$v_1^2 = 2ag \cos \theta_1 + 2ag = 2ag (\cos \theta_1 + 1)$$

or

$$v_1^2 = 2ag (-\frac{2}{3} + 1) = \frac{4}{3}ag.$$

If

$$\angle BOQ = \alpha, \text{ then } \alpha = \pi - \theta_1.$$

∴

$$\cos \alpha = \cos (\pi - \theta_1) = -\cos \theta_1 = \frac{2}{3}.$$

Hence the particle leaves the sphere at the point Q with velocity $v_1 = \sqrt{\frac{4}{3}ag}$ at an angle $\alpha = \cos^{-1}(\frac{2}{3})$ to the horizontal and subsequently it follows a parabolic path.

Equation of the trajectory described by the particle after leaving the sphere at Q w.r.t. OX and OY as co-ordinate axes is

$$y = x \tan \alpha - \frac{g x^2}{2v_1^2 \cos^2 \alpha}.$$

or

$$y = \frac{v_1}{2} \cdot \frac{\sqrt{5}}{2} x - \frac{g x^2}{16a}.$$

$$[\because \cos \alpha = \frac{2}{3}, \sin \alpha = \sqrt{1 - \cos^2 \alpha} = \sqrt{5}/3]$$

or

$$y = \frac{\sqrt{5}}{2} x - \frac{27}{16a} x^2. \quad \dots(6)$$

If the particle passes vertically over the point of projection A at the point M , then the x -co-ordinate of M is given by

$QM = a \sin \alpha = a\sqrt{5}/3$. Let the y -co-ordinate of M be y_1 .

The point M , i.e., $(a\sqrt{5}/3, y_1)$ lies on the trajectory (6).

$$y_1 = \frac{\sqrt{5}}{2} \cdot \frac{\sqrt{5}}{3} a - \frac{27}{16a} \cdot \frac{5a^2}{6} = \frac{5a}{6} - \frac{15a}{16} = -\frac{5a}{48}.$$

Since the y -coordinate of M is negative, therefore the point

M is below the x -axis, QM .

The required height $= AM = AO + OL + y_1 = a \cos \alpha + y_1$

$$= a + \frac{2}{3} a - \frac{5a}{48} = \frac{25a}{48} = \frac{25}{32} (2a).$$

Hence the required height is equal to $\frac{25}{32}$ of the diameter of the sphere.

Ex. 11. A particle is projected from the lowest point inside a smooth circle of radius a with a velocity due to a height h above the centre. Find the point where it leaves the circle and show that it will afterwards pass through

(a) the centre if $h = \frac{1}{3}(a\sqrt{3})$,

and (b) the lowest point if $h = 3a/4$.

Sol. Refer figure of Ex. 9 on page 171. Take $T = R$ (i.e.,

station).

Here the velocity of projection u is equal to that due to a height h above the centre i.e., due to a height $(h+a)$ above the lowest point A .

$$u = \sqrt{(2g(h+a))}.$$

Let the particle be projected from the lowest point A with velocity u along the inside of a smooth circle of radius a . If P is its position at time t such that $\angle AOP = \theta$ and $\text{arc } AP = s$, then the equations of motion along the tangent and normal are

$$m \frac{d^2 s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and} \quad m \frac{d\theta}{dt} = R - mg \cos \theta. \quad \dots(2)$$

$$s = a\theta \quad \dots(3)$$

$$\text{From (1) and (3), we have } a \frac{d^2 \theta}{dt^2} = g \sin \theta.$$

Multiplying both sides by $2a(d\theta/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + C.$$

But at the point A , $\theta = 0$ and $v^2 = 2g(h+a)$,

$$C = 2g(h+a) - 2ag = 2gh.$$

$$v^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + 2gh. \quad \dots(4)$$

From (2), we have

$$R = \frac{m}{a} (v^2 + ag \cos \theta) \\ = \frac{m}{a} (3ag \cos \theta + 2gh). \quad \dots(5)$$

If the particle leaves the circle at the point Q , where $\theta = 0$, then from (5), we have

$$R = 0 = \frac{m}{a} (3ag \cos \theta_1 + 2h)$$

giving $\cos \theta_1 = \frac{2h}{3a}$.

If v is the velocity of the particle at Q , then from (4), we have $v^2 = 2ag \cos \theta_1 + 2gh = 2ag \left(\frac{-2h}{3a} \right) + 2gh = \frac{2}{3} gh$.

$$\therefore \cos \alpha = \cos(\pi - \theta_1) = -\cos \theta_1 = (2h/3a),$$

Hence the particle leaves the circle at the point Q at height $2h/3$ above the centre O with velocity $v = \sqrt{(2gh/3)}$ at an angle $\alpha = \cos^{-1}(2h/3a)$ to the horizontal and then it describes a parabolic path.

Equation of the trajectory of the parabola described by the particle after leaving the circle at Q w.r.t. QX and QY as coordinate axes is

$$y = x \tan \alpha - \frac{gx^2}{2v^2 \cos^2 \alpha} \quad \dots(6)$$

$$\text{or } y = x \tan \alpha - \frac{gx^2}{2 \cdot \frac{2}{3} gh \cos^2 \alpha} \quad \dots(6)$$

$$\text{or } y = x \tan \alpha - \frac{3x^2}{4h \cos^2 \alpha} \quad \dots(6)$$

$$\text{or } y = x \tan \alpha - \frac{3x^2}{4h \cos^2 \alpha} \quad \dots(6)$$

(a) The co-ordinates of the centre O w.r.t. QX and QY as co-ordinate axes are given by

$$x = QL = a \sin \alpha \text{ and } y = -QL = -a \cos \alpha.$$

If the particle passes through the centre O i.e., the point $(a \sin \alpha, -a \cos \alpha)$, then the point O will lie on the curve (6).

$$-a \cos \alpha = a \sin \alpha \tan \alpha \quad \text{or} \quad \tan \alpha = -a \cos \alpha$$

$$\text{or } \frac{3a \sin^2 \alpha}{4h \cos^2 \alpha} = \frac{\sin^2 \alpha + \cos^2 \alpha}{\cos^2 \alpha} \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{1}{\cos^2 \alpha} = \frac{3a}{4h}$$

$$\text{or } 3a \sin^2 \alpha = 4h \cos^2 \alpha$$

$$\text{or } 3a \left(1 - \cos^2 \alpha \right) = 4h \cdot \frac{2h}{M} \quad \text{or} \quad \cos^2 \alpha = \frac{2h}{M}$$

$$\therefore h = \frac{M}{2} \cos^2 \alpha \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{or } h = \frac{M}{2} \alpha^2, \quad \text{or } h = \frac{M}{2} (\alpha \sqrt{3}).$$

(b) The co-ordinates of the lowest point A w.r.t. QX and QY as co-ordinate axes are given by $x = QL = a \sin \alpha$

and

$$y = -LA = -(LQ + OA) = -a(\cos \alpha + 1).$$

If the particle after leaving the circle at Q , passes through the lowest point A ($a \sin \alpha, -a(\cos \alpha + 1)$), then the point A will lie on (6).

$$\therefore -a(\cos \alpha + 1) = a \sin \alpha \tan \alpha = \frac{3a^2 \sin^2 \alpha}{4h \cos^2 \alpha}.$$

$$\text{or } \frac{3a \sin^2 \alpha}{4h \cos^2 \alpha} = \frac{\sin^2 \alpha + \cos^2 \alpha}{\cos^2 \alpha} = \frac{1 + \cos \alpha}{\cos^2 \alpha}.$$

$$\text{or } 3a \sin^2 \alpha = 4h \cos \alpha (1 + \cos \alpha) \quad \text{or} \quad 3a (1 - \cos^2 \alpha) = 4h \cos \alpha (1 + \cos \alpha)$$

$$\text{or } 3a (1 - \cos \alpha) (1 + \cos \alpha) = 4h \cos \alpha \quad \text{or} \quad 3a (1 - \cos \alpha) = 4h \cos \alpha \quad \text{or} \quad 3a \left(1 - \frac{2h}{M} \right) = 4h; \quad \frac{2h}{M} = 3a - 3a \cos \alpha = \frac{2h}{M}$$

$$\text{or } 3a (3a - 2h) = 8h^2 \quad \text{or} \quad 9a^2 - 6ah - 8h^2 = 0$$

$$\text{or } (3a + 2h)(3a - 4h) = 0, \quad \text{or } 3a - 4h = 0, \quad \text{or } h = 3a/4.$$

Ex. 12. A particle is projected along the inside of a smooth vertical circle of radius a from the lowest point. Show that the velocity of projection required in order that when leaving the circle, the particle may pass through the centre is $\sqrt{(3a + 1)}$. [Meerut 1988]

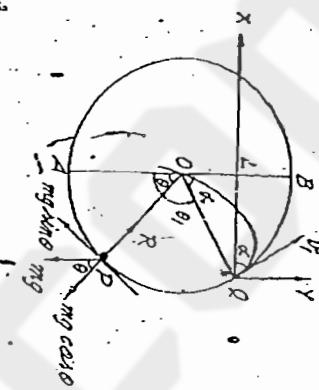
Sol. Let the particle be projected from the lowest point A along the inside of a smooth vertical circle of radius a , with velocity u . If P is the position of the particle at time t , such that $\angle AOP = \theta$ and arc $AP = s$, the equations of motion of the particle along the tangent and normal are

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -mu \sin \theta \quad \dots(1)$$

Thus the particle leaves the circle at Q with velocity $v_1 = \sqrt{(ag \cos \alpha)}$ at angle $\alpha = \cos^{-1} \left(\frac{\mu^2 - 2ag}{3ag} \right)$ to the horizontal and subsequently it describes a parabolic path.

The equation of the parabolic trajectory w.r.t OX and OY as co-ordinate axes is

$$y = x \tan \alpha - \frac{g v_1^2 \cos^2 \alpha}{2 ag \cos^2 \alpha} = x \tan \alpha - \frac{2x^2}{2 ag \cos^2 \alpha} \quad [v_1^2 = ag \cos \alpha] \quad (6)$$



and

$$v_1 \frac{v^2}{a} = R - \mu g \cos \theta_1 \quad (2)$$

$$\text{Also } \sin \theta_1 = \frac{v^2}{a} \quad (3)$$

From (1) and (3), we have $a \frac{d^2 \theta}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta_1$

Multiplying both sides by $2a \frac{d\theta}{dt}$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2ag \cos^2 \alpha + a$$

But at the lowest point A , $\theta = 0$ and $v = u$, i.e., $u = \sqrt{2ag}$.

$$u^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + u^2 = 2ga$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$R = \frac{v_1}{a} (u^2 + ag \cos \theta) = \frac{v_1}{a} (u^2 - 2ag + 3ag \cos \theta) \quad (5)$$

If the particle leaves the circle at Q , where $\theta = \theta_1$, then

$$(1) \dots \frac{v_1}{a} (u^2 - 2ag + 3ag \cos \theta_1)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{v_1}{a} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{u^2 - 2ag}{3ag} \right)}$$

If $\angle BOQ = \theta_1$, then $u = \pi - \theta_1$,

$$\therefore \cos \theta_1 = \cos (\pi - \theta_1) = -\cos \theta_1 = -\frac{u^2 - 2ag}{3ag}$$

If v is the velocity at Q , then putting $v = v_1$, $R = 0$ and $\theta = \theta_1$, we have

$$v_1^2 = ag \cos \theta_1 = ag \cos (\pi - \theta_1) = ag \cos \alpha$$

Sol. Refer figure of Ex. 12, page 178. Take $R = T$ (i.e., the tension in the string).

Let a particle of mass m be attached to one end A of the string OA whose other end is fixed at O . Let the particle be projected from the lowest point A with velocity u . If the particle

Dynamics

Constrained Motion

180

leaves the circular path at Q with velocity v_1 at an angle α to the horizontal, then proceed as in Ex. 12 to get

$$v_1 = \sqrt{(ag \cos \alpha)} \text{ and } \cos \alpha = \left(\frac{v_1^2 - 2ag}{3ag} \right).$$

After Q the particle describes a parabolic path whose equation w.r.t. the horizontal and vertical lines QX and QY as co-ordinate axes is

$$y = x \tan \alpha - \frac{gx^2}{v_1^2 \cos^2 \alpha} = x \tan \alpha - \frac{2ag \cos^2 \alpha}{v_1^2} x^2. \quad \dots(1)$$

The coordinates of the lowest point A w.r.t. QX and QY as co-ordinate axes are given by

$$\begin{aligned} x = QL &= a \sin \alpha \quad \text{and} \\ y &= -LA = -(LO + OA) \\ &= -(a \cos \alpha + a) = -a(\cos \alpha + 1). \end{aligned}$$

If the particle passes through the lowest point $A [\alpha \sin \alpha, -a(\cos \alpha + 1)]$, then the point A lies on the curve (1),

$$-a(\cos \alpha + 1) = a \sin \alpha \tan \alpha - \frac{g \alpha^2 \sin^2 \alpha}{2ag \cos^2 \alpha}$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{\sin^2 \alpha}{2 \cos^2 \alpha} = \frac{\sin \alpha}{\cos \alpha} + \cos \alpha + 1 \quad \frac{\sin^2 \alpha + \cos^2 \alpha + \cos \alpha}{\cos \alpha} = \frac{1 + \cos \alpha}{\cos \alpha}$$

$$\text{or} \quad \sin^2 \alpha = 2 \cos^2 \alpha (1 + \cos \alpha) \quad \text{or} \quad (1 - \cos^2 \alpha) = 2 \cos^2 \alpha (1 + \cos \alpha)$$

$$\text{or} \quad (1 - \cos \alpha)(1 + \cos \alpha) = 2 \cos^2 \alpha (1 + \cos \alpha) \quad \text{or} \quad 1 - \cos \alpha = 2 \cos^2 \alpha \quad \text{or} \quad 1 - \cos \alpha = 2 \cos^2 \alpha$$

$$\text{or} \quad 2 \cos^2 \alpha + \cos \alpha - 1 = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad (2 \cos \alpha + 1)(\cos \alpha + 1) = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad 2 \cos \alpha + 1 = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \cos \alpha + 1 \neq 0$$

$$\text{or} \quad \cos \alpha = -\frac{1}{2} \quad \text{or} \quad \cos \alpha = -1 \quad \text{or} \quad \cos \alpha = \frac{1}{2} \quad \text{or} \quad \cos \alpha = -\frac{1}{2}$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{v_1^2 - 2ag}{3ag} = -\frac{1}{2} \quad \text{or} \quad v_1^2 = \frac{3}{2}ag \quad \text{or} \quad v_1 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{3}{2}\right)g}$$

Ex. 114. Show that the greatest angle through which a person can oscillate on a swing the ropes of which can support twice the person's weight arrest is 120° .

If the ropes are strong enough and he can swing through 180° and if v is his speed at any point, prove that the tension in the rope at that point is $\frac{3mv^2}{2l}$ where m is the mass of the person and l the length of the rope.

Sol. Let u be the velocity of a person of mass m at the lowest point. If v is the velocity of the person and T the tension in the rope of length l at a point P at an angular distance θ from the lowest point, then proceed as in § 2 to get

$$v^2 = u^2 - 2gl + 2lg \cos \theta, \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and} \quad T = \frac{m}{l} (u^2 - 2lg + 3lg \cos \theta). \quad \dots(2)$$

Now according to the question the ropes can support twice the person's weight at rest. Therefore the maximum tension the rope can bear is $2mg$. So for the greatest angle through which the person can oscillate, the velocity u at the lowest point should be such that $T = 2mg$ when $\theta = 0$.

Then from (2), we have

$$2mg = \frac{m}{l} (u^2 - 2lg + 3lg \cos 0) \quad \text{or} \quad 2gl = u^2 - 2lg + 3lg \quad \text{or} \quad u^2 = 4lg.$$

Now from (1), we have

$$v^2 = lg - 2lg + 2lg \cos \theta = 2lg \cos \theta - lg = lg(2 \cos \theta - 1).$$

$$\text{If } v = 0 \text{ at } \theta = \theta_1 \text{, then } 0 = lg(2 \cos \theta_1 - 1) \quad \text{or} \quad \cos \theta_1 = \frac{1}{2}. \quad \text{Therefore } \theta_1 = 60^\circ.$$

Thus the person can swing through an angle of 60° from the vertical on one side of the lowest point. Hence the person can oscillate through an angle of $60^\circ + 60^\circ = 120^\circ$.

Second part. If the rope is strong enough and the person can swing through an angle of 180° , i.e., through an angle of 90° on one side of the lowest point, then $v = 0$ at $\theta = 90^\circ$.

From (1), we have

$$0 = u^2 - 2lg + 2lg \cos 90^\circ \quad \text{or} \quad u^2 = 2lg.$$

Thus if the person's velocity at the lowest point is $\sqrt{2}g$, then he can swing through an angle of 180° .

Then from (1), we have

$$\text{or} \quad \cos \theta = \frac{v^2}{2lg}.$$

182

Therefore from (2), the tension in the rope at an angular distance θ where the velocity is v , is given by

$$T = \frac{m}{l} \left[2(g - 2g + 3/g) \cdot \frac{v^2}{2g} \right] = \frac{3mg^2}{2l}.$$

Ex. 15. A particle is free to move on a smooth vertical circular wire of radius a . It is projected from the lowest point with velocity just sufficient to carry it to the highest point. Show that the reaction between the particle and the wire is zero after a time

$$\sqrt{(a/g)} \log (\sqrt{6} + \sqrt{5}).$$

[Agra 1980, 86; Kaupur 79, 81; Mewat 86P, 87P, 90]

Sol. Let a particle of mass m be projected from the lowest point A of a vertical circle of radius a with velocity u which is just sufficient to carry it to the highest point B .

If P is the position of the particle at any time t such that $\angle AOP = \theta$ and arc $AP = s$, then the equations of motion of the particle along the tangent and normal are

$$1. m \frac{d^2 v}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta$$

and

$$2. m \frac{v^2}{a} = R - mg \cos \theta.$$

Also

$$3. s = at.$$

From (1) and (3), we have $\frac{d^2 \theta}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta$.

Multiplying both sides by $2a/(av/dt)$ and integrating, we have

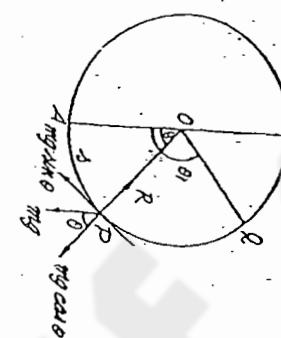
$$v^2 \left(\frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + C.$$

But according to the question $v=0$ at the highest point B , where $\theta=\pi$.

$$\therefore 0 = 2ag \cos \pi + C \quad \text{or} \quad C = 2ag.$$

$$\therefore v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + 2ag.$$

[Agra 1980, 86; Kaupur 79, 81; Mewat 86P, 87P, 90]



Constrained Motion

183

From (2) and (4), we have

$$R = \frac{m}{a} (v^2 + ag \cos \theta) = \frac{m}{a} (2ag + 3ag \cos \theta).$$

If the reaction $R=0$ at the point Q where $\theta=\theta_1$, then from (5), we have

$$0 = \frac{m}{a} (2ag + 3ag \cos \theta_1)$$

or

$$\cos \theta_1 = -2/3;$$

From (4), we have

$$\left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2ag (\cos \theta - 1) = 2ag \cdot 2 \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta = 2ag \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta.$$

$\therefore \frac{d\theta}{dt} = 2\sqrt{(g/a)} \cos \frac{1}{2}\theta$, the positive sign being taken before the radical sign because θ increases as t increases

$$\text{or} \quad d\theta = \pm \sqrt{(a/g)} \sec \frac{1}{2}\theta d\theta.$$

Integrating from $\theta=0$ to $\theta=\theta_1$, the required time t is given by

$$t = \frac{1}{2} \sqrt{(a/g)} \int_{0}^{\theta_1} \log (\sec \frac{1}{2}\theta + \tan \frac{1}{2}\theta) d\theta$$

$$\text{or} \quad t = \sqrt{(a/g)} \log (\sec \frac{1}{2}\theta_1 + \tan \frac{1}{2}\theta_1).$$

From (6), we have

$$2 \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta_1 - 1 = -\frac{4}{9}$$

$$\text{or} \quad 2 \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta_1 = \frac{5}{9} \quad \text{or} \quad \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta_1 = \frac{5}{18}$$

$$\text{or} \quad \sec^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta_1 = \frac{18}{5} \quad \text{or} \quad \sec \frac{1}{2}\theta_1 = \sqrt{\frac{18}{5}} = \sqrt{3.6} = 1.897.$$

and $\tan \frac{1}{2}\theta_1 = \sqrt{(\sec^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta_1 - 1)} = \sqrt{6.6} = 2.572$.

Substituting in (7), the required time is given by

$$t = \sqrt{(a/g)} \log (\sqrt{6} + \sqrt{5}).$$

Ex. 16. A heavy bead slides on a smooth circular wire of radius a . It is projected from the lowest point with a velocity just sufficient to carry it to the highest point, prove that the radius through the bead in time t will turn through an angle

$$2 \tan^{-1} [\sin^{-1} (\sqrt{(g/a)})]$$

and that the bead will take an infinite time to reach the highest point. [Mewat 1972, 75, 84 P 85P, 87, 87S, 90S; Agra 88]

Sol. Refer figure of Ex. 15 page 182.

The equations of motion of the bead are

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta. \quad \dots(1)$$

$$m \frac{v^2}{dt} = R - mg \cos \theta. \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{and } s = at. \quad \dots(3)$$

Also

$$v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2ag \cos \theta + A.$$

Multiplying both sides by $2a(d\theta/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$0 = 2ag \cos \pi + A \quad \text{or} \quad A = 2ag.$$

$$\begin{aligned} a \frac{d\theta}{dt} &= 2ag + 2ag \cos \theta = 2ag (1 + \cos \theta) \\ &\Rightarrow \frac{d\theta}{dt} = 2g/2 \cos \pi/2 \\ &\Rightarrow \frac{d\theta}{dt} = 2\sqrt{(ag)} \cdot \cos \pi/2 \\ &\Rightarrow dt = 1/\sqrt{(ag)} \sec \pi/2 d\theta. \end{aligned}$$

Integrating, the time t from A to P is given by

$$t = \int \sqrt{(ag)} \cdot \int_0^{\theta} \sec \pi/2 d\theta$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \sqrt{(ag)} \cdot 2 \left[\log (\tan \pi/2 + \sec \pi/2) \right]_0^\theta \\ &= \sqrt{(ag)} [\log (\tan \pi/2 + \sec \pi/2) - \log 1] \\ &= \sqrt{(ag)} [\log (\tan \pi/2 + \sqrt{(1 + \tan^2 \pi/2)})] \\ &= \sqrt{(ag)} \cdot \sinh^{-1}(\tan \pi/2) \\ &= \sqrt{(g/a)} \cdot \sinh^{-1} x \quad x = [\log \{x + \sqrt{(1 + x^2)}\}] \\ &\tan \pi/2 = \sinh^{-1}(x/\sqrt{(g/a)}), \\ &\tan \pi/2 = \sinh^{-1}(1/\sqrt{(g/a)}). \end{aligned}$$

Again the time to reach the highest point B while starting from A

$$\begin{aligned} &= \sqrt{(ag)} \int_{\pi/2}^0 \sec \pi/2 d\theta \\ &= \sqrt{(ag)} \cdot 2 \left[\log (\tan \pi/2 + \sec \pi/2) \right]_0^\pi \\ &= \sqrt{(g/a)} [\log (\tan \pi + \sec \pi) - \log (\tan 0 + \sec 0)] \end{aligned}$$

Therefore the bead takes an infinite time to reach the highest point B .

Ex. A particle attached to a fixed peg O by a string of length l , is lifted up with the string horizontal and then let go. Prove that when the string makes an angle θ with the horizontal, the resultant acceleration is $g\sqrt{(1 + 3 \sin^2 \theta)}$.

Sol. Let a particle of mass m be attached to a string of length l whose other end is attached to a fixed peg O . Initially let the string be horizontal in the position OA such that $OA = l$. The particle starts from A and moves in a circle whose centre is O and radius is l . Let P be the position of the particle at any time t such that $dOP = \theta$ and arc $AP = s$. The forces acting on the particle at P are : (i) its weight mg acting vertically downwards and (ii) the tension T in the string along PO .

The equations of motion of the particle along the tangent and normal at P are

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = mg \cos \theta, \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and } m \frac{v^2}{l^2} = T - mg \sin \theta. \quad \dots(2)$$

Also $s = l\theta$.

From (1) and (3), we have $l \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = g \cos \theta$. Multiplying both sides by $2/(d\theta/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2/g \sin \theta + A,$$

But initially at the point A , $\theta = 0$, $v = 0$, $A = 0$.

$$v^2 = 2g \sin \theta.$$

The resultant acceleration of the particle at P is

$$\sqrt{[(\text{Tangential accel.})^2 + (\text{Normal accel.})^2]} = \sqrt{\left[\left(\frac{d^2s}{dt^2} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{v^2}{l^2} \right)^2 \right]} = \sqrt{\left[\left(\frac{d^2s}{dt^2} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{v^2}{l^2} \right)^2 \right]} = \sqrt{\left[\frac{(d^2s}{dt^2})^2 + \frac{v^4}{l^2} \right]} = \sqrt{\left[\frac{(d^2s}{dt^2})^2 + \frac{(g \sin \theta)^2}{l^2} \right]} = \sqrt{\left[\frac{(d^2s}{dt^2})^2 + \frac{g^2 \sin^2 \theta}{l^2} \right]} = \sqrt{\left[\frac{(d^2s}{dt^2})^2 + \frac{g^2 (1 + 3 \sin^2 \theta)}{l^2} \right]} = \sqrt{\left[\frac{(d^2s}{dt^2})^2 + g^2 (1 + 3 \sin^2 \theta) \right]} = g\sqrt{(1 + 3 \sin^2 \theta)}$$

$$\int \left[(g \cos \theta)^2 + \left(\frac{2gl \sin \theta}{l} \right)^2 \right]$$

$$= g \sqrt{(1 - \sin^2 \theta + 4 \sin^2 \theta) l^2} = g l \sqrt{(1 + 3 \sin^2 \theta)}$$

Ex. 18. A particle attached to a fixed peg O by a string of length l , is let fall from a point in the horizontal line through O , at a distance $l \cos \theta$ from O ; show that its velocity when it is vertically below O is $\sqrt{2gl(1 - \sin^2 \theta)}$.

Sol. Let a particle of mass m be attached to a string of length l , whose other end is attached to a fixed peg O .

Let the particle fall from a point A in the horizontal line through O such that $OA = l \cos \theta$. The particle will fall under gravity from A to B , where

$$AB = l \sin \theta \quad \text{and} \quad OA = l, \quad \text{therefore } \angle AOB = 0 \text{ and}$$

the velocity of the particle at B is $v' = \sqrt{2gl \sin \theta} = \sqrt{2gl \sin \theta}$, vertically downwards.

As the particle reaches B , there is a jerk in the string and the impulsive tension in the string destroys the component of the velocity along OB and the component of the velocity along the tangent at B remains unaltered, i.e., the particle moves in the circular path with centre O and radius l with the tangential velocity $v \cos \theta$ at B .

[Note : In the figure write D at the end of the horizontal radius through O . If P is the position of the particle at any time t such that $\angle ODP = \phi$ and arc $DP = s$, then the equations of motion of the particle along the tangent and normal are

$$m \frac{d^2 s}{dt^2} = mg \cos \phi,$$

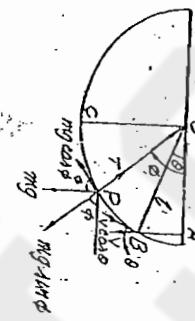
and

$$\frac{ds^2}{dt^2} \sin \phi = mg \sin \phi. \quad \dots(1)$$

Also

$$\dot{s} = ds/dt, \quad \dots(2)$$

From (1) and (2), we have $\frac{d^2 \phi}{dt^2} = g \cos \phi$. $\dots(3)$



Multiplying both sides by $2/l(d\phi/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$l^2 \left(\frac{d\phi}{dt} \right)^2 = 2lg \sin \phi + A.$$

But at the point B , $\phi = \theta$ and $v = v \cos \theta$,

$$A = v^2 \cos^2 \theta - 2lg \sin \theta = 2gl \sin \theta \cos \theta - 2gl \sin \theta$$

$$= -2lg \sin \theta (1 - \cos^2 \theta) = -2lg \sin^2 \theta.$$

$$v^2 = 2lg \sin \phi - 2lg \sin^2 \theta.$$

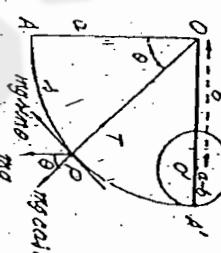
When the particle is at C vertically below O , we have, at C $\phi = \pi/2$. Therefore the velocity v at C is given by

$$v^2 = 2lg \sin \frac{\pi}{2} - 2lg \sin^2 \theta = 2lg(1 - \sin^2 \theta).$$

$$\text{The required velocity } v = \sqrt{2lg(1 - \sin^2 \theta)}.$$

Ex. 19. A particle is hanging from a fixed point O by means of a string of length a . There is a small nail at O' in the same horizontal line with O at a distance b ($< a$) from O . Find the minimum velocity with which the particle should be projected from its lowest point in order that it may make a complete revolution round the nail without the string becoming slack. [Mysore 1977]

Sol. Let a particle of mass m hang from a fixed point O by means of a string OA of length a . Let O' be a nail in the same horizontal line with O at a distance $OA = b$ ($< a$). Let the particle be projected from A with velocity v . It moves in a circle with centre at O and radius as . If P is the position of the particle at any time t such that $\angle AOP = \phi$ and arc $AP = s$, then the equations of motion of the particle along the tangent and normal are



$m \frac{d^2 s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta, \quad \dots(1)$

and $m \frac{v^2}{a^2} = T - mg \cos \theta, \quad \dots(2)$

Also $s = at, \quad \dots(3)$

Multiplying both sides by $2a(\theta/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 + 2ag \cos \theta + A.$$

But initially at A , $\theta = 0$ and $v = u$, $\therefore A = u^2 - 2ag$.

$$\therefore v^2 = u^2 + 2ag + 2ag \cos \theta.$$

At the point A' , $\theta = \pi/2$. If v_1 is the velocity of A' , then from (4), we have

$$v_1^2 = u^2 - 2ag \quad \text{or} \quad v_1 = \sqrt{(u^2 - 2ag)}.$$

Since there is a nail at O , the particle will describe a circle with centre at O' and radius as $O'A' = a - b$.

We know that if a particle is attached to a string of length l , the least velocity of projection from the lowest point in order to make a complete circle is $\sqrt{(5gl)}$. Also in this case, using the result (4), the velocity of the particle when it has described an angle θ from the lowest point is given by

$$v^2 = 5/g - 2/g + 2/g \cos \theta \quad [\because \text{here } a = l \text{ and } u^2 = 5gl] \\ = 3/g + 2/g \cos \theta.$$

At $\theta = \pi/2$, if $v_1 = v$, then $v_1 = \sqrt{(3/g)}$.

Thus in order to describe a complete circle of radius l the minimum velocity of the particle at the end of the horizontal diameter should be $\sqrt{(3gl)}$. Therefore in order to describe a complete circle of radius $a - b$ round O' , the minimum velocity of the particle at A' should be $\sqrt{(3g(a-b))}$.

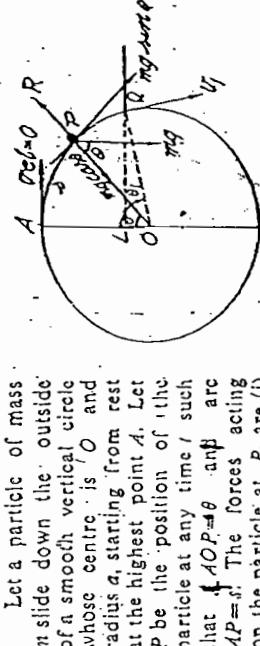
But, as already found out, the velocity of the particle at A' is

$$\therefore v_1 \quad \text{we must have } v_1 \geq \sqrt{(3g(a-b))} \\ \text{or} \quad \sqrt{(u^2 - 2ag)} \geq \sqrt{(3g(a-b))} \\ u^2 - 2ag \geq 3g(a-b) \\ u^2 \geq g(5a - 3b) \\ u \geq \sqrt{(g(5a - 3b))}.$$

Hence the required minimum velocity of projection of the particle at the lowest point is $\sqrt{(g(5a - 3b))}$.

§ 5. Motion on the outside of a smooth vertical circle. A particle slides down the outside of a smooth vertical circle starting from rest at the highest point; to discuss the motion.

[Ncert 1974, 77, 81; Kanpur 76, 80; Agra 78]



Let a particle of mass m slide down the outside of a smooth vertical circle whose centre is O and radius a , starting from rest at the highest point A . Let P be the position of the particle at any time t such that $\angle AOP = \theta$ and $AP = s$. The forces acting on the particle at P are (i)

weight mg acting vertically downwards and (ii) the reaction R acting along the outwards drawn normal OP . If v be the velocity of the particle at P , the equations of motion of the particle along the tangent and normal are

$$mv^2/R = mg \sin \theta, \quad (1) \\ \text{(+ive sign is taken on the R.H.S. because } mg \sin \theta \text{ acts in the direction of } s \text{ increasing})$$

$$\text{and} \quad m \frac{v^2}{dt} = mg \cos \theta - R. \quad (2)$$

[Note that in equation (2) R has been taken with -ive sign because it is in the direction of outwards drawn normal and $mg \cos \theta$ with +ive sign because it is in the direction of inwards drawn normal.]

Also $s = a\theta$.

From (1) and (2), we have $\frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = g \sin \theta$.

Multiplying both sides by $2a \frac{d\theta}{dt}$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 - 2ag \cos \theta + A, \quad (3)$$

$$\text{But initially at } A, \theta = 0 \text{ and } v = 0. \quad \therefore A = 2ag. \\ \therefore v^2 = 2ag - 2ag \cos \theta = 2ag(1 - \cos \theta). \quad (4)$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$R = \frac{m}{a} \left[ag \cos \theta - \frac{v^2}{a} \right] = \frac{m}{a} \left[3ag \cos \theta - 2ag \right] \\ = mg(3 \cos \theta - 2). \quad (5)$$

If the particle leaves the circle at Q where $\angle AQQ = \theta_1$, then $R=0$ when $\theta=\theta_1$. Therefore from (5), we have

$$mg(3\cos\theta_1 - 2) = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \cos\theta_1 = \frac{2}{3}$$

$$\Rightarrow AL = OA = OL = a = a \cos\theta_1 = a - \frac{2}{3}a = a/3.$$

Here if a particle slides down the outside of a smooth vertical circle, starting from rest at the highest point, it will leave the circle after descending vertically a distance equal to one third of the radius of the circle.

If v_1 is the velocity of the particle at Q , then $v=v_1$ when $\theta=\theta_1$, from (4), we have

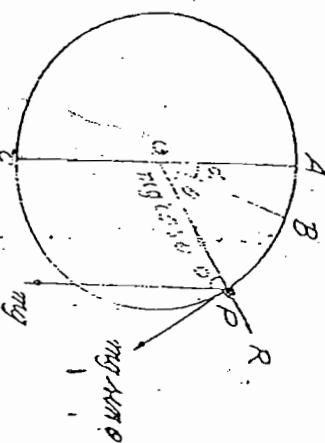
$$v^2 = 2ag(1 - \cos\theta_1) = 2ag(1 - \frac{2}{3}) = \frac{4}{3}ag.$$

The direction of the velocity v_1 is along the tangent to the circle at Q . Therefore the particle leaves the circle at Q with velocity $v = \sqrt{\frac{4}{3}ag}$ making an angle $\theta_1 = \cos^{-1}\left(\frac{2}{3}\right)$ below the horizontal line through Q . After leaving the circle at Q the particle will move freely under gravity and so it will describe a parabolic path.

Illustrative Examples

Ex. 20. A particle is placed on the outside of a smooth vertical circle. If the particle starts from a point whose angular distance is α from the highest point of circle, show that it will miss off the curve when $\cos\theta = \frac{1}{3}\cos\alpha$.

[Rohlik and 1988]



Sol. A particle slides down on the outside of the arc of a smooth vertical circle of radius a , starting from rest at a point B such that $\angle BOB = \alpha$. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t such that $\angle AOP = \theta$ and $\angle APB = \beta$. Then the equations of motion along the tangent and normal are

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = mg \sin\theta,$$

... (1)

Let a particle be projected horizontally with a velocity $\sqrt{2ag/2}$ from the highest point A on the outside of a fixed smooth sphere of radius a . Show that it will leave the sphere at the point whose vertical distance below the point of projection is $a/6$.

Sol. Refer figure of § 5 on page 189.

Ex. 21. A particle is projected horizontally with a velocity $\sqrt{2ag/2}$ from the highest point A on the outside of a fixed smooth sphere of radius a . Show that it will leave the sphere at the point whose vertical distance below the point of projection is $a/6$.

[Allahabad 1976]

Let a particle be projected horizontally with a velocity $\sqrt{2ag/2}$ from the highest point A on the outside of a fixed smooth sphere of radius a . If P is the position of the particle at any time t such that $\angle AOP = \theta$ and $\angle APB = \beta$, then the equations of motion along the tangent and normal are

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = mg \sin\theta, \quad \dots (1)$$

$$\text{From (1) and (3), we have } a \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = g \sin\theta.$$

Multiplying both sides by $2a(d\theta/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt}\right)^2 = -2ag \cos\theta + A.$$

But initially at B , $\theta=a$ and $v=0$, $\therefore A=2ag \cos a$,

$$v^2 = 2ag \cos a - 2ag \cos\theta, \quad \dots (4)$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$R = \frac{m}{a} (v^2 + \theta \cos\theta) = \frac{m}{a} (-2ag \cos a + 3ag \cos\theta) \quad \dots (5)$$

At the point where the particle flies off the circle, we have $R=0$.

From (5), we have

$$0 = mg(-2 \cos a + 3 \cos\theta) \quad \text{or} \quad \cos\theta = \frac{2}{3} \cos a.$$

$$v = \sqrt{2ag \cos a - 2ag \cos\theta}, \quad \dots (1)$$

Let a particle be projected horizontally with a velocity $\sqrt{2ag/2}$ from the highest point A on the outside of a fixed smooth sphere of radius a . Show that it will leave the sphere at the point whose vertical distance below the point of projection is $a/6$.

[Allahabad 1976]

192.

Dynamics

$$\text{and } m \frac{v^2}{a} = mg \cos \theta - R. \quad \dots(2)$$

Here v is the velocity of the particle at P .
Also $a = \alpha \theta$.

From (1) and (3), we have $\alpha \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = g \sin \theta$.

Multiplying both sides by $2\alpha (\partial\theta/\partial t)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(\alpha \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = -2ag \cos \theta + A. \quad \dots(4)$$

But initially at A , $\theta = 0$ and $v = \sqrt{(ag/2)}$,

$$\frac{a\theta/2}{2} = -2ag \cos \theta, \quad \text{or } A = \frac{1}{2}ag + 2ag = \frac{3}{2}ag. \quad \dots(5)$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$R = \frac{m}{a} (ag \cos \theta - v^2) = \frac{m}{a} (3ag \cos \theta - \frac{9}{4}ag). \quad \dots(6)$$

or

$$R = mg (3 \cos \theta - \frac{9}{4}). \quad \dots(7)$$

If the particle leaves the sphere at the point Q where $\theta = 0$, then putting $R = 0$ and $\theta = \theta_1$ in (5), we have

$$0 = mg (3 \cos \theta_1 - \frac{9}{4}), \quad \text{or } \cos \theta_1 = \frac{5}{4}. \quad \dots(8)$$

Vertical depth of the point Q below the point of projection A $= AL = OA - OL = a - a \cos \theta_1 = a - \frac{5}{4}a = \frac{1}{4}a$.

Ex. 22. A particle moves under gravity in a vertical circle sliding down the convex side of the smooth circular arc. If the initial velocity is that due to a fall from the starting point from a height h above the centre, show that it will fly off the circle when at a height $\frac{5}{4}h$ above the centre. [Gorakhpur 1981, Allahabad 87]

Sol. Let a particle start from the point B of a smooth vertical circle where $\angle AOB = \alpha$. The depth of the point D from the point which is at a height h above the centre O , is $h - a \cos \alpha$.

Therefore the initial velocity of the particle at B $= u = \sqrt{2g(h - a \cos \alpha)}$.



Constrained Motion

193

If P is the position of the particle at time t such that $\angle AOP = \theta$ and $\text{arc } AP = s$, the equations of motion along the tangent and normal are

$$m \cdot \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = mg \sin \theta,$$

$$\text{and } m \frac{v^2}{a} = mg \cos \theta - R. \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{Also } s = \alpha \theta. \quad \dots(3)$$

From (1) and (3), we have $\alpha \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = g \sin \theta$.

Multiplying both sides by $2\alpha (\partial\theta/\partial t)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(\alpha \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 + 2ag \cos \theta + A. \quad \dots(4)$$

But initially at B , $\theta = \alpha$ and $v = \sqrt{(2g(h - a \cos \alpha))}$.

$$\therefore 2g(h - a \cos \alpha) = -2ag \cos \alpha + A \quad \text{or } A = 2gh. \quad \dots(5)$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$R = \frac{m}{a} (mg \cos \theta - v^2) = \frac{m}{a} (2ag \cos \theta + 2gh). \quad \dots(6)$$

The particle will leave the sphere, where $R = 0$ i.e., where

$$\frac{m}{a} (2ag \cos \theta + 2gh) = 0 \quad \text{or } \cos \theta = -2h/3a. \quad \dots(7)$$

Now the height of the point where the particle flies off the circle, above the centre $O = OL = a \cos \theta = \frac{2h}{3}$.

Ex. 23. A particle is placed at the highest point of a smooth vertical circle of radius a and is allowed to slide down starting with a negligible velocity. Prove that it will leave the circle after describing vertically a distance equal to one third of the radius. Find the position of the directrix and the focus of the parabola subtended by described and show that its latus rectum is $\frac{4a}{3}$. [Meerut 1976, 77, 78, 80, 81, 88P; Lucknow 76, 81; Agra 87]

Sol. For the first part see § 5 on page 189.
From § 5, the particle leaves the sphere at the point Q where $\angle AOP = \theta$, and $\cos \theta_1 = \frac{1}{3}$. The velocity v_1 at the point Q is $\sqrt{(2ag/3)}$; its direction is along the tangent to the circle at Q . After leaving the circle at the point Q , the particle describes a parabolae path with the velocity of projection $v_1 = \sqrt{(2ag/3)}$ making an angle $\theta_1 = \cos^{-1}(2/3)$ below the horizontal line through Q .

194

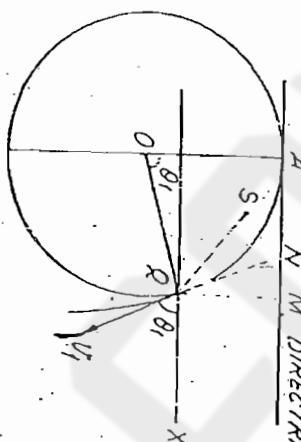
Latus rectum of the parabola subsequently described

$$\frac{2v_1^2 \cos^2 \theta_1}{g} = \frac{2 \cdot 2ag}{g} \cdot \frac{4}{9} = \frac{16}{27} a.$$

Sol. Now proceed as in Ex. 23. We get

$\therefore h = 27a$. Let us take the radius of the circle equal to b so that the latus rectum $\frac{16b}{27} = \frac{16}{27} (27a) = 16a$.

Dynamics



To find the position of the directrix and the focus of the parabola, we know that in a parabolic path of a projectile the velocity at any point of its path is equal to that due to a fall from the directrix to that point.

Therefore if h is the height of the directrix above Q , then the velocity acquired in falling a distance h under gravity $= \sqrt{(2gh)}$.

$$\text{or } h = a\sqrt{3} \text{ i.e., the height of the directrix above } Q \text{ is } a\sqrt{3}.$$

Hence the directrix is the horizontal line through the highest point of the circle.

Let QM be the perpendicular from Q on the directrix and QN the tangent at Q . If S is the focus of the parabola subsequently described, we have by the geometrical properties of a parabola

$$\angle SQN = \angle NQM$$

This gives the position of the focus S of the parabola.

Ex. 24. A heavy particle is allowed to slide down a smooth vertical circle of radius $27a$ from rest at the highest point. Show that on leaving the circle it moves in a parabola of latus rectum $6a$.

[Lucknow 1975; Kanpur 78, 80, 86]

Sol. Let us take the radius of the circle equal to b so that

$\therefore h = 27a$. Now proceed as in Ex. 23. We get

Constrained Motion

Ex. 25. A particle slides down the arc of a smooth vertical circle of radius a , being slightly displaced from rest at the highest point. Find where it will leave the circle and prove that it will strike a horizontal plane through the lowest point of the circle at a distance $\frac{2}{7}(\sqrt{5} + 4\sqrt{2})a$ from the vertical diameter.

Sol. Proceeding as in

§ 5, the particle leaves the circle at the point Q where $\angle A O Q = \theta_1$ and $\cos \theta_1 = 2/3$.

The velocity v_1 of the particle at the point Q is $\sqrt{(2ag/3)}$ and is along the tangent to the circle at the point Q . After leaving the circle at the point Q , the motion of the particle is that of a projectile and so it describes a parabolic path with the velocity of projection $v_1 = \sqrt{(2ag/3)}$ making an angle $\theta_1 = \cos^{-1}(2/3)$ below the horizontal line through Q .

Now the equation of the parabolic path of the particle w.r.t. the horizontal and vertical lines OX and OY as the coordinate axes is

$$y = x \tan(-\theta_1) - \frac{gx^2}{2v_1^2 \cos^2(-\theta_1)} \quad [\because \text{for the motion}$$

of the projectile, the angle of projection} = -\theta_1]

$$\text{or } y = -x \tan \theta_1 - \frac{gx^2}{2v_1^2 \cos^2 \theta_1}$$

$$\text{or } y = -x \frac{\sqrt{5}}{2} - \frac{ga^2}{2 \cdot \frac{5}{9} a^2} \quad [v_1 = \cos \theta_1 = \frac{2}{3} \text{ gives } \sin \theta_1 = \sqrt{1 - \frac{4}{9}} = \sqrt{5}/3 \text{ and } \tan \theta_1 = \sqrt{5}/2]$$

$$\text{or } y = -x \frac{\sqrt{5}}{2} - 16a^2.$$

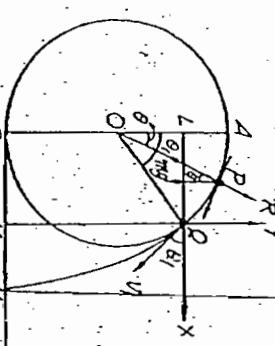
Let the particle strike the horizontal plane through the lowest point B at N . If (x_1, y_1) are the coordinates of the point N , then $x_1 = MN$ and $y_1 = QB = LB - LO = (LO + OB)$

$$\text{or } (a \cos \theta_1, a) = (\frac{2}{3}a + a, -\frac{2}{3}a + a) = (5a/3, a).$$

The point $N(x_1, y_1)$ lies on the trajectory (i).

$$\therefore y_1 = -x_1 \frac{\sqrt{5}}{2} - 16a^2.$$

195



196

Dynamics

$$\begin{aligned} \text{or } & \frac{-5a}{3} = -\frac{\sqrt{5}}{2}x_1 - \frac{27}{16a}x_1^2 \\ \text{or } & 81x_1^2 + 24\sqrt{5}ax_1 - 80a^2 = 0, \\ \therefore & x_1 = \frac{-24\sqrt{5}a \pm \sqrt{(24 \times 24 \times 5a^2 + 4 \times 81 \times 80a^2)}}{2 \times 81} \\ & = \frac{-24\sqrt{5}a + 120\sqrt{2}a}{162}, \quad (\text{leaving the } -\text{ve sign, since } \\ & \text{cannot be negative}) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{or } & x_1 = MN = \frac{(-4\sqrt{5} + 20\sqrt{2})a}{27} \\ \text{the required distance } & = BN = BM + MN = LQ + MN = a \sin \theta_1 + MN \\ & = a \cdot \frac{\sqrt{5}}{3} + \frac{(-4\sqrt{5} + 20\sqrt{2})a}{27} \\ & = \frac{5(\sqrt{5} + 4\sqrt{2})a}{27}. \end{aligned}$$

Ex. 26. A body is projected along the arc of a smooth circle of radius a and from its highest point with velocity $\sqrt{3}a$; find where it will leave the circle and prove that it will strike a horizontal plane through the centre of the circle at a distance from the centre

Sol. Let a body be

projected along the outside of a smooth vertical circle of radius a from the highest point K with velocity $\sqrt{3}a$.

If P is the position of the body at any time t , then the equations of motion of the

body are $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg \sin \theta$,

$$\text{and } \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = mg \cos \theta - R. \quad \dots(1)$$

Also, $\theta = a\theta_1$.

From (1) and (3), we have

$$\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = g \sin \theta.$$

Constrained Motion

Multiplying both sides by $2a(t\theta/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(a \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = -2ag \cos \theta + A, \quad \dots(4)$$

But initially at A , $\theta = 0$ and $v = \sqrt{3}a$.

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2}ag &= -2ag + A \text{ or } A = \frac{5}{2}ag + 2ag = \frac{9}{2}ag. \\ v^2 &= \frac{9}{2}ag - 2ag \cos \theta = ag(3 - 2 \cos \theta). \end{aligned}$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$\begin{aligned} R &= \frac{v^2}{a} = (ag \cos \theta - v) = \frac{m}{a} = (3ag \cos \theta - \frac{9}{2}ag) \\ &= 3mg (\cos \theta - \frac{3}{2}), \quad \dots(5) \end{aligned}$$

Suppose the body leaves the circle at the point Q , where $\theta = \theta_1$. Then putting $R = 0$ and $\theta = \theta_1$ in (5), we have

$$0 = 3mg (\cos \theta_1 - \frac{3}{2}) \text{ or } \cos \theta_1 = \frac{3}{2}.$$

If v_1 is the velocity at Q , then from (4)

$$v_1^2 = ag(\frac{3}{2} - 2 \cos \theta_1) = ag(\frac{3}{2} - \frac{3}{2}) = \frac{3}{2}ag.$$

Hence the body leaves the circle at the point Q with velocity $v_1 = \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{3}ag$ at an angle $\theta_1 = \cos^{-1}(\frac{3}{2})$ below the horizontal line through Q , and subsequently it describes a parabolic path. The equation of the parabolic trajectory of the body w.r.t. the horizontal and vertical lines QX and QY through Q as the coordinate axes is

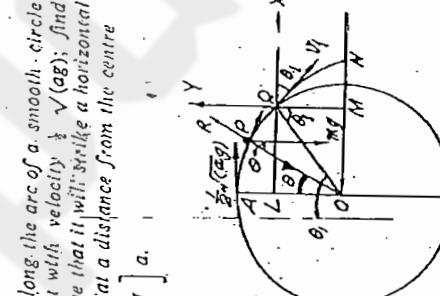
$$\begin{aligned} y &= x \tan(-\theta_1) - 2v_1 \frac{dx}{dt} \cos^2(-\theta_1), \\ y &= x \tan \theta_1 - \frac{2v_1^2}{2v_1 \cos^2 \theta_1} x^2, \\ y &= -x - \frac{\sqrt{7}}{3} \frac{dx}{dt} x^2, \quad [\because \cos \theta_1 = \frac{2}{3}], \\ \sin \theta_1 &= \sqrt{1 - (1 - \frac{3}{4})} = \sqrt{7/4} \text{ and } \tan \theta_1 = \sqrt{7/3}, \\ y &= -\frac{\sqrt{7}}{3} x - \frac{32}{27a} x^3, \quad \dots(6) \end{aligned}$$

Let the particle strike the horizontal plane through the centre O at N . If (x_1, y_1) are the coordinates of the point N , then

The point $N(x_1, y_1)$ lies on the trajectory (6).

$$\therefore y_1 = -\frac{\sqrt{7}}{3} x_1 - \frac{33}{27a} x_1^3, \quad \dots(7)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{or } & \frac{3y_1}{\sqrt{7}} + x_1 = -\frac{3}{3} x_1 - \frac{33}{27a} x_1^3 \\ \text{or } & 128x_1^3 + 36\sqrt{7}ax_1 - 81a^4 = 0, \end{aligned}$$



Dynamics

$$x_1 = \frac{-36\sqrt{7}a + \sqrt{(36 \times 7a^2 + 4 \times 128) \times 81a^2}}{2 \times 128}$$

$$= \frac{-36\sqrt{7}a + 36\sqrt{139}a}{256}$$

[neglecting the negative sign]

or

$$x_1 = MN = \frac{9}{64} (\sqrt{39} \dots \sqrt{7})a$$

∴ the required distance $= ON = OM + MN = LQ + MN$

$$= a \sin \theta_1 + MN$$

$$= \frac{\sqrt{7}a}{4} + \frac{9(\sqrt{39} - \sqrt{7})a}{64} = \frac{1}{64} [9\sqrt{39} + 7\sqrt{7}]a.$$

Ex. 27. A heavy particle slides under gravity down the inside of a smooth vertical tube held in a vertical plane. It starts from the highest point with velocity $\sqrt{(2ag)}$, where a is the radius of the circle. Prove that when in the subsequent motion the vertical component of the acceleration is maximum, the pressure on the curve is equal to twice the weight of the particle.

[Gorakhpur 1978; Meerut 85]

Sol. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t such that

$$\angle AOP = \theta$$
 and $AP = s$.

The forces acting on the particle at P are
 (i) weight mg acting vertically downwards and
 (ii) the reaction R along PO .

∴ the equations of motion of the particle are

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = mg \sin \theta,$$

and $m \frac{v^2}{s} = R - mg \cos \theta$.

Also $s = at^2$.

From (1) and (3), we have $a \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = g \sin \theta$.

Constrained Motion

Multiplying both sides by $2a(t\theta/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{a \frac{d\theta}{dt}}{2} \right)^2 = -2ag \cos \theta + A,$$

But initially at A , $\theta = 0$ and $v = \sqrt{(2ag)}$,

$$A = 2ag + 2ag = 4ag,$$

$$v^2 = 4ag - 2ag \cos \theta.$$

... (4)

From (2) and (4), we have

$$R = \frac{m}{a} (v^2 - ag \cos \theta).$$

Now $\frac{d^2s}{dt^2}$ and $\frac{v^2}{s}$ are the accelerations at the point P along the tangent and inward drawn normal at P . Let f be the vertical component of acceleration at P . Then

$$f = \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} \sin \theta + \frac{v^2}{s} \cos \theta.$$

Substituting from (1) and (4), we have

$$f = g \sin \theta \sin \theta + \frac{1}{a} (4ag - 2ag \cos \theta) \cos \theta$$

$$= g (\sin^2 \theta + 4 \cos \theta - 2 \cos^2 \theta).$$

$$\therefore \frac{df}{d\theta} = g (2 \sin \theta \cos \theta - 4 \sin \theta + 4 \cos \theta \sin \theta)$$

$$= 2g \sin \theta (3 \cos \theta - 2),$$

and

$$\frac{df}{d\theta^2} = g [6 (2 \cos^2 \theta - \sin^2 \theta) - 4 \cos \theta].$$

For a maximum or a minimum of f , we have

$$df/d\theta = 0 \quad i.e., \quad 2g \sin \theta (3 \cos \theta - 2) = 0,$$

or

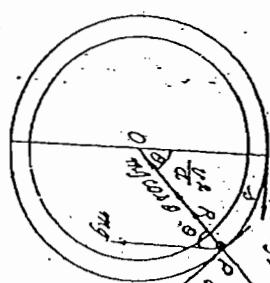
$$3 \cos \theta - 2 = 0 \text{ giving } \cos \theta = \frac{2}{3}.$$

But $\theta = 0$ corresponds to the initial position.

When $\cos \theta = \frac{2}{3}$, $\frac{df}{d\theta} = g [6 (2 \times \frac{2}{3} - 1) - 4 \times \frac{2}{3}] = -\frac{1}{3}g = -ivc$.

∴ f is maximum when $\cos \theta = \frac{2}{3}$. Putting $\cos \theta = 2/3$ in (5) the pressure on the curve is given by

$$R = mg (4 - 3 \times \frac{2}{3}) = 2mg = 2. (weight \text{ of the particle}).$$



200 Dynamics

Constrained Motion

201

Cycloidal Motion

S.6. Cycloid. A cycloid is a curve which is traced out by a point on the circumference of a circle as the circle rolls along a fixed straight line.



In the adjoining figure we have shown an inverted cycloid. The point O is called the vertex of the cycloid. The points A and A' are the cusps and straight line OY is the axis of the cycloid. The line AA' is called the base of the cycloid.

Let $P(x, y)$ be the coordinates of a point on the cycloid w.r.t. OX and OY as coordinate axes and ψ the angle which the tangent at P makes with OX . Then remember the following results :

(i) Parametric equations of the cycloid are given by

$$x = a(\theta + \sin \theta), \quad y = a(1 - \cos \theta),$$

where θ is the parameter and we have $\theta = 2\psi$.

(ii) The intrinsic equation of cycloid is

$$s^2 = 4a \sin \psi, \text{ where } s = OP = s.$$

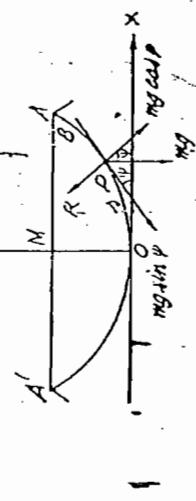
(iii) Arc $OA = 4a$ and the height of the cycloid $= OA = 2a$. At the point O , $\psi = 0$ and $s = 0$ while at the cusp A , $\psi = \pi/2$ and $s = 4a$.

(iv) For the above cycloid, the relation between s and ψ is

$$s^2 = 8ay.$$

§ 7. Motion on a cycloid. A particle slides down the arc of a smooth cycloid whose axis is vertical and vertex downwards. To determine the motion. [Meerut 1974, 77; 88; Roorkee 81, 88; Agra 76, 85; Kanpur 75, 76, 78; Lucknow 78; Gurakhpur 80; Allahabad 78]

Let O be the vertex of a smooth cycloid and OM its axis. Suppose a particle of mass m slides down the arc of the cycloid starting at rest from a point B where $\text{arc } OB = b$. Let ρ be the position of the particle at any time t where $\text{arc } OP = s$ and ψ be the angle which the tangent at P to the cycloid makes with the



tangent at the vertex O . The forces acting on the particle at P are : (i) the weight mg acting vertically downwards and (ii) the normal reaction R acting along the inwards drawn normal at P . Resolving these forces along the tangent and normal at P , the tangential and normal equations of motion of P are

$$m \frac{d^2 s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \psi, \quad \dots(1)$$

$$m \frac{v^2}{R} = R - mg \cos \psi. \quad \dots(2)$$

Here v is the velocity of the particle at P and is along the tangent at P .

[Note that the expression for the tangential acceleration is $d^2 s/dt^2$ and it is positive in the direction of increasing s . Equation (1) negative sign has been taken because $mg \sin \psi$ acts in the direction of s decreasing. Again the expression for normal acceleration is v^2/R and it is positive in the direction of inwards drawn normal. In the equation (2) we have taken R with \div sign because it is in the direction of inwards drawn normal while negative sign has been fixed before $mg \cos \psi$ because it is in the direction of outwards drawn normal].

Now the intrinsic equation of the cycloid is

$$s = 4a \sin \psi. \quad \dots(3)$$

From (1) and (3), we have

$$\frac{d^2 s}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{4a}, \quad \dots(4)$$

which is the equation of a simple harmonic motion with centre at the points $s=0$ i.e., at the point O . Thus the particle will oscillate in S.H.M. about the centre O . The time period T of this S.H.M. is given by

$$T = \sqrt{\frac{2\pi}{g/4a}} = \pi \sqrt{(a/g)},$$

which is independent of the amplitude (i.e., the initial displace-

ment b). Thus from whatever point the particle may be allowed to slide down the arc of a smooth cycloid, the time period remains the same. Such a motion is called isochronous motion.

Multiplying both sides of (4) by $2 (ds/dt)$ and then integrating w.r.t. t , we get

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^4 + A,$$

But initially at the point B , $s=0$ and $v=0$. Therefore $0 = -(g/4a) b^2 + A$ or $A = (g/4a) b^2$.

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^4 + \frac{g}{4a} b^2 = \frac{g}{4a} (b^2 - s^4), \quad (5)$$

which gives us the velocity of the particle at any position s . Substituting the value of v in (2), we get R which gives us the pressure at any point on the cycloid.

Taking square root of (5), we get

$$\frac{ds}{dt} = -\sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{4a}\right)} \sqrt{(b^2 - s^2)},$$

where the negative sign has been taken because the particle is moving in the direction of s decreasing.

Separating the variables, we get

$$-\frac{ds}{\sqrt{b^2 - s^2}} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{4a}\right)} dt, \quad (6)$$

Integrating, we have

$$\cos^{-1}(s/b) = \sqrt{(g/4a)} t + C.$$

But initially at B , $s=b$ and $t=0$. Therefore $\cos^{-1} 1 = 0 + C$

$$C=0,$$

$$\cos^{-1}(s/b) = \sqrt{(g/4a)} t, \quad \text{or}$$

$$s = b \cos \sqrt{(g/4a)} t,$$

which gives a relation between s and t .

If t_1 be the time from B to O , then integrating (6) from B to O , we have

$$\int_b^0 \sqrt{v^2 - s^2} ds = \int_0^{t_1} \sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{4a}\right)} dt \quad [\text{Note that at } B, s=b \text{ and } t=0 \text{ while at } O, s=0 \text{ and } t=t_1]$$

$$\text{or } \int_{\cos^{-1} \frac{s}{b}}^0 \frac{ds}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{s^2}{b^2}}} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{4a}\right)} \int_0^{t_1} dt$$

$$\text{or } \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{s}{b} \right]_0^b = \sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{4a}\right)} [t]_0^{t_1}$$

$$\text{or } \cos^{-1} 0 - \cos^{-1} 1 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{4a}\right)} t_1$$

$$\text{or } -\frac{\pi}{2} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{4a}\right)} t_1.$$

or

$t_1 = \pi \sqrt{(a/g)}$. Thus time t_1 is independent of the initial displacement b of the particle. Thus on a smooth cycloid the time of descent to the vertex is independent of the initial displacement of the particle.

If T is the period of the particle, i.e., if T is the time for one complete oscillation, we have

$$T = 4 \times \text{time from } B \text{ to } O = 4t_1 = 4\pi \sqrt{(a/g)}.$$

Illustrative Examples

Ex. 28. A particle slides down a smooth cycloid whose axis is vertical and vertex downwards, starting from rest at the cusp. Find the velocity of the particle and the reaction on it at any point of the cycloid.

Sol. Refer figure of § 7, on page 201. Here the particle starts at rest from the cusp A .

The equations of motion of the particle along the tangent and normal are

$$m \frac{dv^2}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \psi \quad (1)$$

$$m \frac{v^2}{\rho} = R - mg \cos \psi; \quad (2)$$

$$\text{From (1) and (2), we have} \quad (3)$$

$$\frac{dv^2}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{4a} s^2.$$

Multiplying both sides by $2 \frac{ds}{dt}$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{g}{4a} s^4 + A.$$

But initially at the cusp A , $s=4a$ and $v=0$.

$$\therefore A = \frac{g}{4a}, (4a)^2 = 4ag,$$

$$\therefore v^2 = \frac{g}{4a} s^4 + 4ag = -\frac{g}{4a} (4a \sin \psi)^2 + 4ag$$

$$\therefore v^2 = 4ag \cos^2 \psi. \quad (4)$$

Differentiating (3), $\rho = ds/d\psi = 4a \cos \psi$.

Substituting for v^2 and ρ in (2), we have

$$R = m \frac{v^2}{\rho} + mg \cos \psi = m \cdot \frac{4ag \cos^2 \psi}{4a \cos \psi} + mg \cos \psi$$

$$\text{or } R = 2mg \cos \psi. \quad (5)$$

204

Dynamics

Constrained Motion

205

The equations (4) and (5) give the velocity and the reaction at any point of the cycloid.

Ex. 29. A particle oscillates from cusp to cusp of a smooth cycloid whose axis is vertical and vertex lowest. Show that the velocity v at any point P is equal to the resolved part of the velocity V at the vertex along the tangent at P . [I.E., $v = V \cos \psi$.]

[Meerut 1975, 81; 82P; Roorkee 78; Allahabad 78]

Sol. Proceed as in Ex. 28.

The velocity v of the particle at any point P of the cycloid is given by $v = 2\sqrt{(ag) \cos \psi}$. [From equation (4)]

If V is the velocity of the particle at the vertex, where $\psi = 0$, then $V = 2\sqrt{(ag) \cos 0} = 2\sqrt{(ag)}$.

$v = V \cos \psi$ = the resolved part of V along the tangent at P . Hence the velocity v at any point P is equal to the resolved part of the velocity V at the vertex along the tangent at P .

Ex. 30. A heavy particle slides down a smooth cycloid starting from rest at the cusp, the axis being vertical and vertex downwards, prove that the magnitude of the acceleration is equal to g at every point of the path and the pressure when the particle arrives at the vertex is equal to twice the weight of the particle.

[Meerut 1974, 75; 84S; 87, 90S; Agra 85, 87, 88; Lucknow 77; Gorakhpur 76; Kanpur 79, 86]

Sol. Refer figure of § 7 on page 201. Here the particle starts at rest from the cusp A .

The equations of motion of the particle are

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \psi, \quad (1)$$

$$m \frac{v^2}{\rho} = R - mg \cos \psi, \quad (2)$$

$$s = 4c \sin \psi. \quad (3)$$

For the cycloid, $s = \frac{R}{4} \sin^2 \psi$.

Multiplying both sides by $2 (ds/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 \left(\frac{ds}{dt} \right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^3 + A.$$

But initially at the cusp A , $s = 0$ and $v = 0$, $A = 4ag$,

$$v^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^3 + 4ag = -\frac{g}{4a} (4a \sin \psi)^2 + 4ag = 4ag (1 - \sin^2 \psi)$$

or $v^2 = 4ag \cos^2 \psi$ (4)

Differentiating (3),

Now at the point P , tangential acceleration $= \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -g \sin \psi$ [from (1)]. and normal acceleration $= \frac{v^2}{\rho} = \frac{4ag \cos^2 \psi}{4a \cos \psi} = g \cos \psi$.

i.e. the resultant acceleration at any point P $= \sqrt{[(\text{tang. accel.})^2 + (\text{normal accel.})^2]} = \sqrt{[-g \sin \psi]^2 + (g \cos \psi)^2} = g$.

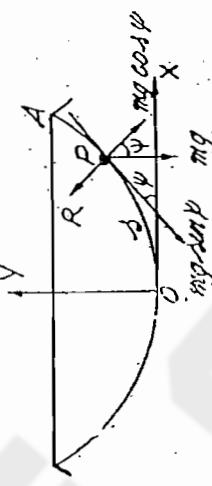
From (2) and (4), we have

$$R = m \cdot \frac{4ag \cos^2 \psi}{4a \cos \psi} + mg \cos \psi = 2mg \cos \psi. \quad (5)$$

At the vertex O , $\psi = 0$. Therefore putting $\psi = 0$ in (5), the pressure at the vertex $= 2mg$ = twice the weight of the particle.

Ex. 31. Prove that for a particle sliding down the arc and starting from the cusp of a smooth cycloid whose vertex is lowest, the vertical velocity is maximum when it has described half the vertical height.

[Meerut 1972, 88, 90; Agra 78; Kanpur 80, 85; Allahabad 77]



Sol. Let a particle of mass m slide down the arc of a cycloid starting at rest from the cusp A . If P is the position of the particle at any time t , then the equations of motion of the particle along the tangent and normal are

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \psi, \quad (1)$$

$$m \frac{v^2}{\rho} = R - mg \cos \psi. \quad (2)$$

$$s = \frac{R}{4} \sin^2 \psi. \quad (3)$$

For the cycloid,

From (1) and (3), we have $\frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{4a} s^3$.

Multiplying both sides by $2 (ds/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 \left(\frac{ds}{dt} \right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^3 + A. \quad (1)$$

But initially at the cusp A , $s = 0$ and $v = 0$, $A = 4ag$,

$$v^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^3 + 4ag = -\frac{g}{4a} (4a \sin \psi)^2 + 4ag = 4ag (1 - \sin^2 \psi) \quad (2)$$

From (1) and (3), we have $\frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{4a} s^3$.

Multiplying both sides by $2(ds/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{g}{4a} s^2 + A.$$

But initially at the cusp A , $s=4a$ and $v=0$. $\therefore A=4ag$.

$$v^2 = 4ag - \frac{g}{4a} s^2 = 4ag - \frac{g}{4a} (4a \sin \psi)^2 = 4ag (1 - \sin^2 \psi)$$

or $v = 2\sqrt{(ag)} \cos \psi$, giving the velocity of the particle at the point P its direction being along the tangent at P . Let v be the vertical component of the velocity v at the point P . Then

$$v = 2\sqrt{(ag)} \sin \psi = 2\sqrt{(ag)} \cos \psi \sin \psi$$

or $v = \sqrt{(ag)} \sin 2\psi$ or $v = 8a \sin \theta/a = a$.

which is maximum when $\sin 2\psi = 1$ i.e., $2\psi = \pi/2$ i.e., $\psi = \pi/4$.

When $\psi = \pi/4$,

$$s = 4a \sin (\pi/4) = 2\sqrt{2}a.$$

Putting $s = 2\sqrt{2}a$ in the relation $s^2 = 8ay$, we have

$$(2\sqrt{2}a)^2 = 8ay$$

or $y = 8a^2/8a = a$.

Thus at the point where the vertical velocity is maximum, we have $y=a$. The vertical depth fallen upto this point (the y -coordinate of A) $= a = 2a - a = a = \frac{1}{2}(2a)$ $=$ half the vertical height of the cycloid.

Ex. 32. A particle oscillates in a cycloid under gravity, the amplitude of the motion being b , and period being T . Show that its velocity at any time t measured from a position of rest is

$$\frac{2\pi b}{T} \sin \left(\frac{2\pi t}{T} \right).$$

Sol. Refer § 7 on page 200.

The equations of motion of the particle are

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \psi \quad \dots(1)$$

and

$$m \frac{ds}{dt} = R - mg \cos \psi \quad \dots(2)$$

For the cycloid, $s = 4a \sin \psi$.

$$\text{From (1) and (2), we have } \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{4a} s. \quad \dots(3)$$

which represents a S. H. M.

the time period T of the particle is given by $T = 2\pi/\sqrt{(g/4a)}$

$$\text{or } T = 4\pi \sqrt{(a/g)}.$$

Multiplying both sides of (4) by $2 \frac{ds}{dt}$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^2 + A. \quad \dots(5)$$

But the amplitude of the motion is b . So the actual distance of a position of rest from the vertex O is b i.e., $s=0$ when $v=0$.

from (5), we have

$$A = \frac{g}{4a} b^2.$$

Substituting this value of A in (5), we have

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{g}{4a} (b^2 - s^2). \quad \dots(7)$$

($-$ ve sign is taken because the particle is moving in the direction of s decreasing)

$$\text{or } ds = -2\sqrt{(a/g)} \sqrt{(b^2 - s^2)} dt.$$

Integrating, $\int 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \cos^{-1} (s/b) dt = B$.

But $t=0$ when $s=b$ i.e., $B=0$.

$$\therefore t = 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \cos^{-1} (s/b).$$

Substituting this value of v in (7), we have

$$v^2 = \frac{g}{4a} \left[b^2 - b^2 \cos^2 \left\{ \frac{t}{2\sqrt{(a/g)}} \right\} \right]$$

$$\therefore v = \frac{b}{2} \sqrt{(g/a)} \sin \left\{ \frac{t}{2\sqrt{(a/g)}} \right\}.$$

$$\text{From (5), } \sqrt{(g/a)} = \frac{4\pi}{T}.$$

i.e., the velocity of the particle at any time t measured from the position of rest is given by

$$v = \frac{b}{2} \cdot \frac{4\pi}{T} \sin \left(\frac{t}{2\sqrt{(a/g)}} \right) = \left(\frac{2\pi b}{T} \right) \sin \left(\frac{2\pi t}{T} \right).$$

Ex. 33. A particle starts from rest at the cusp of a smooth cycloid whose axis is vertical and moves downwards. Prove that

208

Dynamics

when it has fallen through half the distance measured along the arc to the vertex, two-thirds of the time of descent will have elapsed. [Meerut 1976, 83P; Roorkee 78; Agra 77, 79; Gorakhpur 77, 79, 81; Kanpur 88]

Sol. Refer figure of § 7 on page 201.

Let a particle of mass m start from rest from the cusp A of the cycloid. If P is the position of the particle after time t such that $\text{arc } OP = s$, the equations of motion along the tangent and normal are

$$\frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \psi, \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\frac{v^2}{\rho} = R - mg \cos \psi. \quad \dots(2)$$

For the cycloid, $s = 4a \sin \psi$. $\dots(3)$

From (1) and (3), we have $\frac{ds}{dt} = -\frac{g}{4a} s$.

Multiplying both sides by $2(ds/dt)$ and then integrating, we have

$$\left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^2 + C.$$

Initially at the cusp A , $s = 4a$ and $ds/dt = 0$.

$$C = \frac{g}{4a}, \quad (4a)^2 = 4ga;$$

$$\left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{g}{4a} s^2 + 4ga - \frac{g}{4a} (16a^2 - s^2) \quad \dots(4)$$

or $\frac{ds/dt}{ds} = -\sqrt{(g/a)} \sqrt{1/(16a^2 - s^2)}$.

The —ive sign is taken because the particle is moving in the direction of s decreasing.

Separating the variables, we have

$$dt = -2\sqrt{(a/g)} \sqrt{1/(16a^2 - s^2)}.$$

If t_1 is the time from the cusp A (i.e., $s = 4a$) to the vertex O (i.e., $s = 0$), then integrating (5).

$$\begin{aligned} t_1 &= -2\sqrt{(a/g)} \int_{4a}^0 \frac{ds}{\sqrt{1/(16a^2 - s^2)}} \\ &= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{s}{4a} \right]_{4a}^0 = 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{\pi}{2} - \cos^{-1} 0 \right] \\ &= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} (\pi - 0) = 4\pi \sqrt{(a/g)}. \end{aligned}$$

Constrained Motion

209

Again if t_2 is the time taken to move from the cusp A (i.e., $s = 4a$) to half the distance along the arc to the vertex i.e., to $s = 2a$, then integrating (5)

$$\begin{aligned} t_2 &= -2\sqrt{(a/g)} \int_{4a}^{2a} \frac{ds}{\sqrt{1/(16a^2 - s^2)}} \\ &= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{s}{4a} \right]_{4a}^{2a} \\ &= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} [\cos^{-1} \frac{1}{2} - \cos^{-1} 1] = 2\sqrt{(a/g)} (\pi/3) = (2/3) t_1. \end{aligned}$$

Ex. 34. A particle slides down the arc of a smooth cycloid whose axis is vertical and vertex lowest, starting at rest from the cusp. Prove that the time occupied in falling down the first half of the vertical height is equal to the time of falling down the second half.

[Meerut 1976, 83; 85S, 87P, 88P; Agra 76, 78; Lucknow 78, 80; Kanpur 79, 80, 85, 87]

Sol. Let a particle start from rest from the cusp A of the cycloid. Proceeding as in the last example the velocity v of the particle at any point P , at time t , is given by

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{g}{4a} (16a^2 - s^2). \quad \text{[Refer equation (4) of the last example]}$$

or $\frac{ds}{dt} = -\sqrt{(g/a)} \sqrt{1/(16a^2 - s^2)}$, the —ive sign is taken because the particle is moving in the direction of s decreasing.

$$dt = -\frac{ds}{\sqrt{(g/a)} \sqrt{1/(16a^2 - s^2)}}. \quad \dots(1)$$

The vertical height of the cycloid is $2a$. At the point where the particle has fallen down the first half of the vertical height of the cycloid, we have $y = a$. Putting $y = a$ in the equation $s^2 = 8ay$, we get $s^2 = 8a^2$ or $s = 2\sqrt{2a}$.

Integrating (1) from $s = 4a$ to $s = 2\sqrt{2a}$, the time t_1 taken in falling down the first half of the vertical height of the cycloid is given by

$$\begin{aligned} t_1 &= -2\sqrt{(a/g)} \int_{4a}^{2\sqrt{2a}} \frac{ds}{\sqrt{1/(16a^2 - s^2)}} = 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{s}{4a} \right]_{4a}^{2\sqrt{2a}} \\ &= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{2\sqrt{2a}}{4a} - \cos^{-1} 1 \right] = 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} - \cos^{-1} 1 \right] \\ &= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} (\pi - 0) = 4\pi \sqrt{(a/g)}. \end{aligned}$$

Again integrating (1) from $s=2\sqrt{2}a$ to $s=0$, the time t_2 taken in falling down the second half of the vertical height of the cycloid is given by

$$\begin{aligned} t_2 &= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \int_{-2\sqrt{2}a}^0 \sqrt{16a^2 - s^2} ds \\ &= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} [\frac{1}{2}\pi - \frac{1}{2}\pi] = \pi\sqrt{(a/g)}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence $t_1 = t_2$, i.e., the time occupied in falling down the first half of the vertical height is equal to the time of falling down the second half.

Ex. 35. A particle is projected with velocity v from the cusp of a smooth inverted cycloid down the arc, show that the time of reaching the vertex is $2\sqrt{(a/g)/v} (\sqrt{(4ag/v)})$.

[Meier 1971, 78, 81, 84, 85, 90P; Rohlkhand 80; Gorakhpur 76; Allahabad 76; Agra 86]

Sol. Refer figure of § 7 on page 201. Let a particle be projected with velocity v from the cusp A of a smooth inverted cycloid down the arc. If P is the position of the particle at time t such that the tangent at P is inclined at an angle ψ to the horizontal and arc $OP=s$, then the equations of motion of the particle are

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \psi$$

and

$$m \frac{d\psi}{dt} = R - mg \cos \psi \quad \dots(1)$$

For the cycloid, $s = 4R \sin \psi$

From (1) and (3), we have $\frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{4R} s$. $\dots(2)$

Multiplying both sides by $2(ds/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$m^2 \left(\frac{ds}{dt} \right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4R} s^2 + C_1$$

But initially at the cusp A , $s = 4R$ and $(ds/dt)^2 = v^2$,

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt} \right)^2 = v^2 + 2gs - \frac{g}{4R} s^2 = \left(\frac{g}{4R} \right) \left[\frac{4R}{g} (v^2 + 4ag) - s^2 \right]$$

$$\text{or } \frac{ds}{dt} = \pm \sqrt{(g/a)} \sqrt{\frac{4R}{g} (v^2 + 4ag) - s^2}$$

(+ve sign is taken because the particle is moving in the direction of s decreasing)

or $d\theta = -2\sqrt{(a/g)} \cdot \sqrt{[(4a/g)(v^2 + 4ag) - s^2]} \cdot \frac{ds}{dt}$

Integrating, the time t_1 from the cusp A to the vertex B is given by

$$t_1 = -2\sqrt{(a/g)} \int_{-2\sqrt{2}a}^0 \sqrt{[(4a/g)(v^2 + 4ag) - s^2]} \frac{ds}{dt} \quad \dots(3)$$

$$= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \int_{-2\sqrt{2}a}^0 \sqrt{s^2 - \frac{2\sqrt{(a/g)} \sqrt{(v^2 + 4ag)}}{2}} ds \quad \dots(4)$$

$$= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \sin^{-1} \left(\frac{2\sqrt{(a/g)}}{\sqrt{v^2 + 4ag}} \right) \quad \dots(4)$$

$$\text{where } \theta = \sin^{-1} \left\{ \frac{2\sqrt{(a/g)}}{\sqrt{v^2 + 4ag}} \right\} \quad \dots(4)$$

We have $\sin \theta = \frac{2\sqrt{(a/g)}}{\sqrt{v^2 + 4ag}}$

$$\therefore \cos \theta = \sqrt{1 - \sin^2 \theta} = \sqrt{1 - \frac{4a^2}{v^2 + 4ag}} = \frac{v}{\sqrt{v^2 + 4ag}} \quad \dots(4)$$

$$\therefore \tan \theta = \frac{\sin \theta}{\cos \theta} = \frac{2\sqrt{(a/g)}}{v} = \frac{\sqrt{(4ag)}}{v} \quad \dots(4)$$

or $\theta = \tan^{-1} [\sqrt{(4ag/v)}]$

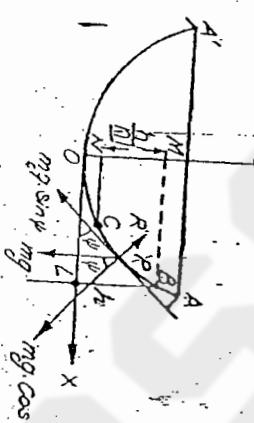
From (4), the time of reaching the vertex is

$$= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \tan^{-1} [\sqrt{(4ag/v)}]$$

Ex. 36 (a). If a particle starts from rest at a given point of a cycloid with its axis vertical and vertex downwards, prove that it falls $1/n$ of the vertical distance to the lower point in time

$$2\sqrt{(a/g)} \cdot \sin^{-1} (1/\sqrt{n})$$

where n is the radius of the generating circle. [Rohlkhand 1977]



212

Dynamics

Sol. Let a particle start from rest at a given point B of a cycloid with its axis vertical and vertex downwards. Let h be the vertical height of the point B above the vertex O . If arc $OB = s_1$, then from $s^2 = 8gh$, we have $s_1^2 = 8ah$.

If P is the position of the particle at time t such that the tangent at P is inclined at an angle ψ to the horizontal and arc $OP = s$, then the equations of motion along the tangent and normal at P are

$$m \frac{ds}{dt} = -mg \sin \psi \quad \dots(1)$$

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = R - mg \cos \psi. \quad \dots(2)$$

For the cycloid, $s = 4a \sin \psi$. $\dots(3)$

From (1) and (3), we have $\frac{ds}{dt} = -\frac{s}{4a}$. $\dots(4)$

Multiplying both sides by $2(ds/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$s^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^2 + C. \quad \text{But at the point } B, s = s_1 \text{ and } v = 0.$$

$$0 = -\frac{g}{4a} s_1^2 + C. \quad \text{or} \quad C = \frac{g}{4a} s_1^2.$$

$$\left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^2 + \frac{g}{4a} s_1^2 = \frac{g}{4a} (s_1^2 - s^2)$$

$$ds/dt = -\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \sqrt{(s_1^2 - s^2)}.$$

(negative sign is taken since the particle is moving in the direction of s decreasing.)

$$dt = -2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \sqrt{\frac{ds}{s_1^2 - s^2}}. \quad \dots(4)$$

Integrating, we have

$$t = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \cos^{-1} \left(\frac{s}{s_1} \right) + A.$$

But at the point B , $s = s_1$ and $t = 0$.

$$0 = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \cos^{-1} 1 + A \quad \text{or} \quad A = 0.$$

$$t = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \cos^{-1} \left(\frac{s}{s_1} \right) = 2 \int \left(\frac{a}{s} \right) \cos^{-1} \left[\frac{\sqrt{(8ah)}}{\sqrt{(8ah)}} \right] ds = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \cos^{-1} \sqrt{\frac{v^2}{(8ah)}}. \quad \dots(5)$$

Let C be the point at a vertical depth h/a below the point B .

Then the height of C above $O = ON = h - (h/a) = h(1 - 1/n)$. Thus for the point C , we have $y = h(1 - 1/n)$:

Constrained Motion

213

If t_1 be the time taken by the particle from B to C , then putting $t = t_1$ and $y = h(1 - 1/n)$, in (5), we get

$$t_1 = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \cos^{-1} \left[\frac{h(1 - 1/n)}{\sqrt{(8ah)}} \right] = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \cos^{-1} \sqrt{1 - \frac{1}{n}} = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \sin^{-1} \sqrt{1 - \frac{1}{n}}.$$

Ex.'36 (b). A particle slides down the arc of a smooth cycloid whose axis is vertical and vertex lowest, starting from rest at a given point A of the cycloid. Prove that the time occupied in falling down the first half of the vertical height to the lowest point is equal to the time of falling down the second half.

Sol. Proceed as in Ex. 36 (a) by taking $n = 2$.

Thus here if C be the point at a vertical depth $h/2$ below the point B , then at C , we have $y = h/2$, t_1 be the time taken by the particle from B to C , then putting $t = t_1$ and $y = h/2$ in the result (5) of Ex. 36 (a), we get

$$t_1 = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \cos^{-1} \left[\frac{h/2}{\sqrt{(8ah)}} \right] = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \cos^{-1} \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \right) = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}}.$$

Again if t_2 be the time taken by the particle from B to O , then putting $t = t_2$ and $y = 0$ in (5), we get

$$t_2 = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} \cos^{-1} 0 = 2\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}} = \pi \sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}}.$$

Since $t_2 = 2t_1$, therefore the time from B to C is equal to the time from C to O .

Ex. 37. Two particles are let drop from the cusp of a cycloid down the curve at an interval of $\frac{\pi}{2}$; prove that they will meet in time $2\pi\sqrt{\frac{g}{4a}}$ + $(l/2)$. [Kanpur 1981, 83; Rodrikhbad 79; Lucknow 79; Gorakhpur 81; Meerut 85P].

Sol. Refer the figure of § 7 on page 202.

Suppose a particle starts at rest from the cusp A . At any time T , the equation of motion of the particle along the tangent is given by

$$m \frac{ds}{dT^2} = -mg \sin \psi.$$

For the cycloid, $\frac{ds}{dT^2} = -\frac{g}{4a} \sin \psi$.

Multiplying both sides by $2(ds/dT)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dT} \right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^2 + A.$$

The particle is dropped from the cusp. Therefore $v = 0$ when $s = 4a$,

$$0 = -\frac{g}{4a} (4a)^2 + A \quad \text{or} \quad A = 4ga.$$

$$\left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^2 + 4as \Rightarrow \frac{ds}{dt} (16a^2 - s^2)$$

or
 $\frac{ds}{dt} dt = -\frac{1}{4} \sqrt{(g/a)} \sqrt{16a^2 - s^2}$
 (-ive sign is taken because the particle is moving in the direction of s decreasing)

or

$$ds = -2\sqrt{(a/g)} \sqrt{16a^2 - s^2} dt$$

Integrating, $T = 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \cos^{-1} \left(\frac{s}{4a} \right) + B$.

But at the cusp A , $T=0$, $s=4a$, $B=0$,

$$T = 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \cos^{-1} (s/4a)$$

$$\cos^{-1} (s/4a) = \frac{1}{2} T \sqrt{(g/a)}$$

$$s = 4a \cos [\frac{1}{2} T \sqrt{(g/a)}]$$

Thus if a particle starts at rest from the cusp A , the equation (1) gives the arclength distance (i.e., distance measured along the arc) of the particle from the vertex O at any time T measured from the instant the particle starts from the cusp A .

Let the two particles meet after time t_1 measured from the instant the first particle was dropped. Since the two particles are dropped at an interval of time t_1 , therefore the second particle will be in motion for time $(t_1 - t)$ before it meets the first particle.

Let s_1 be the distance along the arc of the first particle at time t_1 measured from the instant it starts from the cusp A and s_2 that of the second particle at time $t_1 - t$ measured from the instant it starts from the cusp A . Then from (1), we have

$$s_1 = 4a \cos [t_1 \sqrt{(g/a)}] \text{ and } s_2 = 4a \cos [\frac{1}{2} (t_1 - t) \sqrt{(g/a)}]$$

But $s_1 = s_2$, being the condition for the two particles to meet,

$$4a \cos [t_1 \sqrt{(g/a)}] = 4a \cos [\frac{1}{2} (t_1 - t) \sqrt{(g/a)}]$$

$$\text{or } \cos [t_1 \sqrt{(g/a)}] = \cos [\frac{1}{2} (t_1 - t) \sqrt{(g/a)}]$$

$$\text{or } t_1 \sqrt{(g/a)} = 2\pi + \frac{1}{2} \sqrt{(g/a)} \quad [\because \cos (2\pi - \theta) = \cos \theta]$$

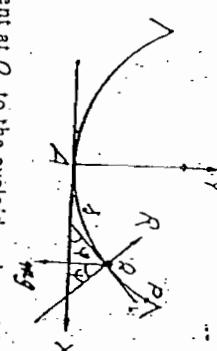
$$\text{Ex. 38. A particle starts from rest at any point } P \text{ in the arc}$$

of a smooth cycloid $s = 4a \sin \psi$ whose axis is vertical and vertex A downwards; prove that the time of descent to the vertex is $\pi\sqrt{(a/g)}$.

Show that if the particle is projected from P downwards along the curve with velocity equal to that with which it reaches A , when starting from rest at P , it will now reach A in half the time taken in the preceding case.

[Metric 1973, 82, 86, Roorkee 85]

Sol. A particle starts from rest at any point P in the arc of a smooth cycloid whose vertex is A . Let arc $AP = b$.



Let Q be the position of the particle at any time t where arc $AQ = s$ and let

ψ be the angle which the tangent at Q to the cycloid makes with the tangent at the vertex A . The tangential equation of motion of the particle at Q is

$$m \frac{d^2 s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \psi$$

But for the cycloid, $s = 4a \sin \psi$. (1)

$$\therefore \text{the equation (1) becomes } \frac{ds^2}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{4a} s.$$

Multiplying both sides by $2(ds/dt)$ and integrating w.r.t. t , we have

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^2 + A.$$

But initially at the point P , we have $s = b$ and $v = 0$. (2)

$$v^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} b^2 + A \text{ or } A = \frac{g}{4a} b^2.$$

Taking square root of (3), we get

$$ds/dt = -\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{(g/a)} \sqrt{(b^2 - s^2)},$$

where the -ive sign has been taken because the particle is moving in the direction of s decreasing.

$$\therefore dt = -2\sqrt{(a/g)} \sqrt{b^2 - s^2} ds,$$

Let t_1 be the time taken by the particle to reach the vertex A where $s=0$. Then integrating (4) from P to A , we have

$$\int_0^{t_1} dt = -2\sqrt{(a/g)} \int_0^b \sqrt{b^2 - s^2} ds$$

$$\therefore t_1 = 2\sqrt{(a/g)} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{s}{b} \right]_0^b = 2\sqrt{(a/g)} [\cos^{-1} 0 - \cos^{-1} 1]$$

$$= 2\sqrt{(a/g)} [\pi - 0] = \pi\sqrt{(a/g)}, \text{ which proves the first result}$$

2.6 Dynamics

217

Constrained Motion

If v_1 is the velocity with which the particle reaches the vertex A , then at A , $v = v_1$ and $s = 0$. So from (3), we have

$$v_1^2 = \frac{g}{4a} (b^2 - 0^2) = \frac{g}{4a} b^2.$$

Second case. Now suppose the particle starts from P with velocity v_1 where $v_1^2 = (g/4a) b^2$. Then applying the initial condition $s = b$ and $v = v_1$ in (2), we have

$$v_1^2 = -\left(\frac{g}{4a}\right) b^2 + A.$$

$$\text{or } A = v_1^2 + \left(\frac{g}{4a}\right) b^2 = \left(\frac{g}{4a}\right) b^2 + \left(\frac{g}{4a}\right) b^2 = \frac{g}{2a} b^2.$$

For this new value of A , (2) becomes

$$\left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 = -\frac{g}{4a} s^2 + \frac{g}{2a} b^2 = \frac{g}{4a} (2b^2 - s^2).$$

$$\therefore \frac{ds}{dt} = -\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{(g/2a)} \sqrt{(2b^2 - s^2)}$$

$$dt = -2\sqrt{(g/2a)} \frac{ds}{\sqrt{(2b^2 - s^2)}} \quad \dots(5)$$

Let t_1 be the time taken by the particle to reach the vertex A in this case. Then integrating (5) from P to A , we have

$$\int_0^{t_1} dt = -2\sqrt{(g/2a)} \int_0^b \frac{ds}{\sqrt{(2b^2 - s^2)}}.$$

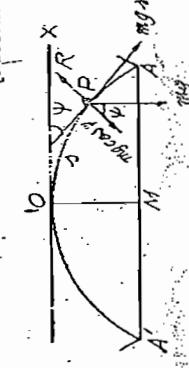
$$\therefore t_1 = 2\sqrt{(g/2a)} \left[\cos^{-1} \frac{s}{b} \right]_0^b.$$

$$= 2\sqrt{(g/2a)} [\cos^{-1} 0 - \cos^{-1} (1/\sqrt{2})] = 2\sqrt{(g/2a)} [\pi/2 - \pi/4]$$

$$= 2\sqrt{(g/2a)} \cdot \frac{1}{4}\pi = \frac{1}{4}\pi \sqrt{(g/b)} = \frac{1}{4}t_1,$$

which proves the second result.
§.8. Motion on the outside of a smooth cycloid with its axis vertical and vertex upwards. A particle is placed very close, to the vertex of a smooth cycloid whose axis is vertical and vertex upwards and is allowed to run down the curve, to discuss the motion.

[Meerut 1979; Kanpur 77]



Let a particle of mass m , starting from rest at O , slide down the arc of a smooth cycloid whose axis OM is vertical and vertex O is upwards. Let P be the position of the particle at time t such that arc $OP = s$ and the tangent at P to the cycloid makes an angle ψ with the tangent at the vertex O . The forces acting on the particle at P are : (i) weight mg acting vertically downwards and (ii) the reaction R acting along the outwards drawn normal.

The equations of motion along the tangent and normal are

$$m \frac{dv_x}{dt} = mg \sin \psi \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and } m \frac{v^2}{\rho} = mg \cos \psi - R. \quad \dots(2)$$

Also for the cycloid, $s = 4a \sin \psi$.

$$\text{From (1) and (2), we have } \frac{ds}{dt} = \frac{g}{4a} \sin \psi. \quad \dots(3)$$

Multiplying both sides by $2(ds/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt}\right)^2 + \frac{g}{4a} s^2 + A.$$

Initially at O , $s = 0$ and $v = 0$, $\therefore A = 0$.

$$\therefore v^2 = \frac{g}{4a} s^2 + \frac{g}{4a} (4a \sin \psi)^2 = 4a g \sin^2 \psi. \quad \dots(4)$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$R = mg \cos \psi - \frac{\rho}{s} v^2 = mg \cos \psi - \frac{mg \sin^2 \psi}{4a \cos \psi} = mg \cos \psi - \frac{mg \sin^2 \psi}{4a \cos \psi} = \frac{mg}{4a} \cos \psi = 4a \cos \psi. \quad \dots(5)$$

The equation (4) gives the velocity of the particle at any position and the equation (5) gives the reaction of the cycloid on the particle at any position. The pressure of the particle on the curve is equal and opposite to the reaction of the curve on the particle. When the particle leaves the cycloid, we have $R = 0$

$$\text{i.e., } \frac{mg}{4a} \cos \psi (\cos^2 \psi - \sin^2 \psi) = 0 \\ \text{i.e., } \cos^2 \psi = \sin^2 \psi \quad \text{i.e., } \tan^2 \psi = 1 \\ \text{i.e., } \tan \psi = 1 \quad \text{i.e., } \frac{1}{4}\phi = 45^\circ. \\ \text{Hence the particle will leave the curve if it is moving in a direction making an angle } 45^\circ \text{ downwards with the horizontal.}$$

[Meerut 1983]

Illustrative Examples

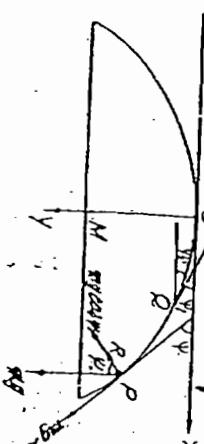
Ex. 39. If a particle starts from the vertex of a cycloid whose axis is vertical and moves upwards, prove that its velocity at any point varies as the distance of that point from the vertex measured along the arc.

Sol. Proceed as in § 8. From the equation (4), the velocity v at any point P is given by

$$v^2 = (R/4a)^2 s^2$$

Hence the velocity varies as the distance measured along the arc.

Ex. 40. A cycloid is placed with its axis vertical and vertex upwards and a heavy particle is projected from the cusp up the concave side of the curve with velocity $\sqrt{(2gh)}$; prove that the latiss rectum of the parabola described after leaving the arc is $(h^2/2a)$, where a is the radius of the generating circle. [Ranikhand 1987]



Sol. Let a particle of mass m be projected with velocity $\sqrt{(2gh)}$ from the cusp A up the concave side of the cycloid. If P is the position of the particle after any time t such that $OP = s$, the equations of motion along the tangent and normal are

$$m(R^2 g/t^2) = mg \sin \theta, \quad (1)$$

$$m(v^2/t^2) = R + mg \cos \theta. \quad (2)$$

[Note that here the reaction R of the curve acts along the inwards drawn normal and the tangential component of mg acts in the direction of s increasing.]

For the cycloid, $g = 4a \sin \theta$.

From (1) and (2), we have $\frac{dt^2}{ds^2} = \frac{g}{4a} s$.

Multiplying both sides by $2(ds/dt)$ and then integrating, we have $v^2 = (ds/dt)^2 = (g/4a) s^2 + d$.

Dynamics

Constrained Motion

Initially at A , $s = 0$ and $v = \sqrt{(2gh)}$.
 $\therefore t = 2\sqrt{h} - 4ag$.

$$\therefore v^2 = \frac{g}{4a} s^2 + 2gh - 4ag = \frac{g}{4a} (4a \sin \theta)^2 + 2gh - 4ag$$

$$= 4a^2 \sin^2 \theta + 2gh - 4ag = 2gh - 4ag (1 - \sin^2 \theta)$$

$$= 2gh - 4ag \cos^2 \theta. \quad (4)$$

From (2) and (4), we have

$$R = 4a \cos \theta (2gh - 4ag \cos^2 \theta) - mg \cos \theta \quad [; \rho = ds/d\theta = 4a \cos \theta]$$

$$= \frac{mg}{2a \cos \theta} (h - 2a \cos^2 \theta) - mg \cos \theta$$

$$= \frac{mg}{2a \cos \theta} [h - 2a \cos^2 \theta - 2a \cos^2 \theta]$$

$$= \frac{mg}{2a \cos \theta} [h - 4a \cos^2 \theta] \quad (5)$$

Suppose the particle leaves the cycloid at the point Q where $\theta = \psi_1$. Then putting $\theta = \psi_1$ and $R = 0$ in (5), we have

$$h - 4a \cos^2 \psi_1 = 0 \quad (6)$$

$$\cos^2 \psi_1 = h/4a.$$

If v_1 is the velocity at Q , then from (4), we have

$$v_1^2 = 2gh - 4ag \cos^2 \psi_1 = 2gh - 4ag \cdot (h/4a) = gh.$$

The particle leaves the cycloid at the point Q with velocity $v_1 = \sqrt{(gh)}$ inclined at an angle ψ_1 to the horizontal given by

(6). Subsequently it describes a parabolic path.

The latiss rectum of the parabolic path described after Q

$$= (2/g) (square of the horizontal velocity at Q)$$

$$= (2/g) (v_1^2 \cos^2 \psi_1) = (2/g) (gh) = h^2/2a.$$

Ex. 41. A particle is placed very near the vertex of a smooth cycloid whose axis is vertical and vertex upwards, and is allowed to run down the curve. Prove that it will leave the curve when it has fallen through half the vertical height of the cycloid.

[Lucknow 1981; Gorakhpur 78; Allahabad 79; Meerut 77, 79, 80, 84P; Agra 86]

Also prove that the latiss rectum of the parabola subsequently described is equal to the height of the cycloid.

[Kanpur 1973]

Also show that it falls upon the base of the cycloid at a distance $(\pi - 1/\sqrt{3}) a$ from the centre of the base; a being the radius of the generating circle.

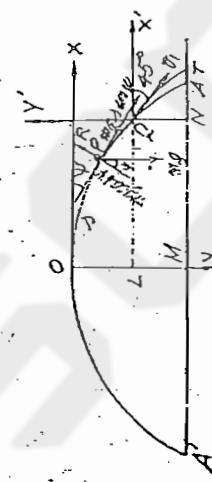
[Kanpur 1984]

220 Dynamics

Constrained Motion

221

Sol. Let a particle of mass m , starting from rest at O , slide down the arc of a smooth cycloid whose axis OM is vertical and vertex O is upwards. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t such that arc $OP = st$. If the tangent at P makes an angle ψ with the horizontal, then the equations of motion of the particle along the tangent and normal at P are



$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = mg \sin \psi, \quad (1)$$

$$\text{and} \quad m \frac{v^2}{\rho} = mg \cos \psi - R. \quad (2)$$

$$\text{Also for the cycloid,} \quad s = 4a \sin \psi. \quad (3)$$

$$\text{From (1) and (3), we have} \quad \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = \frac{g}{4a} s. \quad (4)$$

Multiplying both sides by $2 (ds/dt)$ and integrating, we have

$$v^2 = \left(\frac{ds}{dt} \right)^2 = \frac{g}{4a} s^2 + A, \quad (5)$$

Initially at O , $s = 0$ and $v = 0$, $A = 0$.

$$v^2 = \frac{g}{4a} s^2 + \frac{g}{4a} (4a \sin \psi)^2 = 4a g \sin^2 \psi. \quad (6)$$

From (2) and (6), we have

$$R = mg \cos \psi - \frac{mv^2}{\rho} = mg \cos \psi - ni, \quad \frac{4ag \sin^2 \psi}{4a \cos \psi} = ni. \quad (7)$$

$$\therefore \rho = ds/d\psi = 4a \cos \psi = \frac{mg}{\cos \psi} (\cos^2 \psi - \sin^2 \psi).$$

If the particle leaves the cycloid at the point Q , then at Q , $R = 0$. From (7), we have

$$\frac{mg}{\cos \psi} (\cos^2 \psi - \sin^2 \psi) = 0, \quad \text{or} \quad \tan \psi = \infty, \quad \text{or} \quad \tan \psi = 1, \quad \text{or} \quad \tan \psi = -1.$$

Thus at Q , we have $\psi = 45^\circ$. Putting $\psi = 45^\circ$ in $s = 4a \sin \psi$, we have at Q , $s = 4a \sin 45^\circ = 4a(\sqrt{2}/2) = 2\sqrt{2}a$. Again, putting $s = 2\sqrt{2}a$ in $s^2 = 4a^2$, we have at Q , $y = s^2/(8a) = 8a^2/8a = a$. Thus $OQ = a$. Therefore $LM = OM - OQ = 2a - a = a$. Hence the particle leaves the cycloid at the point Q , when it has fallen through half the vertical height of the cycloid.

Second part. If v_1 is the velocity of the particle at Q , then from (4), we have $v_1^2 = 4ag \sin^2 45^\circ = 2ag$.

Hence the particle leaves the cycloid at Q with velocity $v_1 = \sqrt{(2ag)}$ in a direction making an angle 45° downwards with the horizontal. After Q the particle will describe a parabolic path.

Latus rectum of the parabola described after Q

$$= \frac{2v_1^2 \cos^2 45^\circ}{g} = \frac{2 \cdot 2ag^2}{g} = 2a$$

i.e., the latus rectum of the parabola subsequently described is equal to the height of the cycloid.

Third part. The equation of the parabolic path described by the particle after leaving the cycloid at Q with respect to the horizontal and vertical lines OX' and OY' as the coordinate axes is

$$y = x \tan(-45^\circ) - 2v_1^2 \cos^2(-45^\circ) \quad [Note that here the angle of projection for the motion of the projectile is -45°]$$

$$\text{or} \quad y = -x - \frac{2a^2}{2\sqrt{2}a},$$

$$\text{or} \quad y = x - \frac{a^2}{2a}.$$

Suppose after leaving the cycloid at Q the particle strikes the base of the cycloid at the point T . Let (x_1, y_1) be the coordinates of T with respect to OX' and OY' as the coordinate axes. Then $x_1 = NT$ and $y_1 = QT = -QN = -a$.

But the point $T(x_1, -a)$ lies on the curve (5):

$$\therefore -a = -x_1 - \frac{x_1^2}{2a}$$

$$\text{or} \quad x_1^2 + 2ax_1 + 2a^2 = 0,$$

$$\therefore x_1 = \frac{-2a \pm \sqrt{(4a^2 - 4a)(-2a)}}{2}.$$

Neglecting the negative sign because x_1 cannot be negative, we have $x_1 = NT = -a + a\sqrt{3}$.

The parametric equations of the cycloid w.r.t. Ox and Oy as the coordinate axes are

$$x = a(\theta + \sin \theta), \quad y = a(1 - \cos \theta),$$

where θ is the parameter, and $\theta = 2\pi t$,

$$x = LQ = a(2\phi + \sin 2\phi) = a[2\frac{1}{2}\pi + \sin(2\cdot\frac{1}{2}\pi)] = a(1\pi + 1);$$

the horizontal distance of the point T from the centre M of the base of the cycloid

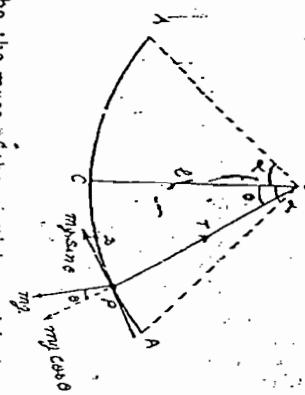
$$= MT = MN + NT = LQ + NT$$

$$= a(\frac{3}{2}\pi + 1) + (-a + a\sqrt{3}) = (\frac{3}{2}\pi + \sqrt{3})a.$$

§ 9. Simple Pendulum.

Definition. A light inextensible string and a heavy particle of negligible size tied to one end of the string whose other end is attached to a fixed point and oscillating in a vertical plane under gravity through a small angle, are said to form a simple pendulum.

§ 10. Oscillations of a simple pendulum.



Let m be the mass of the particle and l the length of the string. Let P be the position of the particle and θ be the angle which the string makes with the vertical at any time t . Let OC be the vertical line through the fixed point O and $arc CP = s$.

$$\therefore \theta = \beta. \quad \dots(1)$$

The forces acting on the particle at time t are:

- (i) its weight mg acting vertically downwards,
- and (ii) the tension T in the string acting along PO .

The equation of motion along the tangent at P is

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -mg \sin \theta$$

or

$$l \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta$$

or

$$l \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta. \quad \dots(2)$$

Case I. When the oscillations are small. [LUCKNOW 1981]

When the pendulum swings through a small angle of each side of the vertical OC , then θ is very small and hence we can take $\sin \theta = \theta$.

From (2), we get

$$l \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = -g\theta$$

$$\frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{l}\theta. \quad \dots(3)$$

which shows that the motion of the particle is simple harmonic about C . The period T of a small complete oscillation is given by

$$T = 2\pi \sqrt(l/g). \quad \dots(3)$$

Case II. When the oscillations are not small. Multiplying both sides of (2) by $2l(d\theta/dt)$ and integrating with respect to t , we get

$$(l \frac{d\theta}{dt})^2 = 2gl \cos \theta + A,$$

where A is a constant of integration.

If the pendulum oscillates through an angle α on each side of the vertical OC , then

$$v = l(d\theta/dt) = 0, \text{ when } \theta = \alpha.$$

$$(l \frac{d\theta}{dt})^2 = 2gl \cos \theta + A, \quad \text{or} \quad A = -2gl \cos \alpha.$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{d\theta}{dt} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{2g}{l}\right)} \sqrt{(\cos \theta - \cos \alpha)}$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{d\theta}{dt} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{l}{2g}\right)} \sqrt{(\cos \theta - \cos \alpha)}. \quad \dots(4)$$

If t_1 is the time from C (i.e., the lowest point) to the extreme position $\theta = \alpha$, then integrating (4), we get

$$\begin{aligned} t_1 &= \int \left(\frac{1}{2g} \int_{\alpha}^{0} \sqrt{(\cos \theta - \cos \alpha)} d\theta \right) dt \\ &= \int \left(\frac{1}{2g} \int_{\alpha}^{0} \sqrt{(l - 2 \cdot l \sin^2 \frac{\theta}{2})} d\theta \right) dt = \int \left(\frac{l}{2} \sin^2 \frac{\theta}{2} \right) dt \\ &= \int \left(\frac{l}{8} \right) \int_{0}^{\alpha} \sqrt{1 - 2 \sin^2 \frac{\theta}{2}} d\theta = \int \left(\frac{l}{8} \right) \int_{0}^{\alpha} \sqrt{(\sin \frac{\theta}{2} - \sin^2 \frac{\theta}{2})} d\theta \end{aligned}$$

Substituting $\sin \frac{1}{2}\theta = \sin \frac{1}{2}x \cos \phi d\phi$, we get

$$\begin{aligned} T_1 &= \frac{1}{2} \int \left(\frac{1}{g} \right)^{n/2} \int_{-\pi/2}^{\pi/2} \cos \frac{1}{2}x \cos \phi d\phi \int_0^{\pi/2} \cos^2 \theta \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}x \sin^2 \phi d\phi \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{1}{g} \right)^{n/2}} \int_0^{\pi/2} \cos^2 \theta \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}x \cos^2 \phi d\phi = \sqrt{\left(\frac{1}{g} \right)^{n/2}} \int_0^{\pi/2} \left(1 - \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}x \sin^2 \phi \right)^{-1/2} \cos^2 \theta \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{1}{g} \right)^{n/2}} \int_0^{\pi/2} \sqrt{1 - \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}x} \int_0^{\pi/2} \cos^2 \phi d\phi d\theta \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{1}{g} \right)^{n/2}} \left[1 + \frac{1}{2} \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}x \sin^2 \phi + \frac{1}{24} \sin^4 \frac{1}{2}x \sin^4 \phi + \dots \right] d\theta \\ &= \sqrt{\left(\frac{1}{g} \right)} \left[\frac{1}{2} \pi + \frac{1}{2} \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}x \cdot \frac{1}{2} \pi + \frac{1}{24} \sin^4 \frac{1}{2}x \cdot \frac{3}{2} \pi + \dots \right] \quad [\text{By Walli's formula}] \end{aligned} \quad (5)$$

[Neglecting powers of $\sin \frac{1}{2}x$ higher than 2]

Hence if T_1 is the time of one complete oscillation of a simple pendulum, then a second approximation to the period is given by $T_1 = 4T_0 = 2\pi \sqrt{1/g} (1 + \frac{1}{2} \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}x)$

or $T_1 = T_0 (1 + \frac{1}{2} \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}x)$, where $T_0 = 2\pi \sqrt{1/g}$, from (3)

Neglecting the powers of α higher than 2, we get $T_1 = 2\pi \sqrt{1/g} (1 + \frac{1}{16}x^2) = T_0 (1 + \frac{1}{16}x^2)$.

§ 11. Beat of a pendulum. A beat of a pendulum means its going from one extreme position of rest to the other position of rest i.e., half of the complete oscillation.

The time of a beat $= \frac{1}{2}T = \pi\sqrt{1/g}$.

§ 12. The Second's pendulum: If a simple pendulum oscillates from rest in one second i.e., if the time of one beat of a simple pendulum is one second, then it is called a second's pendulum, and such a clock is said to be a correct clock.

Thus for a second's pendulum

$$1 = \pi\sqrt{1/g} \quad \text{or} \quad g = \frac{1}{\pi^2} T^2 = \frac{1}{(3.1416)^2} T^2$$

In F. P. S. system $g = 32.2$, then $T = (3.1416)^2 = 39.14$ inches (appr.)

and in C. G. S. system $g = 981$, then $T = \frac{981}{(3.1416)^2} = 99.4$ cm. (appr.).

§ 13. Gain or loss of beats (time) by a clock. [Lucknow 1975, 77, 79]

The time t_0 of one beat of a clock is given by $t_0 = \pi\sqrt{1/g}$.

Clearly t_0 depends upon the values of l and g . Thus there is a change in the time of a beat of a clock when l and g change, either one or both.

Thus if n is the number of beats in a given time t , then

$$t = n \cdot \pi \sqrt{1/g} \quad \text{or} \quad n = \frac{t}{\pi} \sqrt{1/g} \quad \dots (1)$$

Now we shall determine the loss or gain in the number of beats of a clock when l and g change, either one or both.

Taking log of both sides of (1), we get

$$\log n = \log t - \log \pi + \frac{1}{2} (\log g - \log l). \quad \dots (2)$$

Differentiating, $\frac{1}{n} \frac{\delta n}{\delta t} = \frac{1}{2g} \delta g - \frac{1}{2l} \delta l. \quad \dots (3)$

Now the following cases arise:

(a) When g remains constant. [Lucknow 1975, 77, 79]
If g remains constant, then $\delta g = 0$. Therefore from (2), we get

$$\frac{1}{n} \delta n = -\frac{1}{2l} \delta l. \quad \dots (4)$$

δn is positive or negative according as δl is negative or positive respectively.

Hence there is a gain or loss in the number of beats according as the length of the string is shortened or increased i.e., the clock becomes fast when the length of the pendulum is shortened and the clock becomes slow when the length of the pendulum is increased.

(b) When l remains constant. [Lucknow 1975, 77, 79]
If l remains constant, then $\delta l = 0$. Therefore from (2), we get

$$\frac{1}{n} \delta n = \frac{1}{2g} \delta g. \quad \dots (5)$$

... (5) shows that there is a gain or loss in the number of beats according as g increases or decreases. Hence the clock becomes fast when g increases and it becomes slow when g decreases. In other words a

226

Dynamics

Constrained Motion

clock becomes fast if it is taken to a place of more gravity and it becomes slow if it is taken to a place of less gravity.

Now we shall discuss the following two situations.

(i) When the pendulum (or clock) is taken to the top of a mountain.

We know that outside the surface of the earth the attraction varies inversely as the square of the distance from the centre of the earth.

Thus at a distance x from the centre of the earth, the attraction is given by μ/x^2 .

On the surface of the earth where $x=r$ (i.e., the radius of the earth) the attraction is $g = \mu/r^2$.

or $\log g = \log \mu - 2 \log r$.

Differentiating, we get

$$\frac{1}{g} \delta g = -\frac{2}{r} \delta r \quad [\because \mu \text{ is constant}]$$

or $\frac{1}{g} \delta g = -\frac{2}{r} h$, where h is the height of the mountain.

∴ from (4), we get $\frac{1}{h} \delta n = -\frac{1}{r} h$

or $\delta n = -\frac{h}{r}$.

The negative sign indicates that the number of beats are lost. Hence the clock becomes slow when it is taken to the top of a mountain.

Hence the clock becomes slow when it is taken to the top of a mountain.

(ii) When the pendulum (or clock) is taken to the bottom of a mine.

We know that inside the earth the attraction varies as the distance from the centre.

Thus at a distance x from the centre of the earth, the attraction is given by μx .

On the surface of the earth where $x=r$ (i.e., the radius of the earth) the attraction is g .

or $\log g = \mu r$.

Differentiating, we get

$$\frac{1}{g} \delta g = \frac{1}{r} \delta r, \quad [\because \mu \text{ is a constant}]$$

227

Illustrative Examples

If the pendulum is taken to the bottom of a mine of depth d , then $\delta r = -d$.

$$\therefore \frac{1}{g} \delta g = -\frac{d}{r}$$

$$\therefore \text{from (4), we get } \frac{1}{h} \delta n = -\frac{1}{2r} d$$

$$\text{or } \delta n = -\frac{d}{2r}$$

The negative sign indicates that the number of beats are lost.

Hence the clock becomes slow when it is taken to the bottom of a mine.

Ex. 42. In a simple pendulum, show that the period T is given by

T = 2\pi \sqrt{\left(\frac{l}{g}\right) \left[1 + \frac{1}{4} k^2 + \frac{9}{64} k^4 + \dots \right]}

where $k = \sin \alpha$ and α is the amplitude.

Sol. The time t taken by the pendulum to swing from its lowest position to the position $\theta = \alpha$ (extreme position on one side), is given by

$$t_1 = \frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\left(\frac{l}{g}\right) \left[1 + \frac{1}{4} \sin^2 \frac{\alpha}{2} + \frac{9}{64} \sin^4 \frac{\alpha}{2} + \dots \right]} \quad [\text{see equation (5), § 10 on page 222}]$$

∴ period T is given by

$$T = 4t_1 = 2\pi \sqrt{\left(\frac{l}{g}\right) \left[1 + \frac{1}{4} \sin^2 \frac{\alpha}{2} + \frac{9}{64} \sin^4 \frac{\alpha}{2} + \dots \right]}, \text{ where } k = \sin \frac{\alpha}{2}$$

Ex. 43. A simple pendulum is started so as to make complete revolution in a vertical plane. Find the least velocity of projection. In the subsequent motion, ω_1, ω_2 are the greatest and least angular velocities; and T_1, T_2 are the greatest and least tensions. Prove that when the pendulum makes an angle θ with the vertical, the angular velocity is

$$[\omega_1^2 \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta + \omega_2^2 \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta]^{1/2}$$

and that the tension is

$$T_1 \cos^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta + T_2 \sin^2 \frac{1}{2}\theta.$$

Sol. [Refer fig. § 2 on page 166].

Let the string be inclined at an angle θ to the vertical at time t . The forces acting on the particle at P are : (i) The tension T ,

Dynamics

228

the string along PO and (ii) the weight mg of the particle acting vertically downwards.

Let l be the length of the string and let $A P = s$. The equations of motion of the particle along the tangent and normal at P are

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = mg \sin \theta, \quad \dots(1)$$

$$m \frac{v^2}{l} = T - mg \cos \theta. \quad \dots(2)$$

Also, $s = l\theta$.

From (1) and (3), we get $\frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = -g \sin \theta$.

Multiplying both sides by $2l(d\theta/dt)$, and integrating w.r.t. t , we get

$$v^2 = \left(l \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2gl \cos \theta + A,$$

where A is a constant of integration.

If the particle is projected with velocity v from the lowest point A , then $v = u$, when $\theta = 0$:

$$u^2 = 2gl + A \quad \text{or} \quad A = u^2 - 2gl.$$

$$v^2 = \left(l \frac{d\theta}{dt} \right)^2 = 2gl \cos \theta + u^2 - 2gl. \quad \dots(4)$$

Substituting in (2), we get

$$T = \frac{m}{l} \left[v^2 + g \cos \theta \right] = \frac{m}{l} \left[u^2 + 2gl + 3gl \cos \theta \right]. \quad \dots(5)$$

The pendulum will make complete revolution if either the velocity v or the tension vanishes before the particle reaches the highest point.

At the highest point $\theta = \pi$. So, in order to make complete revolution we should have at the highest point:

$$v^2 = l^2 - 4gl \geq 0$$

and

$$T = \frac{m}{l} (u^2 - 5gl) \geq 0.$$

$$u^2 \geq 5gl \quad \text{or} \quad u \geq \sqrt{(5g)l}.$$

Hence for the particle to make a complete revolution in the vertical plane, the least velocity of projection $v = \sqrt{(5g)l}$.

For complete solution of the second and third parts of this question proceed as in Ex. 2 (b) on page 162.

Constrained Motion

229

Ex. 44. Show that if the tension of the string when the bob is in its lowest position is k times the tension when the bob is in its highest position, the velocities in these positions being u_1 and u_2 respectively, then

$$\frac{u_1^2}{u_2^2} = \frac{5k+1}{k+5}.$$

Sol. Let the string be inclined at an angle θ to the vertical at time t . Let v be the velocity of projection of the bob from its lowest position. If v is the velocity and T the tension in the string at time t , then proceeding as in the preceding Ex. 43, we get

$$v^2 = u^2 - 2gl + 2gl \cos \theta \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{and} \quad T = \frac{m}{l} (u^2 - 2gl + 3gl \cos \theta), \quad \dots(2)$$

where l is the length of the string.

If u_1 , u_2 are the velocities and T_1 , T_2 the tensions in the string in its lowest and highest positions respectively, we have

$$0 = 0, \quad v = u_1, \quad T = T_1$$

$$\theta = \pi, \quad v = u_2, \quad T = T_2.$$

Putting these values in (1) and (2), we have

$$u_1^2 = u^2 - u_2^2 = u^2 - 4gl, \quad \text{and} \quad T_1 = \frac{m}{l} (u^2 + gl), \quad \dots(3)$$

$$u_2^2 = u^2 - u_1^2 = 4gl, \quad \text{or} \quad g/l = 4gl/u_2^2. \quad \dots(4)$$

Also given that $T_1 = kT_2$,

$$\frac{m}{l} (u^2 + gl) = k \cdot \frac{m}{l} (u^2 - 5gl). \quad \dots(5)$$

$$u^2 + gl = ku^2 - 5kgl.$$

$$\text{Substituting } u^2 = u_1^2 \text{ and } g/l = \frac{1}{4} (u_1^2 - u_2^2), \text{ we get}$$

$$u_1^2 + \frac{1}{4} (u_1^2 - u_2^2) = ku_1^2 - \frac{4}{3} k (u_1^2 - u_2^2) \quad \dots(6)$$

$$4u_1^2 + u_1^2 - u_2^2 = 4ku_1^2 - 5ku_1^2 + 5kgu_1^2$$

$$(5+k)u_1^2 = (5k+1)u_2^2 \quad \dots(7)$$

$$\frac{u_1^2}{u_2^2} = \frac{5k+1}{k+5}. \quad \dots(8)$$

Ex. 45. If a pendulum of length l makes n complete oscillations in a given time, show that if g is changed to $(g+g')$, the number of oscillations gained by $ng/(2g')$.

Sol. For a pendulum of length l , the time of one complete oscillation T is given by

$$T = 2\pi \sqrt{l/g}.$$

230

Dynamics

Constrained Motion

$$n = \frac{l}{T} = \frac{l}{2\pi} \sqrt{\frac{g}{l}}$$

$\log n = \log \left(\frac{l}{2\pi} \right) + \frac{1}{2} \log g - \frac{1}{2} \log l$.

Differentiating,

$$\frac{1}{n} \delta n = \frac{1}{2g} \delta g - \frac{1}{2l} \delta l.$$

If l is fixed then $\delta l = 0$ and if g is changed to $(g + \delta g)$, then [$l/2\pi$ is constant]

$$\delta g = g'$$

From (1), we get $\frac{1}{n} \delta n = \frac{1}{2g} \delta g'$

$$\text{or } \delta n = \frac{n \delta g'}{2g}$$

Hence, the number of oscillations gained

Ex. 46. If a pendulum beats seconds at the foot of a mountain, loses 9 seconds a day when taken to its summit, find the height of the mountain assuming the radius of the earth to be 4000 miles and neglecting the attraction of the mountain.

Sol. For a pendulum of length l , the time of one complete beat, $T = 2\pi \sqrt{l/g}$.
 n = number of beats in a day $= 24 \times 60 \times 60$.
 Then the gain in the number of beats in a day at the top of the mountain is given by

$$\delta n = -\frac{n}{l} h.$$

Here $l = 4000$ miles $= 4000 \times 1760 \times 3$ ft., and $h = 9$. From (1), we have

$$-\frac{9}{l} = -\frac{24 \times 60 \times 60}{4000 \times 1760 \times 3} h,$$

or

$$h = 2200 \text{ ft.}$$

Ex. 47. Find approximately the height of a mountain at the top of which a pendulum which beats seconds at sea level, loses 8 seconds a day. The radius of earth may be taken 4000 miles.

Sol. Proceed as in the preceding Ex. 46, height of mountain

is 1955.5 ft.

231

g is 32 ft./sec^2 . Prove that it will gain 270 seconds per day, if it be taken to a place where g is 32.2 ft./sec^2 .

Sol. For a pendulum which beats seconds accurately, let the number of beats in a day be n . Then $n = 24 \times 60 \times 60$. When the length of the pendulum remains constant, from the equation (4) of § 13, the number of beats gained in a day is given by

$$\delta n = \frac{n}{2g} \delta g.$$

Here $g = 32 \text{ ft./sec}^2$, and $\delta g = 32.2 - 32 = 0.2 \text{ ft./sec}^2$. From (1), we get

$$\delta n = \frac{24 \times 60 \times 60 \times 0.2}{2 \times 32} = 270.$$

Hence the pendulum will gain 270 seconds per day.

Ex. 49. If a pendulum of length l makes n complete oscillations in a given time, show that, if the length be changed to $l + \delta l$, the number of oscillations lost $\frac{n}{l} \delta l / (2)$.

Sol. For a pendulum of length l , the time of one complete oscillation T is given by $T = 2\pi \sqrt{l/g}$.

n = the number of complete oscillations in a given time t

$$= \frac{t}{T} = \frac{t}{2\pi} \sqrt{\frac{g}{l}}.$$

Differentiating, $\frac{1}{n} \delta n = -\frac{1}{2l} \delta g - \frac{1}{2l} \delta l$.

If g is fixed then $\delta g = 0$ and if l is changed to $l + \delta l$, then $\frac{1}{n} \delta n = -\frac{1}{2l} \delta l$.

From (1), we get $\frac{1}{n} \delta n = -\frac{1}{2l} \delta l$, or $\delta n = -\frac{n}{2l} \delta l$.

Hence, the number of oscillations lost in time $t = -\delta n = n \delta l / (2l)$.

Ex. 50. A pendulum is carried to the top of a mountain 2640 feet high. How many seconds will it lose per day? By how much its present length be shortened so that it may beat seconds at the summit of the mountain?

Sol. For a second's pendulum, i.e. the number of beats in a day be n . Then $n = 24 \times 60 \times 60$.

If r is the radius of the earth then the gain in the number of beats in a day at the top of a mountain of height h is given by

232

Dynamics

$$\delta n = -\frac{n}{r} h. \quad \dots(1)$$

Here $h = 2640$ ft, and $r = 4000 \times 1760 \times 3$ ft.

From (1), we get

$$\delta n = -\frac{1}{24 \times 60 \times 60} \times \frac{2640}{4000 \times 1760 \times 3} \times 2640 = -0.8$$

i.e., the pendulum will lose 0.8 seconds per day.

11nd part. For a second's pendulum, if n be the number of beats in h given time t , we have:

$$n = \frac{t}{\pi} \sqrt{(g/h)}. \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\log n = \log(t/\pi) + \frac{1}{2} \log g - \frac{1}{2} \log h.$$

$$\text{Differentiating, } \frac{\delta n}{n} = \frac{\delta t}{t} - \frac{1}{2} \frac{\delta g}{g} - \frac{1}{2} \frac{\delta h}{h}. \quad \dots(3)$$

The pendulum will give correct time at the top of the mountain if there is neither increase nor decrease in the number of beats there i.e., if $\delta n = 0$.

Putting $\delta n = 0$ in (3), we get

$$0 = \frac{1}{2} \frac{\delta g}{g} - \frac{1}{2} \frac{\delta h}{h}$$

or

$$\frac{\delta g}{g} = \frac{\delta h}{h}. \quad \dots(4)$$

Now on the surface of the earth, attraction $= \mu/r^2 = g$.

$$\therefore \log g = \log \mu - 2 \log r.$$

$$\text{Differentiating, } \frac{1}{g} \frac{\delta g}{g} = -\frac{2}{r} \frac{\delta r}{r} = -\frac{2}{h} \frac{\delta h}{h}.$$

$$\therefore \text{from (3), we get, } -\frac{1}{2} \frac{\delta h}{h} = -\frac{2}{h} \frac{\delta h}{h}.$$

But at the top of a mountain of height h , $\delta r = h$.

$$\therefore \frac{\delta h}{h} = -\frac{2}{h} h$$

$$\text{or } \delta h = -\frac{2h}{h} h = -\frac{2 \times 2640}{4000 \times 1760 \times 3} h = -4000$$

Hence the pendulum should be shortened by $(1/4000)$ of its present length.

Motion in a Resisting Medium

(In a straight line only)

§ 1. Introduction.

It is a well known fact that a body moving in a medium (like air) feels a resistance to its motion which increases with the increase in the velocity of the body. Thus the resistance on a body moving in a medium may be assumed to be equal to some function of the velocity of the body. The resistance of the medium always acts opposite to the direction of motion of the body.

Experimentally it has been found out that when a particle is projected in air, the force of resistance varies as, the square of the velocity upto a velocity of 800 ft./sec. and as cube of the velocity between 800 ft./sec and 1350 ft./sec. Beyond this velocity the resistance again varies as the square of the velocity.

Therefore in this chapter we shall mostly discuss the motion of a particle (or body) in a resisting medium where the resistance varies as the square of the velocity.

§ 2. Terminal Velocity.

If a particle falls under gravity in a resisting medium the force of resistance acts vertically upwards on the particle while the force of gravity acts vertically downwards. As the velocity of the particle goes on increasing the force of resistance also goes on increasing. Suppose the force of resistance becomes equal to the force of gravity when the particle has attained the velocity V . Then the resultant downward acceleration of the particle becomes zero and so during its subsequent motion the particle falls with constant velocity V , called the terminal velocity, or the limiting velocity. The terminal velocity is maximum for the downward motion.

Definition. If a particle is falling under gravity in a resisting medium, then the velocity V when the downward acceleration is zero is called the terminal (or limiting) velocity.

Motion of a Particle Falling Under Gravity.

A particle is falling from rest under gravity supposed constant, in a resisting medium whose resistance varies as the square of the velocity (q) less the motion. [Luckyow 80; Meerut 78, 81S, 83P, 84S, 86, 88S, 90S, 97]

2

DYNAMICS

Let a particle of mass m fall from rest under gravity from the fixed point O .

Let P be the position of the particle after time t , where $OP = x$. If v is the velocity of the particle at P , then mv^2 is the resistance of the medium on the particle acting in the upwards direction i.e., in the direction of x decreasing. Here kv^2 is the resistance per unit mass so that the resistance on the particle of mass m is mkv^2 .

The weight mg of the particle acts vertically downwards i.e., in the direction of x increasing.

∴ the equation of motion of the particle at time t is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - mkv^2$$

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = g \left(1 - \frac{k}{m} v^2 \right)$$

If V is the terminal velocity, then when $v = V$, $d^2x/dt^2 = 0$.

∴ from (1), we have, $0 = g \left(1 - \frac{k}{m} V^2 \right)$ or $\frac{k}{m} = \frac{1}{V^2}$.

$$\therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = g \left(1 - \frac{v^2}{V^2} \right) \quad \text{...}(2)$$

To find the relation between v and x , The equation (2) can be written as

$$\frac{v \frac{dv}{dx}}{\frac{d^2x}{dt^2}} = \frac{g}{V^2} (V^2 - v^2)$$

$$\frac{-2g}{V^2} \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{-2v \frac{dv}{dx}}{V^2}$$

$$\frac{V^2}{2g} \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{v^2}{V^2 - v^2}$$

Integrating, $\frac{V^2}{2g} x = \log(V^2 - v^2) + A$, where A is a constant.

But initially at O , when $x = 0$, $v = 0$, $0 = \log V^2 + A$ or $A = -\log V^2$.

$$\frac{-2g}{V^2} x = \log(V^2 - v^2) - \log V^2 = \log \left(\frac{V^2 - v^2}{V^2} \right)$$

$$\frac{V^2 - v^2}{V^2} = e^{-2gx/V^2}$$

$$\frac{V^2 - v^2}{V^2} = e^{-2gx/V^2} \quad \text{...}(3)$$

$$V^2 - v^2 = V^2 e^{-2gx/V^2} \text{ or } v^2 = V^2 (1 - e^{-2gx/V^2})$$

MOTION IN A RESISTING MEDIUM

which gives the velocity of the particle at any position.

Relation between v and t . Again the equation (2) can be written as

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = \frac{g}{V^2} (V^2 - v^2) \quad \left[\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \frac{dv}{dt} \right]$$

$$\frac{g}{V^2} dt = \frac{1}{V^2 - v^2} dv$$

Integrating, $\frac{g}{V^2} t = \frac{1}{2V} \log \frac{V+v}{V-v} + B$, where B is a constant.

Initially at O , when $t = 0$, $v = 0$.

$$0 = \frac{1}{2V} \log 1 + B, \text{ or } B = 0.$$

$$\frac{g}{V^2} t = \frac{1}{2V} \log \frac{V+v}{V-v}$$

$$t = \frac{V}{g} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \log \frac{1 + (v/V)}{1 - (v/V)} = \frac{V}{g} \tanh^{-1} \frac{v}{V}$$

$$\left[\tanh^{-1} z = \frac{1}{2} \log \frac{1+z}{1-z} \right]$$

$$\text{Or } \frac{g}{V} t = \tanh^{-1} \frac{v}{V} \text{ or } v = V \tanh(gt/V) \quad \text{...}(4)$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at any time.

Relation between x and t . Eliminating v between (3) and (4), we have

$$V^2 \tanh^2(gt/V) = V^2 (1 - e^{-2gx/V^2})$$

$$e^{-2gx/V^2} = 1 - \tanh^2(gt/V) = \operatorname{sech}^2(gt/V)$$

$$e^{2gx/V^2} = \cosh^2(gt/V)$$

$$\text{Or } \frac{2gx}{V^2} = 2 \log \cosh(gt/V) \text{ or } x = \frac{V^2}{g} \log \cosh(gt/V) \quad \text{...}(5)$$

which gives the position of the particle at any time.

Remark. To evaluate $\int \frac{dv}{\sqrt{V^2 - v^2}}$, we can directly apply the formula $\int \frac{dx}{\sqrt{a^2 - x^2}} = \frac{1}{a} \tanh^{-1} \frac{x}{a}$. Remember this formula.

S 4. Motion of a particle Projected Vertically Upwards.

A particle is projected vertically upwards under gravity, supposed constant, in a resisting medium whose resistance varies as the square of the velocity to discuss the motion. [Lucknow 79; Meerut 78, 90S, 91, 92]

DYNAMICS

MOTION IN A RESISTING MEDIUM

Let a particle of mass m be projected, vertically upwards from the point O , with velocity u . Let P be the position of the particle at any time t , where $OP = x$ and let v be the velocity of the particle at P . The forces acting on the particle at P are

(i) The force mkv^2 due to resistance acting against the direction of motion i.e., acting vertically downwards.

(ii) The weight mg of the particle, also acting vertically downwards.

Both these forces act in the direction of x decreasing. Therefore the equation of motion of the particle at P is

$$\begin{aligned} m \frac{dx}{dt^2} &= -mg - mkv^2 \\ \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} &= -g \left(1 + \frac{k}{g} v^2\right). \end{aligned}$$

Let V be the terminal velocity of the particle during its downwards motion i.e., the velocity when the resultant acceleration of the particle during its downwards motion is zero. Then

$$0 = mg - mkkV^2, \text{ or } k = g/V^2.$$

Putting this value of k in the above equation of motion of the particle, we get

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -g \left(1 + \frac{V^2}{V^2 + v^2}\right) \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{V^2} (V^2 + v^2). \quad \dots(1)$$

Relation between v and x :

Equation (1) can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dv}{dx} &= \frac{-g}{V^2} (V^2 + v^2) \\ \frac{-2g}{V^2} dx &= \frac{2vdv}{V^2 + v^2}, \text{ separating the variables.} \end{aligned}$$

Integrating, $\frac{-2gx}{V^2} = \log(V^2 + v^2) + A$, where A is a constant.

Initially at O , $x = 0$ and $v = u$,

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \log(V^2 + u^2) + A \\ A &= -\log(V^2 + u^2). \end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore \frac{-2gx}{V^2} = \log(V^2 + v^2) - \log(V^2 + u^2).$$

$$\therefore \frac{-2gx}{V^2} = \log(V^2 + v^2) - A, \text{ where } A \text{ is a constant.}$$

Or

$$x = \frac{V^2}{2g} \log \frac{V^2 + u^2}{V^2 + v^2} \quad \dots(2)$$

which gives the velocity of the particle in any position. Relation between v and t :

Equation (1) can be written as

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = -\frac{g}{V^2} (V^2 + v^2) \quad \left[\because \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \frac{dv}{dt} \right]$$

$$\text{or} \quad dt = \frac{-V^2}{g} \cdot \frac{dv}{V^2 + v^2}, \text{ separating the variables.}$$

$$\text{Integrating, } t = \frac{-V^2}{g} \cdot \frac{1}{V} \tan^{-1} \frac{v}{V} + B, \text{ where } B \text{ is a constant.}$$

$$\text{or} \quad t = \frac{-V}{g} \tan^{-1} \frac{v}{V} + B,$$

Initially at O , when $t = 0$, $v = u$,

$$\therefore 0 = -\frac{V}{g} \tan^{-1} \frac{u}{V} + B \text{ or } B = \frac{V}{g} \tan^{-1} \frac{u}{V}.$$

$$\therefore t = \frac{V}{g} \left(\tan^{-1} \frac{u}{V} - \tan^{-1} \frac{v}{V} \right), \quad \dots(3)$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at any time t . Relation between x and t :

A relation between x and t can be obtained by eliminating v between (2) and (3).

Illustrative Examples

Ex. 1 (a). A particle is projected with velocity V along a smooth horizontal plane in a medium whose resistance per unit mass is μ times the cube of the velocity. Show that the distance it has described in time t is $(1/\mu V) [V(1 + 2\mu V^2t) - 1]$ and that its velocity then is $V/\sqrt{1 + 2\mu V^2t}$.

Solution. Take the point of projection O as origin. Let v be the velocity of the particle at time t at a point distant x from the fixed point O . Then the resistance at this point will be mv^3 , acting in the direction of x decreasing. Here the resistance is the only force acting on the particle during its motion.

The equation of motion of the particle is

$$m \frac{dv}{dt} = -mv^3$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{v^3} = -\frac{dt}{m}, \quad \frac{dv}{v^3} = -\mu dt.$$

$$\text{Integrating, } -\frac{1}{2v^2} = \frac{1}{2\mu t} = \frac{1}{\mu} t + A, \text{ where } A \text{ is a constant.}$$

But initially, when $t = 0, v = V; \therefore A = -\frac{1}{2V^2}$

$$-\frac{1}{2V^2} = -\mu t - \frac{1}{2V^2}$$

or $\frac{1}{V^2} = (2\mu V^2 t + 1)/V^2$ or $v = V/V(1 + 2\mu V^2 t)$, ... (1)

which gives the velocity of the particle at time t . Since the particle is moving in the direction of x increasing, therefore from the equation (1), we have

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = v = V/V(1 + 2\mu V^2 t)$$

or

$$\text{Integrating, } x = \frac{1}{\mu V}(1 + 2\mu V^2 t)^{1/2} + B, \text{ where } B \text{ is a constant.}$$

But initially when $t = 0, x = 0; \therefore B = -\frac{1}{\mu V}$:

$$\therefore x = \frac{1}{\mu V}(1 + 2\mu V^2 t)^{1/2} - \frac{1}{\mu V}$$

or

$$x = \frac{1}{\mu V}(V(1 + 2\mu V^2 t) - 1)$$

which gives the distance described in time t .

(b) A particle is projected with velocity u along a smooth horizontal plane in a medium whose resistance per unit mass is k (velocity), show that the velocity after a time t and the distance in that time are given by

$$v = ue^{-kt} \text{ and } s = u(1 - e^{-kt})/k. \quad (\text{Meerut 1989, 91})$$

Sol. Proceed as in Ex. 1.(a).

Here the equation of motion of the particle is

$$m \frac{dv}{dt} = -mkv \text{ or } \frac{dv}{dt} = -kv.$$

$$\frac{dv}{v} = -kdt.$$

Integrating, $\log v = -kt + C_1$.

But initially, when $t = 0, v = u; \therefore C_1 = \log u$.

$$\therefore \log v = -kt + \log u, \text{ or } \log(v/u) = -kt$$

$$\text{or } v/u = e^{-kt}, \text{ or } v = ue^{-kt}.$$

But $v = ds/dt$,

$$\therefore ds/dt = ue^{-kt} \text{ or } ds = ue^{-kt} dt.$$

$$\text{Integrating, } s = \frac{ue^{-kt}}{-k} + C_2.$$

But initially, when $t = 0, s = 0; \therefore C_2 = u/k$,

$$\therefore s = \frac{u}{k} - \frac{ue^{-kt}}{k} = \frac{u(1 - e^{-kt})}{k}.$$

Ex. 2. A particle falls from rest under gravity through a distance x in a medium whose resistance varies as the square of the velocity. If v be the velocity actually acquired by it, v_0 the velocity it would have acquired, had there been no resisting medium and V the terminal velocity, show that

$$\frac{v_0^2}{V^2} = 1 - \frac{1}{2} \frac{v_0^2}{V^2} + \frac{1}{2.3} \frac{v_0^4}{V^4} - \frac{1}{2.3.4} \frac{v_0^6}{V^6} + \dots$$

(Meerut 1985 P)

Sol. If v is the velocity of the particle acquired in falling through a distance x in the given resisting medium, then proceeding as in § 3, it is given by

$$v^2 = V^2 \left(1 - e^{-2gx/V^2} \right). \quad (1)$$

If v_0 is the velocity of the particle acquired in falling freely through a distance x , if there is no resisting medium, then

$$v_0^2 = 0 + 2gx = 2gx.$$

Substituting $2gx = v_0^2$ in (1), we have

$$v^2 = V^2 \left(1 - e^{-v_0^2/V^2} \right) \quad (2)$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= V^2 \left[1 - \left[1 - \frac{v_0^2/V^2}{1!} + \frac{v_0^4/V^4}{2!} - \frac{v_0^6/V^6}{3!} + \dots \right] \right] \\ &= V^2 \left[\frac{v_0^2/V^2}{1!} - \frac{v_0^4/V^4}{2!} + \frac{v_0^6/V^6}{3!} - \dots \right] \\ &= v_0^2 \left[1 - \frac{1}{2!} \cdot \frac{v_0^2}{V^2} + \frac{1}{3!} \cdot \frac{v_0^4}{V^4} - \frac{1}{4!} \cdot \frac{v_0^6}{V^6} + \dots \right] \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{v_0^2}{V^2} = 1 - \frac{1}{2} \frac{v_0^2}{V^2} + \frac{1}{2.3} \frac{v_0^4}{V^4} - \frac{1}{2.3.4} \frac{v_0^6}{V^6} + \dots$$

Ex. 3. A particle of mass m is projected vertically upwards with the resistance of the air being mk times the velocity. Show that the greatest height attained by the particle is $\frac{V^2}{g} [1 - \log(1 + \lambda)]$, where V is the terminal velocity of the particle and λV is the initial velocity.

(Quadratic 1981; Meerut 71, 76, 89, 87P, 88, 91, 92)

Sol. Suppose a particle of mass m is projected vertically upwards from O with velocity λV in a medium whose resistance on the particle is mk times the velocity of the particle. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t , where $OP = x$ and let v be the velocity of the particle at P . The forces acting on the particle at P are,

(i) The force mg due to the resistance acting vertically downwards i.e., against the direction of motion of the particle, and

DYNAMICS

MOTION IN A RESISTING MEDIUM

(ii) the weight mg of the particle acting vertically downwards. Since both these forces act in the direction of x decreasing, therefore the equation of motion of the particle at time t is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -mg - mkv.$$

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -g \left(1 + \frac{k}{g} v\right). \quad (1)$$

Now V is given to be the terminal velocity of the particle during its downward motion. Then V is the velocity of the particle when during the downward motion its acceleration is zero. If the particle falls vertically downwards, the resistance acts vertically upwards. Therefore the equation of motion of the particle in downward motion is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - mkv. \quad (2)$$

Putting $v = V$ and $d^2x/dt^2 = 0$ in (2), we get

$$0 = mg - mKV. \quad \text{or} \quad k = g/V.$$

Substituting this value of k in (1), the equation of motion of the particle in the upward motion is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -g \left(1 + \frac{V}{V}\right).$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{dx} = -\frac{g}{V}(V + v), \quad \therefore \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = \frac{v \frac{dv}{dx}}{dx}$$

$$\text{or} \quad dx = -\frac{V}{g} \frac{v \frac{dv}{dx}}{V + v}, \quad \text{separating the variables}$$

$$dx = -\frac{V}{g} \left[\frac{(V + v) - v}{V + v} \right] dv = -\frac{V}{g} \left(1 - \frac{v}{V + v} \right) dv.$$

Integrating, we have

$$x = \frac{V}{g} \left(v - V \log(V + v) \right) + A, \quad \text{where } A \text{ is a constant.}$$

But initially when $x = 0, v = 0$, giving V (given).

$$\therefore 0 = \frac{V}{g} (AV - V \log(V + AV)) + A, \quad \text{where } A \text{ is a constant.}$$

$$\therefore A = \frac{V}{g} (AV - V \log(V + AV)).$$

$$\text{or} \quad A = \frac{V}{g} [AV - V \log(V(1 + \lambda))].$$

$$\therefore x = \frac{V}{g} \left[\lambda V - V - V \log \frac{V(1 + \lambda)}{(V + V)} \right], \quad \text{giving the velocity of}$$

the particle at any position.

If h is the greatest height attained by the particle, we have $v = 0$

$$\text{when } x = h. \quad \therefore h = \frac{V}{g} \left[\lambda V - V - V \log \frac{\lambda V + V}{V + V} \right] = \frac{V^2}{g} [\lambda - \log(1 + \lambda)].$$

Ex. 4. A particle of mass m is projected vertically under gravity, the resistance of the air being mkv times the velocity. Find the greatest height attained by the particle.

Sol. Suppose a particle of mass m is projected vertically upwards from a point O with velocity u in a medium whose resistance on the particle is mkv times the velocity of the particle. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t , where $OP = x$ and let v be the velocity of the particle at P . Then proceeding as in Ex. 3, the equation of motion of the particle at time t is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -mg - mkv. \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -(g + kv).$$

$$\therefore dx = -\frac{v}{g + kv} dv = -\frac{1}{k} \frac{kv}{g + kv} dv$$

$$= -\frac{1}{k} \frac{(A + kv) - B}{g + kv} dv = -\frac{1}{k} \left[1 - \frac{B}{g + kv} \right] dv.$$

Integrating, we get

$$x = -\frac{1}{k} \left[v - \frac{B}{k} \log(g + kv) \right] + A, \quad \text{where } A \text{ is a constant.}$$

But initially when $x = 0$, we have $v = u$.

$$\therefore 0 = -\frac{1}{k} \left[u - \frac{B}{k} \log(g + ku) \right] + A$$

$$\text{or} \quad A = \frac{1}{k} \left[u - \frac{B}{k} \log(g + ku) \right].$$

$$\therefore x = -\frac{1}{k} \left[v - \frac{B}{k} \log(g + kv) \right] + \frac{1}{k} \left[u - \frac{B}{k} \log(g + ku) \right]$$

$$= \frac{1}{k} (u - v) - \frac{B}{k^2} \log \frac{g + kv}{g + ku}, \quad \text{giving the velocity of the particle at any position.}$$

If h is the greatest height attained by the particle, we have $v = 0$ when $x = h$.

$$\therefore h = \frac{u}{k} - \frac{B}{k^2} \log \frac{g + ku}{g} = \frac{u}{k} - \frac{B}{k^2} \log \left(1 + \frac{ku}{g} \right).$$

Ex. 5. A particle of mass m , is falling under the influence of gravity through a medium whose resistance equals μ times the velocity. If the particle were released from rest, show that the distance fallen through time t is $\frac{Em^2}{\mu^2} \left[e^{-\mu km t} - 1 + \frac{\mu t}{m} \right]$ (Moerlin 1975, 79; I.I.T. 87S 88S, 90S).

DYNAMICS

Sol. Let a particle of mass m falling under gravity be at a distance x from the starting point, after time t . If v is its velocity at this point, then the resistance on the particle is μv acting vertically upwards. In the direction of x decreasing. The weight mg of the particle acts vertically downwards i.e., in the direction of x increasing.

the equation of motion of the particle is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - \mu v$$

or

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = g - \frac{\mu}{m} v$$

or

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = \frac{g - (\mu/m)v}{m}$$

Integrating, we have

$$t = -\frac{m}{\mu} \log \left(g - \frac{\mu}{m} v \right) + A, \text{ where } A \text{ is a constant.}$$

But initially when $t = 0, v = 0$; $\therefore A = (m/\mu) \log g$.

$$t = -\frac{m}{\mu} \log \left(g - \frac{\mu}{m} v \right) + \frac{m}{\mu} \log g$$

$$t = -\frac{m}{\mu} \log \left\{ \frac{g - (\mu/m)v}{g} \right\}$$

$$-\frac{\mu t}{m} = \log \left(1 - \frac{\mu}{gm} v \right) \quad \text{or} \quad 1 - \frac{\mu}{gm} v = e^{-\mu t/m}$$

$$v = \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{gm}{\mu} \left(1 - e^{-\mu t/m} \right) \quad \text{or} \quad dx = \frac{gm}{\mu} \left(1 - e^{-\mu t/m} \right) dt$$

Integrating, we have

$$x = \frac{gm}{\mu} \left[t + \frac{m}{\mu} e^{-\mu t/m} \right] + B, \quad \dots(1)$$

But initially when $t = 0, x = 0$.

$$0 = \frac{gm}{\mu} \left[\frac{m}{\mu} + B \right]$$

Subtracting (2) from (1), we have

$$x = \frac{gm}{\mu} \left[\frac{m}{\mu} e^{-\mu t/m} - \frac{m}{\mu} + 1 \right] = \frac{gm^2}{\mu^2} \left[e^{-(\mu t/m)} - 1 + \frac{\mu t}{m} \right].$$

Ex: 6. Discuss the motion of a particle projected upwards with a velocity u in a medium whose resistance varies as the velocity.

Sol. Suppose a particle of mass m is projected vertically upwards from a point O with velocity u in a medium whose resistance on the particle is μv times the velocity of the particle. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t , where $OP = x$ and let v be the velocity of the particle at P . The forces acting on the particle at P are

MOTION IN A RESISTING MEDIUM

(i) The force mv due to the resistance, acting vertically downwards i.e., against the direction of motion of the particle, and (ii) the weight mg of the particle acting vertically downwards.

Since both these forces act in the direction of x decreasing, therefore the equation of motion of the particle in upwards motion at time t is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -mg - \mu v$$

or

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = -\left(g + \mu v \right). \quad \dots(1)$$

If the particle moves downwards in the same resisting medium and its velocity is v at time t at distance x from the starting point, then its equation of motion in downwards motion will be

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - \mu v \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = g - \mu v.$$

If v is the terminal velocity of the particle during its downward motion, then

$$0 = g - \mu v \quad \text{or} \quad \mu v = g \quad \text{or} \quad k = g/v.$$

The equation of motion (1) in upwards motion becomes

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\left(g + \frac{g}{v} v \right) = -\frac{g}{v} (v + \mu v); \quad \dots(2)$$

Relation between v and x .

The equation (2) can be written as

$$v \frac{dv}{dx} = -\frac{g}{v} (v + \mu v)$$

$$\text{or} \quad dv = -\frac{v}{g} \frac{v + \mu v}{v + \mu v} dv = -\frac{v(v + \mu v) - v}{g(v + \mu v)} dv$$

$$= -\frac{v}{g} \left[1 - \frac{\mu v}{v + \mu v} \right] dv.$$

Integrating, $x = -\frac{v}{g} [v - \mu \log(v + \mu v)] + A$, where A is a constant.

But initially at $O, x = 0$ and $v = u$,

$$\therefore A = \frac{v}{g} [u - \mu \log(u + \mu v)].$$

$$\therefore x = -\frac{v}{g} [v - \mu \log(v + \mu v)] + \frac{v}{g} [u - \mu \log(u + \mu v)]$$

$$\text{or} \quad x = \frac{v}{g} \left[(\mu - 1)v + \mu \log \left(\frac{u + \mu v}{v + \mu v} \right) \right], \quad \dots(3)$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at any position.

Relation between v and t .
The equation (2) can also be written as

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = -\frac{g}{v}(v + V).$$

$$\therefore \frac{dt}{dt} = -\frac{v}{g} \frac{dv}{v + V}.$$

Integrating, $\int \frac{dt}{dt} = -\frac{v}{g} \log(v + V) + B$, where B is a constant.

But initially at O , $t = 0$ and $v = u$.

$$\therefore B = \frac{V}{g} \log(u + V).$$

$$\begin{aligned} t &= -\frac{V}{g} \log(v + V) + \frac{V}{g} \log(u + V) \\ \text{or } t &= \frac{V}{g} \log \frac{u + V}{v + V}, \end{aligned} \quad \dots(4)$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at any time t .

Relation between x and t .

From (4), we have

$$\log \frac{u + V}{v + V} = \frac{Bt}{V} \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{u + V}{v + V} = e^{Bt/V}$$

$$\text{or } v + V = (u + V) e^{-Bt/V}$$

$$\text{or } v = \frac{dx}{dt} = -V + (u + V) e^{-Bt/V}$$

$$\text{or } dx = [-V + (u + V) e^{-Bt/V}] dt.$$

Integrating, we get

$$x = -Vt - \frac{V}{B} (u + V) e^{-Bt/V} + C, \text{ where } C \text{ is a constant.}$$

Initially at $O, x = 0$ and $t = 0$,

$$C = \frac{V^2}{B} (u + V).$$

$$\therefore x = -Vt - \frac{V}{B} (u + V) e^{-Bt/V} + \frac{V}{B} (u + V)$$

$$\text{or } x = -Vt - \frac{V}{g} (u + V) [1 - e^{-gt/V}], \quad \dots(5)$$

which gives the distance covered by the particle at any time t .

~~Ex. 7. Discuss the motion of a particle falling under gravity in a medium whose resistance varies as the velocity.~~ (Meerut 1992S, 03S)

Sol. Suppose a particle of mass m starts at rest from a point O and falls vertically downwards in a medium whose resistance on the particle is mv times the velocity of the particle. Let P be the position of the particle at any time t , where $OP \equiv x$ and let v be the velocity of the particle at P .

The forces acting on the particle at P are
(i) The force mg due to the resistance acting vertically upwards i.e., against the direction of motion of the particle, and
(ii) the weight mg of the particle acting vertically downwards.

By Newton's second law of motion the equation of motion of the particle at time t is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - mv \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = g - kv. \quad \dots(1)$$

If V is the terminal velocity of the particle during its downward motion, then from (1)

$$0 = g - kv \quad \text{or} \quad k = g/V.$$

Putting $k = g/V$ in (1), we get

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = g - \frac{g}{V} v = \frac{g}{V} (V - v). \quad \dots(2)$$

Relation between v and x .

The equation (2) can be written as

$$\frac{dv}{dx} = \frac{g}{V} (V - v) \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{v}{V - v} dv = -\frac{V}{g} \frac{V - v}{V - v} du$$

$$= -\frac{V}{g} \frac{(V - v)}{V - v} du = -\frac{V}{g} \left[1 - \frac{V}{V - v} \right] du.$$

Integrating, $x = -\frac{V}{g} \left[v + V \log(V - v) \right] + A$, where A is a constant.

But initially at $O, x = 0$ and $v = 0$,

$$A = \frac{V^2}{g} \log V.$$

$$\therefore x = -\frac{V}{g} v + \frac{V^2}{g} \log(V - v) + \frac{V^2}{g} \log V$$

$$\text{or } x = -\frac{V}{g} v + \frac{1}{g} \frac{V^2}{V - v} \log \frac{V}{V - v}, \quad \dots(3)$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at any position.

Relation between v and t .

The equation (2) can also be written as

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = \frac{g}{V} (V - v).$$

$$dt = \frac{V}{g} \frac{dv}{V - v}$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at any position.

~~Ex. 7. Discuss the motion of a particle falling under gravity in a medium whose resistance varies as the velocity.~~ (Meerut 1992S, 03S)

Integrating, we have

$$t = -\frac{v}{g} \log(v - u) + B, \text{ where } B \text{ is a constant.}$$

$$\text{Initially at } O, t = 0 \text{ and } v = 0.$$

$$\therefore B = \frac{v}{g} \log v.$$

$$t = -\frac{v}{g} \log(v - u) + \frac{v}{g} \log v$$

$$\text{or } t = \frac{v}{g} \log \frac{v}{v-u},$$

which gives the velocity of the particle at any time t .

Relation between x and t .

From (4), we have

$$\log \frac{v}{v-u} = \frac{gt}{v} \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{v}{v-u} = e^{gt/v}$$

$$\text{or } v - u = ve^{-gt/v}$$

$$v = u[1 - e^{-gt/v}]$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dx}{dt} = u[1 - e^{-gt/v}]$$

$$\text{or } dx = u[1 - e^{-gt/v}] dt.$$

Integrating, we get

$$x = ut + \frac{u^2}{g} e^{-gt/v} + C, \text{ where } C \text{ is a constant.}$$

Initially at $O, x = 0$ and $t = 0$.

$$\therefore C = -\frac{u^2}{g^2}.$$

$$x = ut + \frac{u^2}{g^2} e^{-gt/v} - \frac{u^2}{g^2}.$$

$$\text{or } x = ut + \frac{u^2}{g^2} (e^{-gt/v} - 1).$$

which gives the distance fallen through in time t .

Ex. 8. A particle is projected vertically upwards with velocity u , in a medium where resistance is kv^2 per unit mass for velocity v of the particle. Show that the greatest height attained by the particle is

$$\frac{1}{2k} \log \frac{g + ku^2}{g}.$$

Sol. Let a particle of mass m be projected vertically upwards from a point O with velocity u . If v is the velocity of the particle at time t at a distance x from the starting point O , then the resistance on the particle is mvk^2 in the downward direction i.e., in the direction of x decreasing. The weight mg of the particle also acts vertically downwards

Sol. Let a particle of mass m be projected vertically upwards from a point O with velocity u . If v is the velocity of the particle at time t at a distance x from the starting point O , then the resistance on the particle is mvk^2 in the downward direction i.e., in the direction of x decreasing. The weight mg of the particle also acts vertically

downwards. So the equation of motion of the particle during its upward motion is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -mg - m_kv^2.$$

$$\text{or } \frac{v \frac{dv}{dt}}{dt} = - (g + kv^2), \quad \left[\because \frac{dx}{dt} = v \frac{dv}{dt} \right]$$

$$\text{or } \frac{2kv \frac{dv}{dt}}{g + kv^2} = -2kv \, dt, \text{ separating the variables.}$$

$$\text{Integrating, } \log(g + kv^2) = -2kt + A, \text{ where } A \text{ is a constant.}$$

$$\text{But initially } x = 0, v = u; \quad A = \log(g + ku^2).$$

$$\text{or } \log(g + ku^2) = -2kt + \log(g + ku^2)$$

$$\text{or } g + ku^2 = \frac{1}{e^{2kt}} (g + ku^2)$$

$$\text{which gives the velocity of the particle at a distance } x.$$

$$\text{If } h \text{ is the greatest height attained by the particle then at } x = h,$$

$$h = \frac{1}{2k} \log \frac{g + ku^2}{g}.$$

Ex. 9. A particle is projected vertically upwards with a velocity v and the resistance of the air produces a retardation kv^2 , where v is the velocity. Show that the velocity v' with which the particle will return to the point of projection is given by

$$\frac{1}{v'^2} = \frac{1}{v^2} + \frac{k}{g}.$$

Sol. Let a particle of mass m be projected vertically upwards with a velocity v .

If v is the velocity of the particle at time t , at a distance x from the starting point, the resistance there is mvk^2 in the downward direction (i.e., in the direction of x decreasing). The weight mg of the particle also acts vertically downwards

∴ the equation of motion of the particle in the upward motion is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -mg - m_kv^2$$

$$\text{or } \frac{v \frac{dv}{dt}}{dt} = - (g + kv^2),$$

$$\text{or } \frac{2kv \frac{dv}{dt}}{g + kv^2} = -2kv \, dt.$$

(Meerut 1979)



Integrating, $\log(g + kv^2) = -2ct + A$, where A is a constant.

Initially when $x = 0, v = V$; $A = \log(g + kV^2)$.

$$\therefore \log(g + kv^2) = -2ct + \log(g + kV^2)$$

$$\text{or } x = \frac{1}{2k} \log \frac{g + kv^2}{g + kV^2}$$

If h is the maximum height attained by the particle, then $v = 0$, when $x = h$,

$$\therefore h = \frac{1}{2k} \log \frac{g + kV^2}{g} \quad \dots(1)$$

Now from the highest point O' the particle falls vertically downwards.

Let y be the depth of the particle below the highest point O' after time t and v be the velocity there. Then the resistance at this point is mkv^2 acting in the vertically upwards direction.

the equation of motion of the particle during its downward motion is

$$m \frac{dy}{dt^2} = mg - m/kv^2 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{dt} = g - \frac{kv^2}{m}$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{dy} = g - \frac{kv^2}{m} \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{dy} = g - \frac{kv^2}{mg}$$

Integrating, $\log(g - kv^2) = -2by + B$, where B is a constant.

At the highest point $O', v = 0, y = 0$; $\therefore B = \log g$.

$$\therefore \log(g - kv^2) = -2by + \log g$$

$$\text{or} \quad y = \frac{1}{2b} \log \frac{g}{g - kv^2} \quad \dots(2)$$

If the particle returns to the point of projection O with velocity V' , then $v = V'$ when $y = h$,

$$\therefore h = \frac{1}{2b} \log \frac{g}{g - kV'^2}$$

From (1) and (2), equating the values of h , we have

$$\frac{1}{2k} \log \frac{g + kv^2}{g} = \frac{1}{2b} \log \frac{g}{g - kV'^2}$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{g + kv^2}{g} \cdot \frac{g - kV'^2}{g} = \frac{g^2}{g^2 - k^2V'^2}$$

$$\text{or} \quad (g + kV^2)(g - kV'^2) = g^2 \\ - gkV'^2 + gkV^2 - k^2V'^2V^2 = 0$$

Dividing by $kgV^2V'^2$, we have

$$-\frac{1}{V'^2} + \frac{1}{V^2} - \frac{k}{g} = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{1}{V'^2} = \frac{1}{V^2} + \frac{k}{g}$$

Ex. 10. A particle falls from rest in a medium in which the resistance is kv^2 per unit mass. Prove that the distance fallen in time t is $(1/k) \log \cosh(v\sqrt{gt})$.

If the particle were ascending, show that at any instant its distance from the highest point of its path is $(1/k) \log \sec(v\sqrt{gt})$, where t now denotes the time it will take to reach its highest point.

Sol. When the particle is falling vertically downwards, let x be its distance from the starting point after time t . If v is its velocity at this point, then the resistance on the particle is mv^2 in the vertically upwards direction. The weight mg of the particle acts vertically downwards.

the equation of motion of the particle during the downward motion is

$$m \frac{dx}{dt^2} = mg - mv^2 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = g - kv^2$$

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = g - kv^2 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{dt} = g - \frac{kv^2}{m}$$

$$\frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

$$\int \frac{dv}{g - kv^2} = dt \quad \text{or} \quad \int \frac{dv}{g - \frac{kv^2}{m}} = dt$$

Vertically Upwards Motion: When the particle is ascending vertically upwards, let y be its distance from the starting point after time T . If v is its velocity at this point, then the resistance is mkv^2 in the downward direction. The weight mg of the particle also acts vertically downwards.

The equation of motion of the particle during the upward motion is

$$m \frac{d^2y}{dT^2} = -mg - mkv^2 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{d^2y}{dT^2} = -(g + kv^2)$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{dT} = -(g + kv^2) \quad \left[\because \frac{d^2y}{dT^2} = \frac{dv}{dt} \right]$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{g + kv^2} = -dT \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{k[(g/k) + v^2]} = -dT.$$

Integrating, we get

$$\frac{1}{k} \cdot \frac{1}{\sqrt{(g/k)}} \tan^{-1} \frac{v}{\sqrt{(g/k)}} = -T + C_1.$$

Let t_1 be the time from the point of projection to reach the highest point. Then $T = t_1$, $v = 0$.

$$0 = -t_1 + C_1 \quad \text{or} \quad C_1 = t_1.$$

$$\frac{1}{k} \cdot \frac{1}{\sqrt{(g/k)}} \tan^{-1} \frac{v}{\sqrt{(g/k)}} = t_1 - T$$

$$\text{or} \quad \tan^{-1} \frac{v}{\sqrt{(g/k)}} = (t_1 - T) \sqrt{(g/k)}$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{v}{\sqrt{(g/k)}} = \tan \{(t_1 - T) \sqrt{(g/k)}\}$$

$$\text{or} \quad v = \sqrt{\frac{g}{k}} \cdot \tan \{(t_1 - T) \sqrt{(g/k)}\}. \quad \dots(1)$$

If h is the greatest height attained by the particle and x be the depth below the highest point of the point distant y from the point of projection, then

$$x = h - y.$$

Also, if t denotes the time from the distance y from the point of projection to reach the highest point, then

$$t = t_1 - T. \quad \dots(2)$$

From (2), we have $dx = -dt$ and from (3), we have $dt = -dT$.

$$\therefore \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{dy}{dT}.$$

From (1), we have

$$\frac{dt}{dt} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{k}\right)} : \tan(t\sqrt(g/k)).$$

Integrating, we get

$$x = \sqrt{\left(\frac{g}{k}\right)} \cdot \frac{\log \sec(t\sqrt(g/k))}{\sqrt(g/k)} + C_2$$

$$\text{or} \quad x = (1/k) \log \sec(t\sqrt(g/k)) + C_2. \quad [\because \int \tan x dx = \log \sec x]$$

$$\text{But from (2) and (3), it is obvious that } x = 0, \text{ when } t = 0. \\ \therefore 0 = (1/k) \log \sec 0 + C_2 \quad \text{or} \quad C_2 = 0.$$

$$x = (1/k) \log \sec(t\sqrt(g/k)), \text{ which gives the required distance}$$

Ex. 11. A particle of unit mass is projected vertically upwards with velocity v in a medium for which the resistance is kv when the speed of the particle is v . Prove that the particle returns to the point of projection with speed V_1 such that

$$V_1 + V_1 = \frac{g}{k} \log \left(\frac{g + kV}{g - kV} \right).$$

Sol. Let x be the distance of the particle of unit mass from the starting point O at time t in its upward motion. If v is its velocity at this point, then the resistance is kv . The weight lg of the particle acts vertically downwards.

The equation of motion of the particle during its upward motion is

$$1, \frac{dx}{dt} = -g - kv$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{v}{dt} = -g - kv$$

$$\text{or} \quad dv = -\frac{v}{kv + g} dt$$

$$\text{or} \quad kdv = -\frac{kv}{kv + g} dt$$

$$\text{or} \quad kdv = -\frac{(kv + g) - g}{kv + g} dv = -\left(1 - \frac{g}{kv + g}\right) dv.$$

Integrating, $kx = -v + \frac{g}{k} \log(kv + g) + A$, where A is a constant.

But initially when $x = 0$, $v = V_1$, $\therefore A = V_1 - \frac{g}{k} \log(kV_1 + g)$.

$$\therefore kx = -v + \frac{g}{k} \log(kv + g) + V_1 - \frac{g}{k} \log(kV_1 + g)$$

DYNAMICS

121 MOTION IN A RESISTING MEDIUM

$$\text{or } x = \frac{v - v}{k} + \frac{g}{k^2} \log \left(\frac{kv + g}{kv + g} \right)$$

Let h be the maximum height attained by the particle. Then at the highest point O' , $x = h$ and $v = 0$.

$$h = \frac{V}{k} + \frac{g}{k^2} \log \left(\frac{g}{kv + g} \right) \quad \dots(1)$$

Now after coming to instantaneous rest at O' , the particle begins to fall vertically downwards. If v be its velocity at the point distant y from O' after time t (measured from the instant it started from O'), then the resistance there is kv . In the upward direction and the weight mg acts downwards.

\therefore the equation of motion of the particle during its downward motion is

$$1. \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = g - kv \quad \text{or} \quad v \frac{dv}{dy} = g - kv \quad \text{or} \quad dy = \frac{v dv}{g - kv}$$

$$k \frac{dy}{dt} = \frac{kv dy}{g - kv} = \frac{g - (g - kv)}{g - kv} dy = \left(\frac{g}{g - kv} - 1 \right) dy$$

$$\text{Integrating, } ky = - \left(\frac{g}{g - kv} \log(g - kv) - v + B \right), \text{ where } B \text{ is a constant.}$$

$$\text{But at } O', y = 0 \text{ and } v = 0; \quad B = (g/k) \log g.$$

$$\therefore ky = \frac{g}{k} \log g - \frac{g}{k} \log(g - kv) - v$$

$$y = - \frac{v}{k} + \frac{g}{k^2} \log \left(\frac{g}{g - kv} \right)$$

If the particle returns to the point O with velocity V_1 , then at O , $v = V_1$ and $y = h$.

$$h = - \frac{V_1}{k} + \frac{g}{k^2} \log \left(\frac{g}{g - kV_1} \right) \quad \dots(2)$$

From (1) and (2), we have

$$\frac{V}{k} + \frac{g}{k^2} \log \left(\frac{g}{g + kv} \right) = - \frac{V_1}{k} + \frac{g}{k^2} \log \left(\frac{g}{g - kV_1} \right)$$

$$\text{or } V + V_1 = \frac{g}{k} \left[\log \left(\frac{g}{g - kV_1} \right) - \log \left(\frac{g}{g + kv} \right) \right]$$

$$\text{or } V + V_1 = \frac{g}{k} \log \left(\frac{g + kv}{g - kV_1} \right)$$

If $OO' = h$ is the maximum height attained by the particle, then $O', x = h$ and $v = 0$.

$$\therefore h = \frac{1}{2k} \log \left(\frac{g + ku^2}{g} \right) \quad \dots(2)$$

Now to find the time from O to O' , we write the equation (1) as

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = -(g + kv^2) \Rightarrow -k \left(\frac{g}{g + kv^2} \right)$$

$$x = \frac{v_0 - v}{k} + \frac{g}{k^2} \log \left(\frac{kv + g}{kv_0 + g} \right) \quad (\text{Meerut 94})$$

Sol. For complete solution of this problem, proceed as in the first part of Ex. 11. Simply replace V by v_0 .

Ex. 12. A particle projected upwards with a velocity U in a medium whose resistance varies as the square of the velocity, will return to the point of projection with velocity $V_1 = \frac{U}{\sqrt{U^2 + V^2}}$ after a time

$$\frac{V}{g} \left[\tan^{-1} \frac{U}{V} + \tanh^{-1} \frac{V_1}{V} \right], \text{ where } V \text{ is the terminal velocity.} \quad (\text{Meerut 86S, 96; Kanpur 88})$$

Solution. Upward motion. Let a particle of mass m be projected vertically upwards from the point O with velocity U . If v is the velocity of the particle at time t at the point P such that $OP = x$, then the resistance at P is mv^2 acting vertically downwards. Since the weight mg of the particle also acts vertically downwards, therefore the equation of motion of the particle is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = - mg - mv^2 \quad \text{or} \quad m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = - (g + kv^2) \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{or } m \frac{dv}{dx} = - (g + kv^2) \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{2kv dv}{g + kv^2} F = - 2k dx,$$

$$\text{Integrating, } \log(g + kv^2) = - 2kx + A, \text{ where } A \text{ is a constant.}$$

$$\text{But initially at } O, x = 0, v = U; \quad \therefore A = \log(g + kU^2) \quad \therefore \log(g + kv^2) = - 2kx + \log(g + kU^2),$$

$$\therefore x = \frac{1}{2k} \log \left(\frac{g + kU^2}{g + kv^2} \right).$$

If $OO' = h$ is the maximum height attained by the particle, then $O', x = h$ and $v = 0$.

$$\therefore h = \frac{1}{2k} \log \left(\frac{g + ku^2}{g} \right) \quad \dots(2)$$

Now to find the time from O to O' , we write the equation (1) as

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = -(g + kv^2) \Rightarrow -k \left(\frac{g}{g + kv^2} \right)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dv}{dt} = - \frac{g}{k} \left(\frac{1}{g + kv^2} \right) \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{dt} = - \frac{g}{k} \left(\frac{1}{g + kv^2} \right)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dv}{dt} = - \frac{g}{k} \left(\frac{1}{g + kv^2} \right) \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{dt} = - \frac{g}{k} \left(\frac{1}{g + kv^2} \right)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dv}{dt} = - \frac{g}{k} \left(\frac{1}{g + kv^2} \right) \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{dt} = - \frac{g}{k} \left(\frac{1}{g + kv^2} \right)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dv}{dt} = - \frac{g}{k} \left(\frac{1}{g + kv^2} \right) \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{dv}{dt} = - \frac{g}{k} \left(\frac{1}{g + kv^2} \right)$$

$$v^2 \cot^2 \alpha - v_1^2 = u^2 \cot^2 \alpha \cdot \cos^2 \alpha$$

OR

$$v^2 = u^2 \cot^2 \alpha \cdot (1 - \cos^2 \alpha) = u^2 \cot^2 \alpha \sin^2 \alpha = u^2 \cos^2 \alpha$$

OR

$$v_1 = u \cos \alpha.$$

i.e., the particle returns to the point of projection with velocity

 $v_1 = u \cos \alpha.$ This proves the first part of the question. Again to findthe time from O' to O , the equation (4) can be written as

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = g(u^2 - 2 \tan^2 \alpha (u^2 \cot^2 \alpha - v^2))$$

OR

$$dt = \frac{u^2}{g} \cot^2 \alpha \cdot \frac{dv}{u^2 \cot^2 \alpha - v^2}$$

Let t_2 be time from O' to O . Then from O' to O , t varies from 0 to t_2 and v varies from 0 to $u \cos \alpha$. Therefore integrating from O' to O , we have

$$\int_0^{t_2} dt = \frac{u^2}{g} \cot^2 \alpha \left[\int_{v=0}^{v=u \cos \alpha} \frac{dv}{u^2 \cot^2 \alpha - v^2} \right]$$

$$\therefore t_2 = \frac{u^2 \cot^2 \alpha}{2gu \cot \alpha} \cdot \left[\log \frac{u \cot \alpha + u \cos \alpha}{u \cot \alpha - v} \right]_0$$

$$= \frac{u}{2g} \cot \alpha \cdot \left[\log \frac{u \cot \alpha + u \cos \alpha}{u \cot \alpha - u \cos \alpha} - \log 1 \right]$$

$$= \frac{u}{2g} \cot \alpha \cdot \log \frac{1 + \sin \alpha}{1 - \sin \alpha} = \frac{u}{2g} \cot \alpha \cdot \log \frac{(1 + \sin \alpha) \cdot (1 - \sin \alpha)}{(1 - \sin \alpha)^2 \cdot (1 + \sin \alpha)}$$

$$= \frac{u}{2g} \cot \alpha \cdot \log \frac{(1 - \sin \alpha)}{(1 + \sin \alpha)^2} = \frac{u}{2g} \cot \alpha \cdot \log \frac{\cos \alpha}{(1 - \sin \alpha)^2}$$

$$= \frac{u}{g} \cot \alpha \cdot \log \frac{\cos \alpha}{1 - \sin \alpha}$$

∴ the required time $t_1 + t_2 = \frac{u}{g} \cot \alpha \left[\alpha + \log \frac{\cos \alpha}{1 - \sin \alpha} \right].$

Ex. 15. A heavy particle is projected vertically upwards in a medium the resistance of which varies as the square of velocity. If it has a kinetic energy K in its upwards path at a given point, when it passes the same point on the way down, show that its loss of energy is $\frac{K_2}{K_1 + K_2}$, where K_2 is the limit to which the energy approaches in its downwards course.

Sol. Let a particle of mass m be projected vertically upwards with a velocity u from the point O . If v is the velocity of the particle at time t at the point P such that $OP = x$, then the resistance at P is $m\mu v^2$

acting vertically downwards. The weight mg of the particle also acts vertically downwards.

∴ The equation of motion of the particle during its upwards motion is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -mg - m\mu v^2 \quad \dots(1)$$

If H is the maximum height attained by the particle, then at the highest point O' , the particle comes to rest and falls falling vertically downwards. If y is the distance fallen in time t from O' and v is the velocity of the particle at this point, then the resistance is $m\mu v^2$ acting vertically upwards.

∴ the equation of motion of the particle during its downward motion is

$$m \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = mg - m\mu v \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = g - \mu v^2. \quad \dots(2)$$

If V is the terminal velocity of the particle during its downward motion, then $d^2y/dt^2 = 0$ when $v = V$. Therefore $0 = g - \mu V^2$ or

$$\frac{\mu}{g} = \frac{1}{V^2}.$$

From (2), the equation of motion of the particle in downward motion is

$$\frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = g \left(1 - \frac{1}{V^2} v^2 \right) \quad \text{or} \quad v \frac{dy}{dv} = \frac{g}{V^2} (V^2 - v^2).$$

$$\frac{-2v}{V^2 - v^2} dv = -\frac{2g}{V^2} dy.$$

Integrating, $\log(V^2 - v^2) = -\frac{2g}{V^2} y + A$, where A is a constant.

$$\log(V^2 - v^2) = -\frac{2g}{V^2} y + \log V^2$$

$$\frac{2gy}{V^2} = \log V^2 - \log(V^2 - v^2)$$

$$y = \frac{V^2}{2g} \log \left(\frac{V^2}{V^2 - v^2} \right). \quad \dots(4)$$

If v_1 is the velocity of the particle at the point Q at distance h from O' , when falling downwards, then from (4),

$$h = \frac{v_2}{2g} \log \left(\frac{v_2}{v_2 - v_1^2} \right). \quad \dots(5)$$

Upward Motion: When the particle is moving upwards from O , then from (1) with the help of (3), the equation of motion of the particle is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -g \left(1 + \frac{v^2}{v_2^2} \right) \text{ or } v \frac{dv}{dx} = -\frac{g}{v_2} (v_2^2 + v^2) \quad \dots(6)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{2v \frac{dv}{dx}}{v^2 + v_2^2} = -\frac{2g}{v_2^2} dx.$$

Integrating, $\log(v_2^2 + v^2) = -\frac{2g}{v_2^2} x + B$, where B is a constant.

$$\text{But at } O, x = 0, v = u; \therefore B = \log(v_2^2 + u^2).$$

$$\therefore \log(v_2^2 + v^2) = -\frac{2g}{v_2^2} x + \log(v_2^2 + u^2)$$

$$\text{or } x = \frac{v_2^2}{2g} \log \left(\frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2 + v^2} \right). \quad \dots(7)$$

If v_2 is the velocity of the particle at the point Q in its upward motion then, at $Q, x = OQ = H - h, v = v_2$,

$$\therefore H - h = \frac{v_2^2}{2g} \log \left(\frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2 + v_2^2} \right). \quad \dots(7)$$

Since H is the maximum height attained by the particle therefore putting $x = H$ and $v = 0$ in (6), we get

$$H = \frac{v_2}{2g} \log \left(\frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2} \right). \quad \dots(8)$$

Substituting the values of h and H from (5) and (8) in (7), we get

$$\frac{v_2}{2g} \log \frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2} - \frac{v_2}{2g} \log \frac{v_2^2}{v_2^2 - v_1^2} = \frac{v_2}{2g} \log \frac{v_2^2}{v_2^2 + v_2^2}.$$

$$\log \left(\frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2} \right) - \log \left(\frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2 + v_2^2} \right) = \log \left(\frac{v_2^2}{v_2^2 - v_1^2} \right).$$

$$\text{or } \log \left\{ \left(\frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2} \right) \cdot \left(\frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2 + v_2^2} \right) \right\} = \log \frac{v_2^2}{v_2^2 - v_1^2}$$

$$\text{or } \log \left\{ \left(\frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2} \right)^2 \cdot \left(\frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2 + v_2^2} \right)^2 \right\} = \log \frac{v_2^2}{v_2^2 - v_1^2}$$

$$\text{or } \log \left\{ \left(\frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2} \right)^2 \cdot \left(\frac{v_2^2 + u^2}{v_2^2 + v_2^2} \right)^2 \right\} = \log \frac{v_2^2}{v_2^2 - v_1^2}$$

$$\text{or } \frac{v_2 + v_2^2}{v_2^2} = \frac{v_2^2 - v_1^2}{v_2^2 - v_1^2}$$

$$\text{or } (v_2^2 + v_2^2)(v_2^2 - v_1^2) = v_4$$

$$\text{or } (v_2^2 + v_2^2)v_2^2 - (v_2^2 + v_2^2)v_1^2 = v_4$$

$$\text{or } v_1^2 = \frac{v_2^2 - v_2^2}{v_2^2 + v_2^2}.$$

Now the kinetic energy K of the particle at the point Q at depth h below O' during its upward motion $= \frac{1}{2}mv_2^2$ and the K.E. at Q during downward motion $= \frac{1}{2}mv_1^2$:

$$\text{Also the terminal K.E.} = \frac{1}{2}mv^2.$$

$$\text{The required loss of K.E.} = \frac{1}{2}mv_2^2 - \frac{1}{2}mv_1^2$$

$$= \frac{1}{2}m \left[v_2^2 - \frac{v_2^2 v_2^2}{v_2^2 + v_2^2} \right] \text{ substituting for } v_1^2 \text{ from (9)}$$

$$= \frac{m}{2} \cdot \frac{v_2^4}{v_2^2 + v_2^2} = \frac{1}{2}mv_2^2 + \frac{1}{2}mv_2^2 = \frac{K^2}{K' + K},$$

$$\text{Where } K' = \frac{1}{2}mv_2^2 = \text{limiting K.E. in the medium.}$$

Ex. 16. If the resistance vary as the 4th power of the velocity, the energy of m lbs. at a depth x below the highest point when moving in a vertical line under gravity will be E (in mg/E) when rising, and $E \tan(\text{mg}/\text{E})$ when falling, where E is the terminal energy in the medium.

Sol. Let a particle of mass m be projected vertically upwards with a velocity u in the given resisting medium. If v is the velocity of the particle at time t at the point whose distance is y from the starting point O , then the resistance on the particle is muv^4 acting vertically downwards.

The equation of motion of the particle during its upward motion is

$$m \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = -mg - muv^4 \quad \dots(1)$$

$$\text{or } \frac{d^2y}{dt^2} = -\frac{(g + mu^4)}{m} \quad \dots(1)$$

If h is the maximum height attained by the particle, then at the highest point, say O' , the particle will come to rest and will start falling :

downwards. If x is the distance fallen in time t from O' and v is the velocity of the particle at this point, then resistance is $m\mu v^4$ acting vertically upwards.

\therefore the equation of motion of the particle during its downward motion is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = mg - m\mu v^4$$

or

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = g - \mu v^4, \quad \dots(2)$$

If V is the terminal velocity, then $0 = g - \mu V^4$

or

$$\frac{\mu}{V^4} = \frac{1}{V^4}, \quad \dots(3)$$

\therefore from (2), the equation of motion of the particle when moving vertically downwards is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = g \left[1 - \frac{1}{V^4} v^4 \right] = \frac{2g}{V^4} (V^4 - v^4) \quad \dots(4)$$

or

$$\frac{v \, dv}{dt^2} = \frac{2g}{V^4} (V^4 - v^4)$$

or

$$\frac{2v \, dv}{V^4 - v^4} = \frac{2g}{V^4} dt$$

Integrating $\frac{1}{V^4 - v^4} dv = \frac{2g}{V^4} dt$, putting $v^2 = z$ so that $2v \, dv = dz$,

$$\frac{1}{V^4 - z^2} = \frac{2g}{V^4} dt, \quad \dots(5)$$

or

$$\frac{1}{V^4} \tanh^{-1} \frac{z}{V^2} = \frac{2gt}{V^4} + A, \quad \text{where } A \text{ is a constant}$$

But at $O', x = 0$ and $v = 0$; $\therefore A = 0$.

$$\frac{1}{V^2} \tanh^{-1} \frac{v^2}{V^2} = \frac{2gx}{V^4} + A.$$

or

$$\frac{1}{V^2} \tanh^{-1} \frac{v^2}{V^2} = \frac{2gx}{V^4} \quad \dots(6)$$

\therefore the K.E. at a depth x below the highest point when moving downwards is $\frac{1}{2}mv^2 = \frac{1}{2}mV^2 \tanh^{-1} \frac{v^2}{V^2}$

where $E = \frac{1}{2}mV^2 = \frac{1}{2}mV^2 \tanh^{-1} \frac{mgx}{\frac{1}{2}mV^2} = E \tanh(mgx/E)$,

Upward motion. When the particle is moving upwards from O then from (1) with the help of (3), the equation of motion of the particle is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -g \left(1 + \frac{\mu}{V^4} \right).$$

$$v \frac{dv}{dy} = -\frac{g}{V^4} (\mu^4 + v^4).$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{2v \, dv}{V^4 + v^4} = -\frac{2g}{V^4} dy$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{dz}{V^4 + z^2} = -\frac{2g}{V^4} dy, \text{ putting } v^2 = z \text{ so that } 2v \, dv = dz,$$

$$\text{Integrating, } \frac{1}{V^2} \tan^{-1} \frac{z}{V^2} = -\frac{2gy}{V^4} + B, \text{ where } B \text{ is a constant}$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{1}{V^2} \tan^{-1} \frac{z}{V^2} = -\frac{2gy}{V^4} + B.$$

$$\text{But at } O', y = 0, v = u; \quad B = \frac{1}{V^2} \tan^{-1} \frac{u^2}{V^2}.$$

$$\therefore \frac{1}{V^2} \tan^{-1} \frac{v^2}{V^2} = -\frac{2gy}{V^4} + \frac{1}{V^2} \tan^{-1} \frac{u^2}{V^2}.$$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{2gy}{V^2} = \tan^{-1} \frac{u^2}{V^2} - \tan^{-1} \frac{v^2}{V^2}. \quad \dots(5)$$

$$\text{At the highest point } O', y = h \text{ and } v = 0.$$

$$\frac{2gh}{V^2} = \tan^{-1} \frac{u^2}{V^2}.$$

$$\text{If } v_1 \text{ is the velocity during the upward motion at a depth } x \text{ below the highest point } O', \text{ i.e., at a height } y = h - x \text{ from the starting point } O, \text{ then from (5), we have}$$

$$\frac{2gy}{V^2} (h - x) = \tan^{-1} \frac{u^2}{V^2} - \tan^{-1} \frac{v_1^2}{V^2}. \quad \dots(7)$$

$$\text{Subtracting (7) from (6), we have}$$

$$\frac{2gy}{V^2} = \tan^{-1} \frac{v_1^2}{V^2} \quad \text{or} \quad v_1^2 = V^2 \tan \left(\frac{2gy}{V^2} \right).$$

$$\therefore \text{the K.E. at a depth } x \text{ below the highest point when rising is}$$

$$E = \frac{1}{2}mv_1^2 = \frac{1}{2}mV^2 \tan \left(\frac{2gy}{V^2} \right).$$

$$\text{Ex. 17. A particle moving in a straight line is subjected to a resistance } kv^3, \text{ where } v \text{ is the velocity. Show that if } v \text{ is the velocity at time } t \text{ when the distance is } s, v = u/(1 + kus) \text{ and } t = (s/u) + \frac{1}{k}us^2, \text{ where } u \text{ is the initial velocity.}$$

$$\text{Sol. Suppose a particle of mass } m \text{ starts with velocity } u \text{ from a point } O. \text{ Let } v \text{ be the velocity of the particle at a distance } s \text{ from the point } O \text{ at time } t. \text{ Then the resistance on the particle is } mv^3 \text{ acting against the direction of motion of the particle.}$$

\therefore the equation of motion of the particle is

$$m \frac{d^2s}{dt^2} = -mgv^3$$

$$\frac{dv}{ds} = -kv^3 \quad \left[\because \frac{d^2s}{ds^2} = v \frac{dv}{ds} \right]$$

or

$$\frac{dv}{v^2} = k ds,$$

Integrating, $\frac{1}{v} = -ks + A$, where A is a constant.

But initially when $s = 0, v = u$; $\therefore A = 1/u$.

$$\therefore -\frac{1}{v} = -ks - \frac{1}{u} = -\frac{ku s + 1}{u}$$

or, $v = u/(1 + ku s)$,

which proves the first part of the question.

Now, $v = \frac{ds}{dt} = \frac{u}{1 + ku s}$

$$\therefore dt = \left(\frac{1 + ku s}{u} \right) ds = \left(\frac{1}{u} + ks \right) ds.$$

Integrating, $t = \left[\frac{s}{u} + \frac{1}{2} ks^2 \right] + B$, where B is a constant.

$$\text{But } t = 0, s = 0; \therefore B = 0.$$

$$\therefore t = \frac{s}{u} + \frac{1}{2} ks^2.$$

Ex. 18. A heavy particle is projected vertically upwards with velocity U in a medium, the resistance of which varies as the cube of the particle's velocity. Determine the height to which the particle will ascend. (Meerut 1980)

Sol. Let a particle of mass m be projected vertically upwards with velocity U . If v be the velocity of the particle at time t at the point whose distance is x from the starting point O , then the resistance on the particle is $mu v^3$ acting vertically downwards. Also the weight of the particle acts vertically downwards.

The equation of motion of the particle during its upwards motion is

$$m \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -mg - mu v^3$$

$$\text{or } \frac{dv}{dx} = -g - \mu v^3.$$

If the particle is moving downwards in the given resisting medium then the resistance will act vertically upwards and the equation of motion will be

$$m (d^2x/dt^2) = mg - mu v^3.$$

If V is the terminal velocity, then $d^2x/dt^2 = 0$, when $v = V$.

$$0 = g - \mu V^3 \quad \text{or} \quad \mu/g = \frac{V^3}{V^3}.$$

from (1), we have

$$v \frac{dv}{dx} = -g \left(1 + \frac{v^3}{V^3} \right) = -\frac{g}{V^3} (V^3 + v^3).$$

or

$$dv = -\left(\frac{g}{V^3} \right) \frac{v du}{v^3 + V^3}$$

$$dx = -\frac{V^3}{g} \frac{(v + V)(v^2 - vV + V^2)}{v^3 + V^3}. \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{Now let } \frac{(v + V)(v^2 - vV + V^2)}{v} = \frac{A}{v + V} + \frac{Bv + C}{v^2 - vV + V^2}. \quad \dots(3)$$

$$\text{or } v = A(v^2 - vV + V^2) + (Bv + C)(v + V).$$

Equating the coefficients of like powers of v from the two sides, we get

$$0 = A + B; \quad 1 = -AV + BV + C \text{ and } 0 = AV^2 + CV.$$

Substituting, we have, $A = -1/3V, B = 1/3V$ and $C = 1/3$.

$$\frac{(v + V)(v^2 - vV + V^2)}{v} = \frac{1}{3V(v + V)} + \frac{v + V}{3V(v^2 - vV + V^2)}. \quad \dots(4)$$

from (2), we have

$$dx = -\frac{V^3}{g} \cdot \left[-\frac{1}{3V(v + V)} + \frac{v + V}{3V(v^2 - vV + V^2)} \right] dv$$

$$= -\frac{V^2}{g} \left[-\frac{1}{v + V} + \frac{\frac{1}{3}(2v - V) + \frac{1}{3}V}{(v^2 - vV + V^2)} \right] dv$$

$$= -\frac{3g}{V^2} \left[-\frac{1}{v + V} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{(2v - V)}{(v^2 - vV + V^2)} \right] dv$$

$$= -\frac{3g}{V^2} \left[-\frac{1}{v + V} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{(2v - V)}{(v^2 - vV + V^2)} + \frac{3V}{2(v^2 - vV + V^2)} \right] dv$$

$$= -\frac{3g}{V^2} \left[-\frac{1}{v + V} + \frac{1}{2} \frac{(v^2 - vV + V^2)}{(v^2 - vV + V^2)^2 + (\sqrt{3}V/2)^2} \right] dv.$$

Integrating, we have

$$x = -\frac{V^2}{3g} \left[-\log(v + V) + \frac{1}{2} \log(v^2 - vV + V^2) \right. \\ \left. + \frac{3V}{2} \cdot \frac{2}{\sqrt{3}V} \tan^{-1} \frac{v - \frac{1}{2}V}{(\sqrt{3}V/2)} \right] + D,$$

$$\text{where } D \text{ is a constant}$$

$$\text{or } x = -\frac{V^2}{3g} \left[-\log(v + V) + \frac{1}{2} \log(v^2 - vV + V^2) \right. \\ \left. + \sqrt{3} \tan^{-1} \frac{2v - V}{\sqrt{3}V} \right] + D. \quad \dots(4)$$

But initially when $x = 0, v = U$.

$$0 = -\frac{v^2}{3g} \left[-\log(U+v) + \frac{1}{2}\log(U^2 - UV + V^2) + \sqrt{3} \tan^{-1} \frac{2U-V}{\sqrt{3}V} \right] + D. \quad \dots(5)$$

Subtracting (5) from (4), we have

$$x = \frac{v^2}{3g} \left[-\log(U+v) + \log(v+V) + \frac{1}{2}\log(U^2 - UV + V^2) - \frac{1}{2}\log(U^2 - V^2) + \sqrt{3} \left(\tan^{-1} \frac{2U-V}{\sqrt{3}V} - \tan^{-1} \frac{2V-U}{\sqrt{3}V} \right) \right]. \quad \dots(5)$$

$$\text{or } x = \frac{v^2}{3g} \left[\log \frac{v+V}{U+V} + \frac{1}{2} \log \frac{U^2 - UV + V^2}{U^2 - V^2} + \sqrt{3} \left(\tan^{-1} \frac{2U-V}{\sqrt{3}V} - \tan^{-1} \frac{2V-U}{\sqrt{3}V} \right) \right].$$

If h is the height to which the particle will ascend, then $v = 0$, when $x = h$.

$$\text{or } h = \frac{v^2}{3g} \left[\log \left(\frac{V}{U+V} \right) + \frac{1}{2} \log \frac{U^2 - UV + V^2}{V^2} + \sqrt{3} \left[\tan^{-1} \frac{2U-V}{\sqrt{3}V} - \tan^{-1} \left(-\frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right] \right].$$

$$\text{or } h = \frac{v^2}{3g} \left[\log \frac{(U^2 - UV + V^2)^{1/2}}{(U+V)} + \sqrt{3} \left(\tan^{-1} \frac{2U-V}{\sqrt{3}V} + \frac{\pi}{6} \right) \right].$$

Ex. 19. A particle of mass m falls from rest at a distance a from the centre of the earth, the motion meeting with a small resistance proportional to the square of the velocity v and the retardation being μ for unit velocity; show that the kinetic energy at a distance x from the centre is

$$m g r^2 \left[\frac{1}{x} + \frac{1}{a} + 2\mu \left(1 - \frac{x}{a} \right) - 2\mu \log \left(\frac{a}{x} \right) \right],$$

the square of μ being neglected and r is the radius of the earth.

[Meerut 90, 95B]

Sol. Let a particle of mass m fall from rest at a distance a from the centre O of the earth. If v is the velocity of the particle at time t at the point P whose distance from the centre of the earth is x , i.e., $OP = x$, then the two accelerations i.e., the forces acting on the unit mass of the particle at P are:

(i) The attraction of the earth towards its centre = λ/x^2 . But on the surface of the earth, the attraction (acceleration) is g and $x = r$ is the radius of the earth.

MOTION IN A RESISTING MEDIUM

$\lambda/r^2 = g$ or $\lambda = r^2 g$.

The attraction of the earth towards the centre (i.e., in the direction of x decreasing) is $r^2 g x^2$.

(ii) The resistance of the medium on the particle = μv^2 , acting against the direction of motion. But for $v = 1$, the retardation due to the resistance is μ .

$\therefore \mu = k \cdot 1^2$ or $k = \mu$.

The retardation on the particle due to the resistance of the medium is μv^2 acting in the direction of x increasing.

The equation of motion of the particle is

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -\frac{r^2 g}{x^2} + \mu v^2$$

$$\text{or } v \frac{dv}{dx} = -\frac{r^2 g}{x^2} + \mu v^2 \text{ or } \frac{1}{2} \frac{d(v^2)}{dx} = -\frac{r^2 g}{x^2} + \mu v^2$$

$$\text{or } \frac{d(v^2)}{dx} - (2\mu) v^2 = -\frac{2r^2 g}{x^2}, \quad \dots(1)$$

which is a linear differential equation in v^2 .
∴ the solution of (1) is

$$v^2 e^{-2\mu x} = C - \int \frac{2r^2 g}{x^2} e^{-2\mu x} dx, \text{ where } C \text{ is a constant}$$

$$\text{or } v^2 (1 - 2\mu x) = C - 2r^2 g \int \frac{1}{x^2} (1 - 2\mu x) dx,$$

[expanding $e^{-2\mu x}$ and neglecting the squares and higher powers of μ]

$$\text{or } v^2 (1 - 2\mu x) = C - 2r^2 g \int \left(\frac{1}{x^2} - \frac{2\mu}{x} \right) dx \quad \dots(2)$$

$$\text{or } v^2 (1 - 2\mu x) = C + 2r^2 g \left(\frac{1}{x} + 2\mu \log x \right).$$

But initially at $x = a, v = 0$.

$$\therefore 0 = C + 2r^2 g \left(\frac{1}{a} + 2\mu \log a \right). \quad \dots(3)$$

Subtracting (3) from (2), we have

$$v^2 (1 - 2\mu x) = 2r^2 g \left(\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a} + 2\mu \log x - 2\mu \log a \right)$$

$$\text{or } v^2 = 2r^2 g \left[\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a} - 2\mu \log \left(\frac{a}{x} \right) \right] \cdot (1 - 2\mu x)^{-1}$$

DYNAMICS

36

$$= 2r^2 g \left[\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a} - 2\mu \log \left(\frac{a}{x} \right) \right] \cdot (1 + 2\mu x)$$

[Expanding by binomial theorem and neglecting the squares and higher powers of μ]

$$= 2r^2 g \left[\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a} + 2\mu x \left(\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a} \right) - 2\mu \log \left(\frac{a}{x} \right) \right]$$

$$= 2r^2 g \left[\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a} + 2\mu \left(1 - \frac{x}{a} \right) - 2\mu \log \left(\frac{a}{x} \right) \right].$$

\therefore the kinetic energy of the particle at a distance x from the centre

$$= \frac{1}{2} mv^2 = m gr^2 \left[\frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{a} + 2\mu \left(1 - \frac{x}{a} \right) - 2\mu \log \left(\frac{a}{x} \right) \right].$$

Ex. 20. A particle moves from rest at a distance a from a fixed point O under the action of a force to O equal to μ times the distance per unit of mass. If the resistance of the medium in which it moves be k times the square of the velocity per unit mass, then show that the square of its velocity when it is at a distance x from O is $\frac{\mu a}{k} e^{2k(x-a)} + \frac{\mu}{2k^2} [1 - e^{2k(x-a)}]$. Show also that when it first comes to rest it will be at a distance b given by $(1 - 2bk)e^{2bk} = (1 + 2ak)e^{-2ak}$.

Sol. Let a particle of mass m start from rest at a distance a from the fixed point O . If v is the velocity of the particle at time t at the point P such that $OP = x$, then the two forces acting on the particle are :

(i) the force $m\mu x$ towards O (i.e., in the direction of x decreasing); and (ii) the resistance of the medium $= mkv^2$ acting opposite to the direction of motion i.e., in the direction of x increasing.

$$\therefore \text{the equation of motion of the particle is } m \frac{dx}{dt}^2 = -m\mu x + mkv^2$$

$$\text{or } v \frac{dv}{dx} = -\mu x + kv^2 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{1}{2} \frac{d}{dx}(v^2) = -\mu x + kv^2$$

$$\text{or } \frac{d}{dx}(v^2) - 2kv^2 = -2\mu x,$$

which is a linear differential equation in v^2 .

MOTION IN A RESISTING MEDIUM

37

$$\therefore \text{I.F.} = e^{\int -2k dx} = e^{-2\mu x}.$$

i.e., the solution of the equation (1) is $v^2 e^{-2\mu x} = C - \int 2\mu x e^{-2\mu x} dx$, where C is a constant

$$= C - 2\mu \left[x \frac{e^{-2\mu x}}{-2k} - \int \frac{e^{-2\mu x}}{-2k} dx \right].$$

[Integrating by parts]

$$= C - 2\mu \left[-\frac{x}{2k} e^{-2\mu x} - \frac{e^{-2\mu x}}{(-2k)^2} \right].$$

$$\text{or} \quad v^2 e^{-2\mu x} = C + \frac{\mu}{k} \left[xe^{-2\mu x} + \frac{e^{-2\mu x}}{2k} \right].$$

$$\text{But initially when } x = a, v = 0, \quad \therefore 0 = C + \frac{\mu}{k} \left[ae^{-2\mu a} + \frac{e^{-2\mu a}}{2k} \right].$$

$$\text{Subtracting (3) from (2), we have}$$

$$v^2 e^{-2\mu x} = \frac{\mu}{k} \left[xe^{-2\mu x} + \frac{e^{-2\mu x}}{2k} - ae^{-2\mu a} - \frac{e^{-2\mu a}}{2k} \right]$$

$$\text{or} \quad v^2 = \frac{\mu x}{k} + \frac{\mu}{2k^2} - \frac{\mu a}{k} e^{2\mu(x-a)} - \frac{\mu}{2k^2} e^{2\mu(x-a)}$$

$$\text{or} \quad v^2 = \frac{\mu x}{k} - \frac{\mu a}{k} e^{2\mu(x-a)} + \frac{\mu}{2k^2} \left[1 - e^{2\mu(x-a)} \right],$$

$$\text{which proves the first part of the question.}$$

Let $v = v$ be the velocity of the particle at the centre of force O so that $v = 0$ when $x = 0$. Then from (4), we have

$$v^2 = -\frac{\mu a}{k} e^{-2ak} + \frac{\mu}{2k^2} [1 - e^{-2ak}] \neq 0$$

$$\therefore$$
 the particle does not come to rest at the centre of force O . Therefore the particle moves to the left of O with velocity v . As the particle moves to the left of O , the force of attraction and the resistance of the medium will act towards O , and therefore the velocity of the particle will go on decreasing. If the particle comes to instantaneous rest at a distance b from O on its left, then $v = 0$, when $x = b$.

$$\therefore$$
 from (4), we have $0 = -(\mu b/k) - (\mu a/k) e^{2bk} (b-a) + ((\mu/k^2) [1 - e^{2bk} (b-a)])$

$$\text{or} \quad \frac{\mu}{2k^2} - \frac{\mu b}{k} = \left(\frac{\mu a}{k} + \frac{\mu}{2k^2} \right) e^{-2bk} - \frac{\mu a}{2k^2}$$

$$\text{or} \quad (1 - 2bk)e^{2bk} = (1 + 2ak + 1)e^{-2ak} - \frac{\mu a}{2k^2}.$$

Ex. 21. What do you understand by 'terminal velocity'? Give

reasons that the terminal velocity obtained from vertically downward motion is also used for the motion vertically upwards. Why is it so?

(Referit 9)

Sol. Suppose a particle falls under gravity in a resisting medium. The force of resistance acts vertically upwards on the particle while the force of gravity acts vertically downwards. As the velocity of the particle goes on increasing the force of resistance also goes on increasing. Suppose the force of resistance becomes equal to the weight of the particle when it has attained the velocity V . Then the resultant downward acceleration of the particle becomes zero and so during the subsequent motion the particle falls with constant velocity V , called the terminal velocity.

Thus if a particle is falling under gravity in a resisting medium, then the velocity V when the force of resistance on the particle becomes equal to the weight of the particle so that the downward acceleration of the particle is zero is called the terminal velocity.

If a particle is projected vertically upwards in a resisting medium, then both the force of resistance and the weight of the particle act vertically downwards i.e., act against the direction of motion. Consequently the velocity of the particle goes on decreasing and becomes zero when the particle reaches the point of maximum height. Thus in the upwards motion the question of terminal velocity does not arise. The terminal velocity in a resisting medium arises only in the downward motion.

If a particle is projected vertically upwards in a resisting medium and we have to change the constant of proportionality of the force of resistance in terms of the terminal velocity in that resisting medium, then first we write the equation of motion of the particle during its downward motion and using this equation the value of constant of proportionality of the force of resistance is expressed in term of terminal velocity and is then used in the equation of upward motion.

Ex. 22. A heavy particle is projected vertically downwards with an initial velocity U in a resisting medium. Discuss the behaviour of its velocity when U is less than, equal to or greater than the terminal velocity V in the medium.

Sol. If the initial velocity U is less than the terminal velocity V , then the velocity of the particle goes on increasing till it becomes equal to the terminal velocity V . After attaining this terminal velocity V , the particle will move with constant velocity V .

If the initial velocity U is equal to the terminal velocity V , then the particle will continue moving with this constant velocity V .

If the initial velocity of projection U is greater than the terminal velocity V , then at first the velocity of the particle goes on decreasing till it becomes equal to the terminal velocity V . After attaining this terminal velocity V , the particle will move with constant velocity V .

Ex. 23. A particle is projected vertically upwards. Prove that if the resistance of air were constant and equal to $(1/n)$ th of its weight, the time of ascent and descent would be as

$$(n-1)^{1/2} : (n+1)^{1/2}.$$

Sol. Suppose a particle of mass m is projected vertically upwards from O with velocity u . Let P be its position at any time, where $OP = x$ and let v be the velocity of the particle at P . The forces acting on the particle at P are,

- (i) The weight mg of the particle acting vertically downwards, and the force of resistance $(1/n)mg$ acting vertically upwards.
- (ii) The equation of motion of the particle at time t is

$$m \frac{dv}{dt} = -mg - \frac{1}{n}mg$$

$$\text{or } \frac{1}{n} \frac{dv}{dt} = -\left(\frac{n+1}{n}\right)g. \quad \dots(1)$$

The equation (1) can be written as

$$\frac{dv}{dt} = -\left(\frac{n+1}{n}\right)g.$$

Let O' be the point of maximum height i.e., the velocity of the particle becomes zero at O' . Let $OC_1 = h$ and let t_1 be the time of ascent from O to O' . Then from (2), we have

$$\int_0^{t_1} dt = -\left(\frac{n}{n+1}\right) \frac{1}{g} \int_0^h dv = \left(\frac{n}{n+1}\right) \frac{1}{g} \int_0^h u dv.$$

$$\text{or } t_1 = \left(\frac{n}{n+1}\right) \frac{h}{g}. \quad \dots(2)$$

Again the equation (1) can also be written as

$$\frac{v}{dx} = -\left(\frac{n+1}{n}\right)g.$$

$$dx = -\left(\frac{n}{n+1}\right) \frac{1}{g} v du.$$

Integrating from O to O' , we get

$$\int_0^h dx = -\left(\frac{n}{n+1}\right) \frac{1}{g} \int_0^h v du$$

$$\text{or } h = \left(\frac{n}{n+1}\right) \frac{1}{g} \cdot \frac{u^2}{2}.$$

During the downwards motion from O' to O , the equation of motion of the particle is

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = g - \frac{f}{n} = \left(\frac{n-1}{n}\right)g.$$

... (4)

The equation (4) can be written as

$$\frac{dv}{dx} = \left(\frac{n-1}{n} \right) g,$$

$$dx = \left(\frac{n}{n-1} \right) \frac{1}{g} v dv. \quad \dots(5)$$

Suppose the particle reaches back O with velocity u_1 . Then

Integrating (5) from O' to O, we get

$$\int_0^h dx = \left(\frac{n}{n-1} \right) \frac{1}{g} \int_0^{u_1} v dv,$$

$$h = \left(\frac{n}{n-1} \right) \frac{1}{g} \cdot \frac{u_1^2}{2}$$

$$\text{or, } \left(\frac{n}{n+1} \right) \frac{1}{g} \cdot \frac{u^2}{2} = \left(\frac{n}{n-1} \right) \frac{1}{g} \cdot \frac{u_1^2}{2}, \quad \text{substituting for } h$$

$$\text{or, } u_1^2 = \left(\frac{n-1}{n+1} \right) u^2 \quad \text{or, } u_1 = \sqrt{\left(\frac{n-1}{n+1} \right)} u.$$

Now the equation (4) can also be written as

$$\frac{du}{dt} = \left(\frac{n-1}{n} \right) g,$$

$$dt = \left(\frac{n}{n-1} \right) \frac{1}{g} du. \quad \dots(6)$$

Let t_2 be the time of descent from O' to O. Then integrating (6) from O' to O, we get

$$\int_0^{t_2} dt = \left(\frac{n}{n-1} \right) \frac{1}{g} \int_0^{u_1} du,$$

$$\text{or, } t_2 = \left(\frac{n}{n-1} \right) \frac{1}{g} u_1 = \left(\frac{n}{n-1} \right) \frac{1}{g} \cdot \sqrt{\left(\frac{n-1}{n+1} \right)} u$$

$$= \frac{u}{g} \cdot \frac{\sqrt{(n-1)/(n+1)}}{\sqrt{(n-1)/(n+1)}} \cdot \sqrt{(n-1)}.$$

$$\frac{t_1}{t_2} = \left(\frac{n}{n+1} \right)^{1/2} \cdot \frac{\sqrt{(n-1)/(n+1)}}{\sqrt{(n-1)/(n+1)}} = \frac{\sqrt{(n-1)}}{\sqrt{(n+1)}}.$$

Hence $t_1 : t_2 = (n-1)^{1/2} : (n+1)^{1/2}$.



